



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

Anglistische Forschungen

Herausgegeben von Dr. Johannes Hoops

Professor an der Universität Heidelberg

~~~~~ Heft 36 ~~~~~

## A Detailed Comparison of the Eight Manuscripts of Chaucer's Canterbury Tales

completely printed in the Publications  
of the Chaucer Society

by

Professor John Koch, Ph. D.



Heidelberg 1913

Carl Winter's Universitätsbuchhandlung



# GERMANISCH-ROMANISCHE MONATSSCHRIFT

in Verbindung mit

**Dr. F. Holthausen,**

o. ö. Prof. d. englischen Philologie  
a. d. Universität Kiel

**Dr. W. Meyer-Lübke,**

o. ö. Prof. d. romanischen Philologie  
a. d. Universität Wien

**Dr. V. Michels,**

o. ö. Prof. d. deutschen Philologie  
a. d. Universität Jena

**Dr. W. Streitberg,**

o. ö. Prof. d. indog. Sprachwissenschaft  
a. d. Universität München

herausgegeben von **Dr. Heinrich Schröder** in Kiel.

Jährlich 12 Hefte mit über 700 Seiten. Vierteljährlich 1.50 M.

Jahrgang 6 M. — Einbanddecke je 80 Pf.

Jahrgang I—IV liegen abgeschlossen vor. Jahrgang V ist im Erscheinen  
begriffen.

---

## Würzburger Beiträge zur Englischen Literaturgeschichte,

herausgegeben von **O. Jiriczek.**

1. **Bulwers Roman Harold**, the last of the saxon Kings. Eine Quellenuntersuchung von CORNEL DUMBACHER. Gr. 8°. geheftet M. 3.60.
2. **Thomas Phaer**, mit besonderer Berücksichtigung seiner Aeneis-Übersetzung (1558) nebst Neudruck des VI. Buches. Von EDUARD J. W. BRENNER. Gr. 8°. geheftet M. 3.30.
3. **Die literarischen Anschauungen und Kritiken Elizabeth Barrett Brownings** von EDGAR FLECKENSTEIN. Gr. 8°. geheftet M. 3.40.

Wird fortgesetzt.

---

**Viktorianische Dichtung.** Eine Auswahl aus E. Barrett Browning, R. Browning, A. Tennyson, M. Arnold, D. G. Rossetti, W. Morris, A. Ch. Swinburne, Chr. Rossetti, mit Bibliographien und literarhistorischen Einleitungen von Dr. OTTO JIRICZEK, o. Professor für englische Sprache und Literatur an der Universität Würzburg. 3. und 4. Tausend mit einem Nachtrag, Bibliographie, 1907—1910. 8°. XVIII, 486 Seiten, eleg. geb. M. 4.—.

— — Anhang: Die Lesarten der ersten Fassungen, 8°. kart. Mk. 1.20.

---

# Anglistische Forschungen

Herausgegeben von Dr. Johannes Hoops

Professor an der Universität Heidelberg

---

Heft 36

---

A  
DETAILED COMPARISON  
OF THE  
EIGHT MANUSCRIPTS  
OF  
CHAUCER'S CANTERBURY TALES

AS COMPLETELY PRINTED IN THE PUBLICATIONS  
OF THE CHAUCER SOCIETY,

BY

PROFESSOR JOHN KOCH, PH. D.



HEIDELBERG

Carl Winter's Universitätsbuchhandlung

1913





23375



## TABLE of CONTENTS.

|                                                                                                                                    | page |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| <b>Introduction</b> . . . . .                                                                                                      | 1    |
| <b>I. Chapter. The A-Type</b> . . . . .                                                                                            | 10   |
| § 1. The Ell.-group better than Cogn. + Har. <sup>4</sup> . . . . .                                                                | 10   |
| § 2. The Readings of the Ellgr. and the Cogn. + Har. <sup>4</sup> are of<br>Equal Value or only of Dialectical Difference. . . . . | 23   |
| § 3. The Common Readings of Ell., Hen., Gg. . . . .                                                                                | 29   |
| § 4. Ell., Hen., Gg. joined by some Ms. of the Cogn. . . . .                                                                       | 34   |
| § 5. The Common Readings of Ell., Hen., Gg., and Har. <sup>4</sup> . . . . .                                                       | 36   |
| § 6. The Common Readings of Ell., Hen., Dd. (Eg.) . . . . .                                                                        | 39   |
| § 7. Ell., Hen., Dd. (Eg.) joined by some Ms. of the Cogn. . . . .                                                                 | 49   |
| § 8. The Common Readings of Ell., Hen., Dd. (Eg.), and Har. <sup>4</sup> . . . . .                                                 | 54   |
| § 9. The Agreements of Ell. and Hen. . . . .                                                                                       | 61   |
| § 10. Ell., Hen., Har. <sup>4</sup> joined by some Ms. of the Cogn. . . . .                                                        | 68   |
| § 11. The Agreements of Ell., Hen., and the Cogn. . . . .                                                                          | 70   |
| § 12. The Agreements of Ell., Hen., and Har. <sup>4</sup> . . . . .                                                                | 73   |
| § 13. The Agreements of Ell., Gg., Dd. (Eg.) . . . . .                                                                             | 75   |
| § 14. Ell., Gg., Dd. (Eg.) joined by some Ms. of the Cogn. . . . .                                                                 | 80   |
| § 15. The Agreements of Ell., Gg., Dd. (Eg.), and Har. <sup>4</sup> . . . . .                                                      | 81   |
| § 16. The Relation of Ell. and Gg. . . . .                                                                                         | 83   |
| § 17. Ell., Gg., Har. <sup>4</sup> joined by some Ms. of the Cogn. . . . .                                                         | 89   |
| § 18. Ell., Gg. joined by some Ms. of the Cogn. . . . .                                                                            | 89   |
| § 19. The Agreements of Ell., Gg., and Har. <sup>4</sup> . . . . .                                                                 | 92   |
| § 20. The Relation of Ell. and Dd. (Eg.) . . . . .                                                                                 | 94   |
| § 21. Ell., Dd. (Eg.), Har. <sup>4</sup> , joined by some Ms. of the Cogn. . . . .                                                 | 97   |
| § 22. The Agreements of Ell., Dd. (Eg.), and the Cogn. . . . .                                                                     | 98   |
| § 23. The Agreements of Ell., Dd. (Eg.), and Har. <sup>4</sup> . . . . .                                                           | 101  |
| § 24. Ell., Har. <sup>4</sup> joined by some Ms. of the Cogn. . . . .                                                              | 102  |
| § 25. The Agreements of Ell. and the Cogn. . . . .                                                                                 | 104  |
| § 26. The Relation of Ell. and Har. <sup>4</sup> . . . . .                                                                         | 108  |
| § 27. The Isolated Readings of Ell. . . . .                                                                                        | 109  |
| a) The Readings of Ell. better than those of all other Mss. . . . .                                                                | 109  |
| b) The (Isolated) Readings of Ell. are of Equal Value<br>with those of the other Mss. . . . .                                      | 113  |
| c) The Readings of Ell. worse than those of the other Mss. . . . .                                                                 | 120  |

|                                                                                                                                                                                            | page    |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| § 28. The Agreements of Hen., Gg., Dd. (Eg.) . . . . .                                                                                                                                     | 125     |
| § 29. The Common Readings of Hen., Gg., Dd. (Eg.), and some<br>Ms. of the Cogr. . . . .                                                                                                    | 126     |
| § 30. The Common Readings of Hen., Gg., Dd. (Eg.), and Har. <sup>4</sup>                                                                                                                   | 127     |
| § 31. The Relation of Hen. and Gg. . . . .                                                                                                                                                 | 127     |
| § 32. Hen., Gg., Har. <sup>4</sup> joined by some Ms. of the Cogr. . . . .                                                                                                                 | 128     |
| § 33. The Agreements of Hen., Gg., and the Cogr. . . . .                                                                                                                                   | 128     |
| § 34. The Agreements of Hen., Gg., and Har. <sup>4</sup> . . . . .                                                                                                                         | 129     |
| § 35. The Relation of Hen. and Dd. (Eg.) . . . . .                                                                                                                                         | 130     |
| § 36. Hen., Dd., (Eg.), Har. <sup>4</sup> joined by some Mss. of the Cogr.                                                                                                                 | 132     |
| § 37. Hen., Dd. (Eg.) joined by some Mss. of the Cogr. . . . .                                                                                                                             | 133     |
| § 38. The Agreements of Hen., Dd. (Eg.), and Har. <sup>4</sup> . . . . .                                                                                                                   | 135     |
| § 39. Hen., Har. <sup>4</sup> joined by some Ms. of the Cogr. . . . .                                                                                                                      | 136     |
| § 40. The Agreements of Hen. and the Cogr. . . . .                                                                                                                                         | 138     |
| § 41. The Agreements of Hen. and Har. <sup>4</sup> . . . . .                                                                                                                               | 141     |
| § 42. The Isolated Readings of Hen. . . . .                                                                                                                                                | 143     |
| § 43. The Relation of Gg. and Dd. (Eg.). . . . .                                                                                                                                           | 149     |
| § 44. Hen., Dd. (Eg.), Har. <sup>4</sup> joined by some Ms. of the Cogr.                                                                                                                   | 151     |
| § 45. The Agreements of Gg., Dd. (Eg.), and the Cogr. . . . .                                                                                                                              | 152     |
| § 46. The Agreements of Gg., Dd. (Eg.), and Har. <sup>4</sup> . . . . .                                                                                                                    | 153     |
| § 47. The Agreements of Gg., Har. <sup>4</sup> , and the Cogr. . . . .                                                                                                                     | 154     |
| § 48. The Agreements of Gg. and the Cogr. . . . .                                                                                                                                          | 157     |
| § 49. The Agreements of Gg. and Har. <sup>4</sup> . . . . .                                                                                                                                | 163     |
| § 50. The Isolated Readings of Gg. . . . .                                                                                                                                                 | 165     |
| § 51. The Agreements of Dd. (Eg.), Har. <sup>4</sup> , and the Cogr. . . . .                                                                                                               | 196     |
| § 52. The Agreements of Dd. (Eg.) and the Cogr. . . . .                                                                                                                                    | 199     |
| § 53. The Agreements of Dd. (Eg.) and Har. <sup>4</sup> . . . . .                                                                                                                          | 207     |
| § 54. The Isolated Readings of Dd. (Eg.) . . . . .                                                                                                                                         | 210     |
| <br><b>II. Chapter. The B-Type.</b> . . . . .                                                                                                                                              | <br>232 |
| § 55. The Readings of the Cogr. + Har. <sup>4</sup> better than those of<br>the Ellgr.<br>α) Alone . . . . .                                                                               | 232     |
| β) Supported by some other Ms. of the B-Type . . . . .                                                                                                                                     | 233     |
| § 56. The Relations between the Cogr. and Har. <sup>4</sup> — Cogr. and<br>Har. <sup>4</sup> have the like (faulty or indifferent) Readings, Ellgr.<br>is divided.*)<br>α) Alone . . . . . | 233     |
| β) Supported by some other Ms. of the B-Type . . . . .                                                                                                                                     | 234     |
| § 57. The Relation between Co., Lan., and Har. <sup>4</sup><br>α) Alone . . . . .                                                                                                          | 236     |
| β) Supported by some other Ms. of the B-Type . . . . .                                                                                                                                     | 238     |

---

\*) *Om. on p. 233.*



|                                                                        | page |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| § 58. The Relation of Co., Pe., and Har. <sup>4</sup> .                |      |
| α) Alone . . . . .                                                     | 239  |
| β) Supported, etc. . . . .                                             | 240  |
| § 59. The Relation of Pe., Lan., and Har. <sup>4</sup> .               |      |
| α) Alone . . . . .                                                     | 240  |
| β) Supported, etc. . . . .                                             | 241  |
| § 60. The Agreements of Co. and Har. <sup>4</sup> .                    |      |
| α) Alone . . . . .                                                     | 242  |
| β) Supported, etc. . . . .                                             | 244  |
| § 61. The Agreements of Lan. and Har. <sup>4</sup> .                   |      |
| α) Alone . . . . .                                                     | 244  |
| β) Supported, etc. . . . .                                             | 246  |
| § 62. The Agreements of Pe. and Har. <sup>4</sup> .                    |      |
| α) Alone . . . . .                                                     | 246  |
| β) Supported, etc. . . . .                                             | 250  |
| § 63. Some other Ms. of the B-Type combined with Har. <sup>4</sup> . . | 251  |
| § 64. <b>The Corpus Group.</b> The Common Readings of Co., Pe., Lan.   |      |
| α) Alone . . . . .                                                     | 252  |
| β) Supported, etc. . . . .                                             | 271  |
| § 65. The Relation of Co. and Lan.                                     |      |
| α) Alone . . . . .                                                     | 274  |
| β) Supported, etc. . . . .                                             | 292  |
| § 66. The Relation of Co. and Pe.                                      |      |
| α) Alone . . . . .                                                     | 293  |
| β) Supported, etc. . . . .                                             | 297  |
| § 67. The Relation of Pe. and Lan.                                     |      |
| α) Alone . . . . .                                                     | 298  |
| β) Supported, etc. . . . .                                             | 305  |
| § 68. The Isolated Readings of Co.                                     |      |
| α) Alone . . . . .                                                     | 308  |
| β) Supported, etc. . . . .                                             | 319  |
| § 69. The Isolated Readings of Lan.                                    |      |
| α) Alone . . . . .                                                     | 319  |
| β) Supported, etc. . . . .                                             | 346  |
| § 70. The Isolated Readings of Pe.                                     |      |
| α) Alone . . . . .                                                     | 347  |
| β) Supported, etc. . . . .                                             | 375  |
| § 71. The Isolated Readings of Har. <sup>4</sup> . . . . .             | 377  |
| § 72. <b>Concluding Remarks.</b> . . . . .                             | 418  |
| <b>Corrections and Additions.</b> . . . . .                            | 421  |





## Introduction.

---

**M**ore than ten years ago I had promised the late Dr. FURNIVALL\* to write a Comparison of the eight leading Mss. of the CANTERBURY TALES for the CHAUCER SOCIETY, but owing partly to the often onerous duties of my college-work, partly to more urgent obligations of another sort, I had to postpone the fulfilment of my promise till I found leisure to settle finally to this task, I think in 1908, devoting as much time to it as I then could spare; but considering the enormous size of the poem, the progress could only be very slow. When I had nearly finished the first cast of it, the meritorious director of the Chaucer Society unfortunately died, and it was resolved that the Society should come to a close. On my application to Prof. W. W. SKEAT,\*\* who had taken the affairs in hand, I was answered that there were not enough funds left to have my researches printed as a publication of the CHAUCER SOCIETY. This was rather a blow to me, and I was afraid that all my work, as far as it had advanced till then, would be in vain. Then Professor HOOPS of Heidelberg, to whom I wrote, kindly advised me to enter into negotiation with the wellknown publisher Mr. WINTER of the same place, and the latter, indeed, was inclined to have it printed for me, on condition that he should receive some support in England. On a second application to Prof. SKEAT, he acknowledged that the late CHAUCER SOCIETY was under a sort of obligation to me, and in a most friendly way promised to assist Mr. WINTER and me as much as possible. But now another condition was imposed upon me: to shorten

\* S. his Edition of the Dd.-Ms., Forewords, p. VII.

\*\* Whose decease is now also to be lamented.

the size of my Ms. The consequence was that I had to rewrite the greater part of my work, but I trust now that the new arrangement and the contractions made necessary will turn out a great advantage. At the same time I was obliged to omit all details of minor importance, to introduce a number of abbreviations, which, however, I hope will not interfere with the clear understanding of my deductions, and to substitute frequent references instead of giving in full the passage in question—an inconvenience which I must beg my readers kindly to excuse under those circumstances.

For the same reason I must content myself with a few remarks on the general character and the relations of the Mss. here treated of, at the end of each paragraph, as a comprising discussion of the various readings would occupy much more space than is permitted to me, and this the more so as from the comparatively few complete Mss. at my disposal it would be impossible to arrive at a definite result as to the connection of their wide-spread ramifications. Still I hope to have in my concluding paragraph drawn some conclusions which will not be without interest in the still unsettled question of constructing a really critical text of the CANTERBURY TALES.

For shortness' sake I must also refer my readers to the descriptions of the Mss. in question found in Dr. FURNIVALL'S *Temporary Preface*, p. 44—85, to Prof. SKEAT'S Editions, to the *Specimens of all accessible Mss. of the Pardoner's Prologue and Tale*, Parts I and VIII, of the *Clerk's Tale*, Parts VI, VII, IX, and the Introductions to them by the late Prof. ZUPITZA and myself; further to the Introduction to my edition of the *Pardoner's Tale*, etc., p. XXX sqq., and to Miss HAMMOND'S *Chaucer, a Bibliographical Manual*, p. 173 sqq.

According to my former researches, all the Mss. of the C. T. are to be divided into two large groups, called **A-Type** and **B-Type**, which together go back to one common source, a copy of the poet's original. Though at first only proved to exist for the Pardoner's and the Clerk's Tales, this division will also be found to hold good for the rest of Chaucer's



great work, and so I have adopted it unhesitatingly for the present arrangement of the Mss. (cp. § 72). Before enumerating them according to this scheme, I will remark that the abbreviations for their titles are, with a few slight modifications, the same as used by ZUPITZA and myself in the fore-named Specimens.

## I. The A-Type.

### a) *The completely printed Mss.*

1. The **Ellesmere** Ms., the most complete of all; for its special readings, s. § 27 . . . . . **Ell.**
2. The **Hengwrt** Ms., without the Chan. Yemens T., and mutilated towards the end (s. Nos. 6, 7, 14, 20, 22 below). For special readings, s. § 42 . . . . . **Hen.**
3. The **Cambridge Univ. Libr. Ms. Gg.** 4. 27, which, besides some omissions, has lost several leaves (s. Nos. 13, 15, 22, 24); special readings s. § 50 . . . . . **Gg.**
4. The **Cambridge Univ. Libr. Ms. Dd.** 4. 24., also partly mutilated (s. Nos. 5 & 21). Special readings, s. § 54 . . . **Dd.**

### b) *Mss. from which only extracts have been printed.*

5. The **Egerton** Ms. 2726 (formerly Haistwell Ms.), used to supply the losses of Dd.: **A** 1—252, 504—758, 919—1170, 1502—1931, 2681—2682, 2754—2782, 2927—3016; **B** 530 to 710, 1584—1663, 1837—1934, 2246—2289, 4000—4079, 4353—4356; **F** 673—753, 1472—1564; **G** 711, 856—**I** 1085 [1086—1092 in an 18<sup>th</sup> century hand]. Besides F 679/80 in Co. **Eg.**
6. The **Additional** Ms. 5140, employed to fill up the gaps in several Mss.; **B** 3961—80 (Pe.), 4233—38 (id.), 4637—52 (cp. Dd. and Ro.<sup>1</sup>); **D** 2159—2294 (Pe.), 1646/47 (Lan.), 2356/57 (Pe.), 2419—40 (Lan.); **F** 1—8 (Lan.), 673—708 (id.), 1147/48 (Pe.), 1191—96 (id.), **G** 103 (Lan.), **I**. 887 to 944, and 1044—1092 for Hen. (instead of Ch.). . . **Ad**<sup>1</sup>.
7. The **Christ Church** Ms. 152, Oxford, for Hen., **I** 551—887, 944 to 1044; suppl. from **Ad**<sup>1</sup> . . . . . **Ch.**
8. The 4 **Hodson** Mss., referred to in Dd., **B** 2185 sqq. (§ 54), especially the **Hodson** Ms. 39., for Eg., **B** 2256, 2266 . . **Hod.**

## II. The B-Type.

### a) *The completely printed Mss.*

9. The **Corpus Christi College** Ms., Oxford. Contains the spurious *Gamelyn*. Besides several omissions, a number of leaves have been lost towards the end. (S. Nos. 13, 17, 19, 21, 23). Special readings, s. § 68 . . . . . **Co.**

10. The **Petworth** Ms. Has the *Gamelyn*, but frequent omissions (S. Nos. 6, 15, 21). Special readings, s. § 70 . **Pe.**
11. The **Lansdowne** Ms. Similar to *Pe. Gamelyn*. (S. Nos. 6, 13, 14, 15, 18, 19, 21, 22, 24.). Special readings, s. § 69 **Lan.**
12. The **Harleian** Ms. **7334**. *Gamelyn*. Frequent omissions and loss of several leaves in Fragment F. Not supplied from another Ms. Special readings, s. § 71 . . . . . **Har.<sup>4</sup>**

b) *Mss. from which only extracts have been printed.*

13. The **Harleian** Ms. **1758**. Mostly used to supply Gg. S. A 1—36 [*Gamelyn* completely printed]. B 1—9; 2096—2108, 3049—78; 3197—3204 (Co.), 3469 (Co.), 3501 (Co.), 3553 (Co.) 3627/8; 4112 (Lan.); 4114 (id.), 4489—91 (id.); 4581—4636. C 297—98 (Pe.?), 609/12 and 619/26 (Lan.). D 1265—1322, 1665—1746; 1872/73 (Co.); 1907/12, 2285—94. E 87/88; 117 (Lan.), 1305/6 (id.), 1819/20 (id.), 2319—84 (id.). F 774 (Lan.); 1595—1602 (Lan.). G 740—45. H 215/16. I 25—105, 226—252, 387—405, 520—39, 647—89, 736 to 775, 1081—92 . . . . . **Har.<sup>2</sup>**
14. The **Harleian** Ms. **7333**, mostly supplies Lan.; s. B 4233 to 4238 (Co.). E 1213—44 (Hen.). F 1147/48, 1191—96, 1324, 1567/68. G 73/74, 156/59, 213/14, 325/27, 432. . **Har.<sup>3</sup>**
15. The **Harleian** Ms. **7335**; used to supply different Mss.: E 1646 (Pe.), 1927/28 (Lan.), 2356/57 (id.), 2419—40. F 1—8 (Gg.), 1423/24 (Lan.), 1433/34 (id.). G 158 (Gg.) 213/14 (Pe.), 325—37 (id.), 432 (id.), 484 (id.) . . . . . **Har.<sup>5</sup>**
16. The **Additional** Ms. **25,718**, supplies Lan. C 356, 409 to 427, 603/4, 646 . . . . . **Ad.<sup>2</sup>**
17. The **Hatton** Ms. Donat 1; for Gg. F 679/80, for Co. I 1086 to 1092. . . . . **Hat.**
18. The **Cambridge Univ.** Ms. **II.** 3, 26, supplies Lan. D 575 to 583 . . . . . **II.**
19. The **Laud** Ms. 600, for Co. B 2328—61, F 673—708, for Lan. D 717—19. . . . . **Lau.<sup>1</sup>**
20. The **Lichfield** Ms., for Hen. G 554—1481 (Cp. Ro.<sup>2</sup>) . **Lich.**
21. The **Royal** Ms. **17 D. XV.**: B 2328—61 (Lan.); 3961—80 (Co.), 4112 (id.), 4114 (id.), 4233—38 (Lan.), 4637—52 (Cp. Dd.). C 603/4 (Co.). D 575—84 (Pe.), 609/12 (id.), 619—26 (id.), 717—19 (Gg., Pe.). E 1170—76 (Pe.); 1213—44 (Lan.); 1527—29 (Pe.). F 1423/24 (id.), 1433/34 (id.). H 47—52 (Pe.) . . . . . **Ro.<sup>1</sup>**
22. The **Royal** Ms. **18. C. II** [*Gamelyn* printed]; supplies B 1163—90 (Hen.); 2109—56 (Gg.), 2157—73 (id.); 3961—80 (Hen.). E 65, 74, 81, 143 (Lan.), 2281—88 (id.); F 414 (id.). G 717 (Hen.), 1337/40 (id.). I 472 (470)—511 (Lan.) . . . . **Ro.<sup>2</sup>**

23. The **Selden** Ms. B. 14, mostly used to supply Co.; s. A 1—72. B 1163—90 (Ell.). D 10; 146—217; 575—84, 609—12, 619 to 626. E 33—107, 117, 143, 173, 1190—1212, 1213—92; 1305/6, 1646/47, 1927/28, 2319—2418, 2419—40. F 1—8, 1147/48, 1191—96, 1423/24, 1433/34, 1567/68, 1584—1624. G 1—36, 73/74, 156—59, 213/14; 325—37, 389/90, 432. I 62—104, 290—1086. . . . . Se.
24. The **Sloane** Ms. 1685, almost regularly used to fill up the gaps of Gg.; s. A 757—964, 3063, 3074—88, 3828—91, 4365 to 4422 [*Gamelyn* printed]. B 82—133, 1163—90, 1191 to 1252, 1304—09, 1563—1747, 3079—3108, 3615—52, 3957—4048. C 1—166, 243—386. D 1—76, 1491/92, 1525 to 27, 1631—64, 1872/73. E 1—112, 1245—64, 2405—18. F 9—32 (partly), 49—72 (id.), 615—728; 1512 (Lan.); 1575—1624. G 1—14, 85—140, 554—65 (partly), 592 to 602 (id.); 706—57 (cp. Har. <sup>2</sup>), 1046/47, 1121 (partly).
25. Scarcely worth mentioning is the **Barlow** Ms., used for Pe. in F 679/80 . . . . . Ba.

As an Appendix to C, the different forms of the Doctor-Pardoner Link have been printed according to a number of Mss., among which there are several of the above list (Har. <sup>2</sup>, Ro. <sup>2</sup>, li., Har. <sup>4</sup>, Ro. <sup>1</sup>, Har. <sup>3</sup>, Har. <sup>5</sup>, Ad. <sup>1</sup>, Ad. <sup>2</sup>, Se., Hat., Dd., Lan. <sup>1</sup>, etc.). But as the question of their relation has been more fully treated in the Specimens mentioned before, it is not necessary to enter into it here. Neither will I re-open the discussion of the evolution of the text and of the right order of the Tales or the different Fragments, lately treated by Professors SKEAT and TATLOCK\*, but merely state that, though I now believe Dr. FURNIVALL'S arrangement in the Six-Text Print to be a mistaken one\*\*, deviating from all Mss. in existence chiefly on the authority of a very doubtful one (Se.), I have followed him in order to facilitate the comparison of my lists with the printed text, and retained the letters designating the single

\* *'The Evolution of the Canterbury Tales'*, Ch. Soc., 2nd Ser. 38, and *'The Eight-text Edition of the Canterbury Tales'*, 2nd Ser. 43, both reviewed by me in Engl. stud. 41, p. 127 sqq. and Anglia, Beibl. XXII, p. 266—7, here together with Prof. TATLOCK'S *'The Harl. Manuscript 7334 and Revision of the C. T.'*, 2nd Ser. 41.

\*\* S. also Prof. SKEAT'S remarks in his Introduction to Prof. CORSON'S lately issued *'Index of the Proper Names, etc.'*, 1st Ser. LXXII, p. VIII.



Fragments (A—I). A future editor, however, will have to adopt the order of the Ell. Ms.; but here-of another time.

Further I wish to point out that I have disregarded here the subdivisions into which the Mss. of each of the two Types, according to the 'Specimens, etc.', ought to be classed, because only part of the codices come hereinto consideration, and consequently have simplified the designation of Co.+Pe.+Lan. as Corpus Group (Cogr.), in order to distinguish them from Har.<sup>4</sup>, instead of separating Pe. from them as the head of the largest group of Mss. that have come down to us. If I have gone so far beyond the strict limits of my task as to have admitted also the extracts taken from the less important codices into my researches, I have thought this proceeding necessary, because without their assistance not much more than half of the text of the C. T. could have been examined thoroughly. Besides, some of the Mss. from which larger portions have been borrowed in order to supply the losses or omissions of the leading ones, are so similar in character and in their relation to the other texts, especially Eg. and Dd., Se. and Co., Ch., Ad.<sup>1</sup> and Hen., that I have not hesitated to place their readings directly, though in brackets, together with those for which they are meant to serve as substitutes. Otherwise, when a Ms. of the B-Type has been used by Dr. Furnivall to fill up the gaps of one of the A-Type (thus Har.<sup>2</sup> and Sl.<sup>1</sup> frequently for Gg.), such common readings have been placed under a particular head [marked *h*) or *β*]).

As for the principles which have led me to exclude or include the various readings from or into my enumerations, I will just say that, though mere differences in spelling or dialect have, as a rule, been neglected by me to avoid the swelling of this book into enormous dimensions, I have carefully registered all cases which I believed to be relevant for the decision whether there exists a closer or remoter connection of certain Mss. with each other, and so also minor details, orthographic peculiarities, which seemed to be characteristic of some of them, side-notes, glosses, headings, and colophons have occasionally been mentioned. For though the agreements of two or more Mss. may be of little import-

ance for the restoration of the original reading, their more or less frequent occurrence assists us in answering the question of their affinity.

If a look into the following pages should cause one or other of my readers to ask what can have originated such a bewildering number of varieties in the tradition of Chaucer's text, I must beg him to consider first that sixty and more years had elapsed since the poet's composing those lines till most of the copies now extant were written, and that they were not taken directly from the original, but from intermediate sources, sometimes already contaminated with others. To the same circumstance are no doubt due the alterations or interpretations of certain words which meanwhile had grown obsolete. The omission of whole lines and sentences is frequently to be accounted for, particularly in the prose treatises, by the facility with which the eye of a negligent scribe jumped from one word to its next repetition. Then, to explain the many deviations of the B-Type from the other, we must assume that its common original was a badly and carelessly written Ms., and that its later copyists, not understanding or misreading certain passages, thought themselves obliged to alter them, so that they might give at least some sense, or to fill up gaps by lines of their own—often poor enough—invention. Others, however, looked for some other Ms. that seemed to them more trustworthy than the one they had before them, and at that period unable to form a critical judgment, picked out of it one expression here and another there which seemed to them to improve their own text. Then, perhaps, came a corrector, who made again alterations, partly availing himself of a third Ms., and partly following his own taste. The same course also the later copies of the A-Type seem to have gone through, and that this is not a mere phantastical imagination, is shown by later corrections entered into them, most frequently into Gg., but occasionally also into other Mss., which are all minutely described in Dr. FURNIVALL'S publication, but only repeated by myself in cases where they seemed to me of interest for the relations or characterization of a codex. The same may

be said of the sidenotes and glosses, which are most frequent in Ell. (especially in Fragments C, D, E, & I), next in Hen. and Dd., most rare in Gg. and Har.<sup>4</sup>, but the problem whether some of them, particularly those found the same in Mss. of different groups, may not be traced back to Chaucer himself must be left aside for the present\*. Also the question of dialect can be touched only slightly here; and I must refer my readers for some remarks on this subject to Dr. FURNIVALL'S 'Temporary Preface' alluded to before. On the whole, however, the classification of our Mss. into two large groups finds some foundation by the observation that those of the B-Type now and then show Northern influence (s. the concluding remarks in §§ 68—71), whilst Gg. has several Midland peculiarities (e. g. A. 3260, 3562), and Ell. and Hen., partly also Dd., belong to the dialect of London or its neighbourhood\*\*, from which circumstance naturally result a number of differences in the texts to be compared here. These do not only consist in the use of other words or forms, but also in the use of certain letters. Whilst the scribes of Ell. and Hen., for instance, write *th* (*þ* only sometimes in *þat*), *y*, *sh*, those of the Co.-group have, though uncertain in the beginning, almost regularly *þ*, *ȝ*, *sch* (*sh* Pe.), and Har.<sup>4</sup> vacillates between *þ* and *th*. Ell. and Hen. designate *i* before or after *m*, *n*, *u* by *y*, whereas there seems to exist no certain rule in the interchange between *y* and *i* in the other Mss. While *ght* is preferred by most Mss., Lan. has *ht*, Pe. *ȝt* (at first the same as Lan.). Peculiar to Pe. is the use of *scl* for *sl*, e. g. *sclawe* A 943, *sclē* A 1740, *sclydere* A 1267, etc. For some more differences of this kind, s. § 2.

Hoping that these general remarks will help my readers better to understand the existence of so many and varied deviations of the Mss. from each other before they begin their examination, I have still to add that I have entirely relied on the exactitude of the copies made of them for their prints in the Ch. Soc. publications, though in some places

\* See for a list of them also Prof. SKEAT'S 'Eight-text Edition', etc., p. 1—18.

\*\* S. JOHANN FRIESHAMMER, 'Die sprachliche Form der Chaucer'schen Prosa, etc.', reviewed by me in *Anglia*, l. c.



(marked [ ? ]) I have the suspicion that Dr. FURNIVALL or his helpmates have misread a few letters not very distinctly written in the original. That some caution in this respect is necessary, has lately been shown by a list published by Prof. FLÜGEL\* in which he, after a careful collation of the Ms., enumerates several mistakes made in the reproduction of the Ellesmere-Ms., of which due notice has been taken in the following pages.

The arrangement of my material does not require a long explanation, and the particular treatment of Ell. (§ 27) will, I hope, be consented to on account of its unique position. To facilitate the survey of the lists of the *lectio variorum*, I have inserted the titles (partly abbreviated) of the single Tales into the paragraphs of some length, but without separating the Prologues or Links from them, which I thought would have impeded rather than promoted the clearness of the text. — Further, those passages which seemed to me of special interest, as the omission or addition of whole lines or sentences, have been made conspicuous by full-faced type of their numbers, whilst the references of minor importance for the context, merely pointing out parallel passages, etc., are enclosed in brackets. The enumeration of such and of the quotations registering the recurrence of the same peculiarity of a Ms. is not meant to be exhaustive, though I hope not to have overlooked any of consequence. —

Finally I wish to observe that what I have called a 'good reading' does not always imply that it was also the poet's own expression, which must often enough remain doubtful, and that the word 'Isolated reading' (s. §§ 27, 42, 50, 54, 68—71) is merely used in relation to the restricted number of Mss. to be treated here, as, in fact, these readings are frequently joined by codices not included in the present researches, which, *e. g.*, is shown in the Pard. Tale., where the mistakes of Pe. mentioned under that head in § 70 are mostly also found in other Mss. belonging to the same group. — As for the metrical rules that I have followed, it will suffice to refer to my remarks on that subject in my Edition of the 'Pardoner', p. XVI sq. —

---

\* S. Anglia, vol. xxx.

## I. Chapter. The A-Type.

### § 1. *The Ell.-group better than Cogr.+Har.<sup>4</sup>.*

A. (*Gen. Prologue*). 275. Sowynyge—Schewyng Cogr., Swownyng Har.<sup>4</sup>. 335. was euer—euer was Cogr., was al Har.<sup>4</sup>. [*metr.*] 620. clepen—clepen it Cogr., callen Har.<sup>4</sup>. 688. as hath a goot — as a g. Co., Pe., as it were a g. Lan., as eny g. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 726. narette— ne rette [*cp.* 2719 aretted in all Mss.] — (*Knyght*). 1005. taas—caas; *id.* 1009 & 1020 (chaas Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1017. The heraudes (Theroudis Gg.) knew hem best — The h. kn. hem self Cogr., Heraudes kn. hem wel Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1177. as dide the houndes — now as h. Co., as h. Pe., Lan., as doth the h. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1236. maistow—might (mayght Lan.) pou Cogr., *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup> (*cp.* § 74). 1374 Hereos\*) — heres Cogr., hercos Har.<sup>4</sup> 1536. kan—gan. 1666. though (thow Gg.) — pei (peihe Lan.). 1702 It semed—it semep [*but cp. the pret.* 1698, 1699, 1700, *etc.*]. 1713. lystes—lyste Har.<sup>4</sup>, litell liste Cogr. 1758. adoun [*metr.*] — doun Cogr., anoon Har.<sup>4</sup> [*or: kne-es Cogr.?*]. 1819. At requeste [*metr.*] — At pe (Atte Pe.) r. [*cp.* § 3, A 2685, § 12, A 1009]. 2043. ther shynen two figures—per schinep (-es Lan.), *etc.* 2069. Yet peynted was (*om.* Ell.) [*metr.*] — yet ypeynted was. 2438. swich strif (a st. Dd.) ther is Ell., Hen., Dd., pere is sw. st. Gg. — such (frissche Lan.) strif is. 2447. As sooth is seyde — A sop, *etc.* Co., Lan., And soop, *etc.* Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2472. as thou hast him hight — as pou him bihight [*the pret. ought to be bihighte*] Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, as pou hast higt Pe., as pou him hihte Lan. 2488. And\*\*) — But. 2504. Giggyng (Gynggyng Dd.) — Gydying Co., Lan., Sigying Pe., Girdying Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2539/40 in the gyse of mortal bataille — in pis gise (wise Har.<sup>4</sup>) of m. b. 2561. theheune—heuene. 2615. He foyneth on his feet — . . . foot (*cp.* feet—foot 2668, F 976). 2640. to bite — did b. Har.<sup>4</sup>, byte Cogr. 2655/56. Vn to the folk pat foghten thus echon He cryde hoo namoore for it is doon I wol be trewe Iuge, *etc.* — he cried ho namore for it is don Ne non schal lenger to (vnto Har.<sup>4</sup>) his felaw gon, *etc.* 2681/82. Ellgr. *om.*

\* For Eros; both sides are faulty, but Ellgr. a little better than Co., *etc.*

\*\* According to Prof. FLÜGEL'S list of corrections (*Introduct. p. 9.*) also Ell. has 'And'.

ffor wommen as to (for to Har.<sup>4</sup>) speken in comune Thei folwen all  
 be fauour of fortune in Cogr., Har.<sup>4</sup> [*which seems a later insertion,  
 not corresponding with the character of Emily*]. 2718. as was — as it was  
 [metr.] — nys but Co., Lan., is by Pe., is but Har.<sup>4</sup> 2722. nys nat but  
 [metr.] 2728. and eek [metr.] — and. 2806. Dusked—Dusken Pe., Duskyng  
 Har.<sup>4</sup>, Busked Co., Lan. 2881. The cryng and the soun — be crye  
 and be s. Co., Lan., be cry and of be s. Har.<sup>4</sup>, be crie and of be sorowe  
 sone Pe. 2943. men made—maad was Cogr., sche made Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3041.  
 thynketh—penkep; *id.* 3615, B 2714; *cp.* B 3024. [§ 6, F 1398.]. 3052.  
 his breeth—be b. — (*Miller*). 3251. Tasseled—Tassed Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>,  
 Tasshed Ne., Tassilde Lan. 3543. she hadde had—sche hadde. 3764.  
 vndo—vnto. 3778. I wol brynge it thee agayn—thee *om.* Cogr., I wol  
 it b. a. to be Har.<sup>4</sup> (*cp.* § 27a). — (*Reeve*). 3974. kamuse—Camoys  
 (*cp.* 3934. kamuse Ell., Hen., Dd., Lan., Co.). 4239. I is [*North. dialect!*]  
 — I am. 4295. this Iohn [*id.* 4292 in all *Mss.*!] — pat Iohn Co., Lan.,  
 Iohn Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup> — (*Cook*). 4328. hadde—hap. 4337. a Millere—a *om.*  
 [*cp.* § 6]. 4339/40. *correct—transposed Co., etc.*

**B. (*Man of Lawe*).** [99—109. *Gg. missing, s. § 6.*] 173. ful fayn—  
 agayn [*but s. agayn* 169]. 264 pat was with sorwe—pat with sorw  
 is. 282. syn that (sithe pat *Gg.*) [metr.] — sippen Co., sepens  
 Har.<sup>4</sup>, sip Pe., Lan.; *id.* E 1467 (sepenes Co., sythen Pe., Lan.,  
 synnes Har.<sup>4</sup>). 289. brende (brent hadde Hen.)—pat brende. 316. To  
 ship(e) — ‘*in a later hand*’ Har.<sup>4</sup>, The ship Cogr. 350. spak right—  
 spak. 368. brynge vs—to bringen Cogr., to bryng vs Har.<sup>4</sup>. 417.  
 ye bothe—ye *om.* Cogr., l. *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 422. spreynd—spreynd is.  
 478. we sholde—sche sch. 540. no cristen dorste—no c. men d. Har.<sup>4</sup>,  
 d. no c. Cogr. 548. somme that—that *om.* 633. he that starf—starf *om.*  
 704. At mariages (mariage *Gg.*, the m. Dd.) — Of mariage (pe M.  
 Lan.) 725. vn to his kyng [metr.]—to his k. 781. traitorie—traiterie  
 Cogr., treccherie Har.<sup>4</sup> 795. and on (*om.* *Gg.*) heigh Iuyse—on a heih  
 I. Co., Pe., or an h. I. Lan., of an Iustise Har.<sup>4</sup>. 825. on the Stronde—  
 in p. st. Co., Pe., att be st. Lan., on pe grounde Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1055. she for  
 sorwe—she *om.* Cogr., for sorwe . . sche Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1071. sorwe—hire  
 s. Cogr., pe s. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1152. whan pat—whan. — (*Shipman*). [1163  
 to 1252 *lost Gg.*; *but cp.* § 6 for the readings in ll. 1194, 1199, 1202, 1210,  
 1211, which are better than those in Cogr. + *Sl.*<sup>1</sup>, Har.<sup>4</sup>]. 1292. appalled  
 wight—palled knight Co., Lan., palled wigt Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1302. gan for to  
 shake—for *om.* Cogr., bygan to sch. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1331 they kiste—y-kiste Co.,  
 Har.<sup>4</sup>, kist Pe., Lan. 1337. al be he — and peigh he be Co., al  
 pough (alpeihe) he be Pe., Lan., pough he be Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1348. o my  
 daun—my *om.* 1349. were me . . for to hyde—me were . . to h.  
 1366. wise and riche (ryche & wys *Gg.*) and ther-to fre—wys  
 riche, *etc.* Cogr., ther-to *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1370. nedes paye—nedes  
*om.* (*cp.* § 25b). 1378. faille yow—f. pe Cogr. [*but* ‘*zou*’ 1375,  
 1379, *etc.*]; l. *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1390. this care—pis worldes c. Cogr.,  
 zoure c. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1405. what sire how longe—sire *om.* Cogr., how l. sire



Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1416. al so—so. 1436. houshold—housbonde. 1438. shallow—  
 pou mayst. 1445. At afterdinner—And after d. (*cp.* F 302, 918, 1219)  
 1452. Atemprely—And temperally *Cogr.*, Al t. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1459. if it may.  
 be—if pat it (*zit* Pe.) may be *Cogr.*, if it mighte be Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1468. ffor  
 yet to nyght thise beestes moot I beye—ze schulle be payed wher pat  
 I lyue or deye Co., And god of heuene spede zou in zoure weye Pe.,  
 For for the bestis pis night most I pay Har.<sup>4</sup>, [*spur.*] l. *om.* Lan. 1472.  
 cosyn myn—myn *om.* [*cp.* 1348]. 1474. when pat it yow leste—it *om.*  
 (euer zou l. Co.). 1503. right to the point Ell., to the poynt right  
 Hen., *etc.* [*better*]*—*to here p. *Cogr.*, to pe p. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1528. to axe or  
 borwe—to borwe; moneye—no m. *Cogr.*, no kyn m. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1561.  
 that viage—such a v. *Cogr.*, such v. Har.<sup>4</sup> [*cp.* such 1560]. [1562—1624  
*lost Gg.*] — (*Prioress*). [1625—1747 *lost Gg.*; *the better readings*  
*of Ell., Hen., Dd. s. § 6, 1648, 1655, 1664, 1678*]. 1760. heeld hym  
 faste—hym *om.*; huld ful faste Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1767. shal—schulde. 1773.  
 pat they pat—pei pat *Cogr.*, pat pay Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1775. ne knewe—knewe.  
 1777. hir litel child but he cam noght—pis l. ch.; but hom cam he  
 n. *Cogr.*, but he cometh n. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1786. hir litel child to  
 fynde—her ch. to f. Pe., Lan., hire ch. for to fynde Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>.  
 1792. wente oght forby (out forth by *Gg.*) — w. hem by Co., Pe.,  
 w. per by Har.<sup>4</sup>, l. *om.* Lan. 1796. casten—cast. 1828. Han  
 sped hem—hadde spedde him Co., had sp. hem Pe., Lan., Hap  
 sp. him Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1848. forlete—lete. 1864. trikled (trekelede *Gg.*)—  
 stryked Co., Pe., strikled Lan., stricken Har.<sup>4</sup>. — (*Thopas*). 1888.  
 looke vp—looke [*cp.* 1887]. 1895. syn—sepin(s) *Cogr.*, sins Har.<sup>4</sup>; [*cp.*  
 B 2646, C 390, 869, E 1522, 1526, F 306 (seth Har.<sup>4</sup>), F  
 991, G 494, 504 (§ 2)]. 1963. Al whan—And whan *Cogr.*, whan  
 that Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1966. swatte—swette (*cp.* *Gg.* 560). 2009. Armoure  
 (: sowre 2012) — armor Pe., armure Co., *etc.* 2057. lilye—lily. 2095.  
 sparcle—sparcles Co., Lan., spark(e) Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. — (*Melibeus*).  
 [2157—2173 *lost Gg.*; *cp.* § 6, 2125 and 2155]. 2247. good womman  
 foond I neuere—... neuer noon Har.<sup>4</sup>, ... neuer one Pe., fond I neuer  
 g. w. Co., Lan. [2260. and he pat al despiseth al displesh as seith the  
 book Hen., *Gg.*, *Eg.* (*for Dd.*), *om.* Ell.—... despiseþ all dispyseþ,  
*etc.* Co., ... despiseþ all pinge him despiseþ, *etc.* Lan., and pat al dis-  
 piseþ as (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) seip, *etc.* Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>]. 2264. ffor certes ... wolde—  
 certes ... nolde Co., Lan., *ll. om.* Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2277. it were bettre  
 dwelle Ell., Hen., (to d.) *Gg.*, *Eg.* (*for Dd.*) — he were b. to dw. Co.,  
 him were b. dw. Lan., it were b. a man were Pe., it were b. to a man  
 to dw. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2296. confusion of man — c. to man Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *om.* Co.,  
 Lan. 2311. the (thre *Gg.*) thynges (*cp.* 2312) — pinges Co., Lan., poo  
 Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2353. han seyn—han say moch Pe., haue I seye (sai) sightes  
 Har.<sup>4</sup>, Lau.<sup>1</sup> (*for Co.*), *om.* Ro<sup>1</sup> (*for Lan.*). 2367. flaterynge  
 preisers—flaterynge & preysyng Co., Lan., flaterers and preisers Pe.,  
 flaterers Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2385. in suspect the conseillyng — in s. to pe c. Co.,  
 Lan., in s. pe counsaile Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2438. anientissed—avyncesed Pe.,

anyntesched Co., *etc.* 2508. The hardynesse of his herte—the *om.* 2517. ther wher as—per as Pe., wher as Co., Lan., where Har.<sup>4</sup> 2520. hire wordes—hem and her w. Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, here word Co., Lan., 2546. of this matiere or of this conseil—of pis m. eyper of pis c. Co., Lan., of pis or pis c. Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup> 2552. consenteden (*cp.* Gg. § 50)—consenten Cogr., ben conseilours Har.<sup>4</sup>; *id.* 2553, *but* consentid Har.<sup>4</sup> 2555. Lat vs now considere—now *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>, let se now Co., Lan., *l. om.* Pe. 2559. or (or to Ell.) destroye—ne to d. Co., Lan., ne d. Pe., and stryue Har.<sup>4</sup> 2561. ne wollen (wolden Dd.) — woln Co., Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, ne wol not Pe. 2565. a fer kynrede—after k. Co., Lan., litel k. Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup> 2578. the consequent—the *om.* Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, his (?) c. Lan., *l. om.* Pe. 2585. Efficiens—Officiens (-ence Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2587. thy (thyne) thre enemys—by pre e. Pe., pe pre e. Har.<sup>4</sup>, *l. om.* Co., Lan. 2595. god suffred—ge suffren (suffred Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2638. or bowe—ne b. Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup> ne borwe Co., or borwe Lan. 2655. put and holden—ouersette and halden Co., Lan., kept Pe., put Har.<sup>4</sup> 2675 to a man — a man, *om.* Co. 2706. force or strengthe—f. and st. Co., Lan., fors Pe., f. and by his st. Har.<sup>4</sup> 2752. pouerte—pouert; *id.* 2754, 2757, 2781, C 441, D 1192, I 192; [§ 6, B 99.] 2777. myghty—riche. 2801. Auaricious—auerous; *id.* 2807, 2809, *etc.* 2811. by pitee and debonairetee—wip p. and with d. Co., Lan., by P. and by bonairte Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup> 2856. fallen manye perils—schuln f. m. p. Co., Lan., many periles Pe., f. many meruayles and p. Har.<sup>4</sup> 2860. for ther is—perfore is (it is Pe., Lan.). 2876. hoomlynesse—homlynesse ('corrected') Co., humblesse Pe., Lan., pryde Har.<sup>4</sup> 2884. seye I—saip he. 2892. seyeth and conseileth me as yow liketh—s. and c. me forþ as, *etc.* Har.<sup>4</sup>, sitteþ and c. me right as 3ow (3e) liste Co., Lan., saip on and counsaile me as 3e likeþ Pe. 2912. it be of youre wyl—it be 3oure w. Cogr., it by 3. w. Har.<sup>4</sup> 2913. entente—assent [*from* 2912]. 2919. goodes—goodnesse Cogr., goddes Har.<sup>4</sup> 2945. to thy freend ne to thy brother—and to (*om.* Pe.) py f. ne, *etc.* Har.<sup>4</sup>, Pe., and to pin f. Co., pi f. ne pi self Lan. 2973. as a thyng—as ping. 2986. swiche as—whiche pat. 3024. thynke—þenke [A 3041]. 3028. in this wyse gete(n)—gete(n).—(*Monk*). [3090 hem bothe . . . euery boon Ell., Hen., Dd. (Gg. *missing*), *cp.* § 6]. 3134. vn-to—in to Co., Lan., to Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup> 3136. as greet a leene as thou hast—a *om.* Cogr., thou hast *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup> 3140. but and I—but I. 3161. Tragedies—tragedy(e)s Co., Pe., Tragedise Lan., tredis Har.<sup>4</sup> 3163. Tragedie—Tregedye Cogr., Tregedis Har.<sup>4</sup>; *id.* 3181. (tregedrie Lan., tregedye Har.<sup>4</sup> [*cp.* § 20, B 3973]. 3165. hym [*cp.* 3166]—hem [*cp.* § 6, B 3648]. 3177. After hir ages—And after here a. Co., and after her age Lan., After her Age Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup> 3224. on euery tayl hadde knyht—in e. t. hap (had. Pe., Lan.) putt (knytte Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3233. this asses—pis asse Co., Lan., his asses Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>; was dreye—was so druye (dreye). 3243. Had (Haddist Gg.) thou nat toold to wommen—Haddest pou nat to w. t. Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *spur. l.* Co., Lan. (*cp.* § 65). 3260. putten—putte Co., put Pe., *etc.* 3268. falle in—f. in to Cogr., f. to Har.<sup>4</sup> 3285. Hercules (*id. in margin*)—Ercule Cogr., Ercules Har.<sup>4</sup> (De Ercule



*in marg.*). 3287. he was—he bar. 3291. refte (rafte) of the dragoun—rafte þe d. Co., Lan., byraft þe d. Pe., he raft fro þe d. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3292. Cerberus—Serberois, *etc.* Cogn., cerbures Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3293. Busirus—Buserus Cogn., bupherus Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3295. firy—verray. 3296. Achiloys (Achelois)—Achilles Cogn., Adiloyus Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3301. sith that—sipen (sen Lan.); *id.* H 120, I 282 (sepenes þat Cogn., sith. Har.<sup>4</sup>); [*cp.* § 6, F 1420, § 8, I 247, *etc.*] 3304. his heigh bountee—heigh *om.* 3307. At bothe the worldes (wordys Gg., worldles Dd.) endes seith Trophee—... as saith t. Har.<sup>4</sup>, And boþe... ende, *etc.* Co., Pe., A-boue... ende, *etc.* Lan. 3314. so subtilly (subtyl Gg., sotilly Dd.)—subtily Cogn., soply Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3320. this (the Hen., Dd.) sherte he wered—þe (þis Lan.) sch. he weres Cogn., he wered þis sch. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3347. Chaldeye (Chadeie Td.)—Caldey Cogn., Caldeyn Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3364. ycome—come, *l. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup> (*i-come* ‘*later hand*’, *in marg.*). 3365. wax Ell., Hen., wexsyn Gg., wex Dd.—were Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, was Pe., Lan. 3371. til—or. 3372. knew—knew wel. 3378. estaat—astate; *id.* E 923, F 26; [*cp.* § 7 a, B 128, § 4c, A 3229, § 16, G 1388, § 65, E 468, *etc.*] 3390. whil hire Appetites laste—whiles (þe wh. Pe.) here appetyte (arriont Har.<sup>4</sup>) *l.* 3401. tresour rente—t. and r. 3420. yshapen—schapen. 3426. this kyng—þe k. 3434. ffor what man (*om.* Gg.) þat — And what man (whan a man Lan.). 3442. Of kynges blood of Perce is she—is *om.* Co., Of þe k. b. Pe., Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>; Percy Pe.; sche is Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3473. espye—aspye; *id.* 4478, C 755, G 500 (espied—aspyed 3718) [*cp.* § 3, A 4302, § 8, B 4513, § 65, B 1374, § 64, B 1989, *etc.*] 3519. so cruelly—trewely Cogn., ful t. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3541. Aurelian—Aurelion Cogn., Aurilian Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3552. sholde it see—it *om.* 3562. Shal on hir heed now were—hir *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>; heed *om.* Lan.; now *om.* Co., Pe., bere Pe. 3575. al this synne—al þe s. Cogn., synne Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3577. that took ay heede—þat ay took god (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) heede. 3587. hir wheel—þe whel Har.<sup>4</sup>, *om.* Cogn. 3588. to sorwe—in-to s. 3591. I nat thyn Infortune—nouzt I þin fortune Cogn., pyn infortune I nought Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3614. wónt was—wás wont. [3613—52 *lost* Gg.; *for the readings in* Ell., Hen., Dd. 3616, 3636, 3647, s. § 6]. 3679. how þat—þat. 3711. though þat—pough. 3734. That seten—And saten Co., And fatten Lan., That sitten Pe., Sittyng Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3772. god—lord. 3753. adoured—honoured. 3781. Nichanore—Nichamour Cogn., Nichosor Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3791. carf it so—it *om.* 3794. many a mannes—many mannes Cogn., many a man Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3801. it—hurt Cogn., *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3802. neyther—ne Cogn., no more Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3816. this... this—his... his Cogn., *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup> [*cp.* § 6]. 3836. leonyn—louynge Cogn., lumyne Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3837. pris—pite. 3851. sys—S Co., sise [?] Pe., suster Lan., *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>; Aas—an aas. 3873. Thou thurgh thy knyghthod (kynghod Gg.)—pou porugh þin k. pou Co., Thogh pou þorgh þi k. Pe., Theime þoruhe þi k. Lan., Thorugh þi k. pou Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3893. Capitolie—Capithole Co., Pe., Capitoile Lan, Har.<sup>4</sup> (*id.* 3895, *but* Co. Capitolye). 3923. no grace yet—zet no g. Cogn., zet g. noon Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3952 in syngyng—in synnyng Pe., Lan., synnyng Co., in I synge Har.<sup>4</sup>. — (*Nonnes preest*). [3957—4048 *lost* Gg.; *for the*



*readings in* 3989, 3990, 4000, 4031, 4039, s. § 6.] 4091. han had Ell., Hen., an had Gg., Dd.—wolde han had [s. wolde 4090]. 4119. dreden—dremen. 4125. blake beres—beres. 4147. of humours—in h. Har.<sup>4</sup>, of zour humours Pe., Lan., zoure h. Co. 4177. they coomen (cam Dd.) in a toun—pey camen (cam Lan., com Har.<sup>4</sup>) in—to a t. [*cp.* § 2, I 363, § 3, D 1401, § 13, G 1233]. 4183. departen compaignye—departe(n) of c. Cogr., depart her c. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 4199. of—out of. 4222. in suspeciuon—in gret s. Cogr., in a s. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 4263. as hem leste—as him l. 4294. with hem [*sc.* shippes 4293]—wip him. 4321. Wher—Wheper [*metr.*] 4360. and of solas—of *om.* 4398. He . . . saufly myghte it write—He . . . mighte saufly w. Cogr., hem . . . saufly m. he w. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 4405. sly Iniquitee—sleighte and iniquite Cogr., sleigh of i. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 4426. parfit clerk—clerk. 4439. if—of. 4444. that morwe—pe m. 4450. to whom—whom Cogr., to him Har.<sup>4</sup>. 4471. erst hadde seyn it—er had, *etc.* Har.<sup>4</sup>, hadde seye it erst Cogr. 4476. Now certes—Certes (Cogr. *corrupt*; *cp.* § 64). 4503. how that—*om.* Cogr., how Har.<sup>4</sup>. 4527. was—ne was [*cp.* § 6]. 4535. world—pe w. 4547. hadde hent—hente. 4553. Hasdrubales—Hasdrubaldes (Esdrubaldes Lan.); *cp.* F 1399 (Asdrubardis Lan.) 4565. and eek—and. [4581—4636 *lost* Gg.; s. § 6 *for ll.* 4582, 4594, 4612, 4613, 4636].

C. (*Phisicien*). 1—166 and 243—285 *lost* Gg.; *cp. the readings of* Ell., Hen., Dd. § 6 *in ll.* 2, 3, 5, 6, 14, 16, 17, 20, 21, 22, 24, 30, 31, 36, 43, 47, 51, 57, 58, 59, 62, 71, 75, 80, 82, 86, 87, 88, 95, 97, 100, 105, 111, 116, 121, 131, 132, 140, 142, 147, 152, 153, 156, 164, 253, 254, 256, 257, 260, 272, 276, 278, 280]. 169. it preeue—proue it. 185. Whil pat . . . this wol I—Whil(e)s (pe whiles Pe.) . . I wol it (pat wol I Har.<sup>4</sup>) [*cp.* C 508; *etc.*; § 5, D 1418, *etc.*] 186. it nat yow greeue—ze zou not g. 187. nys his doghter nat—is nought his d. 193. And wold haue preeued—he w. h. defended (proued Har.<sup>4</sup>). 199. cherl—clerk; *id.* 202, 264 (*cp.* § 6, 140). 197. Virginus—virgineus; *id.* 203 (*cp.* § 6, C2). 204. sentence of this Iustice—pe assent (passent) of pe (pis Har.<sup>4</sup>) Iuge. 213. Virginia—virginea. 220. were neuere—ne were (nere Har.<sup>4</sup>). 231. O mercy—Mercy. — (*Pardoner*). [287—386 *lost* Gg.; s. § 6 *for the readings in ll.* 287, 289, 291, 292, 299, 300, 305, 311, 318, 334, 361, 376, 377, 380]. 390. sith(e)—sepen(es) Co., *etc.*, syn Har.<sup>4</sup>; *id.* 869 (sins Har.<sup>4</sup>) [*cp.* B 1895, F 796 (*lost* Har.<sup>4</sup>), 1212 (*id.*), I 371 (§ 2), H 120 (§ 4c.)]. 394. false Iapes—Iapes. 438. Swiche—Whiche. 457. yow telle—t. zou. 466. harpes lutes and Gyternes—*id.* Co., *but in a different hand, om.* Lan., Harpes Rubibes l. and g. Pe., lutes harpes and g. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 470. that deueles (deuyll Gg.)—pe d. 480. Whiche been the verray—Suche (Whiche pat Har.<sup>4</sup>) ben verray (*om.* Lan.) pe. 490. he yaf—zaf. 495. which that—pat Cogr., pe which Har.<sup>4</sup>. 503. thilke cursed vileynie—pe c. v. Cogr., pis c. felonye Har.<sup>4</sup>. 508. whil pat—whiles (whils Har.<sup>4</sup>) pat [*metr.*]; *id.* 548 (per whiles pat Har.<sup>4</sup>), 829 [*cp.* § 8, B1232]. 514. ffolwen—ffol(o)wep. 518. West and North—and *om.* 526. man so drynketh—men so drinken(—ep Co.) [*cp.* 'his'

527]. 537. labour and cost is thee—cost and labour is *Cogr.*, . . . is *pe* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 553. semeth the soun—s. *pi* soun Co., Lan., sounep *pi* (*pe*) s. Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 563. And—*om.* Co., *etc.* 572. he—*pey* [*cp.* 'He' 570]. 576. Thurgh—*pat* purgh. 583. auyseth—*avise* *Cogr.*, *aryse* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 586. fynde it—fynde*p* it *Cogr.*, fynde*p* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 592. and cursed—and *om.*, *Cogr.*, of c. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 594. and forthermo—and of oper mo Co., Lan., and of ferpermo Pe., forther mo Har.<sup>4</sup>. 603. was—was holde Pe., Ro.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Co.), was I—holde Har.<sup>4</sup>, Ad.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Lan.). 612. Ne I (Ny, Nay, Ne)—I(ne) [*cp.* §§ 9 and 60]. 624. hasard—hasardye(-drie, -dry) *Cogr.*, tauern Har.<sup>4</sup>. 625. glorie or—g. and. 630. olde—oper. 632. yet moore—moche m. Pe., more Co., *etc.* 642. in ydel or amys—in ydelnesse a. *Cogr.*, in ydel ne . . . amys Har.<sup>4</sup>. 645. that as—as. 653. thyn is (*om.* Dd.) cink and treye—also c. and t. Har.<sup>4</sup>, *pin* is (his Pe.) fyue and *pre* *Cogr.* 655. thurgh-out—purgh. 668. forby—faste by Co., Lan., for*p* by Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup> [*cp.* §§ 6 and 8, C 125]. 688. hyne (hewe Gg.) and page—and p. 691. a dishonour—a *om.* *Cogr.*, *pat* d. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 707. hadde—hap. 717. sory grace—hard[e] g. *Cogr.*, meschaunce Har.<sup>4</sup>. 721. ne kan—can. 724. wolde—wol (wil). 730. bothe—*om* Co., *etc.* 740. speken to—sp. vntil Co., Pe., sp. vnto Lan., speke vnto Har.<sup>4</sup> [*correct*]. 748. where—wher so Har.<sup>4</sup>, wheper *Cogr.* [*cp.* § 5, F 1298, § 9, D 1386, § 11 a, A 1101]. 756. it abyee—abye Co., Lan., dye Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 760. quod he—*om.* Co., *etc.* 764. Noght (Nat)—Ne. 769. that tree—*pe* t. 774. been so faire—so f. ben (were Har.<sup>4</sup>). 775. this . . . hoord—*pat* . . . h. Har.<sup>4</sup>, *pe* . . . h. *Cogr.* 786. ffor wel ye woot— . . . I woote Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, panne mighte we, *etc.* Co., Lan. (s. § 65). 801. thynketh—lust(e) Co., Lan., likep Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 808. Thow knowest wel—*pou* wost wel *pat* (*om.* Pe.) [*cp.* 'woost' 810]. 818. What shal (Whal Ell., What shuln Dd.) we doon what shal we to hym seye—What schulde (schol) we seye what schulde we do Co., Lan., What shuld wee do *pat* it myzt be so Pe., What sch. we pan do what sch. we say Har.<sup>4</sup>. 833. lustes all—lustes. 857. fayn—sayde [*cp.* 'seyde' 856]. 885. with that word—*affirward* Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *efteward* Lan., after *pat* Pe. [*cp.* 'afterward' 884]. 891. signes—sorows. 892. Than . . . er hir endyng—Thus . . . er *om.* [*cp.* 'Thus' 893]. 895. of alle cursednesse—ful of (f. of al Pe.) c. 896. traytours homycide—t. Omycyderes Co., Lan., tra(y)terous homycides (-cidy) Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 908. rynges—or (and Co.) r. [*metr.*]. 910. of youre wolle—*zoure* wulles Co., Lan., z. wille Lan., z. wolle Har.<sup>4</sup>. 922. me yeuen (*zouyn* Gg.)—*zeue* me Pe., me y-*zoue* (yzeue) Co., *etc.* 926. And mekely receyueth my pardoun—And *ze* schuln haue my p. *pat* is deere Co., Lan., *pat* *ze* may haue part of my p. Pe., And *ze* sch. h. here my p. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 932. ye mowe (moun Dd.)—*ze* (*om.* Har.) may. 935. Paraenture—ffor peraduenture (*paraunter* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 966. I prey thee drawe thee neer—I p. *pe* *pat* *pou* d. *pe* n. Co., Lan., I p. *zou* d. *ze* (*drawep* *zow*) n. Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. —

D. (*Wyf of Bathe*). [1—76 missing Gg.; l. 34 *cp.* § 6]. 100. al of gold—ful of g. Har.<sup>4</sup>, of g. *Cogr.* 131. make—paye. 144. hote(n)—ete. 272. A thyng—Thing Har.<sup>4</sup>, A wight *Cogr.* 349. ffor—But. 360. but—



but if. 397. walkynge out by nyghte—out *om.* *Cogr.*, a nyght *Har.* <sup>4</sup>. 429. wood—grym *Har.* <sup>4</sup>, *om.* *Cogr.* 440. moste—moot [*cp.* ‘moste’ 442 in *all Mss.*]. 607. myne housbondes—myn housbond *Cogr.*; *ll.* *om.* *Har.* <sup>4</sup>. 706. no clerk—clerkes *Har.* <sup>4</sup>, no man *Cogr.* [*cp.* ‘clerk’ 689]. 1066. But if thy wyf I were—But if pat I py wyf were *Cogr.* (eek *om.* *id.*); But I py w. were *Har.* <sup>4</sup>. 1075. al (also *Gg.*) tharray (the a.)—al *om.* 1249 how that it is—that *om.* *Cogr.*, what pis is *Har.* <sup>4</sup>—(*Frere*). [1265—1322 lost *Gg.*; *l.* 1266 *cp.* § 6]. 1370. knowe—kowe *Cogr.*, yknowe *Har.* <sup>4</sup> [*best reading?*]; *cp.* § 3. 1420. and tel(le)—as t. *Har.* <sup>4</sup>, telle *Cogr.* 1503. seruant eek (ek seruauaunt *Gg.*)—eek *om.* 1530. And bothe—For bope *Har.* <sup>4</sup> [*cp.* ‘For’ 1529], And broper *Cogr.*; abouten *om.* *id.* 1586. of somonce (somounnys *Gg.*, somouns here *Dd.*)—a somonur (somons) of pe here *Co.*, *Lan.*, to somne pe here *Pe.*, a somonaunce of *Har.* <sup>4</sup> [1631—64 missing *Gg.*; *ll.* 1635, 1663/64 *s.* § 6]—(*Somonour*). [1665—1746 missing *Gg.*; *ll.* 1693, 1696, 1731, 1734 *s.* § 6]. 1772. quod he—sayde he *Co.*, *Lan.* [*cp.* ‘Seyde’ 1771], *om.* *Pe.*, *Har.* <sup>4</sup>. 1829. lith in oure sty—pat liep in pe (*om.* *Har.* <sup>4</sup>) stie *Pe.*, *Har.* <sup>4</sup>, gronyng in his (*om.* *Co.*) sty *Co.*, *Lan.* 1890. Elye—hely *Pe.*, holy *Har.* <sup>4</sup>, helthe *Co.*, *Lan.* 1914. youre feestes at the table—3. feste, *etc.* *Co.*, *Lan.*, pe fest, *etc.* *Pe.*, 3. festis at 3our t. *Har.* <sup>4</sup>. 1937. not Auditours—and eek a. *Co.*, *Lan.*, and a. *Har.* <sup>4</sup>, auditours *Pe.* 1985. lest(e)—list [*cp.* 1986: beste] 1993. from hire—of yre *Pe.*, for hire *Co.*, *etc.* 1994. fro—of *Co.*, *Lan.*, for *Pe.*, *Har.* <sup>4</sup>. 2002. man (a man *Dd.*) tret (trat *Gg.*)—men trede [*cp.* ‘womman’ 2003]. 2008. viker—vicar *Pe.*, vicary *Co.*, *etc.* 2065. hym he—hem pey. 2120. And doun—Haue done *Pe.*, A-doun *Co.*, *etc.* (*cp.* § 65). 2172. ther is—is *Ad.* <sup>1</sup> (*for* *Pe.*), *etc.*—

**E. (Clerk).** [1—112 missing *Gg.*; for the better readings, *s.* § 6, *ll.* 10, 30, 44, 51 (?)]. 123. escapeth—askapep. 128. refuseden—refused. 143. Ye wol (wyln *Dd.*) + *Se.* (*for* *Co.*)—Wil (Wol) 3e *Pe.*, *Ro.* <sup>2</sup> (*for* *Lan.*), 3e wolde *Har.* <sup>4</sup>, *l.* *om.* *Co.*, *Lan.* 165. (That *Hen.*, *Dd.*) What wyf that—pat what wijf *Co.*, *Lan.*, pat wif pat *Pe.*, *Har.* <sup>4</sup>. 197. thilke paleys—pe p. *Co.*, *Lan.*, pilk(e) place *Pe.*, *Har.* <sup>4</sup>. 232. thispoure—pepouer. 269. yprayed—prayed. 272. the which—which. 291. in an Oxes stalle—of pis (pe *Pe.*) oxe (oxes *Pe.*) st. 320. ne—nought, *om.* *Har.* <sup>4</sup>. 370. loueth hire I preye—I eek I p. *Co.*, I. I p. *Pe.*, I. hire eek I p. *Lan.*, I. hir I 3ow p. *Har.* <sup>4</sup>. 448. By likelihede syn she nys—... sipens she is *Pe.*, ... and sche nys *Har.* <sup>4</sup>, Belykened sippe (sep) sche is *Co.*, *Lan.* 530. biwailed—weyled *Cogr.*, biwayl it *Har.* <sup>4</sup>. 540. diffame—defame *Co.*, *Har.* <sup>4</sup>, name *Pe.*, fame *Lan.* (*cp.* 730. diffame *Ell.*, *etc.*—defame *Dd.*, *Lan.*, name *Pe.*). 575. his lord—pis (pe *Pe.*) l. 673. vgly—Og(g)el *Co.*, *Lan.*, ege *Pe.*, Igly *Har.* <sup>4</sup>. 917. at hire mariage—at *om.* *Pe.*, *Har.* <sup>4</sup>, was hire m. *Co.*, *Lan.* 950. thoght—herte (*cp.* ‘herte’ 949). 997. Delityng euere in rumbul—D. ay in romb(i)le *Co.*, *Lan.*, D. euere in Rumour *Pe.*, Desyryng euere in rombhel *Har.* <sup>4</sup>. 1163. o word lordynges herkneth—o. w. lordes h. *Har.* <sup>4</sup>, lordinges o. w. h. *Co.*, *Lan.*, oo witte h. l. *Pe.* 1171. hire secte—of hir s. *Har.* <sup>4</sup>, hire helpe *Co.*, *Lan.*, hirs swete *Ro.* <sup>1</sup> (*Pe.*).



[1213—19. *The original concluding stanza of this Tale, later on apparently rejected, and beginning: 'This worthy clerk whan ended was his tale', is found in all 4 Mss. of the Ell. group (for Ell., Hen., Gg., s. 6-Text V, p. 477, for Dd., p. 274) with only few variations (Dd. 1215 of ale, Gg. l. 5. was), whilst those of the B-Type mostly omit it. The few which have retained it (S. Specimens I, pp. 52—53, and Introduct. to Spec. IX, § 5) show also otherwise contaminations with Mss. of the A-type.*] — (*Marchant*). [ll. 1213—44 (prologue) *om.* Hen., Pe., Lan., 1213—64 *missing* Gg., 1213—92 Co.; *better readings in ll. 1259 & 1262, s. § 6*]. 1307. sentence (-ces Dd.)—entente (*cp.* § 62). 1308. corse (curse)—cors (curs). 1321. al desolat—is al d. 1324. That womman—pe w. 1328. now make an helpe vnto—now *om.* Pe., now m. an h. to Co., *etc.* 1329. made him—made. 1353. Or elles preye to god—Oper preyed (praie) god Co., Lan., Oyper prei to g. Pe., Or p. to g. Har.<sup>4</sup>. [1359. ther with al so wyse (ll. *om.* Ell.)—so wys Co., Lan., also w. Pe., also so w. Har.<sup>4</sup>] 1371. Ester—aster Pe., after Co., *etc.* 1387. bidde—byd Cogr., warne Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1414. best were—lust(e) best. 1418. wolde (wol Hen.) I—pat wolde (wil Pe.). 1433. swich—some Pe., so Co., *etc.* 1440. this—pus. 1446. lyuen chaast—chaste be by (*om.* Pe.) (*cp.* § 57). 1450. or loue—ne for l. Pe., and for l. Co., *etc.* 1453. ech of hem—ilke (eche Pe.) man. 1454. as a suster shal the brother— . . . schal do a b. Co., Lan., as s. shal to (to pe) b. Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1455. holily—heuently. 1457. god be thanked—god *om.* Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, g. byponke it Pe., g. be ponke-it Lan. 1463. blosmy—blossemy Har.<sup>4</sup>, bloss(e)med Co., Pe., blossome Lan. 1465. alle my lymes—alle *om.* 1468. ye wole (wyln Dd.) assente—pat ze a. Co., Lan., ze a. Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1487. spak—speke. 1493. god it woot—it *om.* (zit g. w. Co.). 1507. holily—holy. 1536. elles mannysch wood—of maner(e)s w. Co., Lan., ellis a (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) man is w. Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1539. men koude—men con(ne) Co., Pe., man can Har.<sup>4</sup>, men Lan. 1577. Heigh (His Gg.) fantasie and curious bisynesse—The f. and pe c. b. Har.<sup>4</sup>, pe (Thy Pe.) f. and pe (pi Pe.) besy (*om.* Pe.) curiousnesse Cogr. 1589. if—pouz. 1599. in his bed—in pe b. Cogr., in to b. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1666. hym grace—grace Co., g. hym Pe., *etc.* 1679. attemprely—attemperel(l)y Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, attemperal(l)y Pe., Lan. 1718. At euery cours thanne cam— . . . ther cam Har.<sup>4</sup>, And at e. cours cam Cogr. 1721. At—And. 1730. Ymeneus—Imeneus Har.<sup>4</sup>, Emyneus Cogr. 1772. highte—pat h. 1786. in bosom sly vntrewe—sly *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>, sleyz and in B. v. Cogr. 1789. In mariage O m. Co., Lan., Of m. Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1969. Or constellacion—Oper (Eiper Pe.) in c. Cogr., Or by c. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1988. hem narwe (weel Gg.)—nar(o)we hem. 2154. neither—ne Cogr., nor Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2156. as blynd as—so b. as Cogr., is b. as Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2200. Do strepe—Doth st. Har.<sup>4</sup>, To strype Cogr. [*cp.* 'do' 2201]. 2321. his faire—pis f. Pe., Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Lan), Har.<sup>4</sup>, his fresshe Se. (*for* Co.). 2357. And whan pat he hadde caught his sighte agayn—caught *om.* Se., l. *om.* Pe., Har.<sup>2</sup>, Har.<sup>4</sup> [Ad.<sup>1</sup>, *for* Pe., *om.* pat, Har.<sup>5</sup>, *for* Har.<sup>2</sup>, thus f. pat]. 2382. thise—no Pe., tho Se., *etc.*—

F. (*Squier*). [26. estat (Gg., partly torn, supplied from Sl.<sup>1</sup>) *cp.*

B 3378; 29. Elpheta, 51. hoote, *cp.* § 6]. 31. That oother sone—That oper. 40. euery—in any Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, eny Pe., Co. 96. were come(n)—com(e). 97. Ne coude . . . nat . . . a word—Ne coupe . . . nought . . now. 114. al redy at (to Gg.)—r. at al Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, r. al at Pe., Lan. 118. or elles—or in. 131. seel Ell., Hen., sel Gg., Dd.—seal. 150. wel vnderstonde—wel *om.* 169. out of halle—out of pe h. 220. doutes—pinges Lan., boughtes Co., *etc.* 230. Anglis (-es)—aungels (Angeles Pe., Lan.) 284. contaunces—continaunces Co., Pe., contenance Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup> (-tin-). 290. to the soper dresse—to s. hem d. 302. At—And. 326. ydrawe Ell., Hen., drawe Gg., Dd.—prowe (I-prowe Har.<sup>4</sup>). 339. Repeireth—Repeyryng. 373. the sonne gan vp glyde—pe s. vp gan g. 379. the folk—folk. 383. an ten or twelue—an *om.* Cogr., a ten oper a tw. Har.<sup>4</sup> 385. as dooth—as pey Cogr., as is Har.<sup>4</sup>. 386. foure—ten (*cp.* 394 'rody'). 392. forth—fer. 394. Made—Maketh [*pret.* 393, 395, 396]. 405. his prolixitee—his *om.* Cogr., pe p. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 419. so crueel—so *om.* 455. which—which pat. 483. kitheth—kepep. 498. right thus—pus. 502. nyste—ne wiste Co., Pe., wist(e) Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 507. was so wrapped—is w. Cogr., was I-wrapped Har.<sup>4</sup> [*cp.* That 510]. 539. hadde graunted—hadde *om.* 545. so heigh—so *om.* [*cp.* 'so' 546, 547]. 560. peynted . . kembde (kempt Dd.)—p. . . kembep Cogr., peynteth . . kembeth Har.<sup>4</sup>. 566. myn herte—at myn h. [*ll.* 6156—72 *lost* Gg., 612—672 Har.<sup>4</sup>; s. § 6 *for readings in ll.* 626, 658, 665, 666]. — (*Frankelēyn*). [673—728 *lost* Gg.; *for ll.* 685, 700, 713, 715, 716, 722, 723, s. § 6; Eg. *for* Dd. *till* 753; Har.<sup>4</sup> *missing till* 1224, *its type is represented here only by the Cogr.* 673—708 Lau.<sup>1</sup> *for* Co., Ad.<sup>1</sup> *for* Lan.]. 729/30. *transposed* Cogr. (called s. § 2, B 2809). 732. many a greet emprise — and many a g. c. 746. lyf—wille; day—by day. 755. so—as Pe., als Lan., *om.* Co.; *cp.* § 6. 758. youre—zour owne. 766. Beteth—Betep on. 770. sooth—pe sope. 772. al aboue—al *om.* 779. ther no wyght is — ther *om.* 781. Ire—Or opir (eiper Lan.). 786. on gouernance—no g. 796. Sith—Sepyns (Sepen) pat Co., Lan., Sypens Pe. 801. ther—per as. 808. Kayrrud—kynrede. 813. dwelled (dwelte Gg.) there two (the Dd.) yeer—dwellep pere. 819. pleyneeth — & p. 823. Conforten hire — Conforted hire Co., Lan., *om.* Pe.; may—mighte or may. 828. Al—And al(le); leue—late. 830. a stoon—pe ston. 834. consolacion — constillacion. 836. duren—endure; swich—such a. 838. of his welfare—in al pis fare. 839. wol—wolde. 841. sorwe—herte. 850. many a shipe and barge—many sch. and b. Co., Pe., m. schippes and barges Lan. 851. where as—where. 852. thanne was that—zit was pere. 857. wolde—wole (wil). 861. hire noght—n. hire. 864. sikes—hertes (hert Pe.). 867. ydel—ydelnesse. 871. parfit wys—wys *om.* 880. owne merk—hond werk. 886. al—al ping (pingis Lan.). 887. nat yknowe—for sope knowe. 891. thise Rokkes [*cp.* 893]—pe r. 893. the feere—the *om.* 895. it was—nas Co., was Pe., it nas Lan. 900. they pleyen (pleyedyn Gg.)—they *om.* 909. craft—wip c. 910. trewely—trayelly (traily, trialli). 914. herte—pensyf h. Co., Pe., pensif man Lan. 916. Or—Oper (Oiper Pe.); *id.* 1076 [*cp.* § 6, F 713, § 8, G 92].

918. At . . . gonne— (917) And . . . gan (*ll. transposed* Cognr.)\*; *cp.* B 1445. 920. Which—Sche Co., Lan., And Pe. 924. lete . . . slyde—sche let (lete she Pe., Lan.) . . . glyde [*cp.* § 2]. 933. and riche—riche. 941. his greuance—of his g. 944. songes [*cp.* 948]—sawe Co., Pe., soule Lan. 945. a general (gentyl Gg., Dd.)—a *om.* 948. roundels virelayes—roundeletis virrelayes. 950. But—That. 951. he moste he seyde—seyde he moste Co., Lan., he seide most I Pe. 955. Saue that—Saue. 963. of tyme—ofte (of Lan., ‘a later t after of’) tymes. 971. ther neuere I sholde—pat I schulde neuer. 975. with a word—as wip a sword. 976. feet, s. A 2615. 977. no leiser moore to seye—no more (*om.* Pe., Lan.) l. for to s. 978. mery—m. on me. 987. Taak this, *etc.* — *transposed, after* 988. 1003. a man—man [*cp.* ‘another’, 1004]. 1008. he thus answerde—he *om.* 1022. seeth—seip. 1023. Demed (someded Gg.) that he felte—semep he felip. 1028. nyste—n. nougt. 1029. his pleynt hath he—hap he his (*om.* Pe.) compleint. 1030. goddes—goddesse. 1035. As—And; herberwe—herborwe (harborowe, hebour). 1054. Ryueres—in R. Co., Lan., in pe Ryuere Pe. 1056. or do myn herte breste—or I (*om.* Pe.) do myn h. to b. 1059. As preieth—And preyed Co., As preie Pe., Hape praide Lan. 1078. se—seep Co., biholde 3e Pe., sepe 3e Lan. 1081. lay forth—lay. 1083. hath hym broght—him broughte. 1084. this thoght—in his pought Co., Lan., his p. Pe. 1085. Lete—Lo . . . lete Co., Loo Pe., Lan. 1088. he pat—he. 1090. artow now—art pou. 1095. If—Of Co., Lan., pouze Pe. 1100. sike—swete 1101. torment (turnemen Gg.) furyus—furious tormentz (torment Pe.) pus. 1113. Sursanure—sore sauure (-oure) Co., Lan., afore sanure Pe. 1114. is perilous—ful p. is. 1116. weep and wayled [*pret.* 1108 *ff.*]—wepep and waylep. 1123. remembred that—remembrep. 1128. Hadde—And (An Lan.). 1129. th(e) operacions—pis o. Co., Lan., operacions Pe. 1133. feith—saip. 1136. his herte—he. 1137. he seyde—he *om.* 1141. Swiche—Whiche [*cp.* ‘whiche’ 1140]. 1142. haue I wel herd—herde I Co., Lan., haue I herde Pe. 1144. come a water—in (*om.* Pe.) come w. 1146. semed come (to c. Gg.)—semed. 1147/48. And somtyme, *etc.* — *om.* Cognr. [*id.* Har.<sup>2</sup>, Ro.<sup>1</sup>, *but in* Se., Har.<sup>3</sup>, and Ad.<sup>1</sup>]. 1155. Or oother—Or *om.* 1157. clerk—man. 1159. yvoyded (voydede Gg.)—y-went Co., Pe., went Lan. 1160. come(n)—mighte comen. 1163. holden—knownen. 1166. brotheres bed he comen is—broper bedde come he is. 1184. forth is he (he is Hen., Dd.) gon—forp . . . forp is he g. Co., forp . . . is he g. Pe., Lan. 1188. neuere noon—noon. 1191—96. Ther saugh he . . . wilde deer—*om.* Cognr. [*id.* Har.<sup>2</sup>, Ro.<sup>1</sup>, *but in* Sl., Har.<sup>3</sup>, Ad.<sup>1</sup>]. 1197. That with hir haukes—And how ffaukons. 1198. Tho—Then (Than) Co., Lan., pat Pe. 1200. on—in [*cp.* ‘On’ 1201: *all Mss.*]. 1204. was ago—is y-do Co., Pe., is do Lan. 1205. remoeued . . . the hous—remewe . . . pis h. 1214. In to—vnto. 1219. At after : *cp.* B 1445. 1222. Gerounde—Geroun. 1254. braw(e)n of the tusked

\* *Wrongly marked Dd., p. 339.*



swyn—pe braun of t. s. Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, pe b. of pe t. s. Pe., Lan. 1262. spedde hym—him sp. Cogr., spedep him Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1265. or logelrye—of I. (1266 Cogr.). 1270. he hath his tyme yfounde— . . a tyme, *etc.* . Har.<sup>4</sup>, whan pat (*om.* Pe.) he his t. fonde Cogr. 1296. which pat yet—yet *om.* Cogr., pat *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1356. wrapped hast me—hast w. me Cogr., w. me hast Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1367. Yis certes—And c. Cogr., *zis certeynly* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1384. assente—for to a. Co., Lan., to a. Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1393. hir handes of it arace—of hit hir handis (armes Co.) race. 1397. seluen—self. 1422. bet ( . . than 1423)—best. 1436. She with hire (hir owene Hen.) deeth hir maydenhede redressed— . . dep maydenhede r. Har.<sup>4</sup>, (1435) hire hadde wedded and y-dressed (sore dressed Pe., dressed Lan.) Cogr. 1467. freendly—sondry Cogr., good Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1502. quykkest (*Eg. for Dd., till 1564*)—quyke. 1530. sholde breke thus—thus *om.* Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, pus schulde b. Co., Lan. (*as l. 1529 Cogr.*). [*Gg. 1575—1624 missing, s. § 6 for l. 1623*]. —

G. (*Sec. Nonne*). 33. wan—was Se. (*for Co.*), Pe., Lan., whan Har.<sup>4</sup>. 75. hauene—heuene Co., *etc.* 89. whitnesse, *cp.* § 6 (*Gg. missing*). 202. lettre—lettres [*metr.*]. 205. he vp hente hym—him vp hente Cogr., he him vp h. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 208. O cristendom—Of c. Cogr., On c. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 213/14. quod Valerian ffor oother (§ 27b) thyng—*om.* Cogr. 210—16 *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 216 this—pe Co., Lan., pat Pe. 270. myracle—miracles. 288. Who so that troweth nat this—that *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>, who pat pis t. not Cogr. 369. his Corniculer—of C. Cogr., his counsellere. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 433. freyned—refreyned Cogr., I-freyned Har.<sup>4</sup>. 440. whan it is—when pat is Cogr., what it is Har.<sup>4</sup>. 470. yeuen—y-zouen Cogr., y-ziuen Har.<sup>4</sup>. 480. thee yeuen (zouyn Gg.)—zeue (I-ziue Har.<sup>4</sup>) pe . . 536. han pe blood ful faire yhent—home ful f. hire hent Cogr., han pe body ful f. y-hent Har.<sup>4</sup>. 542. I axed this—I axe pis Har.<sup>4</sup>, pus I askede pis Cogr. — (*Chanons Yeman*). [*Not in Hen.; cp. § 13*]. —

H. (*Maunciple*). 127. ffor his disport (*Eg. for Dd., from G 856*)—ffor d. Cogr., For to d. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 174. this brid—pe b. 183. A she wolf hath also—As pe wolf, *etc.* Cogr., Also a sche w. hap Har.<sup>4</sup>. 223. a titleles— a titles Cogr., atticles Har.<sup>4</sup>. 235. textueel—texted wel Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, text wel Pe., texed wel Lan.; *cp.* 316 (textewel *Eg.*, textwel Cogr., tixed wel Har.<sup>4</sup>) [*cp.* § 8, I 57]. 265. his wyf thanne hath he slayn—pan (*om.* Pe.) hap he his wyf y-slayn (sleyne) Cogr., he hap his w. I-slayn Har.<sup>4</sup>. 330. tymes—tyme. 356. leef or looth—neuer so lop. —

I. (*Parson*). 138. retourneth—tornep. 147. al were it—And w. it Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, A w. it Pe., Lan.; thanne moore foul—changed and most f. Cogr., panne synne more f. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 149. oghte man haue . . sith that . . he was—aughte men h . . . seppen pat . . he was Cogr.; o. a man h . . o such a ping, *etc.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 156. likneth (and likkenyth Gg.) . . lyk to a ryng . . pat were—he likeneth (*om.* Lan.) . . ylike (is like Lan., *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) to a rynge . . pat werith (wreped Pe., were Har.<sup>4</sup>). 168. And therfore seith Salomon The wratthe of god ne wol nat, *etc.* —

And p. saith S. The wrappe of god wol nought be corrupte [*last words of 167!*] And p. saith S. pe wreche (wrap Har.<sup>4</sup>) of god ne wol nought, etc. 170. the stierne and wrothe Iuge—pe st. and pe w. I. 193. oneden al hire herte—o. in al h. 206. no solas ne no freendshipe—no f. Cognr., no s. ne f. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 207. after the appetites—after om. 250. Gg. missing, s. § 6. 258. of the foule spitting—ofte (oft pe Lan.) foule sp. 274. of my synne, etc. . . bitterness—om. Co., etc. 286. Thou shalt (shall Eg.) clepe—pou clepest (clepe Har.<sup>4</sup>). 288. shal yeue hym eek grace—eek om. Har.<sup>4</sup>, schal 3. also him g. Cognr. 312. restoreth it—it om. 324. man—manere. 331. as sheweth heere by Adam—heere om. 334. that pat was—that was Se., etc. [*from 290, Se. for Co.*], ll. om. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 336. coueite by coueitise—by om. (pe c. Lan.) 352. or no—or noon. 357. Accomplished (-pleschid Gg.)—complished (-plised) Se., etc., accomsid Har.<sup>4</sup>. 360. charge—ch. more; they mowe—thei may. 379. whan that (om. Gg.) he—he om. Se., etc., whan pat . . . he Har.<sup>4</sup> [385, 387, 402, 403 missing Gg., s. § 6]. 407. salewed er (er than Gg.) he wole (wold Eg.) salewe—halowed er he wol be saluwed (salute Lan.) Se., etc., saluet er he saliewe Har.<sup>4</sup> (cp. §§ 3 & 12). 408. thynges agayns, etc. . . entente in swich—om. Cognr., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 415. may man (men Ell.) nat seen—many man may sen Har.<sup>4</sup>, ll. om. Cognr.; and namely, etc. . . scantnesse (skarsnesse Gg.)—om. Cognr., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 427. hire priuee membres—his p. m. 435. the poure clothes of hise disciples—the (om. Pe., Lan.) clothes (cloping Har.<sup>4</sup>) of his pore (om. Har.<sup>4</sup>) d. (d. newe Har.<sup>4</sup>). 446. in to greet—in the g. Se., in g. Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, of g. Lan. 452. franchise—ffranchises. 453. good wit—goodis with Se., Har.<sup>4</sup>, good wip Pe., Lan. 464. signes—thinges Cognr., synnes Har.<sup>4</sup>. 472. riches—riches Se., Har.<sup>4</sup>, l. om. Pe., Ro.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Lan); delices—delice Har.<sup>4</sup>, delites Se., etc. 486. or rekketh nat that he is in synne—om. Se., etc. 509. Ire or priue hate—I. or of pride & h. Se., I. or of prive h. Pe., Lan., I. of p. h. Har.<sup>4</sup>. [567. wrongful (*Ch. for Hen., from 551*)—wrongfully Se., Lan., wikkedly Pe., wicked and wrongful Har.<sup>4</sup>. 587. After this thanne cometh sweryng—this om. Se., After pat c. sw. Pe., Lan., cometh sw. om. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 694. abaundoneth (haboundeneth Eg.)—(h)abundith Se., Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, boundenep Pe. (cp. § 9, I 713, § 11 f, I 874]. 703. I seye to thee—om. Se., etc. 705. so redy is and large—.. so large Se., is so r., etc. Har.<sup>4</sup>; and l. om. Pe., Lan. [739, 752, 755, 767 missing Gg., s. § 6.]. 785. is nat worthy and able—is nat a. and (ne Pe.) w. Se., etc., is not worth Har.<sup>4</sup>; ther nys (is) noon—hit (he Pe., Lan.) nys (is Har.<sup>4</sup>) n. 794. comen—cometh. 799. Met (mete Ch., Eg.)—mette. 853. fool wommen . . . fool man—f. man . . . f. woman Se., Lan., foolysssh man . . . folisssh w. Pe., foule w. . . foule man Har.<sup>4</sup>. 861. atempresly—attemporally Se., attempresly Har.<sup>4</sup>, temperally Pe., Lan. 863. with hise v. fyngres—with the v. f. Se., wip pise (pes) v. f. Pe., Lan., hise fyue f. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 868. casteth a mayden—c. maydenhede Har.<sup>4</sup>, taketh a maiden Se., Lan., caccheth a m. Pe. 875. in feith is the keye—in the feith, etc. Se., feip is keye Pe., Lan., f. is pe k. Har.<sup>4</sup>]. [890. peynes of helle (*Ad.*<sup>1</sup>



for Hen.)—peyne of h. Cognr., helle Har.<sup>4</sup> (*cp.* peynes 738 Ell., Ch., Eg., 809 Ell., Gg., *etc.*).]. [965. the chirche is enterdited (**Ch.** for Hen)—the ch. were e. Cognr., it is e. Har.<sup>4</sup> (*om.* 2 *ll.* before). 1043. agiltten to thee—to *om.* Cognr., þey gultten to þe Har.<sup>4</sup>.]. [1053. swiche manere (*m.* of **Ad.**<sup>1</sup> for Hen.) penances on thy flessch—manere *om.* Se., on thy f. *om.* Pe., Lan., s. m. penaunce of þyn f. Har.<sup>4</sup> 1057. in *III* maneres—in *III* (*pre*) m. Se., *etc.*, in foure þinges Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1064. in erthe and in helle—in heuen in (*om.* Se.) erthe and in helle Se., *etc.*, in heuen ne in erthe, *etc.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1066. hym semeth (self Gg.) thanne—thanne *om.*].—

*Though in some of these cases it may be doubtful whether they had not be better reckoned among those enumerated in the next paragraph, according to the great majority, it is evident that the readings of the A-Type deserve the preference to those of the B-Type (cp. also § 55).—*

## § 2. *The Readings of the Ellgr. and Cognr.+Har.<sup>4</sup> of Equal Value or only of Dialectical Difference.*

**A.** (*Prol.*). 152. Hire nose tretys—Hir n. was (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) streight.—(*Knyght*). 1077. eye—eyen. 1502. on a Courser startlynge—on his c. stertyng. 1639. at the gappe—atte g. Co., Pe., att a g. Lan., in þe g. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1976. dwelleth—wonneþ Pe., dwelled Co., *etc.* 2107. han—haue. 2166. glytered—glitering. 2709. yhurt—ybete Pe., hurt Co., *etc.* 3100. aboutht—I-bought Har.<sup>4</sup>, bought Cognr.—(*Miller*). 3112. drawen to memorie—d. in m. 3528. werken—worchen Cognr., worke Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3540. Er—Or (*cp.* § 71); *id.* B 475 (in Lan.), *etc.*—(*Reue*). 4158. al was—was al.—(*Cook*). 4358. Bailly—baillyf Cognr., l. *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup> [*cp.* § 8, D 1392].—

**B.** (*Man of Lawe*). [Gg. missing, s. § 6 for l. 128] 163. grenehede—grenehod Co., Pe., greuehode [?] Lan., grefhed Har.<sup>4</sup>. 169. Pompei—Pompe. 297. til—to [*cp.* § 3, D 1528, § 5, G 306, § 12, D 1766, *etc.*]. 319. namoore—nomore; *id.* C 588 [*cp.* § 3, B 3478, *etc.*]. 528. hath of hire—had, *etc.* Har.<sup>4</sup>, of hire hap Cognr. 533. This—The. 688. gilty—giltif. 752. durste ther—dorst(e) þerinne. 931. outhter—eyþer; *id.* 1136 [*cp.* § 5, E 2094, F 1317, § 6, A 1645, *etc.*] 943. of—and Cognr., *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup> [*cp.* 945]. 1027. hir hadde leuere—sche h. l. 1126. th(e) olde—olde. 1158. departed Ell., departeth Hen., *etc.*—departe.—(*Shipman*). **1163—1190** in no Ms. of the *Ellgr.* [*cp.* *Specimens I*, p. 5 sqq.].—[Gg. missing, s. § 6 for ll. 1198 & 1231]. 1279. morwe—morowe Pe., morne Co., *etc.* 1289. for to ryse—to aryse (rise Lan.). 1310. telle how that—telle(n) how. 1356. it tellen—telle it. 1369. my self for to arraye—my selue(n) (self Pe., Lan.) to a. 1392. flankes—schanke (schanke Co.). 1393. embraceth—embraced. 1404. Who ther Ell., Hen. (ys 'interlined by a later hand'), Gg., Who is there Dd.—Quy la [qi la in margin Ell., Hen., Dd.]. 1413. heere a messe (masse)—a *om.* 1455. And if pat any thyng—If eny þing þer be. 1502. That—ffor pat (pat *om.* Lan.).; 1504. accorded—acordeþ. 1534. hadde wel



ybought—h. bougt (brought Co.) ful (right Har.<sup>4</sup>) wel. 1549. Yow—hire. [Gg. missing, s. § 6 for *ll.* 1576, 1592, 1600.]. — (*Prioress*). [*id.* for 1699 & 1727]. 1751. to yow a thyng—a ping to zou. 1779. pale of—p. for Cogr., p. in Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1782. last seyn was—was seyn l. Cogr., was l. seyn Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1826. whil the masse—whiles masse (pe m. Har.<sup>4</sup>) [*read*: whil masse? Cp. § 8, I 234]. 1838. to my semyng Ell., Hen., Eg., to my lokyng Gg.—at my s. 1876. is—nys; *id.* B 2492, C 861, F 799 [cp. § 3, D 1961, § 7a, E 1463, § 8, B 1339]. — (*Thopas*). [*Each third l. is on the right of its couple' in the Mss. of the Ellgr.*]. 2041. They fette hym first swete wyn—They fet(te) him first pe s. w. — (*Melibeus*) [Gg. missing, s. § 6 for *l.* 2165]. 2219. espace—space (a sp. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2256. that though—pay (pough) Co., etc., l. om. Pe. 2281. vnderstoond—vnderstondeth [cp. 2189 Remembre Ell., Hen., Gg., Lan. — Remembreth, etc.; B 3769, C 586 (§ 1), D 2241, I 463, 828; § 4c, I 332, § 8, B 4627]. 2374. to whiche thou hast had som tyme—to pe which, etc. Pe., wip which, etc. Har.<sup>4</sup>, to which s. t. pou, etc. Co., Lan. 2393. Alderfirst—Alperfirst [cp. § 58, E 1618, etc.]. 2416. is comen—be comen Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, come Co., Lan. 2436. hastifnesse—hastines(se). 2503. And after this thanne—and penne Co., Lan., and so after this p. Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2511. ne he ne falleth in to periles—(ne Har.<sup>4</sup>) he ne f. into (in Lan.) no p. Co., etc., . . not into p. Pe. 2520. hire wordes—here word Co., Lan., hem and her wordes Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2552. consenteden—consenten Cogr., ben conseilours Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2582. richesses—richesse (riches; Har.)<sup>4</sup> *id.* 2745, 2767, 2771, 2787, 2821, 2838, 2839, 2843. 2610. agayn—ageins Co., Lan., ageinst Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>; *id.* 3016, 3026, 3038; C 181 (agens Har.<sup>4</sup>), 182 (ageinst Har.<sup>4</sup>), E 1620, F 748 (*gap* Har.<sup>4</sup>), etc. 2627. proueth (preueth)—reproeuep Cogr., to reprove Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2640. broken she is—y-broke she is Co., Lan., brekep she Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2646. syn—sepen(s) Co., Lan., sip(pe) Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup> [cp. § 1, B 1895]. 2652. I sompne (somoune Gg.)—I schal s. (sounere Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2671. he is hym self—is himself Co., hym self Pe., Lan., him seluen is Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2680. releuee thee and helpe—r. pe and h. pe. 2704. attempreth hem (hym Gg., Dd.) and stilleth—a. him (om. Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>) and st. (stille Lan.) him (him self Pe.). 2718. vengeth—auengep. 2731. medleth—medelep (mellep Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>) him. 2762. Bettre it is—it om. 2802. grete Auarice—auarice. 2809. called—ycleped Co., Lan., cleped Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>; cp. 2831 (cleped Cogr., Har.<sup>4</sup>; *id.* C 2 (§ 6), F 729 (Eg., Cogr. 730); [cp. § 7c, E 1477, § 8, I 773, etc.]. 2810. calle—clepe (cleped Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>; cp. § 6); *id.* I 654; § 8, I 773, etc. 2817. makere—zoure m. Co., Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, om. Lan. 2922. to hire doghter—vnto hire d. Cogr., hire d. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2932. comanement—pe c. (cp. § 6). 2948. hym self to his enemy— . . vnto his e. Cogr., his body to his e. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3005. my wyf Prudence Ell., my wyf Hen., etc.—my wyf dame Prudence. 3049. Senec seith That he pat—S. saip he pat. [3063, s. § 6.]. — (*Monk*). [Gg. missing, s. § 6 for *ll.* 3082, 3085, 3105]. 3174. biseeke—beseche. 3210. ther with—perto. 3213. almyghty—and mighty Cogr., *ll.* om. Har.<sup>4</sup> [cp. 3242 almyghty

*all Mss.*] 3231. (pitee) on—of. 3296. he brak—bra(r)k he Cogn., he raft Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3310. Dianira, *etc.*, s. § 13. 3333. [*in marg.*] Nabugodonosor—De Rege Nabugodonosor(e). 3342. leet do—dede do Cogn., dede Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3351/52. he bothe . . Comaunded(e)—bope . . . Comaunded he. 3358. wende pat—wende. 3373. [*marg.*] Balthasar—De B. dicti regis Nabugodonosor filio, *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3428. he . . hadde— . . had he Har.<sup>4</sup>, he . . nad (na hadde Lan.) Cogn. 3437. of Palymerie Queene—of Palymere (palmire Har.<sup>4</sup>) þe queene. 3455. the bussh—a b. 3512. what title therto—what t. had þ. 3530. feeldes—feeld. 3555. was she—sche was. [3565—3652 Cogn. + Har.<sup>4</sup>. = 3869—3956. Ellgr.]. 3589. Melan—Melane Co., Pe., Milane Lan., Milayn Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3605. was he—he was. 3608. vpon hym rise—on him aryse. [3628 *cp.* § 6.]. 3653. were vici(o)us—were (was Co.) as (als Har.<sup>4</sup>) v. 3657. North and Septemtrioun—North *om.* [*read* South?]. 3668. hym wolde—wolde him. 3669. brende—brent(e). 3689. this—his. 3690. maked(e)—made; *id.* F 1000. [*cp.* § 8, B 4611; § 6, C 20, § 64, B 4378]. 3734. by a fyr [*read:* fyre?]. greet—by a fuyr(e) ful grete. 3749. hadde hym in Awe—had (hap Pe.) of him awe. 3750. or libertee—and (and of Pe.) l. 3762. from his—fro his; *id.* 3795. 3769. Rede—Redep; *id.* 3770. [*cp.* B 2281]. 3771. heigh—his. 3800. fil—felle (fel) [*cp.* § 2, B 4281]. 3806. thurgh—in. 3809. Wheither so—Wheper so pat Co., Lan., whedere (wheper) pat Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3832. He—He was. 3852. And [9 *syll.-l.*]—And zet (right Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3886. lauriat—laureate Cogn., laurial Har.<sup>4</sup>. — (*Nonnes preest*) 4054. burned—burnysscht (-ed). 4086. recche—reed (rede). 4303. lite—litel. 4378. first maked—ferst made Cogn., maked f. Har.<sup>4</sup> [*cp.* B 3690]. 4478. for tesppe (for to e. Dd.)—to asppe (esppe Har.<sup>4</sup>) [*cp.* § 1, B 3473]. 4567. stirten—sterten Cogn., starte Har.<sup>4</sup>. [4582 *cp.* § 6]. —

C. (*Phisicien*). [*Leaves lost* Gg.; s. § 6 for readings in ll. 2, 25, 28, 33, 35, 70, 84, 92, 96, 113, 118, 119, 124, 125, 139, 149, 155, 164]. 186. stole vp-on—stolen on. 190. his bille—þe b. 196. no thyng—no lenger (longer Lan.). 202. this—þus; *id.* E 1440. [*cp.* § 10c, A 3303, § 22a, E 319, *etc.*] 230. nat nedeth (nat n. it Dd.)—it nedep not (*om.* Pe.). 240. Iepte—Ieffa. [2 *leaves lost* Gg.; s. § 6 for ll. 243, 246, 252, 268, 282, 283, 284]. — (*Pardoner*). [*Id.*, s. § 6, 296, 345, 349, 352, 360, 366]. 389. yeer by yeer—euery zere. 412. noon oother weyes—nouzt operwise Co., nat oper waies Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Ad.<sup>2</sup> (for Lan., *which om.* 409—427). 475. thoughte pat—þoughte. 544. leef—leues. 586. fynde—fyndeþ. 599. vseth—vse. 604. to Corynthe in—into C. with (Ro.<sup>1</sup> for Co., Ad.<sup>2</sup> for Lan.). 611. wol I nat—I wol nought Co., I wold not Pe., Lan., I nyl nouzt Har.<sup>4</sup>. 650. to—so (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 771. viii. (eichte)—seuen (vii). 779. vn-to—to. 797. And brynge—To b. 826. that right—and þanne Co., and pat Pe., *etc.* 862. confiture—confection. 879. of it—þer-of Cogn. (it Har.<sup>4</sup>). 882. thus—þen (þan). 928. Miles ende—tounes e. 968. Anon they kiste— . . kisse Co., *etc.*, And anon þey kissed Pe. —



**D.** (*Wyf of Bathe*). [l. 21, s. § 6]. 130. hire dette—his dette [*cp.* 153 his d. *all Mss.*]. 250. heigh—gret, *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 386. byte and—bope b. and. 396. Wende pat—Wende. 537. which (*om.* Gg.) pat I loued—which I loue (loued Har.<sup>4</sup>). 568. wyd(e)we—widow(e); *cp.* 1581 wyd(e)wes—widowes [§ 58, D 1027]. 641. tymes—tyme; *id.* H 330; [*cp.* § 6, B 1600; B 1719 (tymes *only* Gg.), C 62 (*all Mss.* tyme), G 1008 (§ 13)]. 863. yeres—zeer. 1006. I nam (ne am Gg.)—I am [*cp.* B 1876]. 1084. abedde (in b. Gg.) y-brought—abedde (ybedde Lan., on b. Har.<sup>4</sup>) broght. 1185. halt—holt (holde Lan.). 1261. I pray(e) Ihesu—I pray to Ih. — (*Frere*). [l. 1314, s. § 6]. 1372. an (on Dd., *om.* Gg.) Auowtier or—avouter or elles. 1398. wolde—wil. 1565. slow—slough Co., sclough Pe., slouhe Lan., sloo Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1588. the—oure. 1628. so fecche—fette Cogn., fecche Har.<sup>4</sup> — (*Somonour*). 2020. that it were (was Dd.)—it were Co., Lan., it schuld be Pe., right as it were Har.<sup>4</sup> [*wrong*]. 2014. the deeth—deþ. [2241. ete Ellgr. + Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Pe.)—etep Co., Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>]. —

**E.** (*Clerk*). [s. § 6 *for* ll. 57, 59, 86]. 126. that day whan—pat day pat. 203. After that the erthe [*r.*: ‘therth’]—After þe erþe. 394. Markysesse—marquysesse; *id.* 942, 1014. 455. for taffraye (for to a. Dd.)—to affraye. 512. Markys—marquys; *id.* 761 [§ 7b, E 64, § 58, E 142]. 928. No pompe no semblant—No p. ne s. Co., Ne p. ne s. Pe., *etc.* 939. Pavyk—Panyk(e) Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Pavie Pe., payuhe Lan. [*cp.* 590 (Pauyke Lan.)]. 1011. abayst (abast Gg.)—abaissht Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, abashed Pe., Lan. [*cp.* § 9, E 1108]. 1124. lyght—bryght. — (*Marchant*). 1301. if—if pat. 1384. loued—louep Cogn. (doth Har.<sup>4</sup>) 1401. on—at (vpon Pe.). 1435. Auoutrye—advoutrye Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, adultrie Lan., aventure Pe. [*wrong*]. 1503. elles—ones. 1534. ootherways—oper wise Pe., operwey Co., *etc.* [*cp.* C 412]. 1654. I preye—I zou p. 1800. this . . route—þe . . route. 1860. Heeld—holt Co., Holdeþ Pe., *etc.* 1934. sit—sat. 1963. nat to zou—to zou nouzt (to yow *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2164. trewe dere—deere trewe. 2264. wol ye—and wol ze. —

**F.** (*Squier*). 91. Saleweth kyng—Salued þe k. 146. the ryng—pis r. 189. swarmeth—swarmed. 206. thise (this Dd.)—þe; *id.* 891.; 232. Vitulon—vitilion [*Lat.*: *Vitellio*]. 245. yharded—harded. 317. bitwix—bitwen. 325. the contraire hadde—hadde þe c. 349. drynke—mete (merthe Har.<sup>4</sup>). 363. take(n) leue—take hir leeu. 458. as dooth—so dop. 552. syn—sippe Co., sip Pe., *etc.* [*cp.* § 1, B 1895]. 579. that is—it is. 598. I to yow haue been—I h. be to yow. 602. hire—him. [Gg. & Har.<sup>4</sup> *missing*, *cp.* § 6 *for* ll. 623, 641, 650, 660]. — (*Frankelēyn*). [l. 679/80. s. § 6; Har.<sup>4</sup> *missing till* 1224]. 753. thanked (Eg. *for* Dd.)—þankeþ. 784. a man may nat be wreken—men may nouzt ben awreken. 787. wise worthy—worpy wise. 807. the knyght—pis k. 817. ffor his Absence—And for his absens(-ce). 829. knowen—knowe wel. 885/86. were . . . warissshed—wolde . . . warysche. 924. slyde—glyde [*cp.* § 1]; *id.* 1002. 929. syngeth daunceth—syngeþ and d. 930. the world—this w. 970. ouer—on Co., Lan., to Pe. 977. I ne haue—I haue. 995. the coost—



pese costes Co., Pe., pis coste Lan. 1001. pat it—pat pat Co., Lan., pat Pe. [*wrong*]. 1002. folies—folye. 1015. reuel—to reuel. 1024. he gan—gan he. 1049. ye knowe(n) . . . that—ge knowen . . . 1060. fyue fadme—v. fath(e)me (fapom Lan.). 1072. souereyn lady—lady souerein. 1084. this torment (turnement Gg.) . . . this thoght—his t. . . his p. 1096. hadde of it—made per-of. 1098. maketh hire good cheere—and makep g. ch. 1103. he myghte on erthe—on e. he m. 1108. he dorste—ne durste he. 1112. ay was—was ay. 1154. this (these Gg.)—pe. 1170. for to been lissed—to ben y-lissed (lessed Lan.). 1186. myghte hem—hem m. 1209. called his Squier—called panne a sq. 1293. vseden—vsed. 1370. for tareste—to areste. 1475. haue mercy vpon me, s. §§ 64 & 71. —

G. (*Sec. Nonne*) [139 s. § 6]. 216 this—pe Co., Lan., pat Pe., l. om. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 285. a thyng—ping. 398. heuedes—hedes. 431. Almache answerde vnto—Almachie (-y, -ius, -e) a. to. 435. ne takestow—takest pou. 494. syn—syns Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, sip Pe., sepens Lan. [*cp.* B 1895]; *id.* 504 (Sipe Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Sens Lan.). 521. felede Gg., feeled Ell., *etc.*—felt of it (it om. Har.<sup>4</sup>) [*cp.* § 55]. 524a ful wikke (a wekkede Gg.)—fulwikked (wikke Har.<sup>4</sup>). — (*Chanons Yeman*). [*Not in Hen.* — *From G* 856, Eg. *for* Dd.]. —

H. (*Maunciple*). 108. In—Of. 170. rude—wilde Cogr., wyd Har.<sup>4</sup>. 240. The white—This wh. 263. And—him. 285. ye witen—pou wite. 286. beeth—be. 325. muche (meche)—mochel (mechel). —

I. (*Parson*). 16. no tales mo—no tale more Cogr., no moo tales Har.<sup>4</sup>. 19. al my—myn. 142. who so that—who so. 146. for to yeuen—zeue. 169. as seith Seint Anselm—as seip A. Co., Lan., A. seip Pe., as seint a. seip Har.<sup>4</sup>. 171. bithynke—pinke. 177. ther is noon—per nys non Co., Pe., is none Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup> [*cp.* B 1876]. 193. which that—which as Har.<sup>4</sup>, which Cogr. 218. creat alle thynges—created (creat Har.<sup>4</sup>) alle ping. 225. ne may they ne yeue—ne pey may zyue. 282. sith that, *etc.*, *cp.* § 1, B 3301. 304. angwissous (-ious Eg.) [*twice*]—anguysshous Se. (*from* 291 *for* Co.), *etc.* 315. we myghten—myghte we. 337. ymaked—maked Se., *etc.*, ll. om. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 338. the flesshe—his flesshe Se., Pe., flesshe Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 342. ffor lo—ffor. 355. suggestion (sullieccion Gg.)—suggestiones. 363. in the botme—in-to the b. [*cp.* § 1, B 4177]. 367. man—a man. 371. sith—sithen (sep) pat Se., Lan., sippens (sepppe) Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup> [*cp.* § 1, C 390]. 376. blandise—blandisshe. [390 s. § 6.]. 407. to sitte or elles to (om. Gg.) goon—elles om.; *cp.* § 71. 421. if so be—if it so be. 423. lik the maladie—I-like to the m. Se., Lan., lik to pe m. Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup> (maledies). 446. by which—bi the whiche. 447. man (a man Gg.) myghte—men m. 463. truste—trusteth [*cp.* B 2281]. 519. that it (om. Hen.) were doon—hit (om. Lan.) were don Se., *etc.*, men did Pe. [675. whan that a man dooth (*from* 551 Ch. *for* Hen.)—that om. Har.<sup>4</sup>, whan men doon Se., *etc.* (686 & 687. s. § 6). 705. so redy is and large— . . . and so large Se., so r. is Pe., Lan., is so r. and l. Har.<sup>4</sup>; Axe—aske [*generally promiscuously used*]. 722. a manere coldnesse—a maner of c. 728. anoyouse Ell., Eg., a noyous Ch., noyouse

Gg.—al maner of noyous Se., al noyous Pe., *etc.* 734. arn Ell., Ch., are Gg., Eg.—ben Cogr., is Har.<sup>4</sup>; *id.* 788 (arn also Gg., Eg.). [750, 757, 771 s. § 6.]. 778. habundaunce—the abundaunce. 788. at regard—at the regarde (reward Har.<sup>4</sup>); *id.* 1059. (794 *cp.* § 45.). 798. corporeel or (e)spiriteuel—c. & sp. 818. coueitise to eten or to drynke—c. to e. & to d. 823. soothly—schortly Har.<sup>4</sup>, certis Cogr. 827. er (or) the morwe Ell., *etc.*, on the m. Gg.—bi the morowe. 828 get(e)—geteth Cogr., ziueth Har.<sup>4</sup>. 840. Auowtrie (-tree Eg.)—aduoutrie (-tre Lan.); *cp.* 844, 873 (Avoutrie Eg.; aduowtre Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>). 874 (Aduoutrie Har.<sup>4</sup>). 864. grymnesse Ell., Gg., grymlynesse Ch., Eg.—gris(e)lynesse. 867. nys (ne is Gg., *Ms. torn* Ch.) dewe—is due (*cp.* B 1876). 879. Auowtiers Ell., *etc.*, Auoutries Eg.—aduoutres (-ers Pe.); *cp.* § 9, I 841; *s. also* 887 (Aduoutre Ad.<sup>1</sup> [*from here till 944 for Hen.*], 889 (*id.*) 890 (Aduowtre Ad.<sup>1</sup>, avoutrie Har.<sup>4</sup> 887, 890). 890. peynes—peyne Cogr. (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 892. the ordre (ordour Ad.<sup>1</sup>)—order. 894. And thise—And eek these. 907. lik to houndes—I-like to h. Se., liche (like) h. Pe., *etc.* 920. bitwixe (bitwene Eg.) hem than been ywedded—... ben wedded (ytwix Pe.). 925. reuerence as shewed (shewith Gg.)—in r. & that sh. 927. desray (defray Ad.<sup>1</sup>)—disaray. 934. eek seith—seith eke. 939. fleshly mowen (may Ad.<sup>1</sup>, moun Gg.) assemble—mowe fl. assemble Se., Har.<sup>4</sup>, fleshly *om.* Pe., Lan. 940. is for sothe—for soth is. 944. eschue—to eschewe. 951. ese etynge (**Ch. for Hen., till 1044**)—ease & e. 974. afforced—enforced(-ced). 983. moot been—most be. 1001. ferther he is—f. is he. 1015. ne be nat—be nought. 1019. Thou ne shalt—Thowe pe shalt Pe., Thow shalt Se., *etc.* 1031. he hath nede of foode he hath nede of clothyng—he hath n. of foode of clothing Se., *etc.*, *l. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1049. also—eke Se., *om.* Pe., *etc.* (*cp.* § 16). 1054. heyres (here) . . haubergeons (-ioun Ad.<sup>1</sup>) . . . hauberkes—hauberkes *om.* Se., Lan., haubergeons *om.* Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1067. Surquidrie—the S. (*cp.* § 9). 1078. apeyren—empeire.]. —

*A thorough examination of the above readings would in most cases teach us, which of them are to be considered as really Chaucerian ones; but there being here no room for a long discussion, I have thought it preferable to leave this question open for the present — and so in some of the following §§. — But in order to mark still more decisively the line of division between the two Types, I wish to point out that each of them gives preference to a certain form of some frequently used words, i. e. whilst the Ellgr. commonly has koude, swich, nat, the Cogr. and Har.<sup>4</sup> have coupe, such, not (nought). In the beginning of the A-Fragment, this peculiarity is, indeed, not so clearly visible, as in several cases some Ms. of one Type adopts the usual form of the other, but later on this difference becomes quite distinct. A few instances must suffice. Whilst in A coupe is sometimes found in Gg. (130, 236, 257, 258, 383, 417, 490, *etc.*), coude (cowde) is discovered in Har.<sup>4</sup> (106, 110, 474, 476, 562, 3259, 3300, 3927, 4104) — but never afterwards, though Co. and more frequently Pe. now and then show the latter form (*cp.* § 57, A 325, § 60, B 195) All 4 Mss.*



of the *B-Type* have coupe A 326, 602, 1422, 3253, B 1712, 1735, 3375, 3398, 4127, D 361, 386, 387, 448; *etc.*, E 1106, 1434, 1511, 2033, *etc.*, F 39, 240, 283, 1413, *etc.*, G 291, *etc.* Both forms secured by rymes: A 390, 713, F 421, H 93. — As for swich and such, the case seems to be similar in the *Gen. Prol.* and *Kn. T.*; but here Eg., which generally writes soch, is repeatedly used to fill up the gaps of Dd.; afterwards, however, the two forms are mostly separated according to the two Types (e. g. A 655, 2438, 3349, B 49, 80, 159 . . 1135, 1408, 1752 . . 3884, 3929, 4084 . . C 400, 643 . . D 81, 136, 147 . . 1109, 2058 . . E 193, 259, 336 . . 739, 839 . . 1166, 1186 . . F 133, 227 . . 836 . . 1341 . . G 22, 51, 512, *etc.* [from here Eg.], though single Mss. of the *B-Type* sometimes incline for swich (e. g. Co. A 2314, 2476, 2563, . . B 43, 153 . . D 110, 1124 . . F 248, 368, 508, *etc.*; Pe. A 243, 247, B 659, F 282, *etc.*), rarely vice versa. — No (u) ght, the emphasized form, is secured by rymes (e. g. A 4117, B 1701, 1777, G 269, H 147), and is occasionally used in other cases by Mss. of the *A-Type* (by Ell., e. g. A 303, 789, 1548, 1746, C 863, D 124, *etc.*), which, on the whole, much prefer nat; only in Gg. not is found more frequently (s. A 320, 573, 1145, . . 3538, 3556, 3707 . . B 1304, 1464 . . C 618, D 208, 987 . . G 288, 469 . . H 149, 200, *etc.*). But nat in all four Mss. of this Type (also Eg.) is by no means rare (e. g. A 4361, B 645, 1353, 1411, 1466, 1528 . . 3175, 3444, 3474 . . 4083, 4131, 4321 . . C 585, 611, 642, 747 . . D 118, 154, 217, 229, E 448, 488, 1138, 1139 . . F 1224, 1225, 1449 . . G 53, 388, 475 . . H 19, 33, *etc.* *etc.*). On the other hand, the same form is sometimes to be met with in Co. and Pe., seldom in Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, instead of the ordinary not or nouȝt, *etc.* (e. g. A 204, 1940, 2813, 3599, 3887, B 4, 32, 40, 2151, C 612, F 279, 391, G 312, 451, H 86, *etc.*) — Besides the interchange between d and p in koude, the same is also, though not regularly, found in other words, especially in Mss. of the *B-Type*: so in alper (s. § 2, B 2393, § 3, A 710, § 57, G 423, *etc.*), and in quop (§ 68, B 1405, § 70, D 1685, § 71, D 1290; s. also § 64, F 421/22); of the *A-Type*, only in Eg. (koth, s. § 54, B 1625). Sometimes the voiced and unvoiced explosives alternate with each other in the same Mss., so g and k in gan and kan (s. § 1, A 1536, § 64, B 3587, § 70, B 889), or in nouns proper (§ 28, I 109, § 69, E 210, *etc.*, § 8, B 3847, § 66, 733, *etc.*), occasionally p and b (§ 70, F 518, I 98), t and d (§ 69, E 592, § 70, B 4210, E 234, I 177), f and v (§ 68, E 1420, H 42), ch and g (§ 70, B 2289), j and ch (*ib.* A 1721), *etc.* —

### § 3. The Common Readings of Ell., Hen., Gg.

A. (*Gen. Prologue*). [1—36 missing Gg.; cp. § 50]. 84. of greet strengthe—grete of st. (Eg. for Dd.) 242. beggestere Ell., Hen., bakystere Gg. — beggere. 247. no swich—no om. 291. gete(n) hym yet no—ȝet g. him no Dd., Pe., yet om. Co., Lan., nouȝt g. hym ȝit a Har.<sup>4</sup>. 336. Epicurus—Epicurius Har.<sup>4</sup>, Epiours Dd., Epiournes Pe., Opiournes



Co., Lan. 359. and Countour—and a Countour (comptour—Cogr.). 460. at chirche dore—at þe ch. d. Dd., Lan., atte ch. d. Co., *etc.* [*cp.* § 5, H 306, § 9, B 3104, § 10a, E 774, § 12, B 4567]. 544. ther were—þere was Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, þer nare Cogn. 548. alwey—away Cogn., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *om.* Dd. 660. oghte (owyth Gg.) ech gilty man drede—ought euery (eche) g. m. to drede Dd., Pe., oweth ech g. m. to d. Har.<sup>4</sup>, ought eche g. m. him d. Co., Lan. 710. alderbest—alþer b. [*cp.* § 2, B. 2393]. 714. the murierly—so mery Eg. (*for* Dd.), so meriely Cogn., ful m. Har.<sup>4</sup> [756 *sqq.* s. § 50]. — (*Knyght*). 1024. he nolde no raunson—he wolde no Raunceoun Har.<sup>4</sup>, hem nolde he (*om.* Lan.) no R. Cogn., withouten r. Eg. 1156. wistest (woost, wyst)—wist (wost) it. 1276. wiste (woste Gg.)—wiste þat. 1278. youlyng—yollyng Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, 3ellinge Pe., Lan., Ianglyng Dd. 1415. profreth—profred Dd., *etc.* 1598. as leon—a lion Lan., as a lyon Dd., *etc.* 1800. sit—sitteth (—ep). 1906. on the westward—on the w. side Pe, of þe w. Co., in þe w. Lan., westward Eg., Har.<sup>4</sup> 2063. yturned—turned. 2099. an hundred—an C. 1684. furye—fire. 2685. at requeste—atte r. Co., at the r. Dd., *etc.* [*cp.* § 1, A 1819]. 2712. salues—salue. 2714. lymes—lyues. 2852. sholde hem—hem shul Pe., shuld him Dd., *etc.* 3037. welle—wille. 3038. dirryued—derreynd Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, darreynd Co., Lan, darreyude Pe. 3059. of Chiualrie flour—of Ch. the flour. — (*Miller*). 3164. nor—ne. 3494. me and thee—the and me. 3716. kys—kisse Dd., *etc.*, kisseth Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3793. my deerelyng—O my derlyng Har.<sup>4</sup>, thy d. Dd., *etc.* — (*Reue*). 3958. rage or ones pleye—r. or ellis pleye Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, or (*om.* Pe., Lan.) ones r. or p. Cogn. 3984. chirches—chirche. 4088. pit—put. 4095. were—weren Cogn., ben Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 4134. noon—na Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, naan Co., not Pe., nouhte Lan. 4281. fil—fel (felle); *id.* B 1962, 3771, 3800 (+ Dd.); E 718, 1475; F 570 (fille) [*cp.* § 9, E 235]. 4290. oon vp on—on vp Co., Lan., vp-on Dd., *etc.* 4293. graspeth—gropeth Dd., grasped Co., *etc.* 4302. espye—aspie; *id.* B 180, D 398 [*cp.* § 1, B 3473]. —

B. (*Man of Lawe*). 137. satyns—satyn. 212. They argumenten—They Argumentz Dd., The argumentes (—tz) Co., *etc.* [*cp.* § 9]. 290. Nat—Not Co., Noute Lan., Nor Pe., Ne at Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 333. message ('a late curl for er is over the g' Hen.)—messanger Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, messenger(e) Cogn.; *cp.* 2974. 550. dwelten—dwellen Eg. (*for* Dd.), dwelden Co., Lan., dwelled Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 585. that toun—the toun Eg., *etc.* 598. Sathans (satanyus Gg.)—Sathanas. 613. that ye han herd—that *om.* (*cp.* § 5½). 630. in this—in this mater Eg., in þis cas Co., *etc.* 928. Thende—The ende Dd., *etc.* 970. sit—sitte Cogn., sitteth Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup> [*cp.* A 1800, D 826]. 993. logh—lowe. 1052. weep—wepte. — (*Shipman*). [1163 to 1252 *lost* Gg.]. 1404. Who ther, s. § 2. 1507. parfourned—performed (*id.* parfourn-, *etc.* 1797, 2256, 2407, 2990, 3137, E 2052, I 379). 1521. sheeld—sheldes; *id.* 1542 (scheld Har.<sup>4</sup>). [1562—1748 *missing* Gg.]. — (*Prioress*). 1796. Where—Where as Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, þer Cogn. 1830. hooly water—þe water Har.<sup>4</sup>, the hali (holy) w. Dd., *etc.* 1867. pauement, *cp.* §§ 52f & 60. 1881. al this miracle—this m. Eg. (*for*

Dd.), Har.<sup>4</sup>, pis tale Cogn. 1891. tenbrace—to embrace (embrace). — (*Thopas*). 1902. Listeth—Listeneth Eg., Lesteneþ Co., etc.; *id.* 2023. 1989. for tespie—for to espie Dd., for to spye Har.<sup>4</sup>, for to asprie Cogn. — (*Melibeus*). 2190. it is—is it Dd., Pe., be it Co., etc. 2321. trust—trosteth (trusteþ). 2695. ysuffred—suffred. 2923. goodliche—goodly Dd., Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, good(e) Co., Lan.; *id.* 2934 (goodliche Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2974. messages—messageres; *id.* 2986 (*but* 2992, 2995 *all Mss.* messa(n)gers); *cp.* B 333. — (*Monk*). 3119. Wher—wheiper (wheper). 3150. ye mowe—they moun Dd., þey may Co., etc. 3289. Centauros—Centaures Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, sent arwes Co., Sentawres Pe., Centaurus Lan. 3298. Antheus—Anteus Cogn., Anthous Dd., adeus Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3301. this world—the w. 3478. Na moore—No m.; *id.* 3482, C 962, E 2115, etc. [*cp.* § 2, B 319, § 9, A 1589,]. 3570. bitraysed . . vn-to—betrayed . . to Cogn., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *l. om.* Dd. [*cp.* § 6, C 92]. 3667. al lawe in his decree—as lawe in his degree. 3691. er—or. 3707. tormentise, *s.* § 27b. 3746. Oloferne—Oliferne; *id.* 3757. — (*Nonnes Preest*). 4124. ful many a man in sleep—ful *om.* Dd., Cogn., in sl. ful m. a man Har.<sup>4</sup>. 4227. that same—the same. 4232. heere he lith gapynghe—he lith heer Har.<sup>4</sup>, he lith g. Dd., etc. 4247. this—this is. 4345. venymes—venymous. 4368. as ofte er it was pryme—hire eek as oft, etc. Dd., as oft er it were p. Co., Pe., hire as oft er it were p. Lan., as oft er pat it was p. Har.<sup>4</sup>. [4581—4636 *missing Gg.*]. —

C. (*Phisicien*). [1—165 *lost Gg.*] 191. cherl—thral Dd., clerk Co., etc. 195. it was—al was. 230. nat nedeth for to telle—nat n. it to telle Dd., it n. not to (*om.* Pe.) t. Co., etc. [243—286 *lost Gg.*] — (*Pardoner*). [287—384 *lost Gg.*] 402. yeuen—zeue. 462. [*Head.*] Here bigynneth the Pardoners (Pardoner his Gg.) tale, *cp.* § 53. 521. Paul—paule Lan., Poule Dd., etc. 687. Henne—Hens. 704. yborn (ybore), *s.* § 6. 820. in a wordes fewe—a *om.* 954. hem carie—helpe hem c. (to cary Har.<sup>4</sup>). —

D. (*Wyf of B.*). [1—76 *lost Gg.*] 89. tassemble (thassemble Gg.)—for to a. Co., Lan., to a. Dd., etc. 184. youre (zoue Gg.) wyl it were—zoure wyl (wille Se. [*for* Co.], Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>) were. 192. but—nat (not, etc.) but Se., etc. 193. sire—Sires (sirs) *id.* 197. The thre men were goode — The thre of hem w. g. Dd., the thre were goode men Se., Pe., Lan., Tuo of hem w. g. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 285. Asses—Assen. 348. this that—puspat Har.<sup>4</sup>, als Dd., als pat Cogn. 425/26. quit: wit—quitte: witte. 531. and eek —and Har.<sup>4</sup>, and al Dd., Cogn. 676. Tertulan—tortulane Lan., Terculan Dd., etc. 826. sit—sitteth Dd., Lan., sitte Co., etc. [*s.* B 970]. 1072. his olde wyf—his wyf Har.<sup>4</sup>, this old(e) wyf Dd., Cogn. — (*Frere*). [1265—1322 *missing Gg.*] 1324. wher hym myghte—wele where it m. Dd., where pat him m. Co., Pe., where he m. Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1329. his correction—here c. 1336. thogh pat—al pough Har.<sup>4</sup>, and lat Dd., Cogn. 1370. an hool knowe—an hol bet knowe Dd., an hol yknowe Har.<sup>4</sup>, an old bite (olde bete Pe., holde bet Lan.) kowe Cogn. 1401. in —in-to [*cp.* § 1, B 4177]. 1421. how—how that. 1426. ful smale—eek ful *s.* Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, smale Cogn. 1456. sey ye Ell., Hen., seye Gg.—3e



seye. 1475. alle—al. 1486. art—act(e) Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, actes Dd., Pe., attes Lan. 1528. til—to [*cp.* § 2, B 297]. 1586. of somonce (somounnys Gg.) a bille—of somouns here a b. Dd., a somonur (smons Lan.) of þe here a b. Co., Lan., to somne þe here a b. Pe., a somonaunce of a b. Har.<sup>4</sup> — [*Colophon*]: Here endeth the freres tale— . . . þe frere his t Co., Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Hic desinit fabula fratris Dd., Explicit fabula Lan. — (*Somonour*). [1631—1745 missing Gg.]. 1830. ryght noon of hym—of him right (*om.* Pe.) noon. 1842. no beest for me—for me no b. 1848. ye be—be 3e Pe., that 3e be Dd., *etc.* 1864. triklyng Ell., Hen., trynkelynge Gg.—trillynge. 1961. nys—is [*cp.* § 2, B 1876]. 1973. worthy is—is worþi (worth Dd.). 1985. thee leste—þou lest Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup> 3ou list Co., *etc.* 1991. aqueyntances—acqueyntis Har.<sup>4</sup>, acqueyntaunce Dd., *etc.* 2002. man tret (trat Gg.)—a man tret Dd., men trede Co., *etc.* 2020. that it were, s. § 2. 2089. leeue brother lef—leue brother leeue. 2145. launcheth—launched Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, launceþ Cognr. 2226. or sauour (sonour Gg.)—or of a (*om.* Ad.<sup>1</sup> [*for* Pe.]) sauour. —

E. (*Clerk*). [1—112 missing Gg.] 119. nyl—wyl. 128. thyn heeste—3oure h. 186. buxomly—ful b. 214. thurgh—on Pe., in Dd., *etc.* 258. aornementes—ornamentes [*cp.* § 11 f, I 432]. 273. han—they Dd., han pay Har.<sup>4</sup>, hap Cognr. 297. O Grisildis (Grysild Gg.)—O *om.* 316. this man—the man. 375. thise ladyes were nat right—þe ladies, *etc.* Pe., theise (þe Lan.) l. weren no thyng Dd., Co., Lan., pese l. w. nought ful Har.<sup>4</sup>. 441. tamende—to amende. 505. god so—so god. 557. he—thow. 573. that—þo Pe., the Dd., *etc.* 601. he neuere hir koude—he neuere coude hire Dd., Co., Lan., hire *om.* Pe., he hir neuer coupe Har.<sup>4</sup>. 680. that if—if that. 704. that stake—a st. 760. if this storie I tellen — if I this st. t. Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, if pis st. tell I Co., Lan., for his st. t. I Pe. 819. no ne—ne Dd., ne 3it Co., *etc.* 870. In with—Withinne [*cp.* § 4b, E 1944, § 10c, B 2159, § 11d, B 1794, *etc.*] 909. for talighte (to a-lyghte Gg.)—for to light Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, to alighte Cognr. 911. hastiliche—hastily. 960. wommen—womman. 1067. supposed—disposed Dd., Pe., purposed Co., *etc.* 1180. tassaille—to assaylle. — (*Marchant*). [1213—44 *om.* Hen., *etc.*; *cp.* § 1]. 1294. he Theofraste Ell., Hen., þ<sup>e</sup> Th. Gg.—Theof(r)aste. 1307. sentence, s. § 1. 1310. herke—herk(e)ne Dd., Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, herkenep Pe., Lan.; *id.* 1323 (herkene Dd., *etc.*). 1315. vpon—on. 1320. He which þat—he þat Dd., Who Pe., he which Co., *etc.* 1401. on my—oon Dd., vpon þe Pe., at my Co., *etc.* 1416. han—haue. 1417. twenty—sextene Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, xvi. Cognr. 1528. auysed be—auysen me parde Dd., avised for to be Har.<sup>4</sup>, to au3se me Co., auyse Lan., l. *om.* Pe. [auysede be Ro.<sup>1</sup>]. 1535. wastour—a w. 1543. for tenquere—for to enquere Dd., Co., to e. Co., *etc.* 1662. right—rightis Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, 3iftes Cognr. 1692. sly and wys—sleyte and wys Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, wys and sleigh Co., Pe., wise sleiht and Lan. 1707. croucheth—crouched. 1808. tencreessen—to encre Har.<sup>4</sup>, to encresen Dd., *etc.* 1929. to hym to calle—vnto him calle Har.<sup>4</sup>, to him c. Dd., *etc.* 2055. dure—endure. 2146. of thee ne knew (knowe Gg.) I al my



lyf—ne knowe I in the in al, *etc.* Dd., of þe knew I in al, *etc.* Har.<sup>4</sup>, in þe nas (was Lan.) in al þy (my Lan.) lyf Cogn. 2154. yheere—heere. 2233. sette—fette. 2247. Amonges—Among. 2337. of it—it Se. (*for* Co.), Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Lan), *etc.* 2373. to see—se Se., Har.<sup>2</sup>, *etc.* 2395. his brest—thy brest. —

F. (*Squier*). 35. nyn—or Dd., ne Har.<sup>4</sup>, ne in Cogn. 105. Al be—Albeit. 174. roially Ell., realliche Hen., ryally Gg.—richelich Dd., richely Co., *etc.* 176. in to—vnto. 317. yow telle—tellen 3ow. 335. that knyght—this k. Dd., þe k. Co., *etc.* 402. til that lust—til the lust Dd., til lust Co., *etc.* 418. prighte Ell., Hen., prykte Gg.—twight Dd., pighte Co., *etc.* 423. man yet—zet no man Dd., Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, 3it man Pe., Lan. 474. and (*om.* Gg.) lyk a stoon—as lith a st. Dd., as is þe st., as ony st. Co., *etc.* 555. vnbokelen—don bokelyn Dd., to vnbokele Co., *etc.* 1569/70. wil: fil—wille: fille. — (*Frankelcyn*). 757. outhur (other)—either Dd., Cogn., *ll. missing* Har.<sup>4</sup> (*cp.* § 71). 813. two yeer—the 3ere Dd., *om.* Cogn. 851. go—to go *id.* 1133. hooly chirches—holichirche. 1217. as for—for Dd., and for Cogn. 1280. 8. (8<sup>e</sup>) — eighte Dd., viii Cogn., pre Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1311. righte—souerayn Har.<sup>4</sup>, right ful Dd., *etc.* 1324. chalange—challenge Dd., Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Har.<sup>3</sup> (*for* Lan., *which om. l.*), chalence Pe. 1399. Hasdrubales—Hasterubales Dd., hasdrubaldes Co., Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Asdrubardis Lan. 1432. Nichanore—Nichamore Dd., nichonore Har.<sup>4</sup>, Nichasore Cogn. —

G. (*Second Nonne*). 19. seen—syn Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, sithen(s) Se. (*for* Co.), *etc.* 228. shal—shuln (schulle, *etc.*) 374. ladde—bad Har.<sup>4</sup>, hadde Dd., *etc.* 468. vnsely—seide v. Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, seide o v. Lan., O Vnseely Co., Pe. — (*Chanons Yeman*). [*Not in* Hen.]

H. (*Maunciple*). 9. see (so Gg.) how for—se for (*Eg. for* Dd., *till the end*), Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, for Pe., Lan. 31. eek as that—eek also Har.<sup>4</sup>, eke as Eg., sobly as Co., Lan., as Pe. 46. wrooth—angrye Eg., Har.<sup>4</sup> *om.* Cogn. 90. this—his. 96. we . . carie—to carie [*cp.* § 9]. 98. wrong apese—ra(n)cour pese Eg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, word to peese Co., Lan., wrong to sese Pe. 310. I—ye. 316. textueel, s. § 1, H 235.

I. (*Parson*). 23. arte (art)—art pow (artow). [24—105 *missing* Gg.] 150. Augustyn—Austyn; *id.* 269, 381, 383, 831, 895, 958 [*cp.* § 5, I 630]. 193. ne shal—schal Lan., shullen Eg., *etc.* 214. wreche—wreched [*cp.* § 16, A 1106]. 222. in heuene—to h. Har.<sup>4</sup>, in-to h. Eg., *etc.* [226—252 *missing* Gg.; *from* 290 Se. *for* Co.]. 286. shalt, s. § 1. 324. thilke man—pat man Eg., thilke manere Se., *etc.* 332. thestat (the estat)—pastaat Har., the state Eg., Lan., the highe st. Se.; astate Pe. 338. and occasion of synne—*om.* Eg., *etc.* (*cp.* § 53). 358. venial synne is it—v. s. it is Pe., v. s. is Eg., *etc.* 379. he by lightnesse or folie—bi l. of f. Cogn., by l. or f. he Har.<sup>4</sup>, he by sleighes or f. Eg. [387—405. *missing* Gg.] 407. wole salewe—wold salow Eg., wol be saluwed Se., Pe., be salute Lan., saliewe Har.<sup>4</sup> (*cp.* § 1). 408. swiche semblable—semblable Eg., suche Cogn., hap such Har.<sup>4</sup> (*cp.* § 1); that he hath—he pat hath Eg., *l. om.* Se., *etc.* 435. ne hadde—had Se., Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>,

*om.* Eg., Lan. 464. ribaudye—ribawdrie. [*From* 551 to 887, and *from* 944 to 1044. **Ch.** for Hen.] 574. he is homycide—he is an h. Eg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, hit is h. Se., *etc.* 592. 4<sup>o</sup>c<sup>o</sup>—4<sup>o</sup> capitulo Pe., in *iii*<sup>the</sup> chapitle Se., in *pe iii*. capitle Lan., capitulo *iii*<sup>to</sup> Har.<sup>4</sup>, *om.* Eg. 597. yeuen—Iyouen Se., Lan., yzeuen Pe., ne zeuen Har.<sup>4</sup>, *om.* Eg. 610. comth—pat c. Eg., Another lesing c. *Cogr.* 694. abaundoneth, s. § 1. 819. corrupted—corruptid Har.<sup>4</sup>, corrupmeth Eg., *etc.* 820. that been the enemys—to hem pat ben *pe e.* Eg., Se. (*pe om.*), pat *pei bene* E. Pe., Lan., That thenemyes Har.<sup>4</sup>. 830/31. Remedium contra peccatum Gule—R. contra gulam Se., Hic tractus Gule desinit, *etc.* Eg., *wanting* Pe., *etc.* 839. diluge—deliuge Eg., dilivio Se., diluve Pe., *etc.* 841. of Brymston (bronston Gg.) for the stynk—of brymstone in fire for her *pe (om. Pe.)* lecherie in brymstone for *pe stynk* Eg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, brymstone in fire for her (*pe om. Pe.*) lecherie in brymstone for *pe stynk* Eg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Pe., of b. for here (*om. Lan.*) lecherie In b. for the stinkyng Se., Lan. 869. Auowtiers (-eris Gg.), s. § 2. [*From* 887—944 **Ad.**<sup>1</sup> for Hen.]. 914/15. Remedium contra peccatum luxurie—Hic tractus Luxurie desinit, *etc.* Eg., R. contra luxuriam Pe., The remedie ayeines lecherie Se.; *not in* Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 920. ywedded . . . ywedded—ywedded . . . wedded Eg., wedded . . . ywedded Pe., wedded . . . *om.* Se., *etc.* 963. Another—That other (*pe opere* Lan.); *id.* 988 (The secounde Har.<sup>4</sup>). 972. outrelly—vtterly. [*cp.* § 6, A 237, 1563, § 9, A 1154, § 10a, B 4419, *etc.*]. 976. with alle—with *om.*

*The great majority of these readings deserve the preference before those of the other Mss., or are at least quite as good. Only those in ll. A 359, 660, 1276, 1906, 4290, B 598, 4232, 4368 (?), C 402, D 1324, 1370 (?), 1421, 1426, E 128 (?) 704, 1707(?), 2055 (?), 2233, 2246 (?), 2395, F 105, 317, 423, G 228, I 610, 841 (?), appear to be faulty, with more or less certainty corrected by Dd. (Eg.), Har.<sup>4</sup>, or the Co.-group. —*

#### § 4. *Ell., Hen., Gg., joined by some Ms. of the Cogr.*

**a) Ell., Hen., Gg. + Co.** A. 292 for to haue—to h. 1119. in the yonder—pere in zondre Dd., in *3. Pe.*, in *pat 3. Lan.*, *3. in pe* Har.<sup>4</sup> 1485. outhur—eiper (or Har.<sup>4</sup>) [*cp.* § 2, B 931]; *id.* I 972 (ougt Pe., oft Lan.). 1902. ryte—right [*cp.* 2370 & 3430 (rites Ell., Hen., Co.)] 2058. til—to [*cp.* § 2, B 297]. 2158. in—with. 2198. meeste—most. 2323. shape(n)—shaped (I-shape Dd.). 2493. hostelryes—hostryes Dd., Lan., hostelrye Pe., oostes Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2513. peples—peple. 2708. was ther noon yslayn—ther *om.* Dd., was per n. sleine Lan., per nas no man sl. Pe., per was noon y-sl. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3618. maketh—and m. Dd., Pe., he m. Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup> 3761. Vntil—vn-to. 4064. gon—to gon. — **B.** 285. wrecche—wrecched; *id.* F 1102. [*cp.* § 3, I 214]. 650. Amonges—Among(e). 2275. Iangelresses—Iangelers. 3238 Philistiens—the Ph. — **D.** 343. shul—shulde. 590. kouerchief—kercheue (kerchef). 1169. expres—expresse. 1367. brib(e)ryes—brybour(e)s. 1856. that er pat—that or Dd., er pat Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, ere pan Lan. 2035. and two—two. — **E.** 223. on feeld—on the

f. 457. neded it—nedeth it Dd., Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, nededepe Lan. 1570. assenteden—assentyd Dd., assentep it Pe., assenten Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1670. Paraunter—Paraenture. 2159. clapte—crapte Pe., clap(p)ed Dd., *etc.* 2318. namoore (nomoore Gg., Co.) — no moo. — **H.** 32. ful soure—ful foule Eg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, foule Lan., sore Pe. [*For* I, s. d)]. —

**b) Ell., Hen., Gg. + Lan. A.** 1252. On [s. \*\*], § 1] puruieaunce—Of p. 1371. nor—ne Dd., noper Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, neiþer Pe. — **B.** 402. roialler—reallere Dd., riallere Co., *etc.* [*cp.* roially 408, E 421 (ryally Pe., really Dd., *etc.*), roial B 657, 3334, 3766, *etc.* S. also § 7b, A 1713, § 11 f, A 1018]. 636. but if—but. 894. that may men—that moun m. Dd., pat many m. Co., Lan., as men may Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1456. lye—ligge Co., Pe., lay Har.<sup>4</sup>, be Dd. — **D.** 1918. what I shal seyn—that I, *etc.* Dd., what I schal zou s. Co., wha I wil s. Pe., what I sch. þe s. Har.<sup>4</sup>. — **E.** 1944. in-with—with-Inne Dd., Co., in Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. [*cp.* § 3, E 870]. — **F.** 307. wondreden (308 Gg.) — wondred Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, wondren Co., Pe. 309. this knyght—the k. 495. euere whil pat oon—euere *om.* Dd., e. whil sche can Co., e. wh. pat she Pe., whil sche euer of Har.<sup>4</sup>. — **H.** 9. cokkes—goddess. 25. if it may—yf I may Eg. (*for* Dd.), if pat I may Har.<sup>4</sup>, if it þe may Co., it wil Pe. — **I.** 314. wolde—woll (will). 452. goodes—the goodis (*l. om.* Eg.). 502. heued—hede. 565. is (his Lan.) homycide (*Ch. for* Hen.)—is an h. —

**c) Ell., Hen., Gg. + Pe. A.** 257. as it were right—as it had be Dd., right as it were Co., Lan., and pleye as Har.<sup>4</sup>. 294. or reed—and in rede Dd., and r. Co., *etc.* 297. al be that—al by pat Co., Lan., al be it though Dd., al pough Har.<sup>4</sup>. 420. hoot or cold—h. of c. Co., c. of h. Lan., cold hote Dd., c. or hete Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2070. Atthalante—Atthalaunce. 2561. peple—þe p. 2834. rentynge—rendyng. 2852. hem—him; *id.* 3063 (Sl.<sup>1</sup> *for* Gg.). 3229. estaat—astate [*cp.* § 1, B 3378]. — **B.** 243. sufficient—sufficeant (suffisant Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1326. into—in Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, to Co., Lan. 1781. espie—a-spie [*cp.* § 1, B 3473]. 2190. hath zeue it me, *etc.* (*cp.* § 52b) *om.* 2255. certes it may—it may. 2348. That right—for r. Lau.<sup>1</sup> (Co.), Ro.<sup>1</sup> (Lan.), Har.<sup>4</sup>, pat for r. Dd. 2415. seith that—seith. 2937. oblige (oblíe Pe.) and bynden vs—o. vs Co., Lan., o. (oblíe) vs and b. vs Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 4507. nys no—is no. — **D.** 1768. goode man—bonde man Dd., Co., Lan., housbond man Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1782. sith that—syn that Dd., sipenes pat Co., sep Lan., sippe Har.<sup>4</sup>. — **E.** 170. neither—neuere. 248. wondred—wondreth. 269. to—vnto. 375. nat right—nought ful Har.<sup>4</sup>, no thyng Dd., *etc.* 413. louede—loueth. 441. tamende—to amende. 718. be thanked—by th. Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, he þ. Co., Lan. 1413. espyen—aspien [*cp.* § 1, B 3473]. 1441. dote—doute. 1443. many a man—many man Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, m. men Co., Lan. — **H.** 98. wrong—ra(n)cour Eg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, word Co., Lan. 120. sith—sen Eg., sipen Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, seppe Lan. [*cp.* § 1, C 390]. 173. if—yf pat Eg., when Co., *etc.* — **I.** 331. naddre—neddir Har.<sup>4</sup>, adder Eg., Se. (Co.), Hadder Lan. 332. trust(e)—trusteth [*cp.* § 2, B 2281]. 401. werreieth—werieth (werreth, *etc.*). 431. scantitee—scantid Lan., scantnesse Eg., *etc.* 435. ne we



rede nat—ne r. I not Har.<sup>4</sup>, ne we r. nat Eg., *etc.* 649. And as seith (Ch. for Hen.)—As seith. 656. annoyaunces—anoysaunces Eg., Se., annoyance Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 838. woman—a w. 920. of hem that been ywedded (A d.<sup>1</sup> for Hen.)—of hem pat ben wedded Eg., *om.* Se., *etc.* 1003. circumstances—pe c. 1082. I hadde had—I hade. —

d) Ell., Hen., Gg. + some other Ms. E. 143. Ye wol + Se. (for Co.)—3e wyln Dd., 3e wolde Har.<sup>4</sup>, Wil 3e Pe., Ro.<sup>2</sup> (Lan.). 1528. auysed be, s. § 3. 2356. And made hym se as wel as euere he myghte + Se.—That he thanne right wel se myght Dd., *om.* Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Har.<sup>2</sup> (Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Har.<sup>4</sup> = Ell.), *etc.* — I. 502. heued + Ro.<sup>2</sup> (for Lan.)—hede. 728. [*Heading*]. Remedium contra peccatum Accidie Ell., Ch. (for Hen.), Gg. + Se.—Hic tractus Accidie desinit and Remedium eiusdem incipit Eg., *om.* Pe., *etc.* 856. the fourthe fynger *id.* — The III<sup>th</sup>. 877. a thefte *id.*—a theef. 887. and of soule (A d.<sup>1</sup> for Hen.) *id.*—and soule. 972. outhur (other) (Ch.) *id.*—eyther Eg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, ouzt Pe., oft Lan. —

*The agreements between Ell., Hen., Gg. and the Mss. of the Cogr. are not numerous, but mostly represent good readings, especially in a) and c), whilst those in b) are more indifferent. Cp. §§ 7, 11, 18, etc.*

### § 5. *The Common Readings of Ell., Hen., Gg. and Har.<sup>4</sup>.*

A. (*Prol.*). 73. But—And Eg. (for Dd., till 252), *om.* Cogr. 94. on hors—an hors Eg., on an h. Cogr. 170. Gynglen—Gyngelyng. 239. he strong was—he was also st. Lan., he was st. Eg., *etc.* 272. heed—heued. 291. geten hym yet, s. § 3. 336. Epicurus (-ius) Har.<sup>4</sup>, s. § 3. 397. whil that—whiles Dd., whil Co., Pe., whan Lan., *cp.* D 1418. 402. his daungers—his danger Cogr., the strandes Dd. 403. moone—m. and. 408. of ffynystere—de f. (fenistre Dd.). 548. At—At the Eg. (till 758), Atte Cogr. 610. well koude he plesen subtilly—he k. p. full s. Eg., he coupe p. wel s. Co., he c. wel p. and subily Pe., he c. wel p. s. Lan. 624. fyr reed—feire r. Eg., fyri Cogr. 633. on—in. 652. a fynch eek—eke a f. 722. (h)ostelrie—ostry (osterie). 730. also—as. 749. vitaille—vitailles. 750. to drynke—to *om.* — (*Knyght*). 901. nys—is [*cp.* § 2, B 1876]. 1073. he seyde—cried he Eg., seide Cogr. 1123. tho wordes—these w. 1227. knew I—I knew. 1238. y-turned—turned. 1336. Arcita—Arcite. 1338. Encressen—Encresynge Dd., Encresseth Cogr. 1346. mo—more Dd., *om.* Cogr. 1564. firy—verry Eg., faire Cogr. 2202. dauncen best—best d. 2442. Iuppiter (Iupiter)—Iubiter [*cp.* 2786 (Iuppiter also Co.), 3035 (Iubiter also Har.<sup>4</sup>), 3069 (*id.*); § 6, B 3934 & 42]. 2694. yborn—brouzt Pe., born Dd., *etc.* 2811. nam—am. 2938. al so greet—all the g. Eg., al so sweete Co., Lan., swete Pe. — (*Miller*). 3382. gentilisse—gentilnesse; *id.* E 1917, F 426, [*cp.* § 8, F 1595.] 3384. Herodes—heraudes. 3742. quod—seide. 3793. my—thy. — (*Reue*). 4026. has—hath. 4103. tilpat—til. 4136. to—in to. 4180. says—seith. —

B. 68. yle—Isle. 605. yslayn—slayn. 634. yet lith—l. yet Co., Lan., lyep hym Pe., lyeth Eg. 684. Custances—Custaunce. — 1350. namoore

—longer Lan., no lenger Dd., *etc.* 1542. sheeld—sheldes [*cp.* § 3, B 1521]. — 1867. on—vp-on. — 1927. for Riuer—by R. Eg., by þe r. Co., for þe R. Pe., Lan., 1931. shal—sholde.—2256. ye weyue to perfourne—3e wayn to foreme Pe., ye wene to fulfyll and perfourme Eg., *l. om.* Co., Lan. 2258. thar ye—dare you Eg., ther 3ou Pe., þar þe Co., Lan. 2652. that vileynye—vileynye Dd., þis v. Co., Lan., þoo vilanyes Pe. 2792. richesses—riches Co., richesse Dd., *etc.* [*cp.* § 2, B 2582]. 2934. goodliche—goodly Dd., Pe., goode Co., Lan. — 3365. Petro—Petre (peter Pe.). 3735. two—twey Cogr., *om.* Dd. — 4124. ful, s. § 3. 4226. went(e) (*om.* Ell.) as it were—went Dd., as he wente Cogr. 4248. that toun—the t. (þe same t. Lan.). 4249. Han, s. § 54. 4266. But herkneth to that o man fil a greet meruaille—But to that oo man fel in g. m. Dd., But herkne pat (how Pe.) oo m. felle in g. pereyle Cogr. 4386. And knew—he k. 4415. lurkyng—liggyng Dd., roukyng Cogr. 4463. bifel that as—b. as þat Dd., b. as Cogr. 4484. Boece—Boice Dd., boys Cogr. [*cp.* 4432, § 52 d]. —

**C. 827. Arys—Arise. —**

**D. (*Wyf of B.*)** 78. lust (list)—wol Dd., wolde Cogr. 94. lede(n) al hir lyf—here lyues lede al Dd., leede here lijf al Cogr. 132. If—If that; *id.* E 2300 [*cp.* § 12, B 4597]. 168. no wyf—noon. 193. wol—shal. 201 help me god—god helpe me Dd., g. me h. Cogr. 227. kan ther—there can. 231. A wys (*I-wis a Har.<sup>4</sup>*) wyf . . . 232. Shal bere — 231. A wys wyf shal . . . 232. Beren; the Cow—the that the kow. 284. that—this. 290. folk of wyues maken—men of wommen m. Dd., of wommen are(n) maked Co., Pe., aren of w. m. Lan. 338. and—or. 375. brent wole—wol b. Dd., b. wolde Cogr. 392. neuere agilte—gilten (agilte Co., Pe.) neuere. 402. wommen—womman. 480. wol I tellen—forth to telle. 493. Ther was no wight—ffor there was no w. Dd., ffor þer was non Cogr. 555. I made—made I. 836. and—and eke; *id.* 1091. 840. sire Somonour—þou sompnour Co., Sompnour Dd., *etc.* 878. go—go now. 1000. ryse—aryse. 1018. couerchief—kerchef. [*cp.* § 4 a, D 590]. 1072. his olde (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) wyf—this o. w. 1226. may wel be—it may w. be Dd., wel m. be Cogr. — (*Frere*). 1357. Iakke—Iohn. 1370. an hool knowe (yknowe Har.<sup>4</sup>), s. § 3. 1371. Bet than—Than that; (*om.* Lan.). 1377. wydwe—wyf. 1399. yow—thow. 1418. whil (whils Gg.) pat—whil [*cp.* § 1, C 185, § 6, A 3876, C 96, *etc.*]. 1518. Konne (cunne)—Come. 1586. a bille—here a b. 1606. wynne—it w. 1657. sit—sitteth Dd., sitte Cogr. [*cp.* 1982 set—setteth (sette); § 3, B 970]. — (*Som.*). 1828. outhur Ell., Hen., oþer Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>—and eke Dd., or Cogr. [§ 1, F 916]. 1833. moste (muste)—must Dd., most Lan., mot Co., wil Pe. 1874. despence—in d. Dd., Pe. (+ Har.<sup>2</sup>), wynnynge Co., Lan. 1919. ne haue—haue. 1969. toscatered—I-skatered Dd., skatered Co., Lan., so sclatered Pe. 1992. I charge—ch. I Dd., Pe., say I Co., Lan. 2053. drynk—drynketh (-geth Lan.). 2148. there and heere—h. and th. —

**E. (*Clerk*).** 213. ffor—fful. 332. vn—to—in-to. 382. Nowches—Ouches Dd., Pe., *l. corrupt* Co., Lan. 385. translated—transmeeuyd Dd., Co.,



transemute Lan., transformed Pe. 396. liklynesse—kykenesse Co., lyknesse Dd., *etc.* 445. the folk—his f. 464. allone a nyght—a n. a-lone. 469. nat that—it nat Dd., not zit Pe., nougt Co., Lan. 490. peple—gentil(es). 520. The which pat feith ful ofte—ofte *om.* Pe., The which he f. often Dd., *etc.* 529. yfeyned—feyned. 556. I thee haue marked—I haue the m. Dd., Co., Lan., I haue M. pe Pe. 569. wol (wil)—wolde. 583. softe—ful softe Dd., Pe., ful ofte Co., Lan. 634. out of drede—it is no d. 763. secreely—sikerly Pe., secretly Dd., *etc.* [*cp.* 1937]. 797. I wel—I me wel Dd., I wol (wil) Cogn. 961. for tarraye—to araye Dd., Pe., for to a. Co., Lan. 1072. ootherwey(e)s—other wyse [*cp.* § 2, C 412]. 1101. tembrace—embrace Dd., embrace Co., Lan., brace Pe. — (*March.*) 1410. tespien—aspyen Co., Lan., to asprie Pe., to spien Dd. [*cp.* § 1, B 3473]. 1449. thonour—pe honour Cogn., honour Dd. 1533. Wher—Wheiper (Wheper, *etc.*) [*cp.* § 1, C 748]. 1715. stode(n)—were there Dd., *om.* Cogn. 1729. right wel seyn—wel seyn rízt Cogn., right *om.* Dd. 1749. ffulfild—ffulfilled Dd., ffulfil(le)de Cogn. 1797. Onthorisonste—On the orison Dd., pe Orisowte (Orisonste, orizote) Cogn. 1882. his faire—this f. 1936. his tyme he say—he his t. say. 1937. secree—secret(e) [*cp.* 763]. 1938. ywriten—writen. 1942. nat discouere—nought bewreye Dd., discouereþ (diskeuere Pe.) nougt Cogn. 2002. May—this M. Dd., faire m. Co., Pe., pis faire m. Lan. 2006. of it—it. 2044. no wight suffre(n)—suffre no w. 2069. fre—the free Dd., pat is so fre Cogn. 2072. He wepeth and he wayleth pitously—he wepeth he weyleth also p. Dd., his dep þerfore desireþ he outrely (vttlerly) Cogn. 2082. aswage—to a-swage Dd., to swage Cogn. 2090. or go—nor go Lan., ne goo Dd., *etc.* (Co., Pe. *as l.* 2089). 2094. outhur (other Gg.)—either [*cp.* § 2, B 931].; *id.* F 1317. 2116. so yoore—bifore Dd., yore Cogn. 2206. of vntrust—as of v. Dd., as v. Cogn. 2217. vpon the pyrie—vp-oon this P. Dd., in þe P. Cogn. 2234. thanne adoun—thanne *om.* 2238. so preueth—so p. it Dd., proueþ it Cogn. 2242. wis and richest—rychest [*cp.* § 54]. 2248. foond I noon—zet f. I noone Dd., f. I (he Co.) neuer noon Cogn. 2295. eek a temple—a t. eke Dd., eek *om.* Cogn. 2296. How myghte he—Who myght(e). 2303. right noght—nought. 2346. ther-on—thér-of Dd., in me Pe., Se. (*for* Co.), Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Lan.). —

F. 403. han it after herkned—after it han h. Dd., han it h. after Cogn. 419. nys—nas Dd., ne was Cogn. — [617—1224 *missing* Har.<sup>4</sup>]. 1298. Wher—Wheither (Wheper, *etc.*) [*cp.* § 1, C 748]. 1344. Monstre—moastre [?] Dd., muster(-re) Co., Lan., meschaunce Pe. 1522. yet were hym leuere abyde—yitte l. were hym bide Eg. (*for* Dd.), were hym better (hym were b. Pe.) abyde Cogn. —

G. 185. olde Vrban—Vrban. 300. mowe—nowe Dd., mayst Cogn. 306. Til—to [*cp.* § 2, B 297]. 405. bete—to b. 428. Ye han bigonne—Why thanne bygan. 429. wolden—woldest. 445. Han—Ben.—[*Chan. Yeman om.* Hen.]. —

H. 70. repreue—to repreve Eg. (*for* Dd., *till the end*), Cogn. 80.



al so—as Eg., Pe., so Co., Lan. 291. seluen—selue Co., self Eg., *etc.* 306. at (ate Gg.) dore—at the (atte Pe.) d. [*cp.* § 3, A 460]. —

I. 18. of ech—in eech Eg., *spur. l.* Cogr. [*s.* § 64]. 145. also seith—s. Also pat Eg., seip Cogr. 182. dirk—derknes(se). 208. therfore—her yien Eg., *om.* Cogr. 276. yet is it—yitte it is Eg., zet is he Cogr. 332. stood he—st. pey Eg., **Se.** (*for* Co., *till the end*), st. hize Pe., Lan. (*cp.* § 67). 410. aperte(y)nen—appert(e)yment Eg., Lan., appertenaunte Pe.; that othere—pe o. Eg., therto o. Se., *etc.* 422. Up-on—on. 437. or of right no profit—or (or of Pe.) r. of no p. Cogr., *om.* Eg. 461. binymeth—begynneth Eg., Se., Pe., *om.* Lan. [557. to the man (**Ch.** *for* Hen., *till* 887)—in the m. Eg., the man Se., *etc.* 566. wikke—wikked [*cp.* § 8, G 524, § 6, B 4613, § 24c, A 1087]. 590. it is of yuel—it *om.* Eg., of *om.* Cogr. 630. Augustyn—Austyn; *id.* 694 (Auguste Lan.), 985, 1020, 1026; [*cp.* § 3, I 150]. 639. Vt Achitofel ad Absolonem—vt A. de absone Se., Lan., . . de Absolonem Pe., *om.* Eg. 663. thilke—tho Eg., thilke greuauance Cogr. 702. remembre of me—r. the of me Eg., r. on me Cogr. 708. the morwe tyde—in the morowtide Eg., Pe., Lan., on the m. t. Se. 710. Ignorance be—I. is. 714. the deueles—per as d. Eg., Se., pe deuell Pe., Lan. 723. vnsauory—vnsaverie. 805. Auaricious—Auarice Lan., Auarous Eg., *etc.* 874. oother mannes bed—bed *om.* Eg., an oper m. b. Pe., Lan., other menis wivis Se. 900. ne knowe they nat (**Ad.**<sup>1</sup> *for* Hen.)—pey knowe nat Eg., ne (*om.* Se.) knowith hem nought Cogr. 1013. nayte (**Ch.**)—nay Pe., nay it Eg., *etc.* 1041. koud the moore lightly—couthe (conned Pe., konde Lan.) more l. 1068. the wal (**Ad.**<sup>1</sup>)—a w.] —

*There are only a few cases in which Dd. (Eg.) and Cogr. have better readings than Ell., Hen., Gg., + Har.*<sup>4</sup> (A 1227, D 836, 1091(?), E 583), which, therefore, seem to represent here pretty nearly the common original, from which all Mss. in existence were derived. —

## § 6. The Common Readings of Ell., Hen., Dd. (Eg.).

A. (*Prologue*) [Eg. *from* 1—252, and 505—758]. 62. Tramysene—tramessene (Se. *for* Co.), Tramassene Har.<sup>4</sup>. 237. outrely—vtterly Gg., Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, witterly Co., Lan.; *cp.* 1563 [§ 9, A 1154]. 260. as is a poure scoler—pouer *om.* Gg., as a p. sc. Co., *etc.* 754. was ther—is pere Gg., Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, is Pe., Lan. 803. my self—my seluen (Sl.<sup>1</sup> *for* Gg.). 823. aller—alper Co., Har.<sup>4</sup> alder Pe., Lan., alde Sl.<sup>1</sup>. [*cp.* § 11 f, A 799]. — (*Knyght*) [920—1170, 1502—1931, 2927—3016 Eg.]. 1154. And—But. 1374. [*in marg.*] Maria — *not in* Gg., *etc.* 1420. espie—aspie [*cp.* § 1, B 3473]. 1472. [*in marg.*] Opium Thebaicum—*not in* Gg., *etc.* 1526. al—of (*cp.* § 50). 1563. outrely—vttyrly [*cp.* 237, C 849, § 3, I 972]. 1595. wolt—wit Gg., wilt Co., *etc.* 1598. his swerd—a sw. 1628. vn-to—into (to Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1645. outhur—eyper [*cp.* § 2, B 931]. 1692. haue—to haue. 1897. was—nas. 2060 s. § 50. 2286. heren—here it. 2438. ther is bigonne—pere is . . be-gunne Gg., ther

*om. Co., etc.* 2843. [*marg.*] Argumentum—in *no other Ms.* 2956. And—Ne. — (*Miller*). 3269. to leggen—to liggyn (haue liggyng Har. <sup>4</sup>). 3327. or Acquittance—and a. Gg., Har. <sup>4</sup>, or an a. Co., or a (on) quytaunce Pe., Lan. 3329. Oxenford—Oxenforthe Gg., Oxenforde Co., *etc.* 3843. what so pat—what so euer Har. <sup>4</sup>, what Sl. <sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.). 3849. this—his *id.* 3853. the—his *id.* — (*Reue*). 3876. whil that—whil Sl. <sup>1</sup>, *etc.* [*cp.* C 96, I 917, § 5, D 1418]. 4002. yonge poure—pore Gg., Har. <sup>4</sup>, zonge Cognr. 4045. ar(e)—ere Co., Har. <sup>4</sup>, is Gg., *etc.* 4061. lefsel (leefsel)—leuesel Gg., *etc.* 4171. ymel—among Gg., bitwixe Co., Har. <sup>4</sup>, ytwix Pe., be-tuene Lan. 4337. a Millere bettre—euere a m. b. Gg., mellere b. Cognr., better myller Har. <sup>4</sup>. — (*Cook*). 4419. compier (compeer)—couper Gg., Co., conper Pe., Lan., *ll. om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>.

**B. (*Man of Lawe*).** 4. ystert—expert(e) Har. <sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc., om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>. 99. pouerte—pouert [*cp.* § 1, B 2752]. 109. lite—litel Sl. <sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.). 123. o prudent folk—o *om. id.* 128. ye knowen—as ȝe k. Har. <sup>4</sup>, pat knowen Sl. <sup>1</sup>, *etc.* 151. the Emperours (-es)—themperourys Gg., Har. <sup>4</sup>, pe Emperour Cognr. 191. men clipe (clepe)—cleped is Gg., is cleped Har. <sup>4</sup>, cloped is Pe., pei cleped Co., cleped Lan. 282. syn that—sithe pat Gg., sippen Co., sepens Har. <sup>4</sup>, sip Pe., Lan. [*cp.* § 1, B 3301; s. 1352, F 930, *etc.*]. 357. ful water—ful (*om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>) of w. 606. weep—wepte; *id.* F 496; [*cp.* § 9, I 257]. 689. hadde [*pret.* 687, 691, *etc.*—hap. 795. and on, s. § 1. 801. croude hire—hire *om.* 831. yet—right Cognr., Har. <sup>4</sup>, *om.* Gg. 1062. giltles—gilteles; *id.* D 385 [*cp.* § 47e, A 1312, *etc.*]. 1104. doun—a-doun. — (*Shipman*). 1194. compaignable and revelous—compenable and reuerent Sl. <sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 1199. Passen . . a shadwe . . the wal—Passeth . . pe shadowe . . a wal *id.* 1202. he moot vs arraye—he moot *om.* Sl. <sup>1</sup> + Cognr., in ful good a. Har. <sup>4</sup>. 1210. worthy hous—noble h. Sl. <sup>1</sup>, *etc.* 1211. so greet—so *om. id.* 1231. ech . . . for tassure (for to a. Dd.)—ilk Sl. <sup>1</sup>, Co., Lan., Har. <sup>4</sup>; to assure Lan., Har. <sup>4</sup>, assure Sl. <sup>1</sup>, ensure Pe. 1352. sith pat—sithe Gg., Pe., Har. <sup>4</sup>, sipen(es) Co., Lan. [*cp.* 282, *etc.*]. 1359. I tellen shal—tellyn (telle) I shal. 1384. euere hadde—hadde. 1395. as pat—as euere Gg., Cognr., as Har. <sup>4</sup>. 1404. [*marg.*] qi la, s. § 2. 1531. yfeere—in feer(e). 1558. [*over*] bond: i. obligacionem—in *no other Ms.* 1576. That ye han maad—ȝe han I-maad Har. <sup>4</sup>, ffor ye haue made Sl. <sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.—1747), *etc.* 1583. oure heuene kyng—of heuen k. Har. <sup>4</sup>, and h. k. Co., pat ys h. k. Sl. <sup>1</sup>, heuen k. Pe., Lan. 1592. the false (Eg. *for* Dd.)—pat f. Sl. <sup>1</sup>, *etc.* 1600. tymes—tyme; *id.* D 544 [*cp.* § 2, D 641]. 1601. sith—sipen, *etc.* (synnes pat Har. <sup>4</sup>) [*cp.* 282, *etc.*]. 1623. endeth—endep now. — (*Prioress*). 1648. the brest—oure b. 1655. the roote—perto (*om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>) r. 1664. bountee thy—b. and pin. 1677/78. Heere bigynneth the Prioresses tale—in *no other Ms.* 1678. in Asye—in acy Har. <sup>4</sup>, in a cite Co., a Ce Lan., a child Pe., Sl. <sup>1</sup>. 1681. [*marg.*] turpe lucrum—in *no other Ms.* 1699. sone—Child. 1716. Texpounden Ell., Hen., To expounden Dd.—To expoune(e) 1727. maked—ymade Co., Pe., Har. <sup>4</sup>, maad Lan., Sl. <sup>1</sup> 1738. a day—on a (pe Har. <sup>4</sup>) d. 1743. murily—merely (merily) pan



Sl.<sup>1</sup>, etc. 1745. perced—hap . . perced [*cp.* § 56 β]. 1775. [*over*] fleshly: carnaliter—in no other *Ms.* 1776. awaiteth—which that waytith Gg., wayteþ Co., etc. 1792. oght forby, s. § 1. 1797. parfournest Ell., Hen., performest Dd.—parfordnist Gg.,-medist Har.<sup>4</sup>, parformed Cogn. 1815. his beere—the b. 1838. to my semynge (Eg.—1934)—to my lokyng Gg., at my semynge Co., etc. 1864. trikkled, s. § 1. 1865. vp on—vn-to Gg., Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, to Pe., Lan. 1868. heryen—hery(i)nge.—(*Thopas*). 2108. Til on a day—Till it was on a daye Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), om. Co., etc. — (*Melibeus*). 2125. or som doctrine—and som d. Co., Lan., Ro.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.—2173), or d. Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2155. what pat—what. Ro.<sup>2</sup>, etc. 2165. crie and wepen—crie Har.<sup>4</sup>, wepe and crye Co., etc. 2172. escape—schape Har.<sup>4</sup>, scape Pe., askape Co., etc. 2185. Remembre—Rememberyth (-breþ), etc. [§ 2, B 2281]. 2202. pacientz—patient Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, paciencs Co., pacience Pe., Lan. 2234. listen—lestyth Gg., lust(e) Co., Lan., list(e) Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2311. thre thynges—the thyngis Gg., pinges Co., Lan., poo Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2424. how liketh yow or what semeth—how zow lykyth, etc. Gg., how pat l. zou or how pat s. Co., Lan., how l. or what s. Pe., what s. or how l. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2432. after—after pat Co., Lan., om. Gg., etc. 2462. gerdoned—gwerdounnyd Gg., guerdount Co., Lan., guerdoned Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2477. aggreggeth—engreggeþ Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, angreþ and greggeþ Pe., gregeþ Lan., morith Gg. 2551. hastif—hastely Pe., hasty Co., Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, l. om. Gg. 2628. Cassidore—Cassiodere Gg., Cassoder Har.<sup>4</sup>, Cassidory (-ie) Cogn. 2685. suffred yow haue— . . . to haue. 2688. lesse—lasse. 2697. sholde—schul Gg., Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, l. om. Co., Lan. 2728. attemprely—atemperelly (-ally Pe., Lan.). 2735. ny—now Gg., neigh Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, nygh Pe., nyhe Lan. 2741. auanten—to a. Co., Lan.; *cp.* § 50. 2750. al alloone—al om. 2764. vsen tho riches—v. the r. Gg., Co., v. hem Pe., Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup> (§ 71). 2766. sekyngly—sokying(e)ly. 2783. heete—greete h. 2810. calle—ne calle Gg., clepe Co., Lan., ne cleped Pe., cleped Har.<sup>4</sup> [*cp.* § 2]. 2817 s. § 7c. 2838. in getyng riches—to getyn r. Gg., in getyng of riches Co., Lan., in g. of good and riches Har.<sup>4</sup>, in kepyng rychesse Pe. 2908. comandementz—comaundement. 2921. oughten haue—o. to han (haue). 2932. speche and comandement—comaundement Gg., sp. and pe (and to pe) c. Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, sp. of pe c. Co., Lan. 2944. ye peple—the puple Gg., yeuere peple Co., 3if (3eue) p. Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, om. Lan. [*cp.* § 69]. 2947. sithen—sithyn that Gg., sich pat Pe., sith Har.<sup>4</sup>, ll. om. Co., Lan. [*cp.* 282]. 3016. dampnably—dampnably. 3063. al vertu and alle goodnesse—all goodnes(se) Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), etc. — (*Monk*). 3082. that—pe. 3085. She nys—ffor she nys (is Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3090. hem bothe . . euery boon—bope . . . bon Co., Lan., Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.—3108), of hem boþ . . boon Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3099. euere pat—euere. 3105. but lost—lost. 3138. ful many—many (*id.* E<sup>1</sup> 1584). 3142. ful hye—hye Gg., Co., Lan., brode Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3152. lussheburgh—lussheburghes Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, lasshebourues Pe., Lan., lusschebruys Gg. 3179. now comth vn-to—comyth to Gg., comeþ now to (in Pe.) Co.,



*etc.* 3205. which that—that Gg., Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, which Co., Lan. 3243. Had—Haddist Gg., Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>; *spur. l.* Co., Lan (§ 65). 3251. But soone shal he wepe many a teere— . . . ful manye, *etc.* Gg., . . . he schal, *etc.* Har.<sup>4</sup>, But after soone, *etc.* Co., Lan., But he shal, *etc.* Pe. 3258. this craft—his c. 3280. now wol I—wele I Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, ne wol I Cogn. 3282. men—man. 3300. heuene—heed. 3307. [*marg.*] Ille vates Chal-deorum Tropheus—in *no other Ms.* 3323. hym seluen—hym self. 3347. ne was—was. 3443. nat that she hadde—that she hadde (nad Co., Pe., mad Lan.) not. 3466. [*over*] in feere: (id est Dd.) simul—in *no other Ms.* 3473. as pat—as. 3493. ne myghte nat—m. not Gg., Cogn., if it might Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3506. ful faste—faste. 3616. spak right noght—sawe (saugh, *etc.*) it nouzt Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 3622. fader/fader—fader *id.* 3628. but—saue Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.) (sauf), *etc.* 3636. my wo al may I—my wo I may al Co., Pe., al *om.* Sl.<sup>1</sup>, may *om.* Lan., al my woo I Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3647. away—fro Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.* 3648. Tragedie—tregetrye Co., Pe., Tregedye Sl.<sup>1</sup>, tregedrie Lan., tegrede Har.<sup>4</sup> [*cp.* § 1, B 3163]. 3655. Swetonius (-eus) Dd.)—Swethoneus Har.<sup>4</sup>, Switonyus Gg., Swetheneus Co., Pe., swy-theneus Lan. 3666. liste pleye—l. to pleye Gg., *etc.* 3711. he was—he were. 3776. balance—a b. 3801. [*over*] to-tar: (id est Dd.) lacerauit—in *no other Ms.* 3816. this stynk and this horrible peyne—this st. in this h. p. Gg., his st. and his h. p. Cogn., st. and orrible p. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3820. [*marg.*] De Alexandro—Alisaundyr Gg., De Alexandro philippi Regis Macedonie filio Co., Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, De A. Rege Pe. 3906. of diying—on d. Gg., Pe., as d. Co., in d. Lan., deyinge Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3934. Iuppiter (Iupiter Dd.)—Iubiter; *id.* 3942 [*cp.* § 5, A 2442]. — (*Nonnes preest*). 3989. al be—haue be Har.<sup>4</sup>, ben Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 3990. as pat—as al Pe. as Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.* 4000. com hyder thou—c. hider Cogn., c. nere Sl.<sup>1</sup>, c. ner pou Har.<sup>4</sup>. 4031. Napoplexie Ell., Hen., Ne apoplexie Dd.—pe Poplexie Lan., Ne poplexie Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.* 4039. a Cok heet (hight Dd.)—a Cok pat hyzt Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.* 4125. or boles—or of b. Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, and of b. Co., and b. Pe., Lan. 4293. it—him Co., Pe., hem Lan., per Har.<sup>4</sup>, *om.* Gg. 4421. flaugh—flaw Gg., fleize Co., flegh Pe., fleihe Lan., flough Har.<sup>4</sup>. 4525. gargat—garget Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, gargage Co., Pe., gorge Lan. 4527. ne was ther—theere ne was Gg., was pere Co., *etc.* 4548. Whan he hadde hent—Whan that he, *etc.* Gg., Whenne he hente Co., *etc.* 4576. So fered—ffor-fered Gg., Sore aferde Cogn., So were pey fered Har.<sup>4</sup>. 4578. hem thoughte—they thoute (pouzt, *etc.*). 4582. hyve—hyues Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.—4636), Cogn. (*l.* 4581), Har.<sup>4</sup>. 4594. enemy—enuye Har.<sup>2</sup>, *etc.* [*cp.* § 35]. 4612. into—out of. 4613. wikke—wicked [*cp.* § 5, I 566]. 4636. vs—vs alle; *marg. note s.* § 9. —

C. (*Phisicien*). 2. called—cleped Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg., until 166) [*cp.* § 2, B 2809]; Virginius—Virgineus. [*cp.* § 1, C 197]. 3. honour and of—honoures and of Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Har.<sup>4</sup>, honoures and Co., Pe., honoure and Lan. 5. This knyght a doghter hadde—A douztyr he hade. 6. No (Ne Hen.) children—And neuere. 14. ay—alwey; [*marg.*] Quere in Metamor-phosios—in *no other Ms.* 16. Apelles Zanzis—Apollus zepherus; [*marg.*]

Apelles fecit mirabile opus, *etc.*—*in no other Ms.* 17. Outher—*om.* Gg., *etc.* 20. maked—made (maad) [*cp.* § 2, B 3690]; vicaire—viser Lan., Viker Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.* 21. creaturis—creature. 22. and ech thyng in my cure is (is: *torn* Dd.)—for (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) al þing is in (*om.* Pe.) my cure. 24. right no thyng—right *om.* 25. ful of oon accord—fully at a. 28. han—be. 30. of Age xii. yeer was—was of age, *etc.* 31. hadde—hath. 33. reed—rody. 35. were—was. 36. Where as by right—Were also (als Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>) bryzt. 43. goost as body—body as gost. 47. of beryng and—and (in Pe.) beryng of. 51. Ne—None. 57. ydel—hir. 58. right no—no. 59. wyn and youthe—wylle and þouzt; dooth—doon (to d. Lan.). 62. syk hire feyned—hir seeke f. (y-feyned Har.<sup>4</sup>). 70. they—she. 71. woxen—*om.* Co., *etc.* 75. Thenketh that ye been—Thynges pat been. 80. han forsaken—conne forsake; swich meschaunce—swich *om.* 82. To teche hem vertu looke pat ye ne slake—kepith wele po. pat 3e vndertake. 84. olde—þefes. 86. kepeth wel for if—k. hem (kepe hir Har.<sup>4</sup>) wel for and (*om.* Lan.). 87. pat ye vn-to no vice—pat to no vice 3e Sl.<sup>1</sup>, to no vice pat (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) 3e Co., *etc.* 88. wikke—wikked Har.<sup>4</sup>, euel Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.* 92. bitrayseth—betraieþ [*cp.* § 3, B 3570]. 95. surveiance—sufferaunce. 96. Whil pat—Whil Co., Whiles Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.* [*cp.* § 5, D 1418]. 97. if—pat. 98. Or by youre—Outher (Eþere) by. 99. perisse (—sshe Dd.)—ne perissche. 100. it deere—ful sore. 105. wol this—telle my. 108. or—and; *id.* F 1035. 111. the fame out sprong—out spong þe f. Co., oute spronge Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.* 113. that land (lond Dd.)—þe lond(e). 115. [*marg.*] Augustinus—*in no other Ms.* 116. his vnheel—his *om.* 118. vp-on a day wente in—wente on (vpon Har.<sup>4</sup>) a day into Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.* 119. a temple—þe t. 121. ther thanne . . . that toun—þere . . . þe t. 124. hym—hir. 125. ther as this—þere þe. 131. pat he by—by what. 132. myghte—he m. 139. by—with. 140. cherl—clerk; *id.* 142, 155, 164. 143. ensure—assure. 147. this Iuge and maked hym greet cheere—þe I. and made glad (goode Lan.) ch. 149. hire—þis. 152. it after—afterward. 155. this—it. 156. historial—a storial Har.<sup>4</sup>, an historial Co., *etc.* 164. ful greet—ful good Har.<sup>4</sup>, wel good Co., *etc.* 173. [*over*] heere: audire (Dd. *in marg.*: *id.* est au.). 174. [*id. over*] heere: hic (Dd. *id.* est hic); *cp.* § 9, A 4339. 202. The—This. 237. leyser—leue. 240/41. [*marg.*] Iudicum capitulo XI<sup>o</sup> fuit illo tempore lepte Galaandes—*in no other Ms.* 243. But for—But pat (þan Pe.) Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg., *till* 286), *etc.* 246. is—was. 252. smyte—hir s. Co., s. her Pe., *etc.* 253. aswowne—on (in Pe., Lan.) sw. 253/54 fil:wil—fel(le): fel(le) 256 he gan—bigan Har.<sup>4</sup>, he gaf Co., *etc.* 257. yet in doom—in hys dome. 259. to take . . anhange—take . . honge. 260. a thousand—al(le) þe. 264. the cherles—þis clerkes. 268. caste . . a prison—casten (kysten, *etc.*) . . prison. 272. But that . . pitee—But . . grete pite. 273. So preyde—Prayde. 276. were consentant of—were consented to Har.<sup>4</sup>, c. were to Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.* 278. Beth . . . whom—Be . . . how. 280. may agryse—wylle (wol) aryse. 282. ther-of—of (h)it. 283. ffor—wher pat Har.<sup>4</sup>, Where Pe., Wheþer(e) Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.*; or ellis—or. 284. shal—may. 286. [*Coloph.*] Heere endith



the Phisiciens tale—Here e. pe t. of pe Mayster of phisyk Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Here e. pe Doctor of ph. his t. Har.<sup>4</sup>, Explicit fabula Magistri Phisicorum Lan., om. Co., etc. — (*Pardoner*). 287. to swere—for to s. Co., swere Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg., *till* 384), etc. 289. fals cherl—false Clerk Sl.<sup>1</sup>, cursed peef Co., etc. 291. Iuges—Iustice Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Pe., So falle vp on, etc. Co., Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup> [*cp.* § 57]. 292. mayde (made Hen.)—woman Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Pe., pe deuyll, etc. Co., Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup> [*cp.* § 57]. 295. and—or. 296. to—of. 299. Of . . that—As . . . as Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Pe., But her of, etc. Co., Lan. (§ 65), l. om. Har.<sup>4</sup> 300. for harm—harm(e) Sl.<sup>1</sup>, etc., l. om. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 305. And eek . . . Iurdones—And . . . Iou(r)dans Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Pe., And . . . Iordanes Co., Lan., l. om. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 306. Galiones—galyans (-anes, etc., -ounes Lan.) Sl.<sup>1</sup>, etc., l. om. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 310. Ronyan—Runyan (*cp.* 320). 311. Seyde I nat wel I kan nat— . . . can I nougt Co., Lan., S. I wel can I not Har.<sup>4</sup>, Saue pat I kon not . . . wele Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Pe. 313. Cardynacle—Cardyacle (-iache Sl.<sup>1</sup>). 318. Thou beel amy thou Pardoner—pou (Than Sl.<sup>1</sup>) belamy Iohn P. Co., etc., Thow p. pou b. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 320. Ronyon—runyon Sl.<sup>1</sup> Co., Pe., Ninione Lan., anoon Har.<sup>4</sup> [*cp.* § 71]. 334. malorum (Dd. l. 346)—omnium m. [*'Part of the Ms. is cut away here'* Co.]. 345. saffron—saffran Co., saure Har.<sup>4</sup>, sauer(e) Sl.<sup>1</sup>, etc. 349. been they—pei ben(e). 352. I seye—say I. 360. kepe eek—heed eek Har.<sup>4</sup>, hede Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Pe., keep Co., Lan. 361. beestes oweth—b. ouzte Sl.<sup>1</sup>, beest owep Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>; s. § 65. 366. sire—sires. 376. he offre—ze offre Har.<sup>4</sup>, he brynge Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Pe., om. Co., Lan. 377. Goode—And. 380. yshryuen—shryuen. 382. ymaked—made Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Pe., y-maad Co., etc.; *cp.* 545. (makyd Gg., ymaad Co., Pe., be maade Lan., maad Har.<sup>4</sup>). 388. ygraunted was to me—is grauntid on-to me Gg., was y-graunted (graunted Pe., Lan.) me (to me Pe.) Co., etc. 424. for coueityse—of c. (Ad.<sup>2</sup> *for* Lan.). 523. Paulus—paul Gg., poule Cogn., powel Har.<sup>4</sup>. 547. [*marg.*] Qui autem in delicijs est, etc., 549. luxuriosa res, etc. — *in no other Ms.* 584 & 85. Lamwel—Lamuel. 595. contrarie of—c. to. 659. Lete—Leveth. 662. of any belle—the b. Gg., eny b. Co., etc. 668. passeth heer forby—caryed is forby Gg., p. her (om. Pe.) forp by Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, p. faste by Co., Lan. 688. hyne and page—hewe and p. Gg., and p. Co., etc. 704. yborn Ell., ybore Hen., Dd.—bore Gg., born Pe., sworne Co., etc. 705. stirte—startyn Har.<sup>4</sup>, stertyn Gg., etc. 746. than pat—pat Co., than Gg., etc. 769. he com—they come. 808. sworn—sworne Har.<sup>4</sup>, swore Gg., owen sworn(e) Cogn. [*cp.* D 1405]. 826. whan pat—whan. 849. was outrelly his fulle entente—witterly was his e. Har.<sup>4</sup>, was uttyrly his e. Gg., etc. [*cp.* A 1563]. 879. to sermone of it—of it to s. Gg., to s. it Har.<sup>4</sup>, to s. per-of Cogn. 908. siluer broches spoones—s. sponys brochis. 925. Com—Comyth. 930. or pens—and p. (penys Gg.). 937. is it—is Har.<sup>4</sup>, it is Gg., etc. 957. no word ne wolde he—he wolde (nolde Co., Lan.) no word. —

D. (*Wyf of Bathe*). 21. why that—why Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg., *in which* 1—76 *are lost*), etc. 34. speke of it—speken of pat Har.<sup>4</sup>, of it haue Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Pe., Lan., haue it in Co. 148. I nam—I ne am Pe., I am Gg., etc.



368. othere resemblances—opere of pese r. Gg., oper of py r. Har.<sup>4</sup>, oper maner r. Cogr. 537. which pat—pat Gg., which Co., *etc.* 544. often tymes—ofte tyme. 648. someres—somers Pe., somer Gg., *etc.* 668. smoot me so—so *om.* 779. the hous—an (a Har.<sup>4</sup>) h. 841. feith—fey 885. that allone as he—(al Har.<sup>4</sup>) alone as sche. 909. seche—seeke Cogr., *om.* Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 955. which—whiche. 964. She nolde nat telle it—Sche wolde, *etc.* Har.<sup>4</sup>, Sche nelle it t. Gg., *spur. ll.* Cogr., s. § 64. 993. the which—bis Gg., bis ilke Har.<sup>4</sup>, be Cogr. 1010. requere—require. 1075. al tharray—also th. Gg., be array Co., *etc.* 1093. yet ne dide I—I dede Gg., zit dede I Cogr., ne dede I Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1094. this—pe. 1150. wel—ful. 1195. hateful—hatel Cogr.; good *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>; and *om.* Gg. 1205. noght yow—you nought. 1227. wheither—wheper; *id.* 1234, 1356, 2069, *etc.* 1262. nat (noght) wol—wele (wol) not. — (*Frere*). 1266. a maner (Har.<sup>2</sup> for Gg., till 1322, in margin) louryng—lowrynge Cogr., a l. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1273. muche (meche)—mochel. 1277. scole—scoles Har.<sup>4</sup>, scole eek Co., *etc.* 1311. if pat—if. 1348. for to fille—to f. (to f. wel Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1372. an (on Dd.) Auowtier—an *om.* 1405. sworn—sworne Har.<sup>4</sup>, swore Gg., *etc.* 1410. where is now—wher now is Har.<sup>4</sup>, where is Gg., *etc.* 1503. seruant eek, s. § 1. 1531. what pat—of pat Gg., and pat Har.<sup>4</sup>, what Cogr. 1552. how pat—what Har.<sup>4</sup>, how Gg., *etc.* 1559. taketh Ell., Hen., takkith Dd.—thakkyth Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, pakked Co., Pe., pakkes Lan. 1577. vn—to—to. 1635. been—ys (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.). 1650. may it—may *id.* 1663. thise (this Hen.) Somonours hem—bis (oure Har.<sup>4</sup>) somnour him *id.* 1664. hir mysdedes . . hem—hys mysdede . . . hym (hem Lan.) *id.* — (*Somonour*). 1693. out swarmen—swermen (swarmen Har.<sup>4</sup>) out (Har.<sup>2</sup> for Gg.) 1696. thurgh-out—thorow-out Har.<sup>2</sup>, porugh out Har.<sup>4</sup>, poughte Cogr. 1731. To been yclawed or to brenne or bake— . . or brend or I-bake Har.<sup>4</sup>, (1732) To kepe you fro peynes of fendis blake, *etc.* [*spur.*] Har.<sup>2</sup>, *etc.* 1734. forth his wey—forth *id.* 1778. in-to toun—in to be t. Pe., in be t. Gg., *etc.* 1840. nat but Ell., Hen., no but Dd.—but. 1983. the sely—bis holy Pe., be h. Har.<sup>4</sup>, bis sely Gg., *etc.* 2066. in honde—on h. 2250. liked me—lyke me Gg., Co., lyke the Ad.<sup>1</sup> (for Pe.), lykep me Lan., I commaunded be Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2292. nys—is (nas Har.<sup>4</sup>). —

E. (*Clerk*). 10. in a play—in to a p. Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg., until 112), Pe., in-to p. Co., Lan., vnto p. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 30. I prey to god so yeue his soule reste— . . to giue, *etc.* Co., . . . gif, *etc.* Lan., . . to (so) sende, *etc.* Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Pe.; Now god giue his soule, *etc.* Har.<sup>4</sup>; gode reste Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Pe., Lan., wel good r. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 44. Pemond—Pymonde Lan., The Mounde Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Se. (for Co., till 107), *etc.* 51. Emele ward (Dd. *corr. into* Emelie w.)—enel ward Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Emel-ward Se., *etc.* 57. [*Latin note in margin; id.* 59, 86, 92, 197, 281, 295, 306, 344, 359, 372, 400, 421, 425, 428, 436, 499, 540, 603, 610, 624, 659, 722, 729, 750, 1037, 1145—in no other Ms.]. 84. noght—no ping Har.<sup>4</sup>, ouzte, *etc.* Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Se., *etc.* 196/197. [*Head.*] Incipit secunda pars (pars s. Hen., Dd.) — in no other Ms. [*cp.* § 8, E 449, *etc.*]. 278. thilke—ilke. 530. wel been—b. weel Gg., be Cogr., wel Har.<sup>4</sup>. 577.

hym point for point in short and pleyn—hym *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>; poynt by poynt Pe.; word for word Co., Lan.; word in schort pleyn Gg. 777. hire bisyde—by hire syde. 933. konne—can. [*cp.* § 11 a, B 4396]. 1006. make I now—now (*om.* Pe.) make I. 1011. abayst—abast Gg., abayssht Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, abasshed Pe., Lan. 1063. noon—and n. Pe., ne n. Gg., *etc.* 1188. swelwe—swelowe Pe., Lan., swolwe Gg., *etc.* — (*Marchant*). [1213—44 *not in* Hen, *nor in* Pe., Lan.; *cp.* § 1.] 1259. thilke—pat Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), Se. (*for* Co.), *etc.* [*cp.* § 67 β]. 1262. which pat—which Se., *etc.*, *om.* Sl.<sup>1</sup>. 1276. childyssh—childis. 1285. this yok—the 3. 1307. an hundred thynges—manye an hunderede Gg., an C. sipe (sipes Har.<sup>4</sup>) Co., *etc.* [1311. *Latin note in marg.*; *id.* 1327, 1362—84—in *no other Ms.*]. 1418. fayn—certayn Pe., ful fayn Gg., *etc.* 1512. halt—hoold Gg., haldep Co., Lan., holdep Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1528. muchel (meche Dd.) moore—more. 1534. elles ootherweys—elles *om.* 1577. Heigh—His Gg., Thy Pe., pe Co., *etc.* 1584. s. B 3138. 1592. hath—had(de). 1715. swich soun—soun Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, which (a) s. Co., *etc.* 1800. this lusty route—this blisful r. Gg., pe lusty r. Cogr., pe r. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1816. he wol—they wole Gg., he wold Har.<sup>4</sup>, *spur. l.* (1818) Cogr. (s. § 64). 1867. langwissheth—languyssep Gg., languysssh Har.<sup>4</sup>, langurep Cogr. 1869. [*marg.*]. Auctor—in *no other Ms.* 1988. hem narwe—hem weel Gg., narwe hem Co., *etc.* 2039. Proserpina—Proserpen Gg., Preserpyna Co., *etc.* 2065. Ianuarie—Ianuaris Gg., -ary Har.<sup>4</sup>, -are Co., Pe., -er Lan. 2154. neither—nother Gg., nor Har.<sup>4</sup>, ne Cogr. 2405. ysatled Ell., Hen., satled Dd.—stablid Lan., y-stabled Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* —

F. (*Squier*). 12. Cambyuskan Dd.; Ell.: 'more like Cambyuskan all through', Hen.: '?*Ms.* kambyuskan'—kambynskan; *id.* 42, 58, 266, *etc.* 29. Elpheta Ell., Elfeta Hen., Dd.—Eltheta Sl.<sup>1</sup> (Gg.: 'part of leaf torn off'), *etc.*, Elcheta Har.<sup>4</sup>. 51. hoote—pe hote (Sl.<sup>1</sup>). 110. Arabe—arabye. 114. al redy at, s. § 1. 140. subtiltee—subtilitee. 201 a ffairye—as fayr Gg., of ffaierye Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, of fayre Pe., Lan. 246. algates—algate. 262. the bord—his b. 271. it is—is. 288. of—ouyr Gg., Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, ouer of Pe., Lan. 360. til that—til [*cp.* 832]. 458. seluen—selue Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, self Gg., *etc.* 498. wille—tille. 567. is went—went. 572. lief—leef. 623. goodlich—goodly Sl.<sup>1</sup> (615—672 *for* Gg.), Cogr. [616—672 *missing* Har.<sup>4</sup>]. 626. ago—goo. 641. this hauk (*om.* Ell.)—pe h. 650. And pyes—Pyes. 658. my proces—processe. 660. neuere yet was—yet was n. 665. whom—whan(ne). 666. steede—hors. — (*Frankelcyn*). [673—708 *not in* Co., Lan., 673—753 *Eg. for* Dd., 673 to 728 *lost* Gg., 673—1224 *lost* Har.<sup>4</sup>]. 679/80. If that thou . . . yeue thee . . . thee continuance—And if pou . . . if pe . . . pe perseueraunce Hat. (*for* Gg.), And if pat pow, *etc.* Ba. (*for* Pe.), yf that ye . . . yeue you . . . you c. Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Lan.). 685. He were + Ad.<sup>1</sup> [*A-Type*]*—ye* are Sl.<sup>1</sup>. Lau<sup>1</sup>. (*for* Co.), Pe. 700. haueth me nat *id.*—not hauepe me Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Lau<sup>1</sup>, h. not me Pe. 713. Or—Oper Cogr., Sl.<sup>1</sup> [*cp.* § 1, F 916]. 715. with good wyl—wip as g. w. *id.* 716. by cause—by c. pat *id.* 722. lerned (l. neuer Eg.) Marcus Tullius Scithero—neuer lered M. (*Marchus*



Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup>) T. ne Cithero *id.* 723. Colours—C. of Rethorik(e) *id.* 746. in al his lyf he day ne nyght—he . . . his lyue d. ne n. Gg., in his wille by d. ne by (*om.* Pe.) n. Cogr. 755. so large a reyne—so greet a r. Gg., a large r. Co., as (als) l. a r. Pe., Lan. 798. to—perto. 807. speke — spak. 810. was eek—was er Gg., eek was Co., Lan., was Pe. 832. til—tyl that Gg., pat Cogr. 839. wol come hastily—h. wele c. Gg., wolde c. h. Cogr. 846. that it—it. 848. walketh—walked(e). 849. vp on—on. 853. allas seith—seyde. 856. hise—hire Gg., pis(e) Cogr. 871. swich—which(e). 890. disputison (-ioun Dd.)—discripcioun Gg., disputacion Cogr. [*cp.* § 9, E 1474]. 900. they pleyen—the playedyn Gg., pleye Cogr. 914. maked any herte lighte—maad ony h. for to lyzt Gg., made ony pensyf h. (man Pe.) l. Cogr. 924. sorwe slyde—here sl. Gg., sorwe glyde Cogr. 930. sith pat—syn Gg., sipen(e)s Co., Pe., seppe Lan. [*cp.* 1420; § 1, B 3301, *etc.*] 935. I tellen—tellyn Gg., telle I Cogr. 964. and forth—& they Gg., ofte Co., Lan., *om.* Pe. 982. Aurelie—Aurelius Gg., Aurely Cogr.; *id.* 989 (Aurele Gg.), 1007 (Aurelius Pe.), *etc.* 988. pley—pleyn. 992. endelong—endelyng Gg., engelond is Co., Lan., euenlong Pe. 999. in yow—*om.* Gg., *etc.* 1010. of—on (a Pe.). 1013. romeden—they romede Gg., romed Cogr. 1017. hath reft—refte Gg., hap raft Cogr. 1023. semed, s. § 1. 1045. [*over*] Lucina: luna—in no other *Ms.* 1067. preyeth—preye. 1069. euene—euer Cogr., *om.* Gg. 1079. haue som—haue. 1083. he hath hym broght—he *om.* Gg., him broughte Cogr. 1118. Orliens—orlyonys Gg., Orlyaunce Cogr.; *id.* 1124, 1153, 1168. — 1129. Which—Swich . . . that Gg. (*transposes* 1130, 1131, 1129), This Cogr. 1132. it—nys Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg., *which om. l.*), *etc.* 1135. in his—in. 1146. come—to c. Gg., *om.* Cogr. 1152. pat if—as gif Gg., if pat Cogr.; *id.* I 369 (gif Gg.). 1154. this—these Gg., pe Cogr. 1157. an apparence—an *om.* 1159. yvoyded—voydede Gg. y-went Co., Pe., went Lan. 1169. thanne—*om.* Gg., *etc.* 1198. iustying—slayn Gg., iusten Cogr. 1218. hir reste—reste. 1242. wolde—wele (woln, willen, *etc.*) + Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1252. [*marg.*] Ianus biceps—in no other *Ms.* 1262. spedde hym pat he kan— . . as he kan Gg., spedde, *etc.* Har.<sup>4</sup>, him spedde pat he ne lan Cogr. 1287. his moone—pis m. Har.<sup>4</sup>, the m. Gg., *etc.* 1306. his wey forth hath he—he *om.* Gg., . . he hap Har.<sup>4</sup>, forþ his way hap Cogr. 1356. vnwar wrapped hast me—vndyr w. h. me Gg., vnwar hast w. me Cogr., v. w. me hast Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1364 (1369 Hen., 1358 Dd.) [*marg.*] ‘*Latin note*’—in no other *Ms.* 1380. Lacedomye—Latedomye Gg., lacedemye Cogr., lacidomye Har.<sup>4</sup> [*cp.* § 8, C 605]. 1393. ne myghte—ne *om.* 1398. Thynketh—semyth Gg., penkep Co., *etc.* [*cp.* § 1, A 3041 & § 6, I 686]. 1420. Sith that—Syn that Gg., Sippen pat Cogr., Seppen Har.<sup>4</sup> [*cp.* B 282, *etc.*] 1465. [*marg.*] ‘*Latin note*’, *id.* Hen. 1395, Dd. 1392—in no other *Ms.* 1623. ye—I Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* —

G. (*Second Nonne*). 5. leueful—lefeulle Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), leoful Se. (*for* Co.), leeful Pe., *etc.* [*cp.* § 7b, D 37, § 9, I 777, § 47g, A 3912]. 18. no good nencrees (ne e. Dd.)—encrees Gg., good encrees Har.<sup>4</sup>,



noon e. Se., etc. 85. [*marg.*] 'Latin note'—*in no other Ms.* 89. whitnesse—wytnesse Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.—140), etc. 126. Bisekyngge—Besechinge. 139. and—or. 186. [*over*] lotyngge: i. (id. est Dd.) latitantem—latitans Co., Lan., om. Gg., etc. 265. in what—and in what. 314. or pat—or zif Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, if pat Co., pat Pe., and Lan. 351. [*over*] That: qui scilicet Vrbanus Ell., vrbanus Hen., qui sanctus V. Dd. [*marg.*]—*in no other Ms.* 381. woxen—wexen Gg., waxen Co., etc. 498. [*over*] outter eyen: exterioribus oculis—*in no other Ms.* 514. til—to [*cp.* § 2, B 297]. 521. feeled, s. § 2. 524. a ful wikke *ib.* — (*Chanons Yeman*) *Not in Hen.* [*From* G 855 Eg. *for* Dd.].

H. (*Maunciple*). 254. in comparison—in computacioun Gg.; *cp.* § 55. 299. of-spryng—ospryng Gg., Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, hospreinge Co., hofspringe Lan. 334. lerne children — lernede ch. Gg., leren ch. Lan., lerne clerkes Har.<sup>4</sup>; pat *om.* Cognr. —

I. (Parson). 86. a man—men Lan., man Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), Se. (*for* Co.), etc. 89. oghte repente—o. to r. *id.*; *cp.* 133. 103. As to—as is to *id.* 133. oghte—o. to. 134. ne be—be. 156. likneth — & likkenyth Gg., he likenep Co., Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *om.* Lan. 170. stierne—sterne. 188. man dop to man—men doth, etc. Gg., men don, etc. Co., etc. men doon to be man Har.<sup>4</sup>. 220. ne shal—schal. 228. thanne wolde—w. panne Har.<sup>4</sup>; s. § 8. 240. biforn—b. pis tyme Har.<sup>4</sup>, to-forn Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), etc. 250. and right so grace fayleth anoon as it forleteth his werkyngge—it faileth anoon. And right so whan be grace faileþ Har.<sup>4</sup>, l. [*from* 290 Se. *for* Co.] *om.* Har.<sup>2</sup>, etc. 270. ne wol—wele (wol) Gg., etc. 314. soothly he ne—sothe he. 323. comaundementz—comaundement. 355. suggestion—sulleccioun Gg., suggestiones Se., etc. 357. Accompliced, s. § 1. 370. to god al his dette—his dette Har.<sup>4</sup>, al his d. to god Gg., etc. 379. whan that he—whan he Gg., whan pat . . . he Har.<sup>4</sup>, whan that Se., etc. 585. worthily—*om.* Se., etc. (*Gg. om.* 2 ll.). 387. o lees—colis Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg., till 406), Pe., Lan., Ooles Co., oon loos Har.<sup>4</sup>. 390. twigges—þe pinges Lan., the twigges Har.<sup>2</sup>, etc. 402. Contumax—Contumace Lan., Contymax Har.<sup>2</sup>, etc. 403. is whan a man vndertaketh an emprise— . . . and emprisith Har.<sup>4</sup>, is he (he that Har.<sup>2</sup>) whan a man taketh an e. Har.<sup>2</sup>, etc. 415. to desordinat scantnesse—d. skarsenesse Gg., ll. *om.* Se., etc. 418. chisel—chesellis Gg., etc. 447. man—a man Gg., men Se., etc. 492. oother mannes—o. menys. 508. ne hadde—hadde. — [*From* 551 Ch. *for* Hen., till 887, and from 944—1044. 552. it is ones—it is Gg., it o. is Har.<sup>4</sup>, he is o. Se., etc. 562. freend—frend that he hath louyd. 595. for declaracion, s. § 27 a. 626. thou dronkelewe—thow holour thow d. 641. greuous folk that louen—g. f. (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) ne of folk that l. (a louep Lan.). 650. how that—how. 653. synnes mo—s. many mo Se., synnys Gg., etc. 669. payens—paynemys, etc. 680. with wrawnesse—with *om.* Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), etc., with drawnes Har.<sup>4</sup>. 682. adowryngge—in a. Pe., Lan., honouryng Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), Se., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 686. neither wel—nat wel Se., Har.<sup>4</sup>, wel Har.<sup>2</sup>, etc.; thynke—þenke [*cp.* F 1398]. 687. swiche Accidie—suche A. as seith

seynt Ion Har.<sup>2</sup>, etc. 692. chargeant—chargeable Se., *ll. om.* Gg., etc. 720. shal—wele (wol). 723. as seith Seint Bernard and hath—hath *om.* Se.; And as s. s. B. hat (hap) Gg., Pe., . . . He hap(e) Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 727. be (by Ch.) come—is come Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, comen is Pe., come Se., Lan. 728. anoyouse (a noyous Ch.)—noyouse Gg., al maner of n. Se., al n. Pe., etc. 731. ne swolwe—ne sw. not Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, swolowe Cogr. 738. the peynes—peynes Se., pe pyne Pe., etc. 739. harmes—eueles and harmes Har.<sup>4</sup>, synne Pe., synnes Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg., *till* 775), etc. 750. defendend—defendith Se., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *om.* Har.<sup>2</sup>, etc. 752. Of Coueitise—and of (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) c. 755. Genesis 9<sup>0</sup> — Genesis Har.<sup>4</sup>, G. 5<sup>0</sup> Har.<sup>2</sup>, etc. 757. but that—but for that (but for Har.<sup>4</sup>). 767. ne pilen it—*om.* Har.<sup>2</sup>, etc., *l. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 771. in his (*om.* Ch.) estaat—in his e. & in (in his Se., Lan.) degre. 793. rauynes—raueynes Har.<sup>4</sup>, rauynesse Gg., ravanyis Pe., ravyngeis Se., Lan. 818. desordeynee—disordeyned (Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, discorde Se., etc. 827. er (or) the morwe—on the m. Gg., bi the m. Se., etc. 849. substance—here s. 891. subdekne or preest **Ad.<sup>1</sup>** *for* Ch., *till* 944)—s. dekene (& deken Se., Lan., or d. Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>) & (or Se., etc.) preest. 917. whil that—whiche that Gg., whiles that Se., pe whiles Pe., whiles Lan., whil Har.<sup>4</sup> [*cp.* A 3876]. 924. conioynt Ell., Eg., coniuncte **Ad.<sup>1</sup>**—comeynt Gg. commytte Pe., comune Se., Lan., ioyned Har.<sup>4</sup>. 935. a fair—feire Se., Har.<sup>4</sup>, a greet Gg., etc.; foul—to be f. Se., Har.<sup>4</sup>, be f. Gg., etc. 1008. pat if—if. 1047. (**Ad.<sup>1</sup>** *for* Ch.) preyere—preyerys Gg., etc.; *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1061. faire thynges—f. th. goode thinges Se., etc.; *ll. om.* Gg. 1065. necligent—so n.] —

*The number of agreements (inclusive of frequent Latin notes and superscriptions) between Dd. (Eg.) and the other two Mss. is very unequal in different Fragments. But if we find rather few in A, this is no doubt owing to the circumstance that Dd. (Eg.) just in this part (cp. § 54) goes its own way. When, on the other hand, the frequent occurrence of these similarities strikes us in Fragn. C, we must bear in mind that especially here Gg. is for a great part wanting, so that, if its leaves had not been lost, the majority of these readings would most probably find their place in § 1 or 2. — On the whole, the readings of Ell., Hen., Dd. quoted in this § are preferable to those of Gg., Cogr., Har.<sup>4</sup>, or at least not worse than these, though in a comparatively few cases the latter suggest some corrections of the former Mss.; e. g. A 803, B 4?, 151?, 1062, 1623, 1648?, 1743, 1745, 1868, 3138?, 3622, 4612, 4636, C 313, 808, D 368, 544?, 885, 955, 1093?, 1405, 1559, E 1063, I 562?, 687?.* —

### § 7. Ell., Hen., Dd. (Eg.) joined by some Ms. of the Cogr.

a) Ell., Hen., Dd. (Eg.) + Co. A 292. for to haue office—to haue an O. Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, to haue o. Pe., Lan. 795. that whilom han (haue)—pat han whilom Pe., whilome pat hane Lan., that haue Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), pat per han Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1988. ne was—pan was Pe., was Gg., etc. 2250. if yow list—zif pou lyst Gg., Lan., if pe lest Pe., *spurious l.* Har.<sup>4</sup>.



2603. spore—spere. 2927. woneden—woned Har.<sup>4</sup>, wendyn Gg., wonden Pe., Lan. 3277. ich—I. 3786. to stele—stele Gg., Pe., Lan., it st. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3989. nameliche—namely. 4130. fyndes—fynd (fynt.) — B. 128. thestaat—pestate Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, pe astate Lan., pastates Har.<sup>4</sup> [*cp.* § 1, B 3378]. 1026. ne of wyf—nor of w. Gg., ne w. Pe., or w. Lan., or of w. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1231. for tassure (for for to assure Dd., Co.)—to assure Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup> ensure Pe., assure Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.). 1238. al his meynee—his m. Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, al pe m. Lan., pe m. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1402. Ygon—a-gon Gg., gon Pe., *etc.* — 2259. honestee—honest. 2326. ne be—ne *om.* 2382. Ther nys—theere is [*cp.* E 1463]. 3146. wrecched—febele Gg., Lan. Har.<sup>4</sup>, symple Pe. 3183. nas—was Dd., Lan., nys Pe., is Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3349. statue—statu Har.<sup>4</sup>, stature Pe., Lan., statute Gg. 3815. ne myghte—ne *om.* 4040. nas (Eg.) —was Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), Pe., Lan., was noon Har.<sup>4</sup>. 4430. I ne kan nat (nou3t)—I can not Gg., I ne kan Pe., Lan., 3it I can not Har.<sup>4</sup>. — C. 37. hath—had(d)e (Sl.<sup>1</sup> *for* Gg.) 111. the fame out sprong Ell., Hen., Dd., out sprong pe f. Co. — the fame *om. id.* 339. ne preest—preest *id.* — D. 14. which—with Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), such Pe., *etc.* 280. houses—hous Gg., *etc.* — 1312. yshent—shent Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 1557. hym—it Har.<sup>4</sup>; nat trowest—not trostiste (trestest) Gg., Pe., trowest not Lan. 1581. clappeth—clepith Gg., Lan., knokketh Pe., clapped Har.<sup>4</sup> [*cp.* 1584. clappeth—clepith Gg., Lan.]. 1764. this Somonour—the s. Gg., Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>; *spurious l.* Pe. 2042. dide doon sleen hem—dede hem sl. Gg., Pe., d. sl. hem Lan., let don sl. hem Har.<sup>4</sup> — E. 10. what man pat—what man Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 30. reste—gode r. Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.* [*cp.* § 6]. 109. lyuen in moore felicitee—l. in m. felice Lan., more lyf in f. Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Pe., l. more in f. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 144. streyne—to st. Gg., to steyne Lan., constreyne Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 210. Grisildis (-es Dd.)—Grysild(e) Gg., Pe., Crisilda Lan., crisildes Har.<sup>4</sup>. 787. outtreste—vtt(y)reste [*cp.* § 3, I 972]. 1069. Boloigne—Boloyn Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Boleyn Lan., boylen Pe. — 1335. o flessch as I gesse—on blood as, *etc.* Gg., Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, two soules as, *etc.* Pe. 1374. Assuere—assure; [*cp.* § 11e, E 1745]. 1463. nys—is [*cp.* § 2, B 1876]. 1599. bed—bedde. 1957. sleepe—slepte Gg., Pe., slepet Lan., slepith Har.<sup>4</sup>; *cp.* d) F 721. — F. 42. that whan—that Gg., Pe., it pat Har.<sup>4</sup>, whan pat Lan. 350. hem alle he keste—he *om.* Gg.; hem albycast Pe., he al hem kest Lan., he him keste Har.<sup>4</sup>. 632. the haukes harm—pat h. h. Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.) Pe., Lan.; Har.<sup>4</sup> *missing till* 1224]. 1128. ylaft—laft Gg., he laft(e) Pe., Lan. — H. 161. destreyne (Eg. *for* Dd., *till end*)—discryue Gg., Lan., destroie Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. — I. [Se. *for* Co.]. 297. ffor certes ther is no deedly synne—*om.* Gg., *etc.*; *cp.* § 49. 325. no thyng ne hadden shame—ne *om.* Gg., no ping sh. ne h. Pe., *etc.* 492. reioyseth—reioyeth Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *ll. om.* Pe., Lan. 520. ne shalt doon—ne *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>, shalt not d. Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 568. or of the wages [*from here Ch. for* Hen.]—or *om.* Gg., Pe., of w. Lan., or of w. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 595. declaracion—declarynge 612. flaterynge—flaterye. 653. synnes mo (many mo Se.)—synnes. 678. troubled—trouble (Har.<sup>2</sup> *for* Gg.). 692. been so greuouse,



*etc.* . . . do werkes of goodnesse—*om.* Gg., *etc.* [*cp.* § 50]. 718. to laterede—so l. 723. blent—so blent (blonde Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>); as seith seint Bernard and hath (*om.* Se.)—And as seyth s. B. hat(h) (He hape Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>). 735. werkes—werk Gg., Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *ll. om.* Lan. 738. peynes—peyne (+ Lan.); ioyes—ioye *id.* 747. and dooth moore obseruance, *etc.* . . . of Ihesu crist—*om.* Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 751. bifore god—a-forn(e) g. Har.<sup>2</sup>, Lan., toforn g. Har.<sup>4</sup>, *om.* Pe. 752. And eek—And ellis *id.* 758. reuen to—reue *id.* 767. traitour—a t. Pe., Lan., Har.<sup>2</sup>, *l. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 770. subieccion—in s. *id.* 773. hadde hyer degree—han h. d. Har.<sup>2</sup>, Pe., Lan., of heiher d. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 774. to destroyen hem ne confounde—to d. hem ne as ferforth c. Har.<sup>2</sup>, *etc.*, to d. ne c. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 879. breke a chirche and stele the chalice— . . . and stele away the ch. Gg., . . . and st. chalises Har.<sup>4</sup>, b. & st. pe chalys Lan., st. or b. pe chalice from pe autere Pe. 917. of woman (**Ad.**<sup>1</sup> *for* Ch.)—woman. 1006. another (Ch.)—a nothir man. 1051. table to ete (**Ad.**<sup>1</sup>)—table Gg., Pe., Lan., mete Har.<sup>4</sup>. —

b) **Ell., Hen., Dd. (Eg.)** + **Lan. A.** 1488. to—vnto. 1496. on—in. 1707. vp on—on. 1713. roially—ryal(l)y Gg., Pe., really Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>; *id.* B. 968 [*cp.* 1829 roial (ryal Gg., Co., Pe., real Har.<sup>4</sup>), 1793, 1884 roially, *etc.*; § 4b, B. 402]. 1866. ne shal—shal. 1900. ne yaf—hym zaf Gg., ne gain him Co., ne zaue him Pe., ne zaf hem Har.<sup>4</sup>. 4191. bathe—bothe. — **B.** 647. hym gat—him get Co., hegat Gg., hegete Pe., him geynep Har.<sup>4</sup>. 713. lite—lityl (*cp.* § 71). 1733. for to—to Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 2594. baddely (badly)—bald(e)ly Gg., Co., bodely Pe., euyll Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3515. Petrak—Petraik Gg., Petrarke Co., Pe., perark Har.<sup>4</sup> [*cp.* § 27 c, E. 31, § 68 E. 1147]. — **C.** 3. honour—honoures Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 38. burned—bornyd (boornyd) Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.* 78. Or—O<sup>per</sup>(e) Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.* 112. hir bountee—of hir b. Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Co., Pe., and b. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 312. to erme—erme Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.* 444. nat do—do(n) Gg., *etc.* — **D.** 37. leueful—leffulle (leeful, *etc.*) Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.*; *id.* E. 1448 [*cp.* § 71, & s. § 6, G. 5]. 593. born, s. § 50. 725. Hercules—ercules. 929. esed—I-esed. 1039. as hir—and h. Co., Pe., asouerh. Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>. — **E.** 44. Pemond (Pymonde Lan.), s. § 6. 51. Venyse—to V. 64. Markys—Marquis; *id.* 91, 92; [*cp.* § 2, E. 512]; lord was of—was l. of Se., was in Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, duellid in Har.<sup>4</sup>. — 1524. aghte hym right wel auyse—right *om.* Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, hym ouzte Gg., Co.; tavis Gg. — **F.** 1104. hadde—ne hadde Gg., nade Co., Pe.; Har.<sup>4</sup> *missing*. — **I.** 233. astoned (Eg.)—astonyed Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 447. delices—deuylls Gg., delites Se. (*for* Co.), *etc.* 708. thynken on god (Ch. *for* Hen.)—thanke his god Gg., thenke on g. Se., Pe., penk vpon his g. Har.<sup>4</sup>. —

c) **Ell., Hen., Dd. (Eg.)** + **Pe. A.** 1881. deme it—it deme. 1894. right swich—swich Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, right south Co., r. stode Lan. 1948. hardynesse—ne h. 1990. The dore was—the doris were (waren Co., Lan.) 2033. thilke—ilke. 2258. Arcita—arcite. 2313. tho thre formes—pe pre f. Co., pree f. Lan., pe f. Har.<sup>4</sup>, to thre formeste Gg. 2533. Oo—hoo. 3477. Nicholay—Nicholas. — **B.** 65. Demophon—demephoun. 133. which pat—which as Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), Co., Lan., which Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1231.

ech—ilke Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.* 1364 Thynges sixe—Th. gaye [*'altered'*] Gg., sixe pinges Har.<sup>4</sup>, p. seuen Co., Lan. 1624. Taillynge—Toyling Co., Lan., Talyng Har.<sup>4</sup>, Sl.<sup>1</sup>. 2172. warisshe—be warissshed (w. be Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2234. heeren—to h. Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *om.* Co., Lan. 2237. ne mayst—mayst Co., maght Gg., mai Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2289. handes (Eg.)—hande Lan., bondys Gg., lande Co., hous Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2332. thee—zow Gg., *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>, *etc.* 2445. *complete only* Ell., Hen., Dd., Pe.; *cp.* § 50; *id.* 2552, 2765. 2465. gerdone—gwerdounnyn Gg., guerdon Co., *etc.* 2485. which pat—that Gg., which Co., *etc.* 2499. if so be, *s.* § 50. 2575. ne mowe—ne may Co., Lan., may Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2576. mowe—may. 2594. good ende—a g. e. Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, an e. Co., Lan. 2627. That maister he seith—he seith *om.* Gg., Co., Lan., he pat m. is, *etc.*, *s.* § 71. 2659. iniuries—the Injurijs. 2817. which may in any manere displese god (crist Pe.)—that schulde d. oure lord good Gg., pat may be (*om.* Lan.) displesaunce to god Co., Lan., in no manere . . . which might d. god Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2833. that arn (are Pe.) necessarie—that been n. 2849. aduersarie—aduersaryis (-ies). 2947. man—a man Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *ll.* *om.* Co., Lan. 3058. entente—pe e. Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), Co., pentente Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>.—3197. Damysene (Hen. '*in a later hand*')—damassene (Har.<sup>2</sup> *for* Co.). 3480. suffre hym do— . . to do Har.<sup>4</sup>, do *om.* Gg., do s. him. Co., Lan. 3592. Sith—Syn Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Seppen Co., Lan. 3916. conquerours—conquerourys(-es). 3996. this Monk—pe M. Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 4006. Yis sir quod he yis hoost so moot I go—quod he *om.*, also mot, *etc.* Har.<sup>4</sup>, zis hoste quod he so m. I ryde or go Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 4003. holde—huld Har.<sup>4</sup>, heeld(e) Gg., *etc.* 4008. his tale he hath attamed—he h. hys t. (y-)tamed<sup>4</sup> Sl., *etc.* — C. 74. wordes—word Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 258. And whan—What Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Whan Co., *etc.* 310. lyk—I-lyke Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.* 319. som myrthe or (of Dd.) Iapes—sum Merthes, *etc.* Lan., or some I. Sl.<sup>1</sup>, a tale for pou canst Har.<sup>4</sup>, *missing* Co. [*cp.* § 68]. 323. gonne (gon Pe.)—bygonne Co., Lan., gan Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 395. the nekke—myn n. Gg., *etc.* 548. tho vices—swiche v. Gg., pe v. Co., Lan., vices Har.<sup>4</sup>. 593. manslaughter—manslauzt Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, mansleynges Co., Lan. 716. Riotours—ryatourys (ryettoures, *etc.*); *id.* 768. 743. [*marg.*] coram canuto capite consurge—*om.* Co., *etc.* (*ll.* *om.* Gg.). 808. swoorn—swore Gg., sworne Co., *etc.* 827. as though—as. 922. yeuen, *s.* § 50. — D. 148. nam (ne am Pe.)—am (Se. *for* Co.). 392. of whiche—which Co., Lan., pat Har.<sup>4</sup>, *om.* Gg. 436. Sith—Sithin Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Syn (Sen) Co., Lan. 460. Metellius (Metelyus Pe.)—Metullius Gg., Meteling Co., Lan., Metillius Har.<sup>4</sup>. 557. thise—this Co., Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *om.* Gg. 648. somer(e)s—somer. 1095. a man—a man pat. 1319. Iurisdiccion—Iurdiccion Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* (iure- Har.<sup>4</sup>) [*cp.* § 47 f, D 1330]. 1516. there—were. 1652. peynes—peyne Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 1674. lite—litel (Har.<sup>2</sup>). 2033. alyue—a-loone Gg., on lyue Co., *etc.* — E. 207 oxes—oysis Gg., oxe Co., *etc.* 819. Chambrere—chaumberere. 1291. nys—is; *id.* H 212 [*cp.* § 2, B 1876]. 1428. manye scoles—many scole Gg., many a scole Co., Lan., m. a skile Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1477 called—clepid Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *spurious l.* Co.,



Lan. (1478) [*cp.* § 2, B 2809]. 1790. born—bore Gg., borne Co., *etc.* — F. [673—708 *wanting* Gg., Co., Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>; *cp.* § 64]. 718. Haue (Eg.)—haue the Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), Co., Lan., (Har.<sup>4</sup> *missing*) [*cp.* § 2, B 2281]. 754. sith—seyth Gg., seppe(n) Co., Lan. 1524. and alle (Eg.)—of alle Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, and agein(es) al Co., Lan. — I. 228. wolde wel—wolde . . wel Har.<sup>4</sup>, wel w. Co., Har.<sup>2</sup> (Gg.), will wele Lan.—[*Se. for* Co.] 377. amenu—menuse Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, amennseth Se, amenusep Lan. 555. stand (*from here Ch. for* Hen.) — stont Har.<sup>4</sup>, stondith Gg., *etc.* 658. som tyme comth—comyth sumtyme. 704. and of the deeth—of the d. Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, the d. Se., Lan. 838. beten with staues— b. with stonys (stanes Se.). 877. for to reue—as to r. Gg., to r. Se., Har.<sup>4</sup>, for r. Lan. 884. folkes—menys Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, other menis Se., Lan. 954. ne brenne (wenne Eg.?) —ne *om.* —

d) Ell., Hen., Dd. and some other Mss. of the B-Type. B. 1572. this Marchant seyde + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), Lan.—pat pis M. s. Co., Pe., pus pis m. s. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1642. as ye shal heere + Sl.<sup>1</sup>—sayde in pis manere Co., *etc.* 1661. lighte *id.*—alight Cogr., pigh Har.<sup>4</sup> [*cp.* § 9]. 1684. eyther Ell., Dd., Sl.<sup>1</sup> (Hen. *torn*), s. § 22h. 1687. cristen + Sl.<sup>1</sup>—cristes. 1695. where as *id.*—wher-so Har.<sup>4</sup>, wher Co., *etc.* 1737. acordynge with *id.*—a. to. 2098. cors + Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.)—corps. 2108. Til (it was) on a day *id.*, s. § 6. 2342. or profitable Ell., *etc.* + Ro.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Lan.)—and p. — C. 41. lakked + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.)—lakkep. 67. thyng(e) *id.*—pinges. 311. I kan nat *id.* + Pe.—can I nougt. 361. beestes + Sl.<sup>1</sup>—beest Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *spur. l.* Co., Lan. [*cp.* § 6]. 427. that same + Ad.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Lan.)—the s. Gg., *etc.* — D. 1266. a maner louryng, s. § 6. 1718. Wher-with + Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.)—wher pat Har.<sup>4</sup>, Ther-with Co., *etc.* — E. 40. I bigan + Se. (*for* Co.)—I first b. Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, he gan Lan. 83. that and + Se.—pat Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.* — F. 5. hertly + Pe., Har.<sup>5</sup> (*for* Gg.)—herty. 721. sleep(e) + Sl.<sup>1</sup>—slepte Cogr. (Har.<sup>4</sup> *missing*) [*cp.* a) E 1957]. — G. 3. That porter + Se. (*for* Co.)—The p. Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 158. ye sholden (shullen Hen.) + Har.<sup>5</sup> (*for* Gg.)—schulde 3e Har.<sup>4</sup>, shul ye Se. (*for* Co.), Har.<sup>3</sup> (*for* Lan.); *spurious ll.* Pe. — I. 391. Inpaciencie. strif. Contumacie. Presumpcion. Irreuerence + Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.)—*om.* Se. (*for* Co.), Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *put after* 'veynglorie' Pe. (§ 70). 748. an Auaricious man *id.* (Ch. *for* Hen.)—an (*om.* Pe., Lan.) auarious (-erous) man. 749. ydolastre and an A. man *id.*—y. and an auarous m. Se., *etc.* 751. thus is an Auaricious man *id.*—thus is than an auarous man Se., pus pan is an Auaricious m. Lan., Thus as is an A. m. Pe., thus is he an auerous m. Har.<sup>4</sup>. —

*The agreements between Ell., Hen., Dd. and the Cogr. (or B-Type) are not many, and few of any importance. Still the readings are, as a rule, not bad, and especially in a) (e.g. B 3146, C 111, E 1335, I 297, 492, 568, 692, 747, 1051) and c) (e.g. B 2289, 2817, 4008, C 593, D 460, I 838), the similarities between Co. or Pe. and the A-Type can scarcely be otherwise explained than by a direct influence of some Ms. of the latter upon the former.*



§ 8. *The Common Readings of Ell., Hen., Dd. (Eg.) and Har.*<sup>4</sup>.

A. (*Prol.*). 147. and wastelbred (Eg. for Dd.; cp. § 6)—or w. 205. was—nas. 489. and eek—and. 721. bare(n)—beryn. 762. right welcome—welcome ryght (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg., till 964). 811. preyden—praieyng Lan., preien Sl.<sup>1</sup>, etc. 818. his—pe. 827. bigan—gan; *id.* B 3629. — (*Knyght*). 863. was ther—was. 895. and in his—in *om.* 921. lat thou—letze Co., Lan., lat yow Sl.<sup>1</sup>, l. nowe Pe. 926. to be—for to ben. 930. Now—*om.* Co., etc. 937. the sege—a s. Lan., passege (pe a.) Co., etc. 1042. a nyght—on nyzt. 1251. folk—men. 1315. And yet—And. 1490. the snare—pat s. Gg., his s. Cogr. 2060. it—sche Cogr.; cp. § 50. 2433. and—pat. 2530. preesseth—presed(e). 2570. Thebans—Theb(e)anes (thebenys Gg.). 2740. haue—haue(heue Gg.). 2819. corps—cours Pe., cors Gg., etc. 2847. nys—is not. 3013. spesces (spices)—specyfie Gg., Pe., specie Co., Lan. 3065. hem self—hym self Gg., him Co., Lan., hem Pe.—(*Miller*). 3139. if that—if. 3166. enquere—tenquyre Gg., to enquere Cogr. 3209. Astrelabie—astrelabre Co., Lan., astellabre Gg., aster-laboure Pe. 3326. and clippe and shaue—or cl or sh. Co., Lan., cl. and sh. Pe., wel shaue Gg. 3616. Noees—Noyous Gg., Noe Cogr. 3788. cogheth—knokyth Gg., koughede Cogr.; knokketh—kallyth Gg., knokkede Cogr. 3829. hadde—hath (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.). 3841. In to—And to *id.* 3848. was—is.—(*Reue*). 3868. is now—is (*same Mss.*). 3885. longen—longeth *id.* 3912. is — it is Gg., etc. 4139. hem—he Cogr., *om.* Gg. 4166. hir rowtyng heere—here hire (*om.* Lan., pe Pe.) routyng (route Gg.). 4185. sal—schal [cp. § 48c, 4176, etc.]. 4215. gan awake—g. to wake. 4336. sitthe, s. § 50. 4394. no—not (Sl.<sup>1</sup>).—

B. (*Man of L.*). 2. hath—hadde (Har.<sup>2</sup> for Gg.). 85. vpon, s. § 64. 89. wol—ne wil (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.). 102. noon—now Co., Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *om.* Lan. (cp. § 69). 113. sentence—menyng *id.* 119. to—in *id.* 508. ffer—ffor. 908. on hir child—of, etc., Gg., hir ch. Cogr. 1111. mercy I yow crye—m. I zow preye Gg., m. to you I c. Co., I yow m. c. Pe., to zowe I c. Lan. 1136. hym—sche Gg., *om.* Cogr. — (*Shipm.*). 1206. dispence—espence Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.), spenses Co., spence Pe., *om.* Lan. 1207. wasted—waste. 1219. the—pis Co., Lan., pat Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup>. 1223 s. § 65. 1232. whil pat—pe whiles Pe., whiles pat Sl.<sup>1</sup>, etc. [cp. § 1, C 185]. 1241. whan pat—whan Sl.<sup>1</sup>, etc. 1339. is—nys; *id.* 1360. [cp. § 2, B 1876]. 1366. wise and riche—rich & wys Gg., wys riche Cogr. 1455. nyght—by n. 1569. ful—wonder Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg., till the end), etc. 1579. yow hadde—h. zow. 1580. heeld (huld Har.<sup>4</sup>) hym—he helde hym Sl.<sup>1</sup>, he him h. Cogr. 1601. this (Eg. for Dd.)—such. — (*Prioress*). 1650. I best kan (Eg.)—I can best(e) (Sl.<sup>1</sup> till 1747). 1656. and soules—of s. 1659. rausedest Ell., Hen., ravysshedest Eg., Har.<sup>4</sup>—rauysshep Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Co., rausched Lan., vanysshep Pe. 1670. deere—clere. 1674. oold—eldē Co., Pe., (of) age Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Lan. 1678. Asye, etc., s. § 6. 1679. a Iewerie—

and I. (Iewre) Co., Lan., in I. Pe., in pe I. Sl.<sup>1</sup>. 1703. remembre—r. me. 1706. litel child—child. 1713. this latyn—pat I. Sl.<sup>1</sup>, pe I. Cogn. 1730. it al—it (pis Sl.<sup>1</sup>). 1738. Twyes (1737 Har.<sup>4</sup>)—Thrys (pries). — (*Thopas*). 1925. Iane (Eg.)—rayn Pe., Iayne Gg., etc. 2042 Mazelyn—Mahelyn Gg., ll. om. Cogn. — (*Melib.*). 2157. Melibeus—Melebius Pe., Melibe Ro.<sup>2</sup> (for Gg.), etc. 2160. thre—ther Pe., ffoure Ro.<sup>2</sup>, Co., Lan. 2375. (a Har.<sup>4</sup>) greet fyr hath longe tyme endured—tyme om. Pe., g. f. l. t. hath deured Gg., l. t. fuyr hap endured Co., Lan. 2663. biddeth hym do (doon Har.<sup>4</sup>)—b. hym to do Gg., Co., Lan., do om. Pe. 2732. or strif—of st. Gg., or pe st. Co., or of pe st. Pe., & pe st. Lan. 2747. for of a thousand men—om. Gg., etc. 2842. moste—wolde Gg., moot Cogn. 3016. agilt—gilt(e) Gg., Lan., gult Co., ygilt Pe. 3051. lightly—meekely Co., Lan., Har.<sup>2</sup> (for Gg.), self Pe. 3074. to hym—vn—to hym Har.<sup>2</sup> (for Gg.), etc. 3075. whiche—(in) pe whiche (cp. § 64 β). — (*Monk*). 3173. liketh—like Gg., Pe., liste (luste) Co., Lan. 3241. hem—hym Gg., om. Cogn. 3275. and ther—there. 3278. thre thousand—thre hunderede Gg., a pousand Cogn. 3286. hise werkes laude—his l. his w. Gg., his w. lewede Cogn. 3627. nat (noght)—non (Har.<sup>2</sup> for Gg.). 3633. it—him (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg., till 3652). 3642. they to hym seyde—to him pay s. 3644. in his lappe adoun—doun right in his l. Co., doune in his l. Sl.<sup>1</sup>, etc. 3646. this—pe. 3745. [*marg.*] Et fecerunt filij Israel, etc.—not in Gg., etc. 3764. toun—towr Gg., l. om. Cogn. 3784. bad greithen—bad ordeyne Gg., hadde greythed Co., Lan., bad graped Pe. 3847. in Grece (Crece Har.<sup>4</sup>)—of Gr. 3909. to thee—to. — (*Nonnes pr.*). 4000. thou preest . . thou sir Iohn (Eg. for Dd., till 4079)—sire p. . . sir I. Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg., till 4048), etc. 4009. vnto vs—to vs. 4010. goodly—gode Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Co., Lan., spur. l. Pe. 4013. Beside—Besydes. 4015. Syn—Sepins, etc. [cp. § 1, B 1895]. 4025. passed thurgh—passed. 4030. for to daunce—to d. 4037. yeerd—gardyn. 4046. in pilke (pat Eg.)—of pilke. 4047. ascended—discendid. 4048. crew—knew. 4067. was it—it was Gg., Lan., as it was Co., Pe. 4172. make of this—of this makyn Gg., nouzt to m. of this Cogn. 4274. to lette—for to l. 4307. nas—was. 4314. Cipion—Ciprioun. 4366. was—nas Gg., om. Cogn. 4371. foot—feet. 4400. lat him herkne—now h. Gg., herkene Cogn. 4436. if free choys—fre ch. Gg., if pe f. ch. Cogn. 4496. wolde cryen—muste c. Gg., dide c. Cogn. 4513. espie—aspye [cp. § 1, B 3473]. 4524. atones—at at anys Gg., al at oones Cogn. 4587. thilke—pat ilke (Har.<sup>2</sup> for Gg., till the end). 4589. of boon—and b.; they blewe and powped—bey pouped. 4590. howped—schouted. 4610. to yow quod he ydoon—quod he don to (om. Lan.) zow. 4611. maked—made [cp. § 2, B 3690]. 4613. dide it—d. it noght. 4615. seye sooth to yow—zou seye sop Co., saie s. Pe., Lan., seie s. so Har.<sup>2</sup>. 4619. thurgh—wip. 4622. Al wilfully—As wisly. 4623. but god—but om. 4625. holde his pees—haue p. 4627. truste—trustep [cp. § 2, B 2281]. 4629. or of a Cok—and of a C. Co., & a kok Lan., of a. C. Har.<sup>2</sup>, of a fox Pe. 4631 seith pat—saip. —



**C. (*Phisic.*).** 1. telleth Titus Liuius—t. vs (me Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *for* Gg., *till* 168) T. lyueus. 10. Yformed—fformed. 21. erthely—ech e. 28. What colour that—Of what (*om.* Lan.) c. (*cp.* § 6). 32. a lilie—as lily. 49. wise Pallas—wys as P. 87. Looke—lokep [*cp.* B 4627]. 88. wikke(d), *cp.* § 6. 90. taketh kepe—t. heed Co., taketh Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.* 106. So—Sche. 125. forby—forth by [§ 1, C 668]. 126. chaunged—chaungeþ. 135. she was—he was. 140. was in the toun—in to-the t. 146. Whan pat—And whan Lan., Whan Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.* 164. ful—wel. 194. witnessyng—witness Gg., *etc.* 212. from his purpos nat—not from his p. 256. he gan Ell., *etc.*, bigan Har.<sup>4</sup>—yaue (3af) Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg., *till the end*), Cognr. 259. faste—also faste. 262. fals—folys (fooles). 275. anhangd—honged. — (*Pard.*). 307. boyste—box Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg., *till* 386), *etc.* 309. theen—þe. 331. And ryng—I ryng Co., Pe., Hereyng Lan., *first word missing* Sl.<sup>1</sup>. 341. thanne telle—telle. 355. ete or worm y-stonge—ete or stonge Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Pe., y-ete or y-stonge Lan., y-bite or stronge Co. 356. Taak water of that welle and wassh his tonge (+ Har.<sup>5</sup>; *cp.* § 69)—Aboute the herte or elle þe longe Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Pe., Touche he þis boon anon he schal be sounde Co., Lan. (*om.* Ad.<sup>2</sup>). 358. euery soor—of e. s. 360. eek what—what. 367. ffor—And. 376. offre—bryng Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Pe., *om.* Co., Lan. 413. styng hym (+ Ad.<sup>2</sup> *for* Lan.)—st. men Gg., st. hem Co., Pe., *ll. om.* Lan. 468. ete(n) also and drynke(n)—... drunken Co., e. drynke also Gg., Lan., Eten also Pe. 483. my witness—my *om.* 594. Of catel and of tyme—and *om.* Gg., Of batayle (and Pe.) of (oft Lan.) t. Cognr. 605. Lacidomye Ell., lacedemye Hen., Dd., lacedome Har.<sup>4</sup> [*cp.* § 6, F 1380] —latidomye Gg., Calidonye Cognr. 634. on Mathew—of M. Gg., Pe., Lan., at M. Co. 668. heer forby (forþ by Har.<sup>4</sup>)—heer *om.* [*cp.* § 6, and s. C 125]. 810. agon—gon. 834. at dees—att d. Lan., atte dys Co., at the deis (dice) Gg., Pe. 902. herte blood—blood. 963. glad and myrie—merie & glad. —

**D. (*Wyf of B.*).** 8. And—But (Sl.<sup>1</sup> *for* Gg., *till* 76). 12. the same—þilke. 20. what that—What. 21. But—Wele But. 34. speke—haue. 35. Lo—Loke; the wise kyng dann (*om.* Dd.)—þe w. man kyng. 37. As—Now. 52. Bet—Betre. 60. hye (heighe) god—vs god. 65. seyde that—seyde. 74. yaf—3af him. 76. Cacche—Chase; who renneth—who so r. 93. but if—3if Gg., not but Cognr. 114. the Actes (thactes Hen.)—the artys Gg., charite Cognr. 117. a wight—a wyf Gg., and why Cognr. 142. no virginitee—swych v. Gg., with no v. Cognr. 160. told it vn—to—t. it Gg., t. vnto (to Lan.) Cognr. 206. or doon—and do (*Se. for* Co.). 419. hem—hym; *id.* 422. 420. hem biside—by hyse syde Gg., him besyde Cognr. 421. spare hem at hir—sp. him (hym sp. Gg.) at hise. 434. sholde—schul. 493. no wight saue god—no wy3t but g. Gg., non sauf g. Cognr. [*cp.* § 5]. 641. he often tymes (*cp.* § 2) wolde—ofte tymys (tyme) he w. 642. of olde—olde. 698. ful—wol Gg., *om.* Cognr. 753. alwey vp-on hire thynke—a. on hir th. Gg., vppon hir a. pinke Cognr. 758. vnto—to. 760 how pat—pat. 763. thilke—that. 819. And that—Thanne (pan). 820. thee lust (list)... thy lyf—3e (3ou) leste...



309. I. Gg., Pe., pou list . . . py (my) I. Co., Lan. 881. ne wol—ne *om.*  
 935. somme—some men. 958. triste (*cp.* § 38) hire—trostid to hyre.  
 996. this daunce—the d. 1000. this olde wyf—this o. whiȝt Gg., pe  
 o. wiȝf Cogr. 1093. ne dide I—I dede Gg., dede I Cogr. 1161. strange—  
 strong. 1162. Thy—The. 1181. vnderstonde that—that *om.* 1186. al  
 hadde he nat a sherte—h. he but a sh. Gg., al h. he nought cert (*serte*)  
 Cogr. 1241. ye bothe—bothe Gg., Pe., to be b. Co., to be to ȝow b. Lan.  
 — (*Frere*). 1268. to hym spak he (*cp.* § 9)—to hym *om.* (Har.<sup>2</sup> *for*  
 Gg., *till* 1322) 1270. quod he—goode. 1271. heer touched—touched  
 heer. 1281. a Somonour—no s. 1283. rennere—romere. 1284. for—of.  
 1299. after this (1297 Har.<sup>4</sup>)—afterward. 1315. and for (*cp.* § 27c)—  
 andeek. 1316. pitously—spitously. 1349. make—made. 1392. bailly (bayely  
 Har.<sup>4</sup>)—baylyf [*cp.* § 2, A 4358; 1396. bailif Gg., Pe., Lan.]. 1405.  
 sworn(e) [*cp.* § 6]—swore. 1410. where is now, *etc. ib.* 1540. in his wey—  
 in pe w. Gg., on his w. Cogr. 1543. spare ye—sp. we Cogr., *om.* Gg.  
 1548. This Somonour seyde—The s. seyde Gg., poughte pis s. Cogr.  
 1561. ther—now Gg., pat Cogr. 1641. Wher as—Where Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.),  
*etc.* — (*Som.*). 1670. Syn—Sip Co., Lan., Sipens Pe., Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.,  
*till* 1746) [*cp.* § 1, B 1895]. 1671. my tale—a t. 1673. it woot—wot. 1676.  
 to helle—in h. ('to' *in marg.* Har.<sup>2</sup>). 1688. a Carryk—pe c. 1694. gonne—gon.  
 1699. ful stille—ful *om.* 1701. the tormentz (torment Har.<sup>4</sup>)—this (pise  
 Pe.) tormentes. 1714. at a chirche—atte ch. Co., Pe., at pe ch. Lan., at  
 ch. Har.<sup>2</sup> 1722. mowen Ell., Hen., mow Har.<sup>4</sup>, moun Dd.—may elles.  
 1726. Ye (ȝa Dd) whan pat—If (Yef) that. 1731. To been yclawed or  
 to brenne (or brend Har.<sup>4</sup>) or bake (I-bake Har.<sup>4</sup>), s. § 6. 1733. this  
 frere—pe f. 1737. ytukked—tukked ful. 1741. al of yuory—al *om.*  
 1757. whan pat—whan Gg., *etc.* 1804. kist(e)—kysseth. 1919. no text  
 of it—no t. of pat Co., Lan., no t. perof Pe., of it no t. Gg. 1983. the  
 sely (holy Har.<sup>4</sup>)—pis sely (holy Pe.). 2096. hoolly al—al holy. —

E. (*Clerk*). 5. I trowe—I trowe pat (Sl.<sup>1</sup> *for* Gg., *till* 112). 7. as  
 beth—beth(e). 19. we—I. 47. Mount Vesulus—M. Resulus Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Pe.,  
 the Mounte V. Se. (*for* Co., *till* 107), Lan. 97. vn-to your pleyne—to  
 yow p. Se., Lan., to ȝowe . . compleyne Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup>. 331. which as—which  
 pat Gg., Co., Lan., which Pe. 381. ydressed—dressed (Co., Lan. *partly*  
*corrupt*, s. § 65). 422. honestetee—oneste Gg., honeste Cogr. 449.  
 [*Heading*]. Incipit tercia pars Ell., Har.<sup>4</sup>, I. pars tercia Hen., Dd.—  
*not in* Gg., *etc.* (*cp.* 610. pars quarta [qu. pars], 785 . . pars quinta).  
 465. ful trouble—ful sturdy Gg., trouble Cogr. 577. poynt for poynt—  
 p. by p. Pe., word Gg., word for word Co., Lan. 596. The sergeant—  
 This s. 748. seyde—seyth Gg., spak Co., Lan., speke Pe. 872. moot  
 I—I mot. 911. Ageyns—Aȝeinst Pe., Agayn Gg., *etc.*; *id.* F 1345. 1013.  
 is she went—is w. 1017. so konningly—so benyngnely Gg., connyngly  
 Co., Lan., Boxomly Pe. 1034. hire—ȝow. 1046. to hire—hire. 1060.  
 a sleep(e)—hyre s. — (*Marchant*). 1246. of Pauye—at Payve Sl.<sup>1</sup>  
 (*for* Gg.), Pe., in P. Se. (*for* Co.), Lan. (Paue). 1445. man—men. 1466.  
 is for to sene—is ay sene Gg., to s. Pe., is s. Co., Lan. 1525. holde—h.

to þe (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.). 1580. many a—manye. 1650. thanne þat lyue—thanne lyue Gg., lyue Co., Lan., such Pe. 1669. haue in youre memorie—hauyth in m. 1720. he Theodamas—he *om.* 1773. ful many—manye. 1778 she bar it—sche bar Gg., Co., Lan., him ladde Pe. (1777 Cogn.). 1791 for to—for Gg., to Cogn. 1905. tarie—to t. Gg., care Cogn. 2017. speke—don Gg., teche Cogn. 2044. bere—to b. (to be Lan.). 2063. hewe—þe h. Cogn., colour Gg. 2080. lost hath—hat (hap) l. 2137. seith—sente Gg., sayde Cogn. 2152. thanne (than) hath — hath th. Gg., hap Cogn. 2158. is ago—is go Gg., is he go Cogn. 2308. As euere hool—hool *om.* —

F. (*Squier*). 116. o day—a day. 204. dooth—doon. 206. [*marg. note*] equus Pegaseus—equus. pedasus (pecasus *corr.* Lan.), *om.* Gg. 257. cesseth—chesen Gg., cesep Cogn. 285. lookyng—lokyngis. 315. yow—thu Gg., Co., þe Pe., Lan. 604. moste (must Dd.)—mote. — (*Frank*). [*Har.*<sup>4</sup> begins with l. 1224]. 1224. he wolde nat—wolde he nat Gg., he nolde nouȝt Cogn.; *id.* 1225. (ne wolde he Co., Lan., he nold not Pe.). 1243. thise bookes—the b. 1262. that he kan, s. § 6. 1273. tolletanes—colletanes. 1278. proporcioneles—proporciounnys Gg., proporcions Co., Pe., proporcione Lan. 1288. and euery deel—and *om.* 1319. thogh þat—þat *om.* 1335. haue—hauyth (-ep). 1362. my seluen (selue Har.<sup>4</sup>)—my(n) self. 1380. Lacedomye, *etc.*, *cp.* § 6. 1388. Stymphalides—stymphabides Gg., Symphalides Cogn. 1391. handes—armys. 1437. Nicerates—nycherates Gg., Nicheratys Co., Pe., Nichostratifs Lan. 1439. trewe eek was—trowe ȝe eek was Gg., trewe was eek Cogn. 1466. reherce it yow—it *om.* Gg., to r. it Co., Lan., r. it here-of Pe. 1473. perauenture (perauter Har.<sup>4</sup>) yet (Eg. for Dd., till 1564). — ȝit peraduenture (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.). 1484. I may best—I best may Gg., I may kepe Co., Lan., I may Pe. 1514. on—of. 1529. hym were leuere—he w. l. Gg., *spur. l.* Cogn. (s. § 64). 1545. thonketh—thanked(e) (ponke Lan.). 1594. to ȝow reherce it moore—to r. it (*om.* Lan.) no m. (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg., Se. for Co.). 1595. gentillesse—gentilnesse Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup> Se., Har.<sup>2</sup> (for Lan.) [*cp.* § 5, A 3382]. 1596. in distresse—in *om.* same *Mss.* 1597. Than þat—þat *om.* *id.* 1602. hadde herd—herd(e) *id.* 1622. thynketh—þenkeþ [*cp.* § 1, A 3041]. —

G. (*Sec. Nonne*). 8. slye—sliȝ (slighe, *etc.*) (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg., till 14, & from 85 till 140). 10. espie—aspie [*cp.* § 1, B 3473]. 36. mayde—maydyn (-en) (Se. for Co.). 81. sentence—the s. 90. And grene—Of g. (greue Sl.<sup>1</sup>). 92. Outher—Or [*cp.* § 1, F 916]. 96. heere—heiher (hizer Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.*, § 64 β). 104. hir wel . . calle—hire calle. 109. men—*om.* Co., *etc.* 110. of feith the magnanimittee—þe f. of Magnificence. 111. the cleernesse hool of sapience—of helpe (helpe Pe.) and of s. 113. right so—right. 114. and round and eek brennynge—round and b. 118. brennynge . . . ful brighte—brenne (beruede Lan.) lighte. 119. yow declared—d. ȝou. 122. from hir Cradel vp fostred—so forþ f. vp. 130. day—þe d. 133. Hadde—And. 150. neuere mo—neuere more Gg., for no þing neuer Cogn. 168. thanne wol I—wele (wol). 218. Cecilie—Cecile. 247. that—the Gg., þis Cogn. 277. Tyburces—Tiburce.



298. Syn—So Gg., Sipen(e)s Cogr. [*cp.* § 1, B 1895]. 309. Ne menestow—Ne knowyst tow Gg., Remenest pou Cogr. 341. may ther right wel—right *om.* Gg., right wel per may Cogr. 382. stedefast—sob(e)re. 421. of this—al this. 460. mowe now escapen—now *om.* Gg., Lan.; may Pe.; skapen Cogr. 524. wikke—wekkede (wikked) [*cp.* § 5, I 566]. — (*Chan. Yem.*). [*Not in Hen.*]. —

H. 39. infecte (effecte *Eg.*, for Dd., till the end) wol—wele (wol) enfecte (infecte Co., affecte Pe.). 134. countre-fete—counterfede Lan., countyrfetid Gg., etc.

I. (*Pars on*). 35/36. sowen draf . . . sowen whete—schewen d . . . schewen wh. Har.<sup>2</sup> (for Gg., till 105), etc. 52. I shal—3e schal. 57. text-ueel—text well [*cp.* § 1, H 235]. 82. what is Penitence—what is pen-aunce (Se. for Co., till 104); werkynges—worchinge. 92. Vnnethe—Vnnepes [*cp.* § 23, D 394, § 49, I 623]. 94. taak the siker way—take pe s. w. certeyn Pe., taketh the s. w. that is certeyne Se., Lan., take the sikerer w. & pe more c. Har.<sup>2</sup>. 104. open penaunce—p. open. 105. Commune penaunce—Som p. 109. hym is enioyned—is e. hym Gg., Pe., is him e. Co., Lan. 124. no thyng moore—more Cogr., *ll. om.* Gg. 125. and hate—& haten Co., Lan., And Gg., *om.* Pe. 142. oghte make—oughte to m. (meue Gg.); *cp.* 158. oghte (to) moeue, etc. 160. what so that—what so euere Gg., do what so Cogr. 162. seete—cete Gg., strete Cogr. 177. is the shadwe—ther is the sch. Gg., is sch. Cogr. 192. in foure thynges—thynges *om.* Gg., in *om.* Cogr. 206. cursynges—cursedenesse Gg., cursyng Cogr. 223. attelaste—at the l. [*cp.* § 10 a, I 276, § 12, E 2081]. 228. thanne—aschamed is Har.<sup>2</sup> (for Gg., till 252), schame Cogr. 231. left—lost; *id.* 232. 234. whil(e)—whiles (pe wh. Pe.) [*cp.* § 2, B 1826]; *id.* 247 (*twice*; *cp.* § 70). 236. That if . . . and werke—pat is . . . and to wirche (worche). 238. we shulle—we schulde. 240. the deadly synne—the *om.*; biforn, etc., s. § 6. 247. sith (seith Dd.) that—sepenes, etc. [*cp.* § 1, B 3301]; *id.* 282 (sith Har.<sup>4</sup>), 757 (sith Ell., etc. 770, 771). 249. bothe goodnesse of nature—bothe *om.*; (g. and nature Har.<sup>2</sup>, Co., Pe.). 250. soothly—sope; forleteth—forleseth; *cp.* § 6. 252. hath lyued—lyueth hath lyued. 258. mowes—m. that men zeue hym Gg., mouthes Cogr. 259. whiche—pe whiche; *id.* 539. 263. ordre or ordinance [*cp.* § 13, I 260]—ordre & o. Gg., ordre of o. Cogr. 294. it is agayns—it is synne & ageyns Gg., *ll. om.* Cogr. 310. litel—lite Gg., *l. om.* Cogr. 339. in hym—withinne hym Gg., *ll. om.* Cogr. 343. clothlees—clothis Gg., Pe., in clothes wantynge *Se.* (for Co. till the end), Lan. 369. thilke—that ilche Gg., that Se., whiche Pe., Lan. 376. and the prisoner—or the p. Gg., or pe prisoners Pe., or prisoners Se., Lan. 386. at masse—at the m. 392. comandementz—comandement (Har.<sup>2</sup> for Gg., till 405). 394. hideth—h. him. 395. neighebore—neighbours. 396. elles—elles that. 397. shame of—sh. for. 398. is whan a (*om.* Hen., *Eg.*) man—is he (he that Har.<sup>2</sup>) whan a man. 403. whan a man vndertaketh—he (he that Har.<sup>2</sup>) whan a man taketh; that he may—he may it. 417. clooth—clothyng. 422. horrible dis-



ordinat—disordynat. 438. offices—offys Gg., office Cogn. 445. brennyng of — brynyng with Gg., b. in Se., *ll. om.* Pe., Lan. 464. vice—viciis (-es). 471. [*cp.* § 15] greet lord—a ryzt g. l. Gg., a ful g. l. Cogn. 512. man—a man; *id.* 522 (Har.<sup>2</sup> for Gg. — 539). 523. nolde—wolde Se., Pe., wol Lan., schulde Har.<sup>2</sup>. 529. the more gret (gretter Ell.) the merite (remedye and m. Har.<sup>4</sup>)—more the g. (gre Lan.) m. Se., Lan., more g. pe m. Pe., Har.<sup>2</sup>. 533. discryuen—declare; he wole comunly fynde—c. he wil f. [595. helpyng (**Ch.** for Hen., *till* 887)—helpe Gg., to helpyng Se., Lan., in h. Pe. 605. geomancie—Griomancye Gg., nigromancie Se., Egrimauncye Pe., ygmancy Lan. 627. but out of—but of. 629. soothly—certis Gg., *om.* Cogn. 631. chidyng be—chydynd by Gg., chiding is Cogn. 667. is in—is this in Gg., is an Se., Lan., is in an Pe. 685. it forsleweth (forsleutheth [-slow-] Eg., Har.<sup>4</sup>)—it is forsleuthe Har.<sup>2</sup> (for Gg.—689), Pe., it is forslothed Se., Lan. 687. for to doon—to d. 688. soothly—soth(e). 700. that neden no penitence—that neuere ne dede syne Ne nedyn no p. Gg., that nedith no penaunce (penitente) Se., Lan., pat neden to penytence Pe. 708. first cometh—c. fyrst Gg., first comen Cogn. 712. he spareth—ne sp. Gg., spareth Cogn. 729. assautes—assavte Se., sautys Gg., Pe., saule Lan. 736. grete goode werkes—gr. & g. w. Se., grete *om.* Har.<sup>2</sup> (for Gg., *till* 775), *etc.* 738. special remedies—sp. thinges remedies (remedy Lan.). 743. vnderstond—vnderstondith wel Se., vnderstonde thou well Har.<sup>2</sup>, *etc.*; ne stant—is Har.<sup>2</sup>, nys Se., *etc.* 748. is the thraldom—hap more hope in his p. Pe., hap m. his hope in th. Har.<sup>2</sup>, is thral Se., Lan. 752. cursed synne—synne; distreyned—distroyed Se., streyned Har.<sup>2</sup>, *etc.* 757. been nat lordes—ben l.; the desert—desert. 763. with thy cherles that they rather loue—that thi ch. rather l. 764. despit—dispites. 768. And as seith—And *om.*; the deuyles—deuels. 773. calleth—clepeth [*cp.* § 2, B 2809]. 793. raunyes, s. § 6. 809. amenued—amennshed Se., amenueth Gg., *etc.* 823. whan pat—whan. 828. tyme to ete—t. of etyng Gg., tyme Cogn. 848. shent—schyndyth (-eth) Gg., Se., *om.* Pe., Lan. 868. he that so dooth certes—sertis he that so d. 884. the brekyng—the b. therof. 928. she ne sholde (**Ad.**<sup>1</sup> for Hen.)—sche schulde. 943. to hire (the **Ad.**<sup>1</sup>) appetit—to *om.* 947. manere wommen (**Ch.** *till* 1044)—m. of w. 949. in egalitee—in *om.* Gg., in Regalite Cogn. 997. hym is enioyned—hem is e. Gg., is to him e. Se., is him e. Pe., Lan. 1024. to the preest sodeynly—to the p. al s. Cogn., sodeynly to the p. Gg. 1025. thou arise—thou *om.* 1035. oonly for thank—for the th. only Gg., onely for (*om.* Lan.) to haue the th. Cogn.]. —

*The agreements of Ell., Hen., Dd. and Har.<sup>4</sup> are naturally more numerous in those parts where the losses of Gg. are supplied from different Mss. of the B-Type. Nearly all the readings of the former are unobjectionable; only in a few cases (A 2570, B 4274, D 1093, E1017 [Co., Lan.], I. 252?, 884?) Gg. and the Cogn. offer improvements, whilst otherwise they repeatedly differ from each other (cp. § 48). —*

§ 9. *The Agreements of Ell. and Hen.*

A. (*Gen. Prologue*). 242. beggestere, s. § 3. 376. ycleped—clepid (clept Har.<sup>4</sup>). 467. muchel—meche (moche, muche); *id.* 870, B 1223, 2209, D 811, E 1528. 603. hierde—herde. 657. ypunysshed—pyned Eg. (*for* Dd.), ponyschid, *etc.* Gg., *etc.* 713. ful wel—right wel Har.<sup>4</sup>, wel Gg., *etc.* 726. narrette it—it *om.* Gg., Eg., ne rette it Co., *etc.* 822. whan that day—whan pat pe day Har.<sup>4</sup>, whan pe d. Eg., *etc.* 829. and it yow—if ze it Dd., and I it yow Gg., *etc.* — (*Knyght*). 984. thoughte fighte—th. to f. 1154. outrelly—vttyrly Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, witterly Eg., *etc.*; *id.* I 390. [*cp.* § 3, I 972]. 1211. yfounde—founde. 1236. maistow dure—might pou d. Cognr., mayst pow endure Gg., Dd., to e. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1589. namo—nomo; *id.* 4020, D 957, 975, G 543. 1651. heelp(e)—helpe Dd., Lan., halp Gg., hilp Co., helpeþ Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>; *id.* 4246 (halp(e) Gg., Dd., hilp(e) Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, helpe Pe., Lan.), B 920 (helped Lan., hilp Har.<sup>4</sup>, halp Gg., *etc.*), 3236 (*s.* § 53). 1876. thonken—pankede (ponked). 2030. twynes—twine Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, twyned(e) Gg., *etc.* 2201. and tyngē—or s. 2438. swich strif ther is, *s.* § 1. 2555. chieftayn—cheuynteyn (Cheueteyn, *etc.*). 2556. outhere—eythyr; *id.* C 214, F 426, 455, I 682. 2581 [*over*] Marte: i. sub Marte. 2617. ytake—is take Pe., take Gg., *etc.* 2656. namoore—no more; *id.* 2741, 4161, B 175, 695, 770, 1112, *etc.* [*cp.* § 2, B 319, *etc.*] 2745. clothered—clōp-red Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, cloterēd(e) Gg., *etc.* 2777. asketh (axeth)—axed Co., Lan., askyn Gg., *etc.* 2928. Amadrides—madrides Eg., amadries Gg., *etc.* — (*Miller*). 3176. yheere—here Gg., Pe., to h. Dd., *etc.* 3238. broyden—I-brouded Gg., enbrauded Pe., broude Lan., browded Dd., *etc.* 3248. pereionette—pere Ionete Gg., Dd., perionette Co., Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Perient Pe. 3261. bragot—bragat Har.<sup>4</sup>, braket Gg., *etc.* 3293. espie—aspye [*cp.* § 1, B 3473]. 3400. til—to [*cp.* § 2, B 297]. 3457. Astromye—astronomye. 3805. I noot nat—I wot nat Har.<sup>4</sup>, I not Gg., *etc.* 3822. Ne . . . ne—Neyper . . . ne Gg., No . . . nor Co., Lan., No . . . ne Har.<sup>4</sup>, . . . ne Dd., . . . nor . . . Pe. 3834. Nowelis—Nowels, Co., Lan., Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), Noes Dd., *etc.* — (*Reue*). 3862. ylaft—is laft Har.<sup>4</sup>, laft Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 3891. bore—boryn Gg., born Dd., *etc.* 3929. And—Ny Pe., Ay Gg., *etc.* 3948. ynorissed—norissed Dd., Inoryschid Gg., *etc.* [*cp.* E 299]. 3958. That with hire dorste rage or ones pleye—That d, with here r., *etc.* Gg.; or ellis pleye Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, or ones rage or p. Cognr. 4087. god—goddis. 4123. argumentz—argument(e) Pe., Lan., argumentis Gg., *etc.* 4239. awen—owene. — (*Cook*). 4339. [*over*] heere: hic, 4340 [*over*] heere: audire; *id.* F 145/46, G 477/79 [§ 6, C 173/74]. 4380. he wolde nat—he nolde nat Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, wold(e) he not Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* —

B. (*Man of Lawe*). 75. Ypermystra—ypermystre Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, ypmistra Co., ypinistra Pe., ypnistra Lan., Parmystre Dd. 85. pauement—paument Dd., pament Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.* 113. Herke—Herkene(th), *etc.*; *s.* § 53. 185. [*over*] ceriously: i. ceriose—not in Dd., *etc.* 212. They

argumenten/casten—They a. & castyn Gg., They Argumentz cast Dd., The argumentes casten Co., *etc.* 255. thende—the ende; *id.* D 1070 (panne Gg.). 336. Than—On Gg., Er Dd., Or Co., *etc.* 630. in this a trouthe—a *om.* Gg., in this mater a t. Dd., in pis cas a (*om.* Pe.) t. (he trouep Lan.) Co., *etc.* 704. At mariages—At mariage Gg., At the m. Dd., (Of pe Lan.) m. Co., *etc.* 756. euerich—euerich (-y) man Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, euery wyzt (whitte Lan.) Gg., *etc.* 1136. moeued—menede Gg., me(e)ued Dd., *etc.* [*cp.* F 1205]. — (*Shipman*). 1228. fowel—foule (Sl.<sup>1</sup>). 1238. sitthe (sith) [§ 1, C 390, *etc.*—sipen(s) *id.* 1321. porthors—portoos. 1399. Iolif—Ioly Gg., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, gelous Cogn. 1306. Reawme—Reame Dd., rewme Co., Pe., reme Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 1496. let—lat Gg., leet Co., lad Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, ledeth Dd., letep Lan. — (*Prioress*). 1646. Parfourned—Per(Par)fourmed (Sl.<sup>1</sup> *for* Gg.); *cp.* 1797; *sim.* 2902, C 151, D 2104, E 1795, I 529 [§ 16, H 190], *etc.* 1660. thalighte—pe lyzt Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Eg., Pe., pe alight Co., *etc.* 1661. thyn herte—thy gost Eg., in pin herte Co., *etc.* [*cp.* § 7d]. 1730. is—be. 1797. parfournest—parfordedist Gg., parfordedist Har.<sup>4</sup>, parformest Eg., parforded Cogn. — (*Thopas*). 1951. and Cetewale—& the C. 2032. heuedes—hedis. 2107. worly—worthy Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, worthely Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), Pe., *om.* Co., Lan. — (*Melibeus*). 2109. [*Heading*]. Heere the Hoost stynteth Chaucer of his tale of Thopas (and biddeth hym telle another tale Hen.)—The prolog of Melibee Ro.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), Incipit prologus Lan.; *wanting in all other Mss.* 2157. [*Heading*]. Heere bigynneth Chaucers tale of Melibee (-beus)—*id.* Co. [*adds:* and his wyf Prudence and his daughter Sapience]; Here endith the prolog and b. the t. of M. Ro.<sup>2</sup>, And here b. pe t. of Melebius and prudence Pe., Hic incipit fabula de Mellybeo per Chaucer Lan., *om.* Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2224. thee thyng—doo pinge Pe., pe po pinges Lan., the thyng Gg., *etc.* 2345. of hem pat—*om.* Gg., of hem Dd., Lau<sup>1</sup>. (*for* Co.), Pe., Ro.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Lan.), Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2388. sherewes—schrewen Pe., schrewis Gg., *etc.* 2444. ne han—han. 2594. baddely—bald(e)ly Gg., Co., badly Dd., Lan., bodely Pe., euyll Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2693. vileynous—vileyns. 2704. The angry and wrathful man—That the a. & the w. man Gg., the a. man & w. Dd., pe a. and pe w. man Cogn., pat pe w. and pe a. man Har.<sup>4</sup>; hem—hym (*cp.* § 2). 2851. Als—Also Gg., Pe., As Dd., *etc.* 2853. come—comyth (-ep). 2879. syen—ne saugh Co., sawe Lan., sey(e)n Gg., *etc.* [*cp.* § 62]. 3007. vn-to the court—to zoure c. Co., Lan., to the c. Gg., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, vnto pe Suerte Pe. 3064. appieren—appere. 3075. whiche we han trespassed—... t. inne Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, pe whiche, *etc.* Co., Lan., in pe whiche, *etc.* Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), Pe. — (*Monk*). 3094. Comth—cometh home (Sl.<sup>1</sup> *for* Gg.). 3104. at dore—atte d. Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, at pe d. Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.*; *id.* D 1757 [*cp.* § 3, A 460]. 3245. Ciser—cyder Co., siser Har.<sup>4</sup>, Sythir (-er) Gg., *etc.* 3365. wax, s. § 1. 3451. leopardes—lebardis Gg., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, luperdes Co., lybardes Pe., Lan. 3597. De Hugelino, *etc.*, s. § 65. 3641. yaf—zaf (yaveste Sl.<sup>1</sup>) vs. 3651. al—it al Dd., it Co., *etc.* 3653. vicius—vicious. 3701. acustumaunce—a con-



tinuance Lan., a custumance Gg., *etc.* 3723. ffor drede of this hym thoughte pat he dyed (= 3731 in all *Mss.*) — Tho (Than Har.<sup>4</sup>) wiste he weel he hadde hym self mysgyed (begiled Co., Lan.). 3741 [*marg.*] De Oloferno—De Olipherno, *etc.* [*cp.* § 3, B 3746]. 3754. dorste—dar. 3782. Of—With. 3810. for stynk—the st. 3870. Agayn—A-geyns (Azens, Azeinst, *etc.*). 3951. Tragedies—Tregedrye in Lan., Tegredis ne Har.<sup>4</sup>, Tragedy is Gg., *etc.* [*cp.* § 1, B 3163]. — (*Nonnes preest*). 4011. stape—stope [*cp.* E 1514]. 4031. Napoplexie, *cp.* § 6. 4060. damoysele—dameselle (damisel). 4062. compaignable—compaynable (companable, *etc.*). 4091. han had, s. § 1. 4180. o—oon Har.<sup>4</sup>, a Gg., *etc.* 4275. byde—a-bide. 4282. or—and. 4324. Butiller—boteler. 4476. wher—whidyr Gg., Dd., why Har.<sup>4</sup>, what Cogn. 4576. So fered for berkyng—... for the b. Dd., So were pey f. for b. Har.<sup>4</sup>, fforfered for b. Gg., Sore aferde for b. Cogn. 4590. skriked—schrichid Har.<sup>2</sup> (for Gg.), Co., schrited Pe., schriked Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, shrykeden Dd. 4629. and Hen—or hen Dd., and an hen Co., & of an h. Har.<sup>2</sup>, Pe., Lan., or of an h. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 4636. vs to his heighe—vs to his Dd., vs alle to his hye (*om.* Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>) Har.<sup>2</sup>, *etc.*; [*marg.*] (*silicet*) dominus Archiepiscopus Cantuariensis—Kantuar' Dd., *om.* Har.<sup>2</sup> (for Gg.), *etc.* —

C. (*Phisicien*) 19. formere—fourmere Dd., formour Co., Lan., Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.—166), fourmer Pe., former Har.<sup>4</sup>. 22. in my cure is—in my cure [*Ms.* 'torn'] Dd., is in my (*om.* Pe.) cure Co., *etc.* 33. reed a Rose—rody a R. Har.<sup>4</sup>, reed as R. Dd., rody as r. Co., *etc.* 243. for to see—fyrst to see (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg., till 286), *etc.* 252. wolde—shulde. 257. in doom in Consistorie—in d. Consistorie Dd., in his d. in C. Co., *etc.* 269. Ther—Wher. 283. ffor be he—ffor he be Dd., Wheper (where Pe., wher pat Har.<sup>4</sup>) he be. — (*Pardoner*). 287. gan to swere—bygan to s. Dd., gan for to s. Co., gan s. Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg., till 386), *etc.* 289. cherl and a fals Iustise—Clerk and a f. I. Sl.<sup>1</sup>, and *om.* Dd., *etc.*; *cp.* § 6. 290. may—can. 293. boughte she beautee—abougte sche B. Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Pe., boughte (a-bought Dd.) sche hire b. Co., *etc.* 323. And—But (Co. ?; *cp.* § 68); *id.* D. 203. 449. pouereste—poreste (prestes Har.<sup>4</sup>); *id.* 450. (porest Har.<sup>4</sup>). 540. fulfillen—fulfille. 544. leef and bark—l. of b. Gg., Dd., leues b. Co., *etc.* 612. Ne I (Ny) wol—Nay wyl Gg., Ne wil Dd., I ne wol Co., I nyl Har.<sup>4</sup>, I wold Pe., I wil Lan. (*cp.* § 1). 675. clepeth—cleped Co., clepyn Gg., *etc.* 765. shal—schul(n); *id.* D 438. —

D. (*Wyf of B.*). 10. sith that—synnes Har.<sup>4</sup>, sithen Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.), *etc.*, l. *om.* Co. [*cp.* § 1, B 3301]. 89. tassemble, s. § 3. 108. go selle—go and s. Har.<sup>4</sup>, selle Gg., *etc.* 114. in fruyt—in pe freut Gg., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup> (fruytes), fruyt Cogn. 300. chambrere—chaumberer(e) Gg., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, chambere Pe., chambre Co., Lan. 375. consumen—consume. 392. of which they neuere agilte hir lyue—of which *om.*, in al here l. Gg.; they gilden neuer in here l. Dd.; of *om.* Co., Lan.; agilte (gilt Lan.) neuer Cogn.; pat pay n. agilt in her l. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 404. Atte (At) ende—And pende Har.<sup>4</sup>, At pe e. Gg., *etc.* [*cp.* B 3104]. 448. as is a rose—as a r. Co., Lan., as any r. Gg., *etc.* 532. as—so. 558. to mariages—mariages Har.<sup>4</sup>,

of m. Gg., *etc.* 567. seyde hym—seyde. 571. nof—ne of (*cp.* Gg.); *id.* 660. 608. myghte—that m. (*ll. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 645. open-heued—openheded Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, openhede Cognr., o poynt Gg. 677. Trotula—Tortula Gg., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Trocula Co., Pe., Trecula Lan. 727. sorwe—care Gg., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, penance Cognr. 729. Xantippa—Exantippa Gg., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, ancipa Cognr. 733. Phasifpha—phasippa Gg., pasipa Pe., Phasipha Dd., *etc.* 757. how pat—how. 798. fled his way—fledde away. 820. thee lust—the list Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, pou lyst Co., Lan., ze leste Gg., zou l. Pe. 972. bombleth—bumbleth Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, bumbith Gg., bumlip Co., Pe., beblep Lan. 990. this—hise. 1075. al tharray, s. § 1. 1179. lyue—lede Gg., Pe., leue Dd., Lan., leese Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1189. haue—to haue. 1245. tomorn—to morwe; *id.* 1588. 1260. touerbyde—to ouerbyde Gg., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, to ouerlede Cognr. 1264. [*Colophon*]. Heere endeth the Wyues tale of Bathe—Here e. the W. of B. hyre t. Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Thus e. pe t. of pe w. of b. Pe., Hic desinit fabula Vxoris de B. Dd., Explicit Co., Explicit f. Matrone v. de Bathonia Lan. — (*Frere*). 1268. as yet to hym—to him as zet Dd., as yet Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg., *till* 1322) + Cognr., zit Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1276. on—in Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, a Dd., *etc.* 1295. of many another manere—eke of ful m. a. Dd., *etc.* (eek *om.* Lan., ful *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup> [*l.* 1307]). 1296. for—at (1308 Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1300. leeuue—myn owen Dd., Pe., my Har.<sup>4</sup>, my leue Har.<sup>2</sup>, *etc.* 1308. and eek—and (1306 Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1322. nas [*s.\*\**] § 1—was. 1331. hir—alle here Gg., *etc.* 1333. my—al oure Lan., oure Gg., *etc.* 1364. hire—the. 1372. an, s. § 6. 1377. ffor to somne—Wente for to s. Gg., Rod(e) for to s. Dd., *etc.* 1379. Happed—And h. 1386. Wher—Wheper Gg., Whider Dd., *etc.*; *id.* F 778 [*cp.* § 1, C 748]. 1456. sey ye, s. § 3. 1515. her after wardes—here aftyrward. 1521. compaignye—cumpanye, *etc.* 1556. trust thou—thou *om.* 1559. taketh, s. § 6. 1560. drawen—to drawe. 1586. somonce—somounnys Gg., somouns Dd., Lan., somonur Co., somne Pe., somonaunce Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1589. Tanswere—To answee. 1605. help me god—helpe Pe., Lan., helpe me Gg., *etc.* 1611. shul—schuldist Gg., Dd., Lan., sholde Co., Pe., schalt Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1641. as that—pat Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg., *till* 1664), Cognr., as Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1644. thise Somonours goode men—pis Somonour gode (good) man. 1656. Herketh—herken Sl.<sup>1</sup>, herkeneth Dd., *etc.* — (*Somonour*). 1688. Brodder—Broder Har.<sup>4</sup>, Bradder(e) Dd., *etc.* (Har.<sup>2</sup> *for* Gg., — 1746). 1693. out . . from—out . . of Dd., out of Har.<sup>2</sup>, *etc.* 1694. ther—they. 1696. swarmeden aboute—swarmed (swarme Cognr.) al a. 1710. merssh—mersschly Har.<sup>4</sup>, mersshy Dd., *etc.* 1722. mowen—mow Har.<sup>4</sup>, moun Dd., may ellis Har.<sup>2</sup>, *etc.* 1745. As(c)aunces—A-scaunce. 1754. wente ay hem—went alway Pe., ay went hem Har.<sup>4</sup>, wente hem ay Gg., *etc.* 1783. fourtnyght—fourtenygt. 1784. I haue—haue I. 1785. sauacion—saluacioun. 1804. chirteth—chirketh. 1816. curatz—curatours Dd., Lan., curatis Gg., *etc.* 1828. outhur—oper Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, or Cognr., and eke Dd. 1840. nat but, s. § 6. 1864. triklyng, s. § 3. 1870. wel moore—more. 1918. herkne Thomas—h. now Th., Gg., Dd. Pe., now h. Th.



Har.<sup>4</sup>, h. pere Co., Lan. 1927. hire—on here. 1939. their—pær Har.<sup>4</sup>, be eyre Gg., etc. 1991. aqueyntances—acqueyntis Har.<sup>4</sup>, acqueynt-  
aunce Dd., etc. 2072. thanswere—answere Pe., be answer. 2174.  
youre grief is—you grevis Ad.<sup>1</sup> (for Pe.), Lan., zoure gref is Gg., etc.  
2226. or sauour—or sonour Gg., or of a (om. Ad.<sup>1</sup>) sauour Dd., etc. —

E. (*Clerk*). 2. coy and stille—stille as coy Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg., till 112),  
Pe., st. and c. Dd., etc. 27. Padwe—paradouse Co., Padouse Lan.,  
Padowe Dd., etc. 41. first with heigh stile he—f. he with h. st. Dd.,  
wip h. st. f. Lan., he f. wight (wip) h. st. (steel Pe.), Se. (for Co., till  
107), etc. 51. Emeleward—Emelie(*origin*. Emele)ward Dd., enelward  
Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Emelward Co., etc. 56. this his tale—this is the (om. Lan.) t. 71.  
to speke as—to spoken Dd., Se., as to sp. Sl.<sup>1</sup>, etc. 76. thynges pat—  
pat om. 137. lyne (ligne)—lyf Gg., lynage Dd., etc. 199. site—pe cite  
Co., Lan., sighte Gg., etc. 213. pourelliche—pourelly (pouerely, etc.).  
235. fil—fel; *id.* 449 [*cp.* § 3, A 4281]. 260. vndren—hundred Lan.,  
vnderne Gg., etc. 269. whiche that—which. 297. o Grisildis—O Grysild  
Gg., Grisildis Dd., Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Griseld Pe., Crizild Lan. 399. norissed—  
norchede Gg., norshed Pe., norischt Har.<sup>4</sup>, norissched Dd., etc. [*cp.* 1040  
(norissynge), I 338 (norissyne Hen.); noriss- 348, 350, 509, 613; E  
415. Publiced (-issed)—Publisched, etc. (*cp.* § 45g); A 3948, E 1388,  
F 771]. 437. aton—at oon; *cp.* 1178 (atones). 482. subgetz (-itz)—  
suggettes Dd., Lan. (soub-), subiect Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, sogette Co., Pe. 507.  
Ne I ne—Ne I. 508. [*marg.*] velye (:thee); *cp.* § 51g. 625. sikly berth—  
beryth hevye Gg., sekerly beren Dd., sekerly (sekely) bereþ heuy of  
Co., Lan., sekely bereþ Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 785. wikke—wikked(e) [*cp.* § 5,  
I 566]. 909. for talighte, s. § 3. 996. vane—fane. 1048. [*over*] oueral:  
ubique—not in Gg., etc. 1108. abaysed—abayshed Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, abaschid  
Gg., etc. [*cp.* § 2, E 1011]. 1113. yfeere—in feere. — (*Marchant*).  
1257. Tesprien—Tasprie Har.<sup>4</sup>, To spyre Dd., to esprien Se. (for Co.),  
To aspyre (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.), etc. 1272. engendren—engender(e) Gg., Se.,  
etc. 1294. he Theofraste—pe th. Gg., Theof(r)aste Dd., etc. 1340. which  
pat—ther Dd., that Gg., etc. 1388. Cherisse—Chere Dd., Cherissche  
Co., etc. 1393. whom—which. 1463. And—A (pat Pe.). 1474. disputison  
—despitesoun Har.<sup>4</sup>, disputacioun Gg., etc. [*cp.* § 6, F 890]. 1506.  
seluen—self. 1507. weel—so wel. 1514. stapen—schapyn Gg., stoupeþ  
Pe., stopen Dd., etc.; *cp.* B 4011. 1528. muchel—meche Dd., om. Gg.,  
etc. 1566. ysayd—sayd Gg., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, al sayd Cogr. 1676. mo—more.  
1699. herknen—rekken Dd., herken(e) Gg., etc. 2011. preyneth (pray-)—  
proynith (pruneth Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2055. nat alwey dure — non a. d. Gg., nought  
a. endure Dd., etc. 2057. [*marg.*] Auctor—not in Gg., etc. 2090. for  
to ryde or go— . . ne go Dd., Pe, Lan., neythir to r. or go Gg., neyþer r.  
norgo Lan., to r. or go Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2140. with (his '*interlined in a later hand*' Ell.)  
reynes—with hise r. Gg., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, with alle his (om. Lan.) r. Cogr. 2146.  
ne knew I, s. § 3. 2154. se neither yheere—wety nouthir I-here Gg., se  
neither heere Dd., se nor h. Har.<sup>4</sup>, se ne h. Cogr. 2205. han—haue Har.<sup>4</sup>,  
conne Dd., can Gg., etc. 2272. man—men Gg., a man Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, 3e



Cogr. 2322. Papeiay—popyniay, *etc.* Gg., *etc.* 2405. ysatled, *cp.* § 6. 2418. [*Coloph.*]. Heere is ended the Marchantes tale of Ianuarie—*id.* and May Se. (*for* Co.), Here endeþ pe t. of pe m. Pe., Here e. the Marchauntis T. Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Lan.), Har.<sup>4</sup>, Sic desinit fabula Mercatoris Dd., *om.* Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.). 2421. subtiltees—subtilitees Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Har.<sup>5</sup> (*for* Gg.), subilites Pe., sotilteis Se. (*for* Gg.), Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Lan.). —

F. (*Squier*). 78. Mynstrals—mynstrall Gg., mynstralles Dd., *etc.* 325. yswore—swore. 326. ydrawe, s. § 1.; nor—ne [*cp.* § 47f]. 359. nys—is. 379. on—at Gg., in Dd., *etc.* 418. prighte, *cp.* § 3. 474. and lik—lych Gg., as lith Dd., as ony Co., Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, as is pe Pe. 491. chasted is—chastysed is (is ch. Dd.). 560. kembde—kembede Gg., kempt Dd., kembep Co., *etc.* 639. saues—salues (Har.<sup>4</sup> *missing*, until 1224). 670. [*Heading*]. Incipit pars tercia (tercia p.): *only* Ell., Hen. (*cp.* § 54). — 671/72. Appollo, *etc.*: *beginning of a new section—no break* Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), Co., Pe.; *ll. om.* Dd., *spurious ll.* Lan. — (*Frankelēyn*). 711. Rymeyed—Romaunced Eg. (*for* Dd.), Remedyn (Rymeden) Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), Cognr. 722. lerned—lerned neuer Eg., neuere lered Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.*; [*marg.*] Vnde Persius, *etc.*—*not in Gg.*, *etc.* 726. to queynte—to me q. Eg., Pe., me to q. Sl., *etc.* 774. venquysseth—venquyschith, *etc.* [*cp.* E 399]. 778. wher so — wheiper so Dd., Lan., wheper Gg., *etc.* 873. ne West ne Eest—West & Est Gg., W. ne E. Dd., e. and w. Cognr. 889. this my conclusion—this c. Lan., this is my(n) c. Gg., *etc.* [*cp.* 1606 & § 42, H 205]. 945. a general—a gentyl Gg., Dd., general Cognr. 965. this—that Dd., hiþ Gg., *etc.* 1025. knowes [*cp.* § 27 b, B 1719]—knees (kenes Lan.). 1037. wreche—wreched(e) [*cp.* § 16, A 1106]. 1074. dirke—darke Co., derke Gg., *etc.* 1205. remoeued—remouuede Gg., remeueed Dd., remewe Cognr.; *cp.* 1221 (remoeuen, *etc.*), B 1136. 1218. This amorous folk—These ameraus(e) (aueraus Co., Lan.) f.; *cp.* 1500 (amerous Gg., Cognr., *etc.*). 1283. . 9. speere—nynte (ix<sup>c</sup>) sp. (fourpe sp. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1358. or—eiper Pe., opir Lan., or (oper Co.) ellys Gg., *etc.* 1439. eek was to—ek was Gg., Dd., was eek to Cognr., was cito Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1482. thee lasteth lyf ne breeth—zow . . . or b. Gg., Eg. (*for* Dd.), pe . . . and b. Co., zou . . . & b. Pe., ze . . . ne b. Lan., pe . . . or b. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1526. seyeth—sythe Gg., seith Eg., *etc.* 1600. leuere had lost that day—lost had l., *etc.* Dd., leuere pat d. loste Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), Pe., leuere had that d. l. Se. (*for* Co.), Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Lan.), l. had han lost Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1606. This—this is (Sl.<sup>1</sup> *for* Gg., Se. *for* Co., *first words torn off* Dd.). —

G. (*Second Nonne*). 48. dweltest—dweldist Gg., Lan., dwelledest Dd., Co., dwellest Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 275. Seinte—Seynt. 281. men—hem Gg., Dd., piþe (pis Har.<sup>4</sup>) men Co., *etc.* 375. hir—heere (here). 510. mowen—moun Dd., may Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, maypey Cognr. 550. Cecilie—cecely (-ily) Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, cecile Gg., *etc.* [*cp.* § 41, G 194]. — (*Chanons Yeman*). [*Not in Hen.*].

H. (*Maunciple*). 9. see how for—so how for, Gg., *etc.*, s. § 3. 39. infecte wole—effecte woll Eg. (*for* Dd. *till the end*) Har.<sup>4</sup>, wele enfecte Gg., Lan., wol infecte Co., w. affecte Pe. 49. men vp hym took—the hym vp t. Gg., hym men vptoke Dd., men him vp t. Co., *etc.* (Ro.<sup>1</sup>

for Pe.). 96. we with vs carie—we . . . with vs c. Gg., with vs to c. Eg., etc. 98. Tacord—To acord (to pees Pe.). 105. [*Head.*] Heere bigynneth the Maunciples tale of the Crowe—(And) Here b. the M. hys t. Gg., Pe., Incipit fabula (Mancipii) Co., Lan., Incipit f. sua de la Crowe Eg., Narrat Har. <sup>4</sup>. 256. swy &cetera. Ell., &cetera. Hen.—swyue. 268. lute and Gyterne—lute and om. Har. <sup>4</sup>, and om. Gg., etc.. 310. what I seye—what that I s. Gg., what pat (om. Har. <sup>4</sup>) ye s. Eg., etc. 362. [*Coloph.*] Heere is ended the Maunciples tale of the Crowe—of the Crowe om. Gg., Hic desinit, etc. Eg., Explicit fabula mancipii Co., Lan., þus endep þe prologe of þe m. Pe., Here endith þe t. of þe crowe Har. <sup>4</sup>. —

I. (*Parson*). 1. al ended—I-endid Gg., ended Eg., etc. 65. bede—bad (Har. <sup>2</sup> for Gg., till 105, Se. for Co., till 105). 94. [*over*] taak . . siker Ell., [*over*] siker way Hen.: tene . . certum—not in Eg., etc. 98. baptesme—baptisme Eg., Har. <sup>2</sup>, Har. <sup>4</sup>, baptime (-eme) Se., etc.; id. 99, 100 (baptisme Lan.), 335 (baptyme Se.), 340 (§ 65). 101. Augustyn—Austyn; id. 230, 269, 368, 535, 741, 768, 831, etc. 102. spesces (*overlined*: species)—spices; id. 486, 491, 492, 493, 498, etc. 144. god neither god ne man—g. neypere m. Lan., g. nere g. man Har. <sup>4</sup>, neythir g. ne m. Gg., etc. 175. in delit—in no d. Eg., to d. Har. <sup>4</sup>, in-to d. Gg., etc. 177. ordre or ordinance—ordere of o. Gg., ordre ne o. Eg., order o. Har. <sup>4</sup>, oper o. Cogn. 198. couertures—couertour(i)s. 208. gryntyng—grochyng Gg., gnastyng Eg., Pe., gruntyng Co., etc. 215. eueremo—euere more; id. 548 (om. Lan., Har. <sup>4</sup>). 229. as pat seith Salomon—as s. the same S. Eg., as pat S. s. Har. <sup>4</sup>, as s. S. Har. <sup>2</sup> (for Gg.), etc.; establis(s)ed, s. § 54. 235. whil(e)—whiles [*cp.* § 8, I 234]. 248. newe frenshe—fresche Har. <sup>2</sup>, newe Pe., newe fressh Eg., etc. 257. weep—wepte Gg., etc.; id. 504, 994; [*cp.* § 6, B 606, § 49, A 3759, § 52g, A 2831, § 59, F 1461]. 325. thestaat—stat Gg., þe state Eg., Lan., the estate Se. (for Co., till end), þe astate Pe., þe testate Har. <sup>4</sup>. 341. refreyded—refreydit Har. <sup>4</sup>, refreynd Eg., etc. 349. vs selue—oure seluyn Gg., our self Eg., etc. 371. and ne shryueth—& sch. Gg., Har. <sup>4</sup>, ne sh. Eg., etc. (shriuen Se., Pe.). 390. outrely telle—vttrely t. Eg., Se., t. vtterli Har. <sup>2</sup> (for Gg.—405), etc. [*cp.* A 1154]. 394. Ypocrite is he—Ypocrisie is he an Ypocrite Eg., Ypocrisie is he Lan., ypocrisy is Har. <sup>4</sup>, Ipocrisie is he Har. <sup>2</sup>, etc. 403. hym oghte nat do— . . . to do (*cp.* 679, 712); surquidie—surquydre Eg., Lan., Surquedrie, Har. <sup>2</sup>, etc. 407. er he wole—er than he wele Gg., or he wolde Eg., er he Har. <sup>4</sup>, er he wol be Se., Pe., er he be Lan. (*cp.* §§ 1 & 3). 413. ther ne hadde—there h. Gg., Eg., Har. <sup>4</sup>, it nadde Se., Lan., þis nad he Pe., 429. honestitee (-etee)—honeste; id. 431 (dishonestee Eg.), 436. 442. al doun/al doun Ell., adown/adown Hen.—al doun Gg., Eg., a-doun Se., etc. 449. ne been nat—ne om. 479. ne despiseth—ne om. 487. whan he woot—and w. Har. <sup>4</sup>, whan that he w. Gg., etc. 497. is yet bet—git . . . is bet Gg., Eg., Har. <sup>4</sup>, git is bette Pe., Ro. <sup>2</sup> (for Lan., bettere), is better Se. 500. for that—for om. 502. enoynte—ennoynted Pe., Ro. <sup>2</sup>, a-noynted Gg., etc. 520. ne shalt doon hym— . . . do to hym Eg., Se., schalt not (om. Har. <sup>4</sup>)



d. hym Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 548. eueremo—eueremore (*om.* Lan., *ll. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). — [*From* 551 **Ch.** *for* Hen. 580. comen—comyth Gg., *etc.* 588 & 592. (*Lat. notes*), *s.* § 42. 640. his proprete—his propre Pe., this properte Se., Lan., *l. om.* Gg., Eg. 679. oughte doon—doon Eg., Se., ought to do Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.) *etc.*; *id.* 712. 682. Outher it — Either it Har.<sup>2</sup>, Pe., Lan., The first astate that is Eg., the first estate is Se., *l. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 685. forslaweth, *s.* § 8. 713. abaundone—enforce Gg., abunden Eg., *etc.* [*cp.* § 1, I 694]. 718. lyk to—lyk. 733. men shal—a man sch. Gg., Se. (sholde), *etc.*, sh. man Eg., many a man sch. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 734. arn, *s.* § 2. 741. likerousnesse Ell., lykerous Ch.—a licorousness(e) (Har.<sup>2</sup> *for* Gg.—775). 763. drede — drede the. 772. byen (bien)—ben. 777. leueful . . . vnleueful—lefful (leeful) . . . vnleful (vnlieffull) Gg., *etc.*; *id.* 778. (leueful)[*cp.* § 6, G 5]. 779. marchandise—marchaundyse. 784. espritueel—spyrituel. 785. ther nys—theere is Gg., Eg., hit nys (is) Se., Har.<sup>4</sup>, he nys Pe., Lan. 827. er—or Eg., *etc.*, *s.* § 6. 841. Auowtiers—auouteryis Gg., Auouterers Dd., aduoutrers Cogr., aduoutris Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup> [*cp.* § 2, 879, *etc.*]; stank—stark Gg., styngk Eg., Pe., styngkyng Se., Lan., watir Har.<sup>4</sup>. 848. wasteth—w. hym (w. hym also Gg.). 884. folkes heritages—f. heritage Eg., Pe., menys heritage Gg., *etc.* 1017. or enticere of his synne—or e. *om.* Eg., or entysynge of, *etc.* Gg., of his synne or entiser of his s. Se., or e. (entysep) of his synnes Pe., Lan., or ellis e. of his synne Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1030. almesses—almesse Gg., Eg., Pe., almes Se., Lan., almes dede Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1061. shamed Ell., **Ad.**<sup>1</sup> (*for* Hen.)—aschamyd. 1067. Surquidrie Ell., surquedre **Ad.**<sup>1</sup>—of surquidrye Gg., Eg., of the s. Se., *etc.*] —

*The near relation of Ell. and Hen. is not only shown by a great number of mostly good readings, but also by their frequent and almost literal agreements in spelling and grammar, as well as in their Latin glosses and headings. But they are not quite faultless, and especially striking is the mistake B 2723, and also the observation that most irregularities or mistakes occur in Fragment D (300, 375, 727, 757?, 1070, 1308, 331, 1364?, 1377, 1710, 1783, 1804?, 1870?, 1918 [s. Gg.], 1927), whilst in all other parts only very few are to be noticed: A 2555?, 4123, B 255, 3094, C 540, E 1566, 2140, F 78?, 1358 [Gg.], G 281, and perhaps two or three others. —*

## § 10. Ell., Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup> joined by some Ms. of the Cogr.

**a) Ell., Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup> + Co. A.** 568. achatours—acatour(i)s Gg., Lan., al (*later*) catours Eg., a catour Pe. 981. rit—rideth Eg., ryzt Gg., *etc.* 3175. by—be. 3473. caped—gaped(e) [*cp.* § 11 e, A 3344]. 3860. Osewold—Oswold (Sl.<sup>1</sup> *for* Gg.). — **B.** 4419. outrely—vtterly; *id.* E 639, 768 (Co. 767) [*cp.* § 3, I 972]. 4428. disputison (—eson Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>)—disputisioun Dd., disputacioun Gg., *etc.* [*cp.* § 6, F 890]. — **C.** 803. wol(wil)—wolde. — **D.** 2121. wel ny (neigh)—ny. — **E.** 691. subtiltee—subtiltee Gg., Lan., sotilte Dd., Pe. 774. at day—at the d. Gg., Dd., Lan., at a d. Pe. 2198. empeyre—enpeyre. 2421. whiche (Se. *for* Co.)—swiche Dd., **Ad.**<sup>1</sup>



(Lan.), Har.<sup>5</sup> (Gg.), mony Pe. (§ 70) — **F.** 1371. biforn hem—b. hym. 1482. thee—ze Lan., zow Gg., *etc.* 1584. s. d). — **I.** 276. atte laste—at the l. [*cp.* § 8, I 223, § 45 g, E 1891]. 614. enhauncen (Ch. *for* Hen., Se. *for* Co.)—enhauntyn Gg., Lan., vnhaunten Pe., an hauteyn man Eg. (*cp.* § 54). 624. outhter *id.*—or Gg., eyther Eg., Pe., oypere Lan. 757. lordshipes *id.*—lordshipe (Har.<sup>2</sup> *for* Gg.). —

**b) Ell., Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup> + Lan. A.** 117. fforster—foster. 4182. sal—schal [§ 11 e, 4043]. — **C.** 871. botels—botelles [*cp.* c) C 877]. — **D.** 1348. glad (e)—ful g. Gg., Inly g. Dd., *etc.* — **E.** 55. Saue that—Saue Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), Se. (*for* Co.), *etc.* 96. lord now—l. thanne Dd., now l. Se., lord Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Pe. — **I.** 209. stynkyng stynk—st. stynks Pe., styngyng stench Dd., stynkyng Gg., stynk Co. 647. speketh tho wordes (Ch. *for* Hen.)—sp. the w. Eg., Se. (*for* Co.), Pe., *om.* Gg. 823. feblesse *id.* — febilnesse (feble-). —

**c) Ell., Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup> + Pe. A.** 662. Significauit—sygnyficauyth. 2342. wel ny(neigh)—wol nygh Gg., Dd., ful ny Co., nyhe Lan. 2527. Hon(o)ured—Honoure Gg., Honorably(-ble) Co., Lan., Houndred Dd. 3228. man—men. 3303. thus—pis [*cp.* § 2, C 202]. — **B.** 308. thennes—thens. 2159. inwith—with-ynne (Ro.<sup>2</sup> *for* Gg.) [*cp.* § 3, E 870]. 2465. the rather—rathere Gg., Dd., per after Co., Lan. 2548. han to yow doon—han d. to zow. 3056. an yuel—al y. Dd., euel Co., Lan., Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.). — **C.** 661. Riotours—riotourys (-es) [*cp.* § 47 b, C 716, § 47 e, C 768]. 877. botels—botellis [*cp.* b) C 871]. — **D.** 1078. nas—was. 1656. beth—be (by Dd.). 2140. Now thanne put—N. p. panne Gg., Thanne p. Dd., *etc.* — **E.** 499. or countenance—nor c. Gg., ne c. Dd., *etc.* 531. nede vn-to—n. vntyl Gg., n. to Lan., nedes to Dd., Co. 672. ful—a ful Gg., right Dd., *etc.* 1602. hire armes—& hire a. — **F.** 149. fleeth—fleigh Co., flyeth Gg., *etc.* — **I.** 350. in what manner that—how Gg., in what m. Se. (*for* Co.), *etc.* 421. suffisa(u)nt—sufficient Gg., sufficeaunt (-ciant) Se., *etc.* 770. this world . . . this world (Ch. *for* Hen.)—pe w. . . the w. Eg., Se., pe w. . . pis w. Lan., Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.). 1006. nys but—nys nat but Eg., is nought but Se., is but Gg., is bot bot Lan. —

**d) Ell., Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup> and some other Ms. of the Cognr. A.** 10. al the nyght + Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.)—the *om.* (Sl.<sup>1</sup> *for* Gg.). 14. halwes *id.*—halowes. 28. the stables *id.* — the *om.* 859. Whilom + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.)—Whilom was (ther was Dd.). — **D.** 65. precept ther-of hadde he + Sl.<sup>1</sup>—p. had he ther-of Dd., per-of p. h. he Cognr. — **F.** 1584. is + Se. (*for* Co.)—nys; *id.* 1606. — **I.** 93. er pat + Pe., Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.)—or(er). 485. Al be it so, *etc.* . . . hooly goost + Pe., Ro.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Lan.). — *om.* Gg., Eg., Se. (*for* Co.). —

*The occasional agreements between the above Mss., though their readings are on the whole correct (except b) C 871, c) C 661) are not of much consequence again (cp. §§ 4 & 7). Still Co. and Pe. seem also here to have now and then consulted a Ms. related to Ell., Hen.*

# § 11. *The Agreements of Ell., Hen. and the Cogn.*

a) **Ell., Hen. and the whole Group.** A. 60: Armee (armeye Pe.)—aryue. 180. til—to; *id.* F 559, b) A 4110, e) A 1132, f) B 3282. [*cp.* § 2, B 297, *etc.*]. 326. wight—man. 525. and—ne. 659. lyed—lyep. 680. But—And. 1101. Wher—wheper; *id.* B 917, D 1925 [*cp.* § 1, C 748]. 1207. wher pat—where as Dd., where Har.<sup>4</sup>, whil pat Gg. 1236. dure—endure. 1416. wol (wil)—wolde. 2761. Arcita—Arcite. 2764. shal—schul. 3478. thenk—thynk; *id.* (thenke) E 641. [*cp.* § 1, A 3041, *etc.*]. 3486. wentestow, s. g). 3520. Shal al be (be al *Lan.*)—al *om.* 3545. hastif—hasty [*cp.* § 18g, B 688, *etc.*]. 3643. wery—verray. 4396. konne—can. [*cp.* § 6, E 933]. — B. 425. Herk(e)—Herken(e). 785. Messenger—Massanger; *id.* 806 [771, 885, s. § 43]. 1902. lordes—lordynges. 3803. chayer—chaar. 3934. Ther—Where. 3953. But—But for. 4561. senatours—Senatouris (-es). — D. 114. fruyt—pe freut (fruyt) Gg., Dd., pe fruytes Har.<sup>4</sup>. 305. bothe vp—vp. 350. wel dwellen—wel *om.* 392. hir lyue—al h. l. Gg., in h. l. Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 499. subtilly—so s. 512. wyne agayn my loue — w. myn l. a-zen (right Har.<sup>4</sup>). 634. on the lyst (lest, luste)—with hyse fyst. 697. and Venus—& of v. 768. Whan—Whil(s). 779. wyf—womman. 780. contrarious—so c. 933. with bisynesse—with *om.* 1011. lye—be. 1052. thyng—th. pat. 1126. in this sentence—of this s. Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, pis c. Gg. (*cp.* § 50). 1156. Auncestre—aunceter Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, auncetrye Dd. 1388. hym answerde—hym *om.* 1422. ne synne—ne for s. Gg., or for s. Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1564. thee—thy (pe Gg.) body. 1568. carl—cherl Gg., charl Dd., carter Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1925. Wher—Wheper [*cp.* § 1, C 748]. 1991. for to flee—to f. Gg., Dd., fro pe f. Har.<sup>4</sup>. — E. 656. al my libertee—al *om.* 2113. and—as. 2144. white—leue Gg., swete Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2286. ne be (beth Co.)—be. — F. 515. cerymonyes—sermonys Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, sermouns Dd. — G. 38. for bountee—of b. Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, of mercy Gg. 930. along—long (*from here Eg. for Dd.*). — I. 179. biwaillen—wayle. 343. in cold (*from here Se. for Co.*)—& cold. 347. they ne be—they ben. 454. preysynges—preysynge Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *ll. om.* Eg. 575. ouerleyth (*from here Ch. for Hen.*)—ouyrlye. 707. men—man. 782. ne take—take. 865. bitwixe—bitween. —

b) **Ell., Hen. + Co., Lan.** A. 342. neuere—now(h)er. 1055. heuenysshly—heueneliche Gg., Eg. (Dd.), heuenly Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1592. asterte—styrte (stert) Gg., Eg., I-stert Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1802. ypayed—payed. 2235. Emforth (Enforpe Lan.)—Enforte Gg., enforce Har.<sup>4</sup>, Hensforp Pe., Perfourmyng Dd. 3328. manere—manery(s). 4110. til scorn—to sc. [a] A 180]. 4345. looke—& loke. — B. 14. at pe (atte)—of pe. 291. hath—han. 2838. shul do—schuldyn doon. 3911. this—the Gg., Dd., His Pe., al pe Har.<sup>4</sup>. — D. 781. loueth—louyn. 1584. clappeth (clepep Lan.)—c. (clepith Gg.) there. 1850. wolde—nolde. 1855. Seith—Seide. 1868. his—my(n). 1879. moot—muste (most) Gg., Dd., Pe., *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1895. that—pe. 1901. deyden—diden Pe., dedyn Gg. ('later' deydyn),

*etc.* 1918. herkne—now herk Har.<sup>4</sup>, h. now Gg., *etc.* [cp. § 9]. 2099. thy gold—30(u)re gold Gg., Pe., thy good Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>. — E. 233. sithe—sithes Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, tyme Gg., hap Pe. (§ 70) —

c) **Ell., Hen. + Co., Pe. A.** 603. nor oother—ne o. 2972. yspoken—spokyn. 3321. waget—vachet Gg., vaget Dd., wachett Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3520. Shal al be, s. a). 3983. hooly chirches—holicherche. 4020. neded (needede Co.)—nedyth. 4189. perilous—parl(i)ous. — **B.** 77. new writeth—ne *om.* 917. wher so—wheper Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, wheiper so Dd., where Lan. 1565. bisette—be sette Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), Lan., ben s. Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>. — **D.** 195. thoo (Se. *for* Co.)—the Dd., Lan., *om.* Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup> [cp. § 19]. 809. am I wreke—am I a-wreke Dd., I may me w. Gg., I me w. Har.<sup>4</sup>, wil I me awreke Lan. 812. vs—oure [cp. e) E 108]. 833. goddes armes—bi g. a. Gg., Lan., for g. a. Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 927. Somme riche array—S. (S. men Gg.) seyde r. a. 1729. quod he anon—a man q. he Gg., anon q. he Dd., q. he *om.* Lan., anon *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. — **E.** 2305. moot—muste (most). — **F.** 326. ybore—bore. 533. and my—& al my(n). —

d) **Ell., Hen. + Pe., Lan. A.** 2561. touched—touchede Gg., Co., toucheth Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3161. of—in Gg., on Dd., Co., *spur. l.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3661. cloistrer—cloisterer. — **B.** 447. Emperours—Emperouris. 1794. inwith—withinne; *id.* I 965 (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) [cp. § 3, E 870, *etc.*]. — **D.** 406. or grucchyng—& grochyng Gg., Dd., Co., or chidyng Har.<sup>4</sup>. 895. preyden—preyedyn. — **F.** 879. so fair part—so f. a p. Gg., Dd., a f. p. Co.; Har.<sup>4</sup> *missing*. 1358. elles *om.* — **G.** 661. dar—dor(e) Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, dur(n) Dd., Lan. — **I.** 364. bitwixe—be twethe Gg., bitwene Eg. (*for* Dd.), *etc.* 380. ther he ne woot—that he w. Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, ther as he w. Se. (*for* Co.), whan he woteth Eg. 827. forgetelnesse (Ch. *for* Hen.)—forget(e)fulnesse Gg., *etc.*, Idilnes Har.<sup>4</sup>. —

e) **Ell., Hen. + Co. A.** 86. Pycardie—in p. 633. Nor—Ne (Nere Lan.). 759. Amonges—Among(e) [cp. § 13, E 204]. 836. He which pat—ffor he pat Dd., Which that Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 1132. til—to. 1810. of—or. 1967. as wel eek—also w. e. Lan., e. as w. Dd., Pe., as w. Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2370. rytes—rygh Gg., myghtes Pe., rightes Dd., *etc.*; *id.* 2430 (ryztys Gg., *etc.*). 2417. nor—ne. 2878. weep—wepte; *id.* B 1059 (wepeth Dd.) [cp. § 6, B 606]. 3277. if ich—ich Dd., if I Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, I Pe., I mowe Gg. 3344. capyng—gapynge [cp. cape—gape 3841, caped 3473, § 10a]. 3818. Nowelis—Newel Gg., Noes Dd., *etc.* [cp. § 9, A 3834]. 4043. sal—schal [§ 10b, A 4182]. 4343. fil—fel; *id.* g) B 149 [cp. § 3, A 4281]. — **B.** 790. fnorteth\*)—snorthith Gg., Dd., ffrontep Pe., Lan., farep Har.<sup>4</sup> [cp. § 27a, A 4163]. 2235. Emforth, s. b). 2255. ootherweyes—othir wyse [cp. § 5, E 1072.]. — **D.** 1236. maistrie—pe m. 1347. on peyne—vpeyn Pe., of pein Lan., vp p. Gg., *etc.* 1596. procutour—procatour Gg., Lan., procuratour Dd., *etc.* 2280. disserued—deserued (Ad.<sup>1</sup> *for* Pe.). — **E.** 86. they to hym (Se. *for* Co.)—to him they Dd., Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, pei Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), Pe. 108. vs self—oure s. Dd.,

\* fnorteth: *also Ell.; cp. \*\**), § 1.



Lan., oure owen s. Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Pe., *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup> [c] D 812]. 811. tendure—endure Har.<sup>4</sup>, to e. Gg., *etc.* 1055. pourelliche—proprelliche Har.<sup>4</sup>, porely Gg., *etc.* 1276. nys (Se.)—is. 1599. ybrought—brought. 1745. Assuer—Assure [§ 7a, E 1374]. 2327. Anheigh (Se. *for* Co.)—On h. Pe., Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, And hye Gg., Dd. — **F.** 10. werreyed—weryd (Sl.<sup>1</sup> *for* Gg.), werried Pe., *etc.* 512. hit—hid Gg., Pe., hut Har.<sup>4</sup>, hideth Dd., Lan. 523. wopen—wepid Gg., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, wepte Pe., wepen Lan. 960. thennes—thens [*cp.* § 45f, B 1043]. — **G.** 217. cristned—cristened(e) Gg., *etc.*, cristene Lan. — **H.** 8. hym ful lightly—ful l. hym Gg., hym *om.* Eg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, ful *om.* Lan., ful l. *om.* Pe. 39. infecte—enfecte Gg., Lan., effecte Eg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, affecte Pe. 54. muchel (mochil)—mykel Pe., meche (moche) Gg., *etc.* — **I.** [Se. *for* Co.]. 506. leueful—lefful (leeful) [§ 6, G 5]. 741. Augustyn (Ch. *for* Hen.)—Austyn [*cp.* § 3, I 150]. 773. estaat *id.* — state. 815. ne seketh *id.*—he ne s. Gg., Pe., Lan., he s. Eg., sekith Har.<sup>4</sup>. —

**f) Ell., Hen. + Lan. A.** 799. aller—alper Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, alder Dd., *etc.* 1016. Cote armures—c. armours Co., Pe., c. arm(o)ure Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, cotearmes Eg. 1018. roial—ryal Gg., Dd., Pe., real Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>; *id.* E 267 (riche Gg.), F 26 (rial Sl.<sup>1</sup>), 59 (royal Har.<sup>4</sup>) [*cp.* 1687 roially (rially, really), B 418 roialtee, *etc.*; s. § 4b, B 402, *etc.*]. 1707. vpon—vp. 2175. of—a. 3393. leue—loue Pe., lef Gg., *etc.* — **B.** 1059. weep—wepte (wepeth Dd.). 2710. nam—am. 3282 s. a) A 180. — **D.** 317/18. chiste: liste—cheste: leste (liste Dd.). 1318. were—weren. — **E.** 43. prohemye—proheme Se. (*for* Co.), Har.<sup>4</sup>, prochem Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), procheyn Pe., probleme Dd. 84. may—myzt(e). 2140. his *om.*(?), s. § 9. — **F.** 889. this—this is; *cp.* § 9. 1482. ne—or Gg., Eg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, and Co., Pe. — **I.** 191. heuedes—hedes (hondis Gg.). 432. aornement — an ornament Se. (*for* Co.), Pe., ornament Gg., here o. Har.<sup>4</sup>, hournement Eg. [*cp.* § 3, E 258]. 517. wilne—willyn (will); *ll.* *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 552. vnto (Ch. *for* Hen.)—Ontyl (vn-tyll) Gg., Eg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, til Se., Pe. 734. acheue *id.* —atcheuen Se., Pe., attayne Eg., eschew Har.<sup>4</sup>, *om.* Gg. 874. abaw(n)done—Aboundone Gg., Abundaunce Eg., abunden Se., *etc.* [*cp.* § 1, I 694, § 9, I 713]. —

**g) Ell., Hen. + Pe. A.** 420. of hoot or cold—of *om.* Gg.; *cp.* § 4c. 3486. wentestow—w. pou Co., Lan., wonest thow Dd., wonyst pou now Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>. — **B.** 38. deuoir—deuyr Gg., deuour Har.<sup>4</sup>, deuer Dd., *etc.*; *id.* E 966 (deuer Gg., *etc.*). 149. fil—fel [e] A 4343]. 2466. proposicion—proposiciouns Har.<sup>4</sup>, prepocicioun Gg., Dd., proporcion Co., Lan. 2657. graunte yow—g. zow wel Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, g. now Gg., graunte Co., Lan. 2765. gaderyng of riches—g. of zoure r. Dd., getyng of riches Har.<sup>4</sup>, rychesses Gg., *om.* Co., Lan. [*cp.* § 48b]. — **C.** 344. a wordes fewe—w. a f. Co., Lan., a *om.* Dd., *etc.* 852. Apothecarie—a potecarye. — **D.** 371. liknest—lik(k)enyst. 445. Wy—we Dd., whi Gg., *etc.* 815. his—of his. 1165. Thenketh—Thynkith [*cp.* § 1, A 3041]. 4141. ne knowe—ne *om.* 1748. halfpenny—halpeny. 1828. on—ouer. 1938. vp at—ryzt at Gg., rype at Co., Lan., vp-on Dd.,

Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1964. xxiiii—one or tuo Co., Lan., foure and twenty Gg., etc. — E. 139. alyue—on l. 349. hastif—hasty. 499. or . . or—ne . . nor Gg., . . ne . . Dd., in . . or Har.<sup>4</sup>, ne . . ne Co., Lan. 873. wol I—I wele Gg., wold(e) I Dd., etc. — F. 694. gentilless—gentilnesse (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.) [cp. § 5, A 3382]. — I. 94. laste—last day Eg., l. ende Har.<sup>2</sup> (for Gg.), etc. 640. his, etc., s. § 9. 954. ne brenne (Ch. for Hen.)—Ne wenne Eg., brenne Gg., etc. 980. tyme *id.*—that t. Gg., the t. Eg., etc. 989. sit (sitte) *id.*—sittyth. 1070. ne myghte (Ad.<sup>1</sup> for Hen.)—myghte. —

**h) Ell., Hen. and some other Ms. of the B-Type.** A. 892. [*marg.*] (Incipit) narracio (plena militis Pe.) + Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.)—om. Dd., etc. 3063. hem *id.*—him. — C. 289. and a + Sl.<sup>1</sup>—a. — D. 195. s. a). 1907. continence + Har.<sup>2</sup> (for Gg.)—to c. — E. 57. is at the West syde + Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup> (Gg.)— . . w. ende Har.<sup>4</sup>, is right at, etc. Dd., Lan., was in the, etc. Se. (Co.). 2325. agayns + Se. (for Co.), Har.<sup>2</sup> (for Lan.)—ageyn Gg., Dd., azeinst Pe., agaynes Har.<sup>4</sup>. — F. 671/72. Appollo whirleth, etc. . . slye (skye Sl.<sup>1</sup>) + Co., Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.), — om. Dd., *spur.* ll. Lan., ll. missing Har.<sup>4</sup> (from 617). 676. allowethe + Lau.<sup>1</sup> (for Co.)—pe alough pe Eg., Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.), Pe., a-lowgh Ad.<sup>1</sup> (for Lan.). 1195. thise + Har.<sup>3</sup> (for Lan.)—the (Se. for Co., Ad.<sup>1</sup> for Pe.); ll. *miss.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. — I. (For Se., s. e). 391. Inpudence (Imp-) + Lan., Har.<sup>2</sup> (for Gg.)—Inprudence (Imp-). 489. goodnesses + Pe., Ro.<sup>2</sup> (for Lan.)—goodnesse. 1082. hadde had (Ad.<sup>1</sup> for Hen.) + Pe., Har.<sup>2</sup> (Gg.)—hadde. 1087. many another book *id.* + Har.<sup>2</sup>, Hat. (for Co.), Lan.—oper bokes Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Eg. (*late hand*). 1089. blisful *id.* + Hat.—blessed Pe., etc., om. Har.<sup>4</sup>. —

*The readings in a) are almost faultless (only B 4561 and D 697 might be corrected), and seem to represent the original, from which Gg., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>. (cp. § 46) have deviated; s. especially their mistaken corrections D 634, 1564, E 2144. Also the agreements in b) and c) are, though of less importance, mostly reliable (exc. F 533), while those in the following sections are of a more doubtful or indifferent character (faulty d) A 2561, 3661, B 447, D 895, F 1358, e) G 217, f) A 1707, g) C 852, D 815). Still there are enough to make also here occasional consultations of Ell., Hen. by the scribes of Co., Lan. or Pe., probable; e. g. e) A 2370, d) I 432, g) B 2765, D 1938. —*

## § 12. The Agreements of Ell., Hen. and Har.<sup>4</sup>

A. 29. we were—were we Eg. (for Dd.), were Har.<sup>2</sup> (for Gg.), etc. 311. Ther—He Gg., That Dd., etc. 450. bifore—a-forn Dd., to fore (-forn) Gg., Cognr. 822. whanpat—whan; cp. § 9. 847. as was—as it was (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.) 853. syn—sithe(n) Sl.<sup>1</sup> etc., seppe pat Lan. [§ 1, B 1895]. — 946. nor—ne Eg., noper Co., neither Sl.<sup>1</sup>, etc. 956. estaat—astate [§ 1, B 3378]. 989. assaut—assent Gg., Dd., asseut Cognr. 1251. folk so—so f. Dd., men so Gg., etc. 1566. erst—er Gg., erst er Dd., arst Cognr. — 3214. a nyghtes—on n. Gg., Dd., Pe., a night Co., Lan.

3324. vp on—on. 3805. I noot nat Ell., Hen., I wot not Har.<sup>4</sup>—I not. — 3855. hadde—han (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.). 3866. speke—to sp. *id.* 3888. yet ik (I Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>) haue—zet haue ik (I). 4026. na—no. 4090. This—These. 4136. in to toun—in to þe t. Gg., to the t. Dd., *etc.*—

B. 248. themperour—þe emperour. 308. thennes—thens Gg., Dd., pens (þennes Pe.), now Cogn. 1009. at requeste—at þe (atte Co., Pe.) r. [*cp.* 4567; § 1, A 1819]. 1078. whil þat—whil [*cp.* § 1, C 185]. 2183. do diligence to geten another freend—*om.* Gg., do d. to gete ageyn a. f. Dd., I rede þou do þy d. to g. þe anoper Co., Lan., Do d. to g. a. Pe.. 3116. heer—heere. 3398. expounde—expoungne Gg., expoune Dd., *etc.* 3912. to thise—these. 4083. agrief (agreef Har.<sup>4</sup>)—a grief Dd., Pe., at g. Gg., to g. Co., to no greue Lan. 4180. o Ell., Hen., oon Har.<sup>4</sup>—a. 4257. ouer see—ouyr the see Gg., Dd., þe see Cogn. 4399. [*marg.*]. Petrus Comestor—*not in* Gg., *etc.* 4417. newe Genylon—n. Genyson Gg., n. Gaenyloir Dd., and (o Pe.) n. Genyloun Cogn. (Har.<sup>2</sup> for Gg.). 4567. out at dores—out at the d. Gg., Dd., out at þe (atte Pe.) dore Cogn. [*cp.* § 3, A 450]. 4597. if that—if (Har.<sup>2</sup> for Gg.) [*cp.* § 5, D 132]. 4618. any after—after *id.* —

C. 33. a Rose—as r. (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.) [*cp.* § 9]. 251. preyed—preieth *id.* 246. hem—men (*spur. l.* Dd.). 354. Calf or Sheep(e)—Calf or Oxe Dd., Calf shepe Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.* 933. Tassoille—To a-soyle. —

D. 35. the wise kyng dann Salomon—dann *om.* Dd., þe wyse man kynge S. Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.* 49. thapostle—the Apostle *id.* 65. that precept ther-of hadde he noon—that p. had he ther-of n. Dd., þer-of p. hadde he n. Cogn., p. þer-of, *etc.* Sl.<sup>1</sup> 108. sholde go—schulde Gg., *etc.* 214. But—But if. 304. as gold so fyn—so *om.* Gg., Dd., Pe., so gold f. Co., Lan. 653. go roule—go royle Dd., Lan., to roule Gg., Co., to rome Pe. 657. to go seken—go s. Gg., go for to s. Co., to s. Dd., forto s. Pe., for s. Lan. 771. han hem yeue—han giue hem Gg., Dd., hem *om.* Cogn. 1238. best—the best Dd., for þe (*om.* Co.) beste Gg., *etc.* — 1278. to—vnto (Har.<sup>2</sup> for Gg.). 1518. of this sentence—þis s. Gg., Cogn., al this s. Dd. 1611. thexcuse—þe excuse. — 1766. til an hous—to an h. [*cp.* § 2, B 297]. 1986. for thy beste—for þe b. 2097. Nedeth—Nedith it Gg., It nedeth Dd., *etc.* —

E. 196. [*Coloph.*]. Explicit prima pars—[*marg.*] Prima pars Dd., [*as head.*] Co., (p. pars fabule) Lan., *not in* Gg. Pe. [*cp.* § 6, 197, § 8, 449, *etc.*]. 573. wol (wil)—wolde. 729. wher as—as of Pe., ther as Gg., *etc.* — 1840. hym seluen—hym selue Gg., Co., hymself Dd., *etc.* 1958. strepen (stripen)—to st. 2081. atte laste—at the l. [*cp.* § 8, I 223]. 2146. ne (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) knew—ne knowe Gg., Dd., nas Co., Pe., was Lan. 2163. ich—I. 2205. han (haue)—can (conne Dd.). 2206. of vntrust—of onthrift Gg., as of vntrust Dd., as vntriste Cogn. 2220. ysent—sent. 2308. I moote—mote I. 2410. he mysdemeth—he *om.* (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg., Se. for Co., Har.<sup>2</sup> for Lan.). —

F. 340. vn to—in to [8 leaves lost Har.<sup>4</sup>] 1309. with ful humble—with humble Gg., Dd., humble Cogn. 1357. tescape—to escape Dd.,



to skape Gg., þe eschape Cogr. 1379. Mecene—Messene Gg., Metene Dd., mesue Co., Pe., Mesne Lan. —

G. 66. thennes—thens Gg., Dd., place (þe p. Lan.) Cogr. 120. Cecilie—Cecile [*cp.* § 8, 218, § 9, 550]. 241. shullen—schul (schulle, *etc.*). 515. of flammes—with f. —

H. 7. al bihynde—here b. Gg., arn b. Eg., (*for* Dd., *till the end*), be-hynde Cogr. 89. neded—nedith (-ep) [*cp.* § 27 a]. 289. hath—han (haue). 310. what—what that. —

I. 37. yow—þe Pe., Lan., pou Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 82. accions or werkynges—accions of w. Eg., a. of worchyng Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 97. Augustyn—Austyn *id.* [*cp.* § 3, I 150, *etc.*] 142. put—puttyth (-ep). 144. god neither god Ell., Hen., g. nere g. Har.<sup>4</sup>, s. § 9. 150. If thou hast—If thow haue. 175. who so wel remembreth—who so wele (wol) remembre. 229. as that—as (Har.<sup>2</sup>). 234. deedly synne—synne *id.* 241. but nathelees the goode werkes quyken agayn and helpen and auailen to haue the lyf perdurable in heuene—*om.* Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 269. bitraysed—betrayed; *id.* 277 [276. betraysid *also* Gg., Co., Lan.; *cp.* § 3, B 3570, & below 616]. 270. muchel (mochil)—meche (moche, *etc.*). [273. meche *only* Gg.]. 297. that it nas—that it is Gg., Eg., but it is Se. (*for* Co., *till the end*), *ll. om.* Pe., Lan. 341. refreyded (-it Har.<sup>4</sup>)—refreynd. 348. witnesse on—w. of. 407. to be salewed (saluet)—for to be s. Gg., Dd., to be halowed Cogr. [*cp.* § 1]. 451. stonden outhur in goodes—st. outirly in g. Gg., st. in the goodis Cogr., *ll. om.* Eg. [566. wikke is (**Ch. for Hen.**)—w. is it Gg., wykked is Eg., Pe., w. it is Se., Lan. 592. rule yow—rewelyth (rewlep) 3ow Gg., Pe., Lan., shull ye rewle Eg., Se. 598. crist—Ihesu crist (*om.* Se.). 603. thilke horrible sweryng—that h. sw. Eg., that h. synne sw. Gg., thilke h. & cursed sw. Cogr. 616. bitraysed—be-traysyn Gg., betrayeth Eg., bitrayed Cogr. [*cp.* 269]. 642. outrely—vttyrly [*cp.* § 3, I 972]. 677. synne—synnes (Har.<sup>2</sup> *for* Gg.). 684. holden to werkes—h. to do w. 719. a fals hope—fals h. 771. and in degree—and d. Eg., Se., and hie d. Pe., *etc.* 786. womman—women Gg., Eg., a woman Cogr. 1025. ofte thou arise—oft yf pou a. Eg., & aryse Gg., offte (of Lan.) a. Se., *etc.* 1050. ordeyned fastynge (**Ad.<sup>1</sup> for Hen.**)—o. fastynges]. —

*Only a few places (A 4090, E 2220 [Co.]) wanting correction, the question naturally arises whether in the other agreements Har.<sup>4</sup> has by itself retained the reading of the common original, from which the other Mss. have separated themselves, or whether these coincidences result from later corrections introduced by the scribe of Har.<sup>4</sup>. But the number of cases mentioned in this § is scarcely sufficient for a decision. —*

### § 13. The Agreements of Ell., Gg., Dd.

A. 1068. this fresshe (Eg.)—the f. 1147. to my brother—to b. Har.<sup>4</sup>, my b. Hen., *etc.* 1376. his owene Celle—his C. 2366. is—nys. 2657. no partie — nat p. 2725. O(on)—A. 2752. gonne (Eg.)—gan. 2971. certain

poyntz (Eg.)—a c. point.—3541. hedde be—h. wel Har.<sup>4</sup>, hadde Hen., etc.—4001. craketh—crakked (crakke Lan.). 4129. taa Ell., Dd., tan Gg.—tak. 4184. al (*om.* Dd.) this day—to day. 4190. gif (3if Gg.)—if. —

B. (*Man of L.*). 12. fyue and fourty—XLV. 67. Isiphilee—ysiphilee. 73. Thy—The. 532. in (Eg.)—on. 577. wyntres—wynter. 631. hast—nast (ne has Har.<sup>4</sup>). 735. to al—of al. 916. the ship—ship(e). 971. knew—ne k. 1005. in with a day Ell., with-in a d. Gg., Dd.—on a d. Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, in a d. Hen., etc.—(*Mel.*). 2605. the body—thy b. **2726.** for ellis were it agayn reson—*om.* Hen., etc. 2731. entremetteth—e. hym. 2745. grete (best Gg.) freendes—g. frendschipe Har.<sup>4</sup>, g. worship Pe., grete Hen., grace Co., Lan. 2790. Auaricious—Auarous (Auerous). 2876. dispreisyng Ell., Dd., dispressyng Gg.—dispisyng. 2901. fayre resons—fayre *om.* 2916. delibered Ell., Gg., deliuered Dd.—she delyuerede(-ed) (delyuerly Lan.). 2939. swich a—swich. 2944. peple folk—folk *om.* (gouernours *repeated* Hen.), *l. om.* Lan. **2967.** And he (pe wiseman Lan.) seith in another place he (pat he Pe., *om.* Hen., *blank in Ms.*) that hath shame of (for Co.) his synne & (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) knowelicheth it *om.* 2974. hire messages (messageres Dd.)—messages Hen., messagers Co., etc. 2983. hire herte—herte. 3015. strecchen hem—hem *om.* 3029. good man—man. — (*Monk*). 3188. Be Ell., Dd., By Gg.—Beth. 3208. whil—whil that Hen., Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, whiles Co., Lan. [*cp.* § 1, C 185, etc.] 3296. hornes twoo—two h. 3310. Dianira—Dianra Hen., Deianyre Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Dianyre Pe., Dianier Lan. 3437. [*marg.*] Cenobia—De Cenobia Palymerie regina Co., Lan., De Cenobia Pe. (Lan., Pe.: *as headings*), *not in* Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3460. for to be—to be; *id.* I 944. — (*N. Preest*) 4264. hir reste—reste. 4421. that yerd—zeerd Pe., the y. Hen., etc. 4561. senatour(e)s—the senatour(e)s (*cp.* § 11a). —

C. 711. half a Mile—a myle. —

D. 311. to make—make. 404. bettre—bet Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>, beste Cogr. 463. He sholde—Ne sholde Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Ne schulde he Cogr. **575—584, 609—612, 619—626,** *om.* Hen., Cogr., Har.<sup>4</sup>, extant Ell., etc.\*). 857. kyng—the k. 941. kike—like Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>, loke Cogr. 1333. Quod the Somonour—Q. this S. Hen., Cogr., Thay bep Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1450. wolde—wol(wil). —

E. 204. Amonges—Among [*cp.* § 11e, A 759, & *l.* 1523]. 995. [*marg.*] Auctor—*not in* Hen., etc.—1495. of ful heigh—in (of Pe.) ful greet [*s.* 'greet', *l.* 1494]. 1523. among (amongis Dd.) hise othere wordes—amonges (-e Lan.) o. w. 1734. hym Mercurie—he M. Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>, of M. Cogr. 1909. as secree—eek s. Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>, secre Cogr. 1960. And seyde—He s. Hen., Cogr., (hire clothis dede him) he s. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1964.

\* ) *Besides in* Se., Ro.<sup>1</sup>, Ii. (577 *sqq.*) Har.<sup>4</sup> (*in marg.*, 609 *sqq.*); *cp.* § 20, 717 *sqq.* & § 64. — *Om.* also Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Har.<sup>5</sup>, Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Sl.<sup>2</sup>, Mm. — *Preamble om.* Har.<sup>1</sup>, Har.<sup>3</sup>.

hire thoughte it—it thoughte Hen., he pougt on Cogr., it semed him Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2125. ful sooth—wel s. Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>, sop Cogr. —

F. 476. swough (swow Gg.)—swowne. 484. se wel—se wel pat. 537. thenken Ell., thynken (-e) Gg., Dd.—thynketh Hen., penkep Cogr., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 586. felt—feelyd (-ed). 597. seydehym—hym *om.* — 1003. in his lyf—his lyf Hen., by his lijf Cogr. [Har.<sup>4</sup> *missing, till 1224*]. 1004. go loue—loue. 1067. seye—seye this Hen., s. you (powe Pe.) pus Cogr. 1208. seten—sitten Hen., Pe., saten Co., Lan. 1409. Melesie—Milesie Hen., Co., Lan., Melefie Pe., milifie Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1414. habradate Ell., Dd., Habrabate Gg.—habradace Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>, habradas Co., Pe., Abradas Lan. —

G. (*Sec. Nonne*). 75. hauene of refut—h. o r. Hen., heuene o r. Cogr., heuen of r. Har.<sup>4</sup> — (*Chan. Yem.*). 554. [*Lich. for Hen., which om. 554—1481*] toold—ended; *cp.* § 27 b. 563. it—he. 594. Thanne seyde—Sayde. 603. craftily—priftily. 605. many a greet emprise—many g. apprise Lich., m. sondry aprise Cogr., m. s. emprise Har.<sup>4</sup>. 609. for youre—for *om.* 618. this yeman—pe 3. Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Lich., 3e 3oman Co., 3oman Lan. 637. clooth—clopes. 659. thise theues—peeues. 664. so discoloured—so *om.* 669. lerne—l. to. 673. doon—be(n) but Cogr., Lich., ben Har.<sup>4</sup>. 686. Which—Which pat. 690. That was the cause . . hym drawe—By cause of that . . to drawe. 691. To his yeman to herknen—his 3oman pat (and Lich.) he (*om.* Lich., Pe.) herde. 698. rekke (relke Gg.)—recche pe (I Co.). 765. which—what. 766. glasses—glas. 767. passe out—passe. 775. grounden—grounde. 779. Ne—Ne eek [*cp.* eek 778]. 782. a twenty—on (in Lan.) t. [*cp.* § 14 b, A 4257]. 785. vn—to—to. 786. nat reherce kan—here ne r. can Cogr., Lich., here r. ne can Har.<sup>4</sup>. 794. Cucurbites—Concurbites (Corurbites [?] Lan.). 796. for to—to; *id.* 1405, 1470. 831. hym may—may Lich., may him Co., *etc.* 834. listeth—lust (list). 844. To lerne—Is to l. (lere Pe.). 846. And konne . . . or konne—Al coude (coupe) . . . or coupe. 852. make(n)—moche. 863. Elixer [*from here Eg. for Dd.*]—Elixir. 868. muchel (mechil)—moche. 873. Swich supposyng—Swich *om.* 877. kan—conne Har.<sup>4</sup>, coude (coupe) Lich., *etc.* 894. They right anon—Right a. pey. 905. a blame—blame Har.<sup>4</sup>, the b. Lich., *etc.* 909. mowe—may. 912. synke—synken. 917. trowe—t. pat; that ilke—pat. 919. moore woo ne moore rancour—no more wo ne (*om.* Pe.) anger (-ur). 941. ypiked—y-plucked. 963. Nis—Is. 1008. bitymes—by tyme [*cp.* § 2, D 641]. 1011. shal seye—wil s. Lan., say Lich., *etc.* 1057. I wol yow telle pleylnly the manere [*id.* Har.<sup>4</sup> *in a later hand!*]—I schal it schewe to 3ou anon right heere. 1074. Noght (Not)—What. 1081. ne mayst—ne *om.* 1094. whan pat—whan. 1113. hem—it. 1149. Whil(e)s that—Whiles [*cp.* § 1, C 185]. 1155. heer be do—heer *om.* 1157. cole as that—coles as. 1169. hym to bigile—to b. him. 1171. terned(e) Ell., Gg., terued Eg.—torned [*cp.* § 20, G 1274]. 1188. wiped his face — him wyped haas (his wy h. Pe.). 1189. with harde (sory Gg., Eg.) grace—I shrewe his faas. 1190. aboue vp on—abouen on Har.<sup>4</sup>, vppon a Co., *etc.* 1196.



whan pat this Chanon(e)s—whan the Ch. 1198. fil anon—anoon fil (fel). 1205. Ris vp quod he—Rys vp . . . quod he Har.<sup>4</sup>, Riseth vp Lich., *etc.* 1210. bryngeth (brynge Gg.) eek—bringe. 1212. thryue—happe. 1218. wente—wente forþ. 1233. in thyngot (the Ingot)—in to the I. (in—in to 1234, 1282, 1309, 1314 (§ 15); *cp.* § 1, B 4177]. 1237. fynde shalt ther siluer—shalt f. there s. Lich., Cogn., f. per s. schalt Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1240. his hand In—in his hond. 1252. assaye—3our self Har.<sup>4</sup>, *om.* Lich., *etc.* 1281. stikke—hole. 1283/84. Now good sires (sere Gg.) what wol ye bet than wel Whan pat this preest thus (*om.* Gg.) was (was thus Eg.) bigiled ageyn [*id.* Har.<sup>4</sup> in a later hand!] — The preest supposed no ping but wel But busied him faste and was wonder fayn [*spur.*]. 1293. trowe wel—trowe. 1294. bye vs—bye (bey). 1300. As Ministre of my wit—The m. and of his witt Har.<sup>4</sup>, his monstre (moustre) and (as Pe.) his wit Lich., *etc.* 1301. alle cursednesse—alle. 1306. thentente (the entent)—that e. 1325. hym hente—hente him. 1333. they been—it be. 1340. But pat—But. 1344. bet—better. 1346. Or—And. 1349. soory craft—craft. 1372. they—men. 1390. is ther noon—is per oon Lich., per is non Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, per is oon Pe., Lan. 1393. swich scarsetee—which sk. Har.<sup>4</sup>, pis sk. Co., pis grete sc. Lich., pe grete sc. Pe., al subtilite Lan. 1397. mowe—may. 1398. hir lust—lust. 1409. vse—losen Pe., vsen Lich., *etc.* 1421. no thyng wyne on—nought w. vpon Har.<sup>4</sup>, not w. a myte in (of Lan.) Lich., *etc.* 1450. senior—Somer Co., Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, sonier Lich., Lan. 1465. vn-to (in-to Eg.) noon—vnto man noon Har.<sup>4</sup>, to no mon Lich., *etc.* 1470 Men\*) for tenspire (forto enspire Gg., Dd.)—Man to e. [*cp.* 796]. 1478. Of—Vn to. — H. 157. that—for Hen., by Cogn., Har.<sup>4</sup>. —

I. 2. was—is. 5. tho—so (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 105. in certeyn caas—communly in c. c. 107. is bihouely and necessarie—bihoueth (§ 70) and is n. 162. seint Poul seith—seith S. P. 167. shal (schan Gg.) nat—wol (nyl Har.<sup>4</sup>) nat. 188. doon there—doon. 221. Basilie—Basile. 225. and they may (mow Eg.) nat plese—ne they may, *etc.* 258. spitte in—sp. on. 260. or ordinance—of o. [*cp.* § 8, I 263]. 261. ordeyned—so o. 264. ouer sensualitee—in s. 269. his blood—the b. 276. delices—delites. 291. hope for hise werkes of penaunce that—h. pat for his w. of p. Hen., Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, that *om.* **Se.** (*for Co., till the end*), Lan. 294. aperceyeth it—it *om.* (*cp.* § 41); he se—he seeth Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *ll. om.* Cogn.; that synne—the s. 319. moste—moot. 320. auaunte thee of thy—a. (auance Hen.) hym of hise. 322. seith—as seith (*cp.* § 71). 324. in this world—pat is in th. w. 329. thanne saugh (saw)—thanne *om.*; yaf to—yaf it to. 331. There may (mow Eg.) ye seen—Here may, *etc.*; Eue—Eua. 332. Eue—oon. 335. born—yborn. 362. maken—maketh. 368. thyng—a th. 372. that at every tyme—that *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>, at *om.* Hen., *etc.* 377. ete—ete it. 406. clappen . . taken . . . they seye—clappeth . . taketh . . heseith. 416. insuperfluitee—that is ins., *ll. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 417. palyng wynd—

\*) *Lately corrected in Ell.; cp. n. § 1, p. 10.*

ynge—palynge. 423. the boce of hirshape—thesh. & theb. (bote Pe.). 424. faren—pat faren (fareþ Lan.). 428. Of the hyndre part—Yet (And zit Har.<sup>4</sup>) the h. p. 429. hirlyue—his l. 431. disordinat—the d. (disordinance Lan.). 432. is in thynges—as (*om.* Pe.) in th. 433. that is sustened—mayntened Hen., Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, I-mayntened Se., Lan.; In to—and in to. 442. al doun (*repeated* Ell.)—adown (*rept.* Hen.). 443. right as—right so as. 458. oure soule—the s. 463. a verray—verray. 467. seith—as s. 483. to stonde gladly—gladly to st. 490. it self... it self—him self... it self Har.<sup>4</sup>, hym self... hym (*om.* Pe.) self Hen., *etc.* 491. his prosperitee—hire p. 519. that it were doon—pat were d. Hen., hit w. d. Se., Har.<sup>4</sup>, were d. Lan., men did Pe. 591. thynke—thenke (þenkeþ Lan.), *om.* Ch. (*for* Hen., *till* 887) [*cp.* § 1, A 3041, *etc.*]. 654. callen—calleth Ch., clepen Se., *etc.* [*cp.* § 2, B 2810]. 727. man—men Se., a man Ch., *etc.* 810. and to foryeuen— & eke for to yeue Ch., & eke for to foryeue Se., Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *om.* Pe. 861. as though—as. 890. the peynes—peynes Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Hen., *till* 944). 908. parentele—parentail Ad.<sup>1</sup>, parenteal Har.<sup>4</sup>, parentela Cogr. 910. oghte speke ne write (*om.* Gg.)—ouht w. or sp. Lan., o. to sp. ne w. Se., Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, spekiþ ne writeth Ad.<sup>1</sup>. 927. desray—defray Ad.<sup>1</sup>, disaray Cogr., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 931. that is wyf—that is a w. Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Har.<sup>4</sup>, *om.* Cogr. — 947. chastitee—ch. most be clene in herte as wele as in body and in thought and mesurable. 958. [*Heading*]. Sequitur secunda pars Penitencie [*partly altered* Gg., s. § 50]—De confessione Ch., Pe., De secunda parte p. Se., *etc.* 960. that pat agreggeth (—en Eg.)—the circumstaunces (—ce Lan.) that aggregyn. 965. entredited—e. til it be (were Cogr.) reconciled by the bisshope. 971. hym that is—hym that hath ben. 993. in herte—thin h. Se., in (with Har.<sup>4</sup>) his h. Ch., *etc.* 1002. he ne hath—ne *om.* 1006. Also thou—Also that thow. 1007. or neuer—or elles n. 1009. by licence—by the l., *etc.* (s. § 16). 1011. syn—sith Ch., Har.<sup>4</sup>, sithen that Se., sipens Pe., seppe Lan. [§ 1, B 1895]. 1012. ne swiche—or sw. 1017. or the estaat (state Eg.)—or that, *etc.* Ch., Har.<sup>4</sup>, or if., *etc.* Se., Or þat if, *etc.* Pe., Lan. (state). 1030. conseil—conseile & comfort. 1031. tak—take kepe. 1036. capitulo v<sup>o</sup>, s. § 14a. 1052. in ensample—bi e. (Ad.<sup>1</sup> *for* Hen., *till the end*). 1054. haubergeouns—habourgioun Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Se., Lan. (Aberion), *om.* Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup> [*cp.* § 2]. 1078. the body that whilom was—the b. of man, *etc.* Har.<sup>4</sup>, the b. was whilom Ad.<sup>1</sup>, whilom the b. was Cogr. 1079. ther as ne is neither—ne *om.* Ad.<sup>1</sup>. ther as neither is Se., Lan., wher as n. is Pe., per nys neiþer Har.<sup>4</sup>. —

*The great majority of the readings of these three Mss. are correct, sometimes even of importance (s. e. g., A 2971, B 2726, 2944, 3460, C 711, D 575 sqq., 941, G 1188/89, 1283/84, 1450), but they are not without mistakes (A 1147, B 916, 971?, 1005, 2967, D 311, 857, G 912, H 157, perhaps also F 484, G 862, 1210, 1421, I 947, 965). On the other hand, the distribution of their agreements over the different Tales is remarkable: there are none in the Shipm., Prior., Thop., and Sec. Nun, and comparatively few in A, C, D. But when we find the largest*

share in the *Chan. Yem.*, this is easily explained by the fact that this tale is entirely wanting in *Hen.*, so that *Ell.*, *Gg.*, *Dd.* (*Eg.*) represent here alone the *A-Type*. —

§ 14. *Ell.*, *Gg.*, *Dd.* (*Eg.*) joined by some *Ms.* of the *Cogr.*

a) *Ell.*, *Gg.*, *Dd.* (*Eg.*) + *Co.* A. 3470. of—vp. — B. 3151. mowe (moun *Dd.*)—may. — D. 173. that is in mariage (*Se. for Co.*)—in mariage. — E. 1462. fruyt—the f. — G. 880. Which pat (*Eg.*)—which (*Lich. for Hen.*). 1175. abit—abideth *Lich.*, bitte *Pe.*, byt *Har.*<sup>4</sup>, bideþ *Lan.* — I. 186. maneres—manere. [*From here Se. for Co.* 315. sooply—certes. [*Coloph.*]. sequitur secunda, etc.—incipit s., etc. 363. dooth . . . entren—doon . . . entreth. 368. a man—man. 432. that been—pat they ben. 447. in this caas—in the c. 448. auised—& a. 460. many a man—m. man *Hen.*, *Har.*<sup>4</sup>, m. men *Pe.*, *Lan.* 485. therfore it is—th. is *Hen.*, *Pe.*, p. is it *Har.*<sup>4</sup>, *ll. om.* Ro.<sup>2</sup> (*for Lan.*). 805. in the kepyng—in k. *Ch.* (*for Hen.*), *Har.*<sup>4</sup>, in pre kepyngges *Pe.*, *Lan.* 808. Misericorde—the M. 860. be it child—or (of *Lan.*) ch. 877. generally—g. to speke. 886. of his owene wyf—of *om.* 963. Auowtrie or noon—noon *om.* 973. by temptacion—by whiche t. 976. And the same—The s. *Ch.*, *Har.*<sup>4</sup>, Of þe s. *Pe.*, *Lan.* 988. foryeueth thee thy synnes—f. the s. 1029. moost generally—moost *om.* 1036. capitulo (c<sup>o</sup> *Gg.*) V<sup>o</sup> *Ell.*, *Gg.*, *Eg.*, quinto capitulo *Se.*—capitulo *om.* 1039. redresseth it—redresse [*Ms. torn*] *Ch.*, redresseþ *Pe.*, etc.]. —

b) *Ell.*, *Gg.*, *Dd.* (*Eg.*) + *Lan.* A. 1868. Sey(e)th (*Eg.*)—Sey. 4257. a twenty—in t. *Har.*<sup>4</sup>, on t. *Hen.*, etc. — B. 903. the londe—londe. 2274. that she woot—that pat she w. *Hen.*, what she w. *Co.*, pat at she w. *Har.*<sup>4</sup>, *om.* *Pe.*, 2527. a riche man—a *om.* *Hen.*, *Co.*, þe r. m. *Pe.*, *Har.*<sup>4</sup>. 2645. a greet fool—to greet a f. — C. 832. me and thee—thee and me. — D. 359. wardecors—wardecors. — E. 414. Saluces—salues *Co.*, Saluce *Hen.*, etc. — F. 1150. hym—hem (*hen Pe.*, not in *Har.*<sup>4</sup>). — G. 862. the (*Eg.*)—py. — I. 285. is to seyn—is for to s. 936. hire dedes—in h. d. Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for Hen.*), *Se.* (*for Co.*), dedys *Pe.*, *om.* *Har.*<sup>4</sup>. —

c) *Ell.*, *Gg.*, *Dd.* (*Eg.*) + *Pe.* A. 4019. bokeler—with b. — B. 539. that place—þe p. *Har.*<sup>4</sup>, thilke p. *Hen.*, etc. — E. 564. and stidefast—and *om.* 1347. of wedlock—o w. — F. 164. plat—platte. 748. kithe—kothe *Hen.*, kuyþe *Co.*, *Lan.*, *ll. om.* *Har.*<sup>4</sup>. — G. 771. in Amalgamyng—in *om.* — I. 1066. richesse—riches (1068 *richesse Eg.*, *Pe.*, *richesses Ell.*, *Gg.*, *riches Ad.*<sup>1</sup>, etc.) [*cp.* § 2, B 2582]. 1077. eueremo—evirmore *Ad.*<sup>1</sup>, *Se.*, *Lan.*, *om.* *Har.*<sup>4</sup>. 1080. [*Heading*]. Here taketh the makere of this book his leue *Ell.*, *Gg.*, *Pe.*, Here the m. taketh his l. *Eg.*—Hic capit Autor lincenciam *Ad.*<sup>1</sup>, Composito huius libri hic capit l. suam *Lan.*, Here enden the talis of Caunturbury and next thautour taketh leue *Se.*, Preces de Chaucere *Har.*<sup>4</sup>. —

d) *Ell.*, *Gg.*, *Dd.* + *Lich.* (Only in *Chan. Yem.*); *cp.* § 13. 610.



wolde—nolde. 816. of oure—eek of Co., of Pe., Lan., *om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>. 828. Iuppiter Ell., Dd., Iupiter Gg., Lich.—Iubiter [*cp.* § 5, A 2442]. 890. threedbare—by th. 1059. wel seen—seen wel. 1152. the coles—pise c. 1200. Syn—Syns (Sip., *etc.*) [§ 1, B 1895]. 1230. espide—aspidē. 1264. he bar—bar. 1390. is ther—per is [*cp.* § 13]. 1397. layes (Ioyes Ell.)—pis(e) I. 1423. to faste—so f. —

*The agreements of Ell., Gg., Dd. and the Cogn. are too few and mostly too unimportant to draw any certain conclusions from. It may be, however, remarked that in a) the number of similarities is much increased since Se. (Fragm. I) has entered for Co. —*

### § 15. *The Agreements of Ell., Gg., Dd. (Eg.) and Har.* <sup>4</sup>

A. 383. boille—broille. — 1095. for to crye (Eg.)—to c. 1147. to, *etc.*, s. § 13. 1174. seluen—selue Co., self Hen., *etc.* 1424. long—strong. 1462. in May—of M. 1497. pat is—that Hen., Pe., Lan., *om.* Co. 1699. boles (Eg.)—bores Hen., Co., Pe.; holy Lan. 2449. at rede—atrede. 2796. shul(n)—shal. 2831. a wepyng (2829 Har. <sup>4</sup>)—a *om.* 3519. an hour—in an h. 4020. hem—hym — B. 66. Diane—Dianire. — 2007 also — als Hen., so Cogn. 2195. surgiens—Sirurgiens Hen., Pe., *om.* Co., Lan. [*cp.* § 39g, B 2201, *etc.*]. 2583. as to—as (as pan Pe.) touchynge to. 2761. it is Ell., Dd., Har. <sup>4</sup>, is it Gg.—is. 2828. a good name—a *om.* 2874. go and meke—go meke. — D. 210. ther—ye ther. 314. of my good—of *om.* 316. to enquere (tenqueren Har. <sup>4</sup>)—to quere Pe., enquere Hen., *etc.* 888. birafte (b. he Gg.)—he rafte. 1112. arrogance—errogance. 1161. to thy persone—for thy p. 2079. Cirus (Cy- Gg.) — Syrus (Si-) Hen., Co., Lan., Arus Pe. 2113. this world—the w. — E. 118. rome—roume Lan., renne Hen., Co., ronne Pe. 1427. maken—maketh. 2115. I sey—and sey. 2137. this May—his M. 2227. kyng—the (Hen. 'later'!) k. 2230. Ech after oother as (*om.* Ell., Gg.) right as a (ony Gg.) lyne—Whos answeare hath doon many a man pyne Hen. (*later hand, spurious*), Which pat he rauyssched out of Proserpina[?] Cogn. — F. 109. in mynde—in my m. 222. maad moore—moore maad Hen., Co., Lan., made Pe. 225. wondred—wondren. 299. a kynges feeste—at a (pe Lan.) k. f. 367. thanne awook—awook (wooke Lan.). — 1436. deeth—owene d. Hen., *spur. l.* (1434) Cogn. (s. § 64). 1443. What seith Omer—What Omer Hen., What Emore Cogn. 1490. take—toke. — G. 75. of refut—o refut. 431. Almache—Almachie Hen., Co., Almachy Pe., Almachius Lan. — (*Chan. Yem.*). 556. vnder Blee—vnder the blee Lich. (*for* Hen., s. § 13), Cogn. 582. was come—com (cam). 585. atake—ouertake. 588. And seyde—And. 605. emprise—aprise. 620. swich—such a. 623. on which we been—which (*om.* Lich.) pat. 630. Syn that — Sitthe Lich., Sipens that Cogn; *id.* 655 (Sitthen pat Lich.) [*cp.* § 1, B 282]. 646. Aright—And right. 653. Syn—Syb Pe., Sitthen Lich., Sipens Co., Lan. (*cp.* 705 [Syn Lich.]). 659. Wher as—Where; *id.* 1015. 667. I trowe—as I t.

766. enlutyng—englutyng. 775. P(o)rfurie—peroforie Lan., porphirie Co., etc. 784. ful many—many. 793. crosletz—cres(c)elettes. 808. vitriole—and v. 821. as ofte—as Lich., ofte as Co., Pe., of ofte as Lan. 834. outhen (outren Dd.)—to ou. 838. Ascauns—Ascaunce. 861. al looke he—al *om.* (*From* 856, *Eg. for* Dd.). 929. and oother noon Ell., Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, and none other Eg.—noon o. 930. was—is. 937. hertes and beeth—herte and be ze. 939. ycast—cast. 943. though that—pough. 960. togidres—togidre. 961. a Salomon—as wys as S. 984. a feend—the f. 986. lyue may—may l. 990. lust—list. 998. no thyng—not. 999. is mys—is wis Lich., mys Cogn. 1023. where—there. 1035. Wherof—Ther-of; wonder glad—glad. 1043. yfallen—fallen. 1045. that day—pe d. 1053. vnto—to. 1057 s. § 13. 1069. roote—is (that is Lich.) r. 1075. he no thyng—no p. he. 1097. noon right wel—riht nowe wele Lan., now r. w. Lich., etc. 1131. holdeth (heldith Gg.)—holde. 1132. for euere—euere. 1153. tokenyng—tok(e)ne that. 1154. thyne owene—thyn. 1158. whil(e)—whil(e)s (pe whyls Pe.). 1161. subtilly—sotilly. 1188. whil(e)s pat—while pat Co., whiles Lich., Pe., whan Lan. [*cp.* § 1, C 508]. 1203. he nothyng—n. he. 1205. Ris—Riseth (*cp.* § 13). 1211. se wel Ell., Eg., wel se Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>—see. 1229. this teyne—pe t. (theyne Co., cheyne Lan.). 1232. he took—took. 1233. putte it—it p. 1260. Comanded—Comaundep. 1265. kepe—hede. 1267. as—al. 1280. it moot—and m. 1283/84 s. § 13. 1286. that I kan (ne kan Ell.) nat—I can nougt (it not Lich.). 1296. cam—he c. 1297. it in his handes—in hand it Lich., in his hond (hode) it Co., Lan., it in his honde it Pe. 1300. Ministre—moustre, etc.; *cp.* § 13. 1312. er—erst. 1314. in, s. § 13, G 1234. 1323. took—took it. 1355. wel—forsothe Lich., *om.* Cogn. 1358. telleth me I preye—tel(le) me I pe (3ou Co.) pray. 1362. nere—ne were. 1367. nas (was Gg.) but—was. 1369. kept were—were k. 1380. and farwel—and sire fare wel Lich., and sire wol Co., and sir. oft Pe., wele Lan. 1391. blent (blynt Eg.)—blendep (blindep Lan.). 1394. Philosophres (Eg. 1395)—This(e) ph. 1397. chit(e)ren—ch. and Iangle. 1403. vn-to Ell., Dd., in-to Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>—al to. 1406. hir good ther-to—perto here g. 1436. if that—if. 1439. and Brymstoon by (be Har.<sup>4</sup>)—pat b. were. 1443. if pat he Ell., Gg., yf that Eg., pat he Har.<sup>4</sup>—he pat. 1458. yow preye—pray [*cp.* 1358]. 1464. sworn were—were sworn. — I. 294. foul delit—fool d. Hen., *ll. om.* Se. (*from here for* Co.), etc. 312. and comunyon—and *om.* Hen., Pe., Lan., of c. Se. 372. at euery tyme—at *om.* 405. heynesse—hynesses Hen., richesse Se., Lan., heynesse Pe. 427. meschaunce—meschances. 431. disordinat—the d. (disordinance Lan.). 464. vice (vicis Gg.) and—vice (vices Cogn.) or. 470—75 in their right order, whilst Hen., Pe., Lan. (*from* 472 supplied from Ro.<sup>2</sup>) transpose 470 between 474 and 475, Se. between 471 and 472. 471. who so—who pat. 472. is cause—ben c. (the c. Se.). 478. in his mouth—is in M. Hen., Se., in m. Pe., Ro.<sup>2</sup>. 486. man—a man. 488. oonly agayns—oonly *om.* 490. (*cp.* § 13) in itself angwissh—in hym (*om.* Pe.) self a. 498. to the harm—the h.



503. man gruccheth . . . pat hymself dooth—men grucchen . . . pat hem (men Pe., Ro.<sup>2</sup>) selue doon. 539. a wys man—a wys Hen., the wise man Se., etc. 597. sub celo &c.—&c. om. (Ch. for Hen., till 887). 605. dores or crakyng of houses by gnawynge of rattes—houses by gnawynge of r. Ch., dores by gn. of r. cracking of houses Cognr. 661. goddes—his. 671. thenke ye (to) do [*cp.* § 27 b] — wol ye don Cognr., l. om. Ch. 784. fleshly freendes—om. Ch., etc. 791. hap lewed men—halewed men han Ch., haue (han) men Cognr. 845. Mathew—M. v<sup>o</sup> Ch., M. quinto capitulo (v<sup>o</sup> c<sup>o</sup>) Se., Lan., M. pe v. chapitle Pe. 853. eyen—the e. 888. maked—made Ad.<sup>1</sup> (for Hen., till 944), Se., ymaked Pe., Lan. 889. is lawe of pitee—is the l. of p. 918. This . . . is — . . . is Ad.<sup>1</sup>, This is Cognr. 975. or how—& how Ch. (for Hen., till 1044), Se., or noon or how Co., Lan. 982. pat if—if. 1038. in vertuose techynges—&(and) in v. t. 1054. heyres—he(i)re (Ad.<sup>1</sup>) [*cp.* § 2]. 1056. or of child—or ch. (children Ad.<sup>1</sup>). —

*The majority of agreements are found in G (Chan. Yem.), which may be explained in the same way as in § 13. The remainder, though not very numerous, present, on the whole, good readings, some of which (A 1424, 1699, B 66, E 2230, F 299, I 470 sqq., 605, etc.) will sufficiently prove the near relation of the 4 Mss. in question (s. also G 75, 585, 766, 1153), from which Hen. has apparently separated itself under the influence of some Ms. of the Cognr. S. § 40, etc. —*

## § 16. The Relation of Ell. and Gg.

A. (*ProL.*) [1—36. missing Gg.; *cp.* § 6 & § 50]. 170. als—al so Lan., so Har.<sup>4</sup>, as Hen., etc. (*Eg. for Dd.*; *cp.* § 6, 1 sqq.). 375. were they—hadde bei ben Har.<sup>4</sup>, they weere Hen., etc. 550. nas—was. 604. knew—ne k. — (*Knyght*). 1029. lyf—his l. 1106. wrecche—wrecched; *id.* F 1020 [*cp.* § 3, I 214, § 9, F 1037]. 1195. won(e)—wont. 1262. pat he hath—he hath. 1584. seyde—toold. 1599. sit Ell., set Gg.—sitteth. 1899. portre(i)tour—purtreyour. 1942. And—Ne. 1943. And eek—Ne eek Har.<sup>4</sup>, Ne yet Hen., etc. 1996. the compassyng—al the c. 1998. and—and eek. 2025. laborer—Barbour. 2222. spouse of Vulcanus—sp. to V. 2263/64. circumstance: observance—circumstances: obseruances. 2535. the noyse of peple—the p. of n. 2536. Tho—Thus. 2544. shot (schort Gg.) polax—shot ne p. 2613. semblen—stomblen (stumbles Lan.) 2622. fressshen (frosche)—refresshe. 2674. now—noyse Hen., Dd., Co., noy Lan., vois Pe., but Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2842. ensamples—ensample. 2920. that Ell., what Gg.—how. 2999. wel abregge—wel . . . abregge Har.<sup>4</sup>, wel om. Hen., Cognr. 3003. by his ordre wel discerne—wel by his o. d. Hen., etc., wel om. Pe. 3007. hath taken—hath nat t. 3034. seyn—see wel pat Har.<sup>4</sup>, seyn pat Hen., etc. 3105. That neuere was ther—That was ther Hen., Co., That pere was Dd., That pere . . . was Lan., Was neuer Pe., That neuer Har.<sup>4</sup>. — (*Miller*). 3185. putteth Ell., put Gg.—and put (putteþ Co.). 3761. cleped (-dyn)—clepith Har.<sup>4</sup>, callen Dd.,



clepen Hen., *etc.* 3828. yet aswowne he lay—in aswownyng l. Dd., aswowne (on sw. Lan.) l. Hen., *etc.* — (Reue). 3904. And—Or; *id.* H 290. 3918. breke—alto-b. Pe., he b. Lan., to—breke Hen., *etc.* 3975. Buttokes—And b. Har.<sup>4</sup>, With b. Hen., *etc.* 3977. This person—The p. 4002. clerkes—scolers. 4003. this halle—the h. 4026. Symond quod Iohn by god—By g. quod l. S. 4044. yfaith—in faith Hen., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, in faath Cogn. 4073. lorn—lost. 4084. quod Aleyn—q. Iohn Aleyn. 4088. nadstow (ne haddist pou)—ne had thow (nad pou Har.<sup>4</sup>). 4097. now lat—ye (3a Dd.) l. Hen., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, yet l. Cogn. 4104. do(n)—dide. 4129. seyde—seye. 4138. nat—namoore. 4166. two (too) furlong—halfe a f. Lan., pens a f. Pe., a f. Hen., *etc.* 4179. yshapen—shapen. 4183. shortly—soothly. 4184. al this day—this d. Dd., to day Hen., *etc.* 4206. sek—sak. 4231. soore—depe. 4246. fader—owen self Har.<sup>4</sup>, sire Hen., *etc.* 4283. lite—litel. 4288. on vs falle—on me f. Hen., *etc.*, in pe halle Har.<sup>4</sup>. 4302. the white—this wh. —

**B. (*Man of L.*).** 30. Malkynes (-kenys)—Malkyns. 53. loueis—louers (louyers Dd.) 74. in loue—of l. 466. On—O. 1041. ysent—sent. 1137. som kynnes (sumkenys)—som maner Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, som kyn Hen., *etc.* — (*Shipman*). 1325. I yow swere—I sw. Hen., *etc.*, wil I sw. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1404. Who ther, s. § 2. 1420. alenge—elenge; [*cp.* § 41, D 1199]. 1494. at dees—atte d. Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, at the d. Hen., *etc.* [*cp.* § 8, C 834]. — (*Prior*). 1822. shal he—he shal Pe., shal Hen., *etc.* — (*Thop.*) 2014. Thyn hauberk shal I—I shal Dd., Shal I Hen., *etc.* 2020. sire—child. 2043. Roial—real, *ll. om.* Cogn. [*cp.* § 4b, B 402]. — (*Melib.*) 2208. and hise flaterers—and *om.* 2242. yeueth—yif Hen., Co., Dd., zeue Pe., *etc.* 2362. oghte to eschewe—owe to e. Co., Lan., oghte e. Hen., *etc.* 2792. geten—goten Lan., ygeten Hen., *etc.* 2807. Augustyn—Austyn. [*cp.* § 3, I 150, *etc.*] 2916. delibered, s. § 13. — (*Monk*). 3206. By Angel — By the A. (pangel). 3271. a fool—hire f. 3382. bad—made; *cp.* § 37g. 3441. Ne . . nor—Ne . . ne. 3555. (as: *later correct.* Gg.) after—as after. — (*Nonnes pr.*) 4372. He chukketh—And ch. Hen., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Ay chukked he Cogn. —

**C. (*Pard.*).** 698. bicomē—bicomē. 760. ye be—yow be Hen., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, it be to zou Cogn. 848. hem—hym. 914. You pat—Ye pat (If 3e Har.<sup>4</sup>). 941. hoost heere—hoste Co., Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, hoost Hen., Dd., *om.* Pe. 944. my (myne) Relikes—the (re Lan.) R. —

**D. (*Wyf of B.*).** 80. and seyde—or s. 85. if—if that; *id.* 250. 91/92. that virginitee Moore profiteth—he heeld (holdith Har.<sup>4</sup>) v. Moore parfit. 97. Hem liketh . . . body—It liketh hem . . in b. 98. I nyl nat—I nyl Har.<sup>4</sup>, ne wol I Hen., I wol nat Dd., I wole (wil) Cogn. [*cp.* 142]. 117. for what profit was—in what wise was Har.<sup>4</sup>, of so parfit wys Hen., *etc.*; *cp.* § 27a. 121. Of vryne bothe and—Oure bope v. and Har.<sup>4</sup>, Of v. and oure bothe Hen., *etc.* 122. And—Was Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Were(n) Dd., *etc.* 126. beth (ben) maked—m. been. 130. a man—men Dd., man Hen., *etc.* 134. and—and eek. 136. I of tolde—I to yow t. Hen., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, I to yow of t. Co., Lan., I to zou haue t. Pe.

138. They shul nat—Thanne sholde men. 140. sith(e)—syn pat Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, sith (sopp Lan.) that Hen., *etc.* [*cp.* 212 & § 1, B 3301]. 142. I nyl nat—I nyl [*cp.* 98]. 157. whil [s. \*\*] § 1—whil that. 159. noght—nat (not). 177. that tonne—thilke t. (Se. *for* Co., *till* 217). 183. Rede it—Rede. 184. praye—pray yow. 188. sires (sire)—quod she. 189. But yet—But that. 191. that—of that. 192. is—nys Hen., is nat Dd., *etc.* 209. sette—bisye. 212. sith—synnes Har.<sup>4</sup>, that Se., sith (syn Dd.) that Hen., *etc.* [*cp.* 140, *etc.*]. 213. heede—kepe (*om.* Lan.). 220. was ful blisful Ell., was b. & ful Gg.—ful blisful was. 226. shul—sholde. 250. and of heigh parage—and of p. Har.<sup>4</sup>, of heigh (gret Cogr.) p. Hen., *etc.* 258. somme *for* our fairnesse—and somme, *etc.* 260. and som *for* dalyaunce—and (or Har.<sup>4</sup>) d. Hen., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *spur. l.* Cogr. (s. § 64). 282. seyst pat—seyst. 288. and stooles—stooles. 292. Thanne—And th. Hen., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, And . . . panne Cogr. [*cp.* § 66]. 309. my cheste—Thy ch. 326. the hyeste—hyeste. 327. neuere—nat. 331. certeyn—certes. 333. wolde—wil (wol). 357. eyleth—helpeth. 389. comth (come) first to Mille; s. § 40a. 391. blyue—ful b. 394. vnnethe(s) myghte the (*om.* Gg.)—they m. vnnethe(s) (v. pey myght Lan.); *cp.* § 23. 457. Wel—How Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>, lord how Co., Lan., lord Pe., Tho Dd. 580. he shal—ze shul(n) Dd., Se., Ro.<sup>1</sup>, Ii. (*ll. om.* Hen., Cogr., Har.<sup>4</sup>; *cp.* § 13). 583. But—But as *id.* 584. this—that *id.* (Ii. *om. l.*). 619. Martes—Mars Dd., Mars is Se., Ro.<sup>1</sup>, of Mars Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Ii.). 622. ne loued *id.* 624. short or long or blak—sh. l. b. Dd., Har.<sup>2</sup>, l. sh. b. Se., Ro.<sup>1</sup> 770. slepte—sleep(e) Hen., *etc.* 852. were—ben. 1046. the olde—this o. Dd., Lan., that o. Hen., *etc.* 1136. nor apert—ne a. Har.<sup>4</sup>, and a. Hen., *etc.* 1191. it syngeth [*cp. marg. note:* ‘Cantabit’, *etc.*—is signe Pe., synne . . . is Dd., is synne Hen., *etc.* — (*Frere*). 1332. wommen—the w. 1407. that—which pat Hen., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, wip pat Cogr. 1469. the Somonour—this S. 1542. The Cartere—This C. — (*Somn.*). 1872. al though—al though pat Hen., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, or pouze Pe., though Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Co.), Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Lan.). 1949/50. in a fewe yeres I han spent (haue spendit)—I in f. y. Haue spended Hen., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, in f. y. haue I sp. Co., Lan., I haue in f. 3. Spended Pe. 1988. wise—wise man. 1994. Be war from—Be war of Co., Lan., War fro Hen., Dd., w. *for* Har.<sup>4</sup>, w. pe *for* Pe. 2105. tyl—tyle. 2108. moste we—we most Lan., mote we Hen., *etc.* 2125. yeuen—zeue zow Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, yeue Hen., *etc.* 2170. to looke—looke. 2212. ther—wher. 2213. This—The. 2218. this ymaginacioun—this *om.* 2226. the soun—soun Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Pe.), a s. Hen., *etc.*; *cp.* § 38. 2260. The Confessour—zour noble c. Har.<sup>4</sup>, Yourc c. Hen., *etc.* 2268. been hyder—h. been. 2278. As yet the noble vsage of freres is Ell., And as pe n. v. 3it of f. is Gg.—The n. v. of f. yet (it Ad.<sup>1</sup>, *for* Pe., *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) is this. —

E. (*Clerk*). 165. What wyf that—That what w. that Hen., Dd., pat what w. Co., Lan., pat w. pat Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 249. whan that—whan. 530. and compleyned—or c. (compleyn it Har.<sup>4</sup>). 609. nor in game—ne *for* g. Pe., ne in g. Hen., *etc.* — (*March.*). 1305/06. vn—to thyr



hoold fful lightly maystow been a Cokewold—in thin age oolde fful lightly, *etc.* Se. (*for* Co.), she wol destroye Thy good substance and thy body annoyen Hen. [*later hand!*], of heye lynage She shal be hauteyn and of gret costage Dd., pat to be is vntrewe fful ofte tyme it shal be Rwe Pe., Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Lan.), be war Of oon peril which declare I ne dar Har.<sup>4</sup> 1316. dredelees—drede it nougt Pe., dreed nat Hen., *etc.* 1326. al allone—al *om.* 1402. the soule—my s. 1436. streight—go st. Hen. Har.<sup>4</sup>, st. go Dd., so st. Cogn. (strike Lan.). 1446. Siththe (Sith)—If. 1511. that koude—koude (*coupe*). 1539. which—swich. 1792. tespie—espye Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>, to spye Dd., to (*forto* Pe.) aspye Cogn. [*cp.* § 1, B 3473]. 2076. hym and hire—hire and hym. 2139. turtle—turtles. 2176. couenat (*couenaut*)—*couenant*. 2230. right as—as r. as Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *spur. l.* Hen., Cogn.; *cp.* § 15. 2239. wommen doon—womman dooth. 2257. heere—where. 2301. Yspared—Y. (*Spared* Dd.) hym. —

F. (*Squier*). 99. seith—seyde. 144. vn to—to. 162. that—thilke. 165. Strike—Stroke. 174. royally (*ryally*), s. § 3. 178. this ryng was—the r. is. 201. al the peple—the p. 204. murmureden—murmured. 217. it is—for it is. 226. hye tour [*id.* 176 *all Mss.*]—maister t. 233. And Aristotle—And of a. Co., Pe., Of A. Hen., *etc.* 239. with—for. 255. nys (*ne is*)—is. 267. that—as. 268. Tofoyn (-re)—Bifoyn. 275. vp in—vp on. 284. so fresshe—swiche (such a Har.<sup>4</sup>) f. 298. nedeth me—n. yow. (*to* zow Dd.). 303. the route—a (his Har.<sup>4</sup>) r. 322. ther—ther Inne. 324. stonde—abiden. 338. Thus—fful; noble—n. doghty (*lusty* Dd.). 351. seyde—s. that. 374. on—vp on. 406. the same—this s. 409. fordryed—for (*ful* Dd.) drye. 414. hath—hadde (Har.<sup>4</sup> 413) [*cp.* § 38]. 416. ther—ther as. 419 ne noon so—ne so Hen., Dd., ne Cogn., non ne Har.<sup>4</sup>. 427. and al Ell., & of al Gg.—of pat Lan., of al Hen., *etc.*; [*cp.* § 38]. 430. swowneth—swowned. 455. loue [*cp.* loue 450]—Ire. 472. moore yet—more Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, yet m. Hen., *etc.* 476. the tyme—that t. 477. hir swough—swougnynge Dd., swow (*swowne*) Hen., *etc.* 487. yset—set. 499. That—Ther; harde—ilke. 510. I ne (*not* Gg. [*'a word scratcht out'*]) koude—no wight wolde Hen., Dd., no wight Har.<sup>4</sup>, no w. *coupe* Cogn. 530. euere moore—euere mo. 548. Troilus—Iason. 562. loued—so l. 592. it happeth—happeth, *spur. l.* Har.<sup>4</sup> (§ 71). 601. seyde Ell., I-seyd Gg.—wel seyde. — (*Frank.*) 950. furre—furre (fire Dd., Lan.; Har.<sup>4</sup> *missing*, — 1224). 1096. hadde—ne h. Hen., Dd., made Cogn. 1100. I wol yow telle—wol I t. 1184. And . . forth is he—And . . f. he is Hen., Dd., And forp . . forp is he Co., And forp . . is he Pe., Lan. 1445. Lacedomya—Laodomya Hen., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, leodomia Cogn. —

G. (*Sec. Nonne*). 364. Iup(p)iter—Iubiter; *id.* 413. [*cp.* § 5, A. 2442]. — (*Chan. Yem.*) 567. lite—litel (*Lich. for* Hen., *all through*). 591. Which—which pat. 922. along—long [*from* 856 Eg. *for* Dd.] 962. [*marg.*] Non teneas Aurum & cetera. — *not in* Eg., *etc.* 1023. this preestes—the p. 1028. that thow me fynde—pat pou f. me Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, pou f. me. *etc.* 1029. do hange me—hang me vp Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, h. me Eg., *etc.* 1043



a thyng—thyng. 1085. his [?] folye Ell., heigh f. Gg.—pi f. 1103. hadde it—it (is Lan.) h. 1111. soothly (sotly)—shortly. 1122. In\*) name—In pe n. 1123. to whiche Ell., to wh. that Gg.—which pat. 1171. terned, *cp.* § 13. 1275. thoght—euery thyng Eg., word Lich., Lan., ope Co., *etc.* 1293. ye (3a) quod the preest sire—3e sire (*om.* Eg.) quod the (pis Har.<sup>4</sup>) p. 1351. loue—the l. 1387. her *om.* 1388. estaat—astate [*cp.* § 1, B 3378]. 1443. if pat he—yf that Eg., pat he Har.<sup>4</sup>, he that Lich., *etc.* 1447. the secretes—secretes (-t3) Eg., Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, secrees Lich., *etc.* 1465. vn-to noon, s. § 13. 1479. lyue—his (al his Har.<sup>4</sup>) lyue. —

H. 2. ycleped is—is cleped Co., Pe., cleped is Hen., *etc.* 47. he gan —gan he Lan., gan to Eg., Ro.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Pe.), bigan he Hen., *etc.* 59. lewedly he—fill l. he Lan., he . . . l. Pe., he l. Hen., *etc.* [*cp.* § 18 f]. 89. hym—it 143. the sothe that I—that the s. if I Hen., if I pe s. Pe., yf the s. that I Eg., *etc.* 147. in ydel—for naught. 158. manhede—manhode. 190. parfourne—parformen; *id.* I 981 [*cp.* § 9, B 1646.]. 217. in hire estaat (stat)—in estat Hen., Eg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, is in staat (estate Lan.) Cogn. —

I. 4. in highte (*id.* Har.<sup>4</sup> '*later hand*')—of h. 111. and by wicked —by w. 256. crist—Ih(es)u c. 278. sholde han (a) been—sholde ben. 292. a man—man [*from here* Se. *for* Co.]. 362. maken—maketh. 405. his temporeel hynesse—thise t. heynesses Hen., pis t. hyennesse Eg., t. heighnes Har.<sup>4</sup>, t. heuynesse Pe., t. richesse Co., Lan. 478. and another (othir)—Another. 484. oother mannes wele—o. mennes w. 506. doon—to d. 581. of hise halwes—hise h. [*From* 551 Ch. *for* Hen.]. 597. but the name—but in the n. 649. it is a synne—it is a (*om.* Pe.) signe. 651. Swiche Iaperes—Swiche iapes. 694. abaundoneth—habawndoneth Hen., haboundeneth Eg., *etc.*, s. § 1. 798. and in two maneres — in II. m. Eg., & that in two m. Ch., *etc.* 799. Met—mete Ch., Eg., mette Se., *etc.* 800. payen it agayn—paie. 804. [*Head.*]. Releuacio contra peccatum Auaricie—Remedium, *etc.* Ch., Se., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Hic auaricie tractus desinit, *etc.* Eg., *om.* Pe., Lan. 808. thise thynges—this Se., thise Ch., *etc.* (pes Lan.); a man—men Eg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, man Ch., *etc.*; he yaf—yaf Ch., *etc.*, *om.* Pe., Lan. 809. peynes of helle—peyne of h.; blisse—ioy. 810. to chastise—chastise. 811. yaf to vs—y. vs. 812. and to han—& eke to h.; where ne how—*om.* Ch., *etc.* 814. synne ther-of—synne Ch., Eg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, do(n) synne Se., Lan., do Pe. 817. [*Head.*]. Sequitur de (*om.* Gg.) gula—De Gula Ch., *etc.*; Hic Auaricie Remedium, *etc.* Eg. 848. wasteth his catel—wasteth eke his c. 864. grymnesse—grymlynesse Ch., Eg., griselynesse Se., Lan., Grislynes(se) Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 867. telleth eek hym—t. hym eke Ch., Pe., Lan., t. him Se., Har.<sup>4</sup>, eke t. hym Eg. 882. matrimoyne—his m. Eg., hire M. Ch., *etc.* 886. to hem—hem. 888. lyk to —like (like an Ad.<sup>1</sup>, *for* Hen.,—944, ylike Lan.); *id.* 1008 (thee). 890. if so be that (that that Gg.) it be—yff hit be Ad.<sup>1</sup> Eg., Se., it be

\*) 'the' in the *Print to be deleted*, *cp.* n. \*\*), § 1.

Pe., *etc.* 894. and prayen for the poeple, *etc.* . . . nat to the poeple *om.* (for they lyuen of the p. and prayen for the p. *om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>). 898. hem thynketh, s. § 18 e. 908. hise godsibbes (gossib)—her gosseppis (-bes, gossib Har. <sup>4</sup>). 916. the ordure—the *om.*; in mariage—of m. 921. verray—this is v. (pe v. Lan.) m. 922. heued—hede; *id.* 923 (heuedes—hedes, *om.* Ad. <sup>1</sup>). 933. What seith—Loo what s. Ad. <sup>1</sup>, loke wh. s. Eg., Se., Har. <sup>4</sup>, l. *om.* Pe., Lan. 947. they been—And thanne is she (Ch. *for* Hen.); of good odour—ful of g. o. 949. ne herte thynke—*om.* Ch., *etc.* 953. is withstonden—be w. 955. Danyel—Dauid. 958. firste Chapitre—second ch. Ch., Chapitre Eg., *etc.* 960. aggregeth, s. § 13. 964. ther—where (wh. as Se.). 966. the preest, *etc.*, s. § 39 d; so songe (synge; *cp.* § 50)—songe. 967. or by—as by. 968. wher-fore—for; temptacion—damnacion. 969. The fifthe circumstance—The fyfthe (v. Cogr.). 984. for he hath—but for he h. 987. ther-of—pere Har. <sup>4</sup>, therefore Ch., *etc.* 988. humilitee in confession—h. of c. 993. how pat—that. 996. synnes—synne. 1000. no certeyn—in no c. Ch., is in no c. Cogr., at no c. Eg., not c. Har. <sup>4</sup>. 1001. to his laste—in-to his l. Se., till, *etc.* Eg., vn to, *etc.* Ch., *etc.* 1007. nys noon—is n. 1009. by licence—eke by the l. Ch., Har. <sup>4</sup>, by l. eke Eg., by the l. eke Cogr. 1011. alle the synnes—of alle pe s. Pe., Lan., of althi synne Se., alle the s. Ch., *etc.* 1012. that by his free wyl—he mote (most Eg.) be (bi) his f. wille Ch., Eg., Se., *om.* Pe., *etc.* 1013. and pat noon—Noon; telle—shal(le) t. (schatel Lan.); leue—lete. 1017. or the estaat, s. § 13; telle—t. it. 1020. thyn humilitee—thyn *om.* 1021. the shame therfore—the sh. Ch., Eg., Har. <sup>4</sup>, the sh. in confession Se., pe same confessir (confesse) Pe., Lan. 1027. for certes—ff. certainly Se., f. soothly Ch, *etc.* 1030. defaute—the d. Eg., *etc.*, *om.* Ch. 1031. in maladie—in *om.* 1036. yeue light to—lyghten. 1039. And ye shul—And *om.* 1047. by preyere (preyerys) the vertues (vertu) of the soule—by prayer (praiers Cogr., *om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>) the vices of the s. Ad. <sup>1</sup>, (*for* Hen.) *etc.* 1049. also. that fastynge stant—that f. stonديث (stant) also Ad. <sup>1</sup>, Eg., eke that f. st. Se., pat f. st. Pe., *etc.* 1051. a man shal—a m. sholde. 1053. make thee nat or (ouyr) angry—m. not thyn herte bittyr or Angre (angry); sikernesse—swetnes(se). 1054. heyres—his here Ad. <sup>1</sup>, his heyres Eg., heire Cogr.; *cp.* § 2. 1056. thee (*cp.* 'thy'. 1055)—hym. 1059. so crueel—cruel(l). 1062. alle hise werkes—alle thy w. Ad. <sup>1</sup>, Eg., Se., his w. Pe., Lan., py w. Har. <sup>4</sup> [*cp.* § 25 d]. 1065. that stant—it (*om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>) st. 1066. hym semeth Ell., hym self Gg.—he may as hym semyth; to come—for to c. Ad. <sup>1</sup>, com(e) Eg., *etc.* 1068. richesses—richesse Eg., Pe., riches Ad. <sup>1</sup>, *etc.* —

*It is scarcely necessary to point out the close connection of Ell. and Gg. as shown in this §; but it is curious to observe that Hen., Dd. (Eg.), Co., etc. and Har. <sup>4</sup>, or part of them, have in at least twice as many cases better readings than those two, without counting a number of doubtful expressions; e. g. A 604, 1029?, 1262, 1996, 1998, 2025 . . B 1494, 2014 . . C 848; D 85, 121/22, 126, 130, 134, 136, etc. (very frequent in the W. of B.!) . . 1949/50?, 1994 . . E 1539, 2301 . . F 144, 162, 201, 338, 416 . .*

.. 1445 .. G 1387, 1447, H 143, I 894, 955, 968, 1047, 1053, *etc.* — *in which, it seems, we have to recognize the original form of the text, somehow neglected or defaced by Ell., Gg. But these, on the contrary, deserving the preference in their common readings in ll. A 1599, 2842, 3003 .. B 3382, D 212, 619, 624, 1191, .. E 1305/6, 1326, F 455, 548, 950, G 1028, 1122., H 2, I 694, 800, 812 ?, 949, 1056, etc., we must conclude that they have partly followed a better source than the others had at their disposal. —*

### § 17. *Ell., Gg., Har.*<sup>4</sup> *joined by some Ms. of the Congr.*

a) *Ell., Gg., Har.*<sup>4</sup> + *Co.* A. 1575. sodeynliche—sodeynly. 3093. taak—taketh. — *D.* 1017. proudest(e)—proudeste (pruddest). 2178. is (nys Gg.) noon—pere is none Lan., ther nys Hen., Dd., Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Pe.). 2262. doun—adown *id.* — *I.* 547 any oother (*Se. for Co.*) —another Hen., Pe., Lan., *ll. om.* Eg. —

b) *Ell., Gg., Har.*<sup>4</sup> + *Lan.* A. 1350. he moot (most Lan.)—moot he. 1695. as—as pat. — *B.* 2617. swich—swich a. 3320. this sherte—the sh. — *D.* 1004. kan—konne. — *F.* 107. this—this pat. — *G.* 27. with rose (rosus Lan.)—of r. (rooses Pe.). 703. arise game—rise a. g. Dd., Lich. (*for* Hen.), aryse a g. Co., Pe. — *I.* 831. the hele—hele Ch. (*for* Hen.), Eg. (*for* Dd.), pe helpe Pe., helthe Se. (*for Co.*). 918. maked(e)—made [*cp.* § 2, B 3690]. —

c) *Ell., Gg., Har.*<sup>4</sup> + *Pe.* 1896. space—a sp. 2525. chambre—chambres. 2825. swich—swich a. 2930. fere—fered (ferde). 3044. namely—name Lan., nameliche Hen., *etc.* — *B.* 2320. roote—the r. 2467. oon contrarie — a c. 2901. to so manye—vn-to so m. — *D.* 1248. Dooth—Do. — *I.* 6. or litel—and l. Hen., Dd., a l. Co., Lan. (lite). 647. herkneht (herkenyn Gg.) tho wordes—h. the w. Eg. (*for* Dd.), Se. (*for Co.*), Lan., *l. om.* Ch. (*for* Hen.). 909. fader espritueel—f. spirituele Lan., spirituall f. Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Hen.), Se. (*for Co.*), spirituell Eg. —

d) *Ell., Gg., Har.*<sup>4</sup> and some odd *Ms.* G. 1034. the preest + Lich. (*for* Hen.)—this p. 1340. oghte be + Ro.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Hen.)—ougte for to be Co., o. to be Eg., *etc.* —

*These agreements are too few and too superficial to draw any certain conclusions from.*

### § 18. *Ell., Gg. joined by some Mss. of the Congr.*

a) *Ell., Gg. and the Congr. entirely.* A. 140. to been—been Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>, for to be Eg. (*cp.* § 6). 161. ther was—was. 207. as is a berye—as any b. Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>, as a b. Eg. 241. euerich—euery. 309. the Lawe—lawe. 1723. knowest—knowe (Eg.). 2559. Maces—mace. — *B.* 2746. which she wol take to her housbonde *om.* 4132. the bemes—thise b. — *D.* 172. toold—toold thee. 323. blessed—yblesed. 361. so moot I thee—as (also) m. I th. Hen., Dd., pough queynte he be Har.<sup>4</sup>. 743. Eri-



philem—Exiphilem. 669. dorste nat—dorste. — **E.** 587. his entente—this e. — **F.** 270. ther—they. — **I.** 115. by the leues—by *om.* 500. it is (Se. for Co.)—is it. 616. to the deuel (§ 50)—the deuels Ch. (for Hen.), the devyll Eg., Har.<sup>4</sup> 686. ne may (mow Se.; Har.<sup>2</sup> for Gg.) — may (mow Eg.). 908. outhir (othir, *etc.*)—eyther. 937. be trewe—to be t. 1035. doon it—do. 1082. ful fayn—feyne. 1092. may—mot (Eg. 'late hand'). —

**b) Ell., Gg. + Co., Lan. A.** 615. ful—wel (Eg. for Dd.). 1878. with herte—herte. 2452. gan—kan. 2515. Thebane (thebene Gg.) — Thebans. 2780. swete fo—sw. fare wele Eg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, foo f. w. Pe., *ll. om.* Hen., Dd. — **D.** 523. holde—yholde Pe., holden Hen., *etc.* 1994. Be (By Gg.) war—War. 2064. Leet this knyghtes (knyzt Gg.) sone bifore hym—... sones to-fore Pe., ... sone anoon biforn Har.<sup>4</sup>; bifore hym Leet this, *etc.* Hen., This k. sone let b. him Dd. — **E.** 653. at me—of me. 1104. on many a pitous—many a p. Dd., o many a p. Hen., *etc.* 1432. for this cause—right for this c. — **F.** 312. bigan to—gan for to. 984. vntrewe wyf—v. a wyf Hen., an v. wyf Dd., Pe. (Har.<sup>4</sup> *missing*). — **I.** 616. lyk to (Se. for Co.)—lyk. 708. for to honoure—to h. 881. horrible (orrible Se., Lan.)—horribly. 991. destourbe—distorbed (distrouted Pe.). 1009. Ne I seye—Ne I ne s. —

**c) Ell., Gg. + Co., Pe. A.** 263. That rounded as a belle—pat rounde, *etc.* Lan., And rounded, *etc.* Hen., That rounded was, *etc.* Har.<sup>4</sup>, Rounded as any b. Dd. 500. shal—sholde. 1223. that day—pat Lan., the d. Hen., *etc.* 2405. haue victorie—may haue v. Hen., Dd., haue pe v. Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup> 2994. that same moeure—that m. Hen., Eg., Lan., m. eek Har.<sup>4</sup>. — **D.** 180. wol nat (Se. for Co.)—wil Lan., nyl Hen., *etc.* 188. sith (Se.)—syn Hen., syn that Dd., syns Har.<sup>4</sup>, if Lan. — **I.** 895. an Aungel (Se. for Co.)—Aungel Ad.<sup>1</sup> (for Hen.), *etc.* 993. if man may—if ye may Se., if men may (myght Eg.) Ch. (for Hen.), *etc.* 1064. they hyden—hidden Lan., he hydeth Ad.<sup>1</sup> (for Hen.), *etc.* —

**d) Ell., Gg. + Pe., Lan. A.** 3990. at Cantebregge—of C. (Caumbryge Dd.). — **B.** 2092. roial—real; *id.* 4374 [*cp.* § 4b, B 402]. — **C.** 806. gon—y-gon Co., agon Hen., *etc.* 712. troden—torned Har.<sup>4</sup> (711), treden Hen., *etc.* — **I.** 615. nys (ne is Gg.) nat—is nat (Ch. for Hen.). 893. sooth is—is sop Har.<sup>4</sup>, s. it is Ad.<sup>1</sup> (for Hen.), *etc.* 902. alle thise hym—a. th. hem Har.<sup>4</sup>, hym alle thes (pise) Ad.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.* 993. if man may—if men may Ch., Har.<sup>4</sup>, yf men myght Eg., if ye may Se. 1011. the synnes—thy synne. 1062. hise werkes—thy werkes. —

**e) Ell., Gg. + Co. A.** 1608. as muche—as (al so Lan.) m. as, *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup> 2158. in clooth—in a cl. Hen., with a cl. Dd., Pe., wip cl. Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup> 2491. whan pat day—whan day Pe., whan the d. Hen., *etc.* — **B.** 3151. mowe(n)—moun Dd., may Hen., *etc.* 4491. yow—ye (Har.<sup>2</sup> for Lan.). — **D.** 2229. herd euere—euere herde (*spur. l.* Ad.<sup>1</sup>). — **E.** 288. hir thresshfold (throswald)—the th. — **I.** [Se. for Co.]. 435. the Asse—an A. Hen., Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *ll. om.* Eg. (for Dd., throughout), Lan. 476. [Heading]. Remedium contra peccatum Superbie—Hic tractus Superbie

desinit & remedium, *etc.* Eg.; *no heading* Hen., *etc.* 788. as thyng—a ping Har.<sup>4</sup>, as a th. Ch. (*for* Hen.), *etc.* 795. thefte. fals witesse—th. & f. w. 868. to bireue—for to b. 898. hem thynketh (thenketh Se.)—that thynken Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Hen.), hem pynken Eg., hem penke(n) Pe., Lan., pay pynke Har.<sup>4</sup>. 940. bodies—bodye. 1013. ne denye—or d. 1027 s. § 16. 1030. And the thridde—And *om.* 1074. but if—but. —

f) Ell., Gg. + Lan. A. 2125. Ther is—per nas Pe., Ther nys Hen., *etc.* 2545. ne—or. — B. 703. roialtee—realtee, *etc.*; *id.* E 928; *cp.* B 2038 roiales, E 955 roially, *etc.* [§ 4b, B 402]. 2232. bigynne—be bigonne. 2456. resonably—reasonably. 3005. the chastisyng—chastisyng Hen., Dd., Co., pe chastisement Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 4068. bigan—gan. — D. 685. reden on—r. in (*cp.* 714: on *all* Mss.). 2033. standeth—stant. — F. 349. wolde—wol. 357. nat—nat now Hen., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, not mowe Co., mow not Pe. 378. wil—wolde. — G. 810. sal—salt. — H. 59. lewedly he wolde telle — he l. t. wolde (wol) Hen., Eg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, he l. wolde t. Co., he wolde l. t. Pe. — I. [*cp.* § 16]. 140. to haue—haue. 980. satisfaccioun—be (by) s. —

g) Ell., Gg. + Pe. A. 404. nas (nos Pe.)—was. 2163. Mantel—Mantelet. 3953. bounde(n)—ybounde Har.<sup>4</sup>, wounden Hen., *etc.* — B. 688. hastily—hastily. 2463. sholde—shullen. 2474. thys wise—that w. 2941. ne destroyed — & d. Hen., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *om.* Co., Lan. — C. 705. and dronken—al d. — D. 154. I nyl nat—I wol nat (Se. *for* Co.). 2015. eek (eke)—also Har.<sup>4</sup>, certes Hen., *etc.* 2030. was—were. 2055. and—and eek. 2150. nys—is. — E. 937. ne been—ne kan (konne Dd.) be. 1399. his tale—this t. (*cp.* § 35). 1587. dwellen—dwelte(n) Hen., *etc.* (duellid Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1700. the day—that d. Hen., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, pis d. Co., Lan. — F. 1050. lightned—lighted Hen., Dd., leteþ Co., lihteþ Lan. — G. 821. hem neuene (nemene Gg.)—hem *om.* (Lich.). 1034. his gold—this g. *id.* — I. 870. alle damages—alle the d. Ch. (*for* Hen.), Se., Har.<sup>4</sup>, all damage Eg., al pe d. Lan. 883. the estaat—pestat(e) Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, the staat Ch., *etc.* 913. fieblesse (febillesse)—febilnes(se). 931. bere—to b. 943. if—and if Lan., as if Har.<sup>4</sup>, as is Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Hen.), *etc.* 965. spille(n)—spilde (spilt, *etc.*); l. *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1030. of good conseil—good c. 1033. richesses—rechesse Ch., Eg., riches Se., *etc.* 1081. [*Head.*] Here taketh the makere of this book his leue, s. § 14c. —

h) Ell., Gg. and some other Ms. D. 180 s. c) (Se. *for* Co.). 621. wys + Se., Ro.<sup>1</sup>, Har.<sup>2</sup>—wysely Dd., ll. *om.* Hen., *etc.* 2204. herby + Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Pe.)—therby. 2236. is + Co., Lan., Ad.<sup>1</sup>—nys. 2281. muche (meche) + Lan., Ad.<sup>1</sup>—muchel. — E. 1306. fful lightly maystow been a Cokewold + Se. (*for* Co.), s. § 16. 2393. fader + Se., Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Lan.), Har.<sup>4</sup>—fadres. — G. + Lich. (*for* Hen.) 651. sey yow—seye now Cognr., Har.<sup>4</sup>, sey Dd. 1250. may—mowe. 1347. to doon—don. 1375. sey ye Ell., Pe., seyze Gg., Lich.—ye seye Eg., Lan., seye Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>. —

*The readings of Ell., Gg., and their associates as represented in this § are of a very unequal value: sometimes they are decidedly better than*

those found in the other Mss. (e. g. a) A 161, 309, D 743, I 937, b) A 2452, 2780, D 523, 2064, E 1104, I 991, c) A 263, 2405, I 993, d) C 712, I 1011, e) A 2158, 2491, B 4491, f) D 2033, g) D 2015, h) G 1347, etc.); sometimes worse: (a) A 140, 2559, B 2746, D 172, 323, b) D 1994, E 1432, e) A 2994, D 180, d) C 806, e) D 2229, g) A 2163, D 2055, E 937, etc.), sometimes both may be right. On the whole, however, the relations of the *Cogr.* to *Ell.*, *Gg.*, as discovered here, do not contradict those found in the §§ 4, 7, 11. —

### § 19. *The Agreements of Ell., Gg., and Har.*<sup>4</sup>

**A.** 196. ywroght—wrought. 421. where they engendred (-ere *Gg.*) —where it e. *Hen.*, wher-of it e. *Dd.*, wher engendred *Co.*, *Pe.*, where-of engenderde it *Lan.* — (*Kn.*) 980. slough—wan. 1031. This Palamon and his felawe Arcite—Dwellen thise *P.*, etc. *Eg.* (for *Dd.*), Dwellen this *P.* and eek *A. Hen.*, etc. 1039. fyner—fairer (feireste *Lan.*). 1062. morw-enynge—mornynge. 1350. he moot—he most *Lan.*, moot he *Hen.*, etc. 1872. kouthe endite—koude it e. 1943. eek—yet (*om. Lan.*); *cp.* § 16. 2205. in the floor—on the f. 2212. also—right tho. 2558. gooth—go; *id.* 2560. 2616. hurtleth *Ell.*, hurtelith *Gg.*, *Har.*<sup>4</sup>—hurteth. 2671. trompes—tromptour(e)s. 2788. alle circumstances—c. alle (§ 66). 2799. herte—feet. 2865. comande anon—anoon c. 2938. greet odour—g. sauour *Hen.*, *Dd.*, sweete o. *Cogr.* 2949. wyn and Milk—Milk and (*om. Lan.*) wyn. 2963. eek how that—al how. 2968. styntyd—stynt. 2982. hadde—hath. 2999. wel, s. § 16. 3019. we—ye. 3026. may ye se *Ell.*, may I see (say *Gg.*) *Har.*<sup>4</sup>, *Gg.*—se ye *Hen.*, *Eg.*, 3e (*pe Pe.*) see *Cogr.* 3032. men—ye. 3070. er (or) that—er (or). 3090. ful right—the knyght. 3099. wyde world (word *Gg.*)—world. 3105. That neuere was (*om. Har.*<sup>4</sup>)—Was neuere *Pe.*, neuere *om. Hen.*, etc. — 3110. route—compaignie. 3129. my leeu brother—leeue b. **3155/56.** And euere a thousand, etc.—*om. Hen.*, etc. 3172. ffor goddes loue demeth (as deme *Har.*<sup>4</sup>) nat—Demeth noght for g. l. 3183. and othere manye mo—eek and o. mo. 3205. ydight—dight. 3482. of the dore—at the d. *Dd.*, on the d. *Hen.*, etc. 3665. Syn—Sith. 3676. knokke—knokken. 3810. amydde—in. 3819. sit—sette. — 4054. wisest—the w. —

**B.** 17. fourthe (fourte)—feer *Pe.*, ferthe *Hen.*, etc. 150. the excellent—the excellent. 2265. lyue—lyf. 2513. for thy gretteste—fro thy g. — 3692. on hym—in hym. 3903. soore—so sore. —

**D.** (*Wyf of B.*) 98. I nyl, s. § 16. 100. He nath (hath *Gg.*) Ne hath *Hen.*, *Dd.*, hap *Cogr.* 108. sholde—he sh. 146. lord—l. Ihesu (*Se. for Co.*, till 217). 149. I wol—wol (wil) I. 182. The same—Thise (*pis Lan.*) s. 193. now wol I telle—thanne shal (wol *Hen.*) I t. yow. [*cp.* § 35]. 195. of tho housbondes *Ell.*, of h. *Gg.*, *Har.*<sup>4</sup>—tho (the *Dd.*, *Lan.*) h. 212. sith (synnes *Har.*<sup>4</sup>) they hadde me yeuen—sith (*om. Se.*) that. they h. y. (3oue *Pe.*) me. 228. as kan a womman—as a (*om. Pe.*) w. kan. 244. thou chidest—ye chiden. 250. and of, s. § 16. 251. it is



—that it is. 257. seyst that—seyst. 259. synge and daunce—outhur (either) s. or (opere Lan.) d. 269. gooth—g. ther (*cp.* § 27 c). 308. tel me—t. me this. 316. or spyen Ell., Gg., or espian Har,<sup>4</sup>—and spyen. 389. Who so—Who so that [*cp.* § 40 a]. 761. herte—hertes. 1401. thee happe (3e happyn Gg.)—thee (3e Lan.) happed. 2235. euere—there Hen., Dd., Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Pe.), þer-wip Co., Lan. —

E. 257. By—Of. 382. ful of Nowches—of *om.* Hen., ful of Ouches Dd., Pe., *l. corrupt* Co., Lan. [*cp.* § 65]. 1801. ffro(m)—ffor. 2290. pat sit in Trinitee—but (*om.* Dd., Lan.) neither he ne she. —

F. 202. they demed—han d. 419. ne noon Ell., Gg., non ne Har.<sup>4</sup> — ne [*cp.* § 16]. 514. loue this ypocryte—loues (loue Pe., Lan.) y. —

G. 229. soote—swote Hen., Dd., swete Cogn.; *id.* 267 (swete *only* Pe.), & I 636 (swote Ch., swete Eg., *etc.*). 366. this—this is [*cp.* § 27 b, D 175, *etc.*]. 462. sayde—she s. 512. Thise wordes and swiche othere—wordes *om.* Hen., Dd., þis (þus Lan., Thise Pe.) and such oper w. Cogn. 663. Now (*cp.* § 49) — 3et (Lich. *for* Hen.). 704. now wol I—I wol 3ow Dd., right wol I Co., wol I Lich., *etc.* 895. if pat—if [*cp.* § 27 a]. 929. and oother noon—and n. o. Eg., noon o. Lich., *etc.* 990. yow—þe Lan., 3e Lich., *etc.* 1276. this—his. 1280. it moot—pat it m. Eg. and m. Lich., *etc.* 1295. good sire—sire. 1328. whil eer—whiler(e). 1465. vn-to—in-to Eg., to Lich., *etc.* [*cp.* § 13]. —

H. 251. thy Mynstralcie—al thy M. —

I. 4. s. § 16. 6. elleuene (enleuen)—XI. 109. a man—man. 164. auailleth—ne veileþ Pe., ne auailleth Hen., *etc.* 405. glorifie him—g. (glorifieth Se. [*for* Co.], Lan.) hem. 474. commendacion—c. eek (Ro.<sup>2</sup> *for* Lan.). 576. venenouse—venemous (Ch. *for* Hen., *till* 887). 786. persone—persones. 819. Looke—loo. 894. and preyen (to p.) for the poeple *om.*; *cp.* § 16. 903. al the court cristiene—alle cristen c. Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Hen.), Eg., Se., þe c. cristen Pe., Lan. 904. bitwixe—betwene Ad.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.* 913. of infermetee—for i. Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Eg., for the i. Se., *etc.* 921. Augustyn—Austyn [*cp.* § 3, I 150, *etc.*]. 946. yeue—yaue Eg., yaff Se., nere Ch., *etc.* [*cp.* § 20]. 967. by whiche (sweche Gg.) messa(n)gers—by m. (messangers Se., Lan.) 995. shame—his sh. 997. a man or a womman—a man . . . or a w. Se., a man & a w. Pe., a man or w. Ch., Eg., Lan. 998. taried—tarieth. —

*The distribution of the common readings of Ell., Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup> over the different Fragments is very unequal. Whilst those in A are comparatively frequent, and mostly appear correct (only in A 421, 2799, 3090?, 3676, H 251, Hen. and its companions are preferable), there are only few in B, and these of no great importance, and none in C. But in the first part of D, Ell., etc. are several times corrected by Hen., etc. (better only 212 and, perhaps, later 1401), whereas in the few cases in E and F the value of the two groups is about the same, and in G, Ell., etc. offer again a number of better readings. In I, at last, the differences are not of much consequence—only in 405 Ell., etc. seem decidedly better. Cp. § 23. —*

§ 20. *The Relation of Ell. and Dd. (Eg.).*

A. 148. any (Eg., s. § 6)—oon. 287. And leene—Al so l. Har.<sup>4</sup>, As l. Hen., *etc.* 612. gowne—coote. 716. The staat—Thestaat Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>, The estat (astaat Pe.) Gg., *etc.* — (*Kn.*). 944. He hath (Eg.)—Hath. 1091. endure (Eg.)—e. it. 1122. is—nys. 1138. as (Eg.)—and. 1178. whil—whil pat [*cp.* § 1, C 185]. 1223. he was—I was. 1248. heele—helpe. 1260. what—what pinge Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, what th. pat Hen., *etc.* 1270. escape—scapen (scippe Lan.). 1272. That—Ther. 1278. Resouned—Resowneth. 1346. he shal—ne shal Hen., Pe., Lan., he ne schal Co., schal he Har.<sup>4</sup>, schal Gg. 1389. I—he. 1518. thanne was (Eg.)—was 1626. hir thankes (Eg.)—his th. 1880. hise olde (Eg.)—olde. 2288. been—be. 2445. and art—and & a. Pe., an a. Hen., *etc.* 3060. duetee and honour—deynte and h. Gg., worschip and h. Har.<sup>4</sup>, d. and with h. Hen., *etc.* — (*Mi.*). 3418. thyng—nouzt Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, no thyng Hen., *etc.* 3466. of—vp. [*cp.* 3470 of + Gg., Co.], 3505. telle—t. it. 3849. of—at (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.). — (*Re.*). 3888. ik—I. 4031. forthy—therefore. —

B. (*Man of L.*). 5. the eighte and twentithe (twenty)—pe prettenpe Har.<sup>4</sup>, the xviii<sup>th</sup> the Hen., *etc.* (Har.<sup>2</sup> for Gg.). 20. wasteth—passep Har.<sup>4</sup>, it wasteth Hen., *etc.* 102. so soore—with nede; ywoundid—woundyd Har.<sup>4</sup>, so wounded Hen., *etc.* (*cp.* § 71). 150. And—But [*cp.* 1021]. 153. swich a—swich. 282. goon—anon. 283. sauacion—redempcion. 289. brende Thebes—brent hadde Th. Hen., brende at th. Gg., pat b. Th. Co., *etc.* 330. she seide—quod sche. 385/86. [*Coloph. & heading*]. Explicit (Desinit) prima pars. Sequitur (Incipit) pars secunda (s. p.). — in no other Ms.; *cp.* 876. pars tercia (T. p. in margin Dd.). 402. or moore—ne m. 435. was—ther was (nas Hen., Co., Pe.). 513. his wrak (wrek)—this w. (werk Pe.). 553. whan (Eg.)—after. 574. maketh—made. 676. holde I—I h. Hen., Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, I moot h. Cogn. 714. no bet—noon oother. 802. chargen hire—ch. hire pat. 907. saued—saueth. 940. Oloferne (Olyfern)—Olofernus (Olefernes, *etc.*; *cp.* § 70). 947. alway—ay [*cp.* ay 950]. 985. wepeth for his wyf—for his wyf w. (wepede Gg.). 995. thurgh out the toun—thurgh Rome t. 996. on pilgrymage—in p. 1021. but—and. 1041. haue—hath. 1084. wolde—sholde; *id.* 4598. 1113. thonketh—thonke. 1135. o day—a d. 1146. praye to god—p. pat g. Har.<sup>4</sup>, p. god Hen., *etc.* [*cp.* D 1564.] — (*Shipm.*). 1317. tel (telle)—telleth. — (*Prior.*). 1683. this—the. 1819. the Iewes—thise I. 1853. I moot (Eg.)—most Lan., moot Hen., *etc.* — (*Thop.*). 1883. Iapen to bigan (Eg.)—to iape b. Har.<sup>4</sup>, Iapyn tho ('later' Gg.) b. Gg., Co., i. he b. Hen., I. byganne Pe., Lan. 1959. hir—his. 1960. a spray—the sp. 2094. rood Ell., rod (*over* 'wold') Dd.—glood. — (*Mel.*) 2256. though—thogh pat, l. om. Pe. 2288. by good conseil—purgh pe g. c. Co., Lan., by c. Hen., *etc.* 2502. his lift—the l. 2527. the gretteste and strongeste—the g. and the strengeste Hen., Gg., Co., Lan., pe st. and pe g. Pe., pe g. strength or Har.<sup>4</sup>.

2604. ytaken—taken. 2745. grete freendes, s. § 13. 2794. a greet shame—greet sh. 2876. dispreisyng, s. § 13. 2901. manye faire—m. & fayr Gg., manye Hen., *etc.* (*ib.*). 2903. to hym—vn—to hym. 2944. ye peple folk—the p. f. Gg., ye p. & gouernours Hen., yeuere p. Co., zif (yeue) p. Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *om.* Lan.; *cp.* § 13. 3022. freyned—feyned. — (*Mo.*). 3188. Be war, s. § 13. — (*N. preest*). 3973. Tragedie (+ Ad.<sup>1</sup>, for Pe.)—tregedrye Lan., tregedie Har.<sup>4</sup>, Ro.<sup>1</sup> (for Co.), treiadie Ro.<sup>2</sup> (for Hen.), Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.) [*cp.* § 1, B 3161]. 3981. is ther—is Lan., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Har.<sup>4</sup>, doon vs Hen., *etc.* [*cp.* § 40c]. 4122. contekes—kontek (Contelle Co.). 4264. vn-to hir reste—to h. r. Gg., vn-to r. Hen., *etc.* 4300. *marg. note*, s. §§ 27 a & 54. 4445. that dreem—the d. 4536. woltestow (woltow)—woldestow (woldest pou). 4601. the wodes—this w. (Har.<sup>2</sup> for Gg.; *cp.* § 69 β). 4605. as—whil Har.<sup>4</sup>, *om.* Hen., *etc.* —

C. 6. No children, *cp.* § 6. — (*Pard.*). 292. mayde—made Hen., s. § 6. 430. maken—make. 593. Blasphemyng—Blaspheme. 618. Shul(n)—Shal. 703. for oother—to o. Co., with o. Hen., *etc.* 780. Ioliftee—iolitee. 910. Com(e)—Cometh [*cp.* § 6, 925 & § 2, B 2281]. —

D. (*Wyf of B.*) 316. nedeth thee—helpeth it. 390. ystynt—stintep Lan., stynt Hen., *etc.* 508. ful fressh—so f. 540. ful often—often. 600. a twenty—twenty. 717—20. extant Ell., Dd.—*om.* Hen., *etc.*; *suppl. from* Ro.<sup>1</sup>, Se., Lan.<sup>1</sup>; *cp.* §§ 22h & 64. 750. vp-on—on. 1109. [*marg.*]. De generositate Ell., Nota causas generositatis Dd.—Nota bene Hen., N. b. de Nobilitate (nobilibus) Co., Pe., *wanting* Gg., *etc.* 1129. goodnesse—prowesse. — (*Frere*). 1450. wolde me yeuen—wol (wolde Gg.) yeue me. 1564. pray to god—pray g. [*cp.* B 1146.]. 1663. thise—this (*cp.* § 6) — (*Somn.*). 1724. deliueren—deliuereth (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.). —

E. (*Cl.*). 316. This sodeyn—The s. 522. on thynges—in th. Hen., Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, of p. Cogn. 547. to speken—speken. 941. in—to. — (*March.*). 1262. which pat first god—first *om.* Hen., pat *om.* Se. (for Co.), first god Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.), which god furste Pe., *etc.* 1506. seyde—shewed Hen., Gg., spoken Cogn., y-spoken Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1674. shul(n) ye—schalt pou Co., Lan., ye shul Hen., *etc.* 1715. Instrumentz of swich soun—swiche I. of swich s. Hen., swich instrument of s. Gg., such Instruments of s. Har.<sup>4</sup>, of i. which (wh. a Co.) s. Cogn. 2380. my medicyne fals—my m. al fals Hen., Gg., Se. (for Co.), pe m. fals Pe., Lan., m. fals Har.<sup>4</sup>. —

F. (*Squ.*). 476. swough—swow Gg., swowne Hen., *etc.* 664. Theodera—Theodora Hen., Cogn. + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.); *missing* Har.<sup>4</sup> (*till* 1224). — (*Frank.*). 1044. holpen—holpe. 1067. preyeth—preye Gg., this prayeth Hen., zou (powe Pe.) pus pray Cogn. 1110. Pamphilus—Panfilus Hen., Pamplius Gg., Pamphilus Cogn. 1361. haue—to h. 1414. habradate—Habrabate Gg., *etc.*, s. § 13. —

G. (*Chanons Yeman*). [Lich. for Hen.; *cp.* § 13]. 558. vnderne the he wered a surplys—vndyr that he hadde a whit s. 559. which pat—that. 561. as—that Gg., *om.* Co., *etc.* 562. hakeney—hors [*part of l. gone* Gg., *filled in from* Sl.<sup>1</sup>]; *cp.* § 54. 569. to wondren—wondren.



572. hadde long—longe h. 586. som Ell., the same Dd.—this. 594. for certain—for certes Har.<sup>4</sup>, certes Cogn. + Lich. [*for* Gg., s. 562]. 627. this tale—this Gg., þus Co., etc. 645. [*marg.*]. Omne quod est nimium &cetera — *not in* Gg., etc. 664. of—in Gg., Lan., on Co., etc. 681. hadden — had(dyn) it. 717. And nathelees yow wol I tellen part—But n. 3it wol I t. 3ou (a Co.) part (Sl.<sup>1</sup>). 719. as that—al pat Har.<sup>4</sup>, as Sl.<sup>1</sup>, etc. 731. is to—is for to Lan., hit ys to Sl.<sup>1</sup>, etc. 744. folk—men (Har.<sup>2</sup> *for* Gg.). 765. muchel (meche)—of muche; whiche pat—whiche Gg., what Pe., what pat Co., etc. 772. And\*) of—Of. 776. And ech—Of eche. 803. purpos if—craft 3it that. 808. pottes—pokettis. 812. and mannes—or m., om. Lan. 817. And of oure—Oure. [856. Ablucions (*from here* Eg. *for* Dd.)—absolucioun Gg., ablucion Co., etc. 880. at nyght—a n. 881. brat—bak(ke). 888. a Mile from hem—from hem a m. 890. And (As) . . smel—So . . smellynge. 918. he lord is—his l. Lan., he is l. Gg., etc. 944. haue—hap, om. Gg. 953. sire(s) om. 962. euery—al(le). 968. comth—comyth (-ep). 972. was—is. 978. lyue myghte—myghte l. 979. nas—nys. 994. Al-though that—Al thow (pough). 1012. Annueleer (annielere)—an annueler. 1056. if that—& 3if. 1079. ne artow—ne om. 1118. to the preest—to om.; *id.* 1135 (to yow). 1136. Voyde—Voydith. 1151. the preest—this p. [*cp.* 1245]. 1162. lemaille—lymayle; *id.* 1164, 1267, 1269. 1170. er (or) pat—er than Gg., er Co., etc. 1200. aboue(n) it—aboue. 1203. that sleighte—the s. 1205. sit—stand Gg., stonde Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, stondeþ Co., etc. 1207. brynge vs—vs om. (*cp.* § 48 d). 1210. bryngeth—brynge. 1211. se wel—wel se Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, see Co., etc. 1236. What pat Ell., What Dd.—Loke what. **1238/39.** deuyll of helle, etc. . . parde om. Ell., Dd. 1245. this preest—the p. 1247. subtiltee—sotylete Gg., subtilite Har.<sup>4</sup>, sotilte Co., etc. 1274. terve (terne)—turne [§ 13, G 1171]. 1283. sir(e)s, s. § 13. 1284. thus was (*id.* Har.<sup>4</sup> *later*), was thus Eg.; s. § 13. 1296. the coper—his c. Lan., this c. Gg., etc. 1303. herte—werk. 1308. the Ounce—his O. Gg., þis vnce Co., etc. 1316. the water—watyr [*cp.* § 27 c]. 1322. rombled—roumbelynge Gg., rombleþ Co., etc. 1335. if that—3if. 1397. as pat—as. 1403. vn-to—in-to Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, alle to Co., etc. 1407. ffy—O fy. 1461. roote—roches Lan., rooche Gg., etc. 1475. vs—as. —

H. 79. Which that—Which. —

I. 40. fayn—ful f. (Har.<sup>2</sup> *for* Gg., *till* 105). 62. vs semed—it s. (Se. *for* Co., *till* 104). 76. and seith—that s. 80. couenable—ful c. 81. man—men. 88. oghte . . biwayle—oghte . . to b. (waile Se.). 91. euery tyme—at e. t. 92. synne—his s. 95. sith (seth)—sith pat Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>, sethyns, etc. Har.<sup>2</sup>, etc. 104. Another thyng—Another. 116. ye shul—shul ye. 121. a man—man. 134. looke he—looke. 143. And certes—Certes. 149. man haue desdayn—man h. greet d. Han., Gg., a man h. g. d. Har.<sup>4</sup>, men h. d. Cogn. 166. ne sleighte—ne no s. 171. in the left—on the l. 228. the peynes—thise p. 242. whil(e)—whil pat Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>,

\*) *Cp. n.\*\*)* § 1.

whiles pat Co., Pe., Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), whiles Lan. [*cp.* § 8, I 234]. 278. in alle thynges and of alle thynges—and *om.* Hen., Co., Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, and of a. th. *om.* Gg., in al p. be al p. & of al p. Lan. 336. whan it is, *etc.*—and (*om.* Gg.) this concupiscence whan it is, *etc.* [*from* 290 Se. *for* Co.]. 338. which yet—wh. pat yet Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>, whiche Gg., *ll. om.* Cogr. 397. synnes—synne. 403. this is called—that is c. (cleped Har.<sup>4</sup>). 405. this worldly—worldly. 406. men speken—a (*om.* Gg.) man speketh. 440. sustenyng Ell., sustenaunt Eg., s. § 27 c. 442. come vp—c. vp on Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>, c. to Gg., Se., c. on Pe., Lan. 449. vnauysed and (*om.* Eg.) sodeynly—v. sodeynly & sodeynly. 452. as strengthe—as *om.*; gentries—genterie. 491. mannes—mennes. 609. o man—som man Har.<sup>4</sup>, a man Ch. (*for* Hen., *till* 887.), *etc.* 625. Maheym(e)—Maym(e) (many Har.<sup>4</sup>; *cp.* § 71). 657. or seyn—ne s. 677. herte of man—h. of a man (Har.<sup>2</sup> *for* Gg., *till* 775). 680. with wrawnesse slaknesse—slaknesse *om.* Ch., with *om.* Har.<sup>2</sup>, Cogr., with drawenes sl. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 728. anoyouse, s. § 6. 752. thurgh this—th. his. 761. Thynk—Thenke [*cp.* § 13, I 591]. 762. swich deeth taketh the lord—the same d. t., *etc.* Har.<sup>2</sup>, Cogr., *l. om.* Ch., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 884. moore greuous—greuous Pe., Lan., the more g. Ch., *etc.* 893. tresorie—tresour(e). 910. oghte speke ne write, s. § 13. 924. conioynt, s. § 6. 926. heued—hede (heed). 927. of day by day—of *om.* Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Hen.), Gg., Se., of pis Pe., of pis d. be d. Lan., of pis of d. by d. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 946. yeue (yave) neuere—zeue Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, neuere yaff Se., nere Ch., *etc.* 958. [*Head.*] s. § 13. 963. Incest—or I. Ch., Se., Pe. (or in i.), Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *om.* Gg.]. —

*The agreements of Ell. and Dd. (or Eg.) are pretty equally distributed (only G—cp. § 13, etc.—oversteps the average) over all Fragments, and, in their majority, offer good or, at least, tolerable readings. Still, there are also a good number of faulty ones, more or less plausibly corrected in Hen., etc. (e. g. A 287, 944?, 1260, 1272, 2445, B 153, 513, 940, C 593, D 1450, E 1506, G 559, 772, 776, 817, 953, 1056, 1205, 1236, 1303, 1475, H 79, I 336, etc.), so that in some doubtful cases (e. g. B 5) the authority of Ell., Dd. is not firmly enough established.*

### § 21. Ell., Dd. (Eg.), Har.<sup>4</sup> joined by some Ms. of the Cogr.

a) Ell., Dd. (Eg.), Har.<sup>4</sup> + Co. A. 3429. yborn—born. 3977. feir—so f. — E. 685. ne roghte—ne *om.* — G. 390. deserued—disserued Hen., seruyd Gg., preserued Pe., reserued Lan. [*cp.* § 69]. 616. a clerk—clerk Lich. (*for* Hen.), *etc.* 1173. me wreke (Eg.)—me awreke Lich., Lan., be w. Gg., be a-w. Pe. 1312. nas (Eg.)—nys Pe., was Lich., *etc.* — I. 387. maner(e)s (Se. *for* Co.)—manere (Har.<sup>2</sup> *for* Gg.). 533. a matere *id.*—matere *id.* 577. haue *id.*—hath nat Ch. (*for* Hen.), hath Gg., *etc.* 679. doon to crist—d. to ihesu c. Har.<sup>2</sup>, Ch., *etc.* 760. thralles—thrall Har.<sup>2</sup>, Pe., Lan., *om.* Ch. —

b) Ell., Dd. (Eg.), Har.<sup>4</sup> + Lan. B. 862. looked—looketh. 1058. swowned—swowneth. 2488. yow oghten—ye o. [*cp.* § 22 f, 2438].

**3961—80** *extant*, *om.* Hen., Co., Pe., *lost* Gg. (*cp.* § 50), *suppl. from* Ro.<sup>2</sup>, Ro.<sup>1</sup>, Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Sl.<sup>1</sup>. — **G.** 1202. yliche (Eg.)—lyche Lich. (*for* Hen.), *etc.* —

**c) Ell., Dd. (Eg.) Har.<sup>4</sup> + Pe. A.** 3592. so—go. 4098. they goon—he gooth. — **B.** 1499. y-shaue—shaue. 2157. called—whilom c. (Ro.<sup>2</sup> *for* Gg.). 2166, 2177, 2179, *s.* § 23. 2746. a netherdes (natherdes Dd., neterdes Pe.)—Anetherdes Hen., Auerthes Gg., eny gaddes (goddes) Co., Lan. 3227. he slow (slough) eek—he slow Hen., ek s. he Gg., eek he slough Co., Lan. — **C.** 314. but—but if (ziue Lan.) — **D.** 306. a fals—and f. Co., Lan., fals Hen., Gg. — **E.** 589. to his suster—he to his s. Hen., Gg., it to his s. Co., Lan. — **F.** 50. in his—his. — **H.** 82. wite (wote Pe.) ye what—ye *om.* Hen., wete 3e weel Gg., *etc.* —

**d) Ell., Dd. (Eg.) Har.<sup>4</sup> and some other Ms. of the B-type. B.** 3965. As + Lan., Ro.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Hen.)—And Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), Ro.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Co.), Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Pe.). 3969. of swich thyng + Ro.<sup>1</sup> (thynges), Ad.<sup>1</sup>—pough suche p. Ro.<sup>2</sup>, Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Lan. (thyng *om.*). 3981. (And Sl.<sup>1</sup>) ther-Inne is + Lan., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *cp.* § 40c. — **E.** 1233. ywedded Ell., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup> + Har.<sup>3</sup> (*for* Hen.)—wedded Se. (*for* Co.), Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Pe.), Ro.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Lan.). — **G.** 158. sholden + Har.<sup>5</sup> (*for* Gg.)—shullen Hen., Se. (*for* Co.), Har.<sup>3</sup> (*for* Lan.); *spur. ll.* Pe. 718. Syn that + Lich. (*for* Hen.)—sypens, *etc.* Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* [*cp.* § 1, B 282]. 722. I haue lost + Sl.<sup>1</sup>—haue I l. Lich., I h. y-lost *Cogr.* 1242. saugh (Eg.) + Lich.—seyg[h] (saugh) that. 1432. it be *id.* — gif it be. —

*The readings of Ell., etc. mentioned here are, if not better than those of Hen., etc. at least admissible, but only few in number, so that it will suffice to refer here to the concluding remark in § 7.*

## § 22. *The Agreements of Ell., Dd. (Eg.) and the Cogn.*

**a) Ell., Dd. (Eg.) and the whole Group. A.** 230. al thogh s. c). 1005. the bodies—bodies (bedijs Gg.). 1320. after his deeth man (a man Dd., pe man Co.)—man after his deeth (ded Gg.). 1471. a certeyn wyn—a *om.* 2945. fire—fyr. 3405. the—this. 4173. slik, *s.* § 41. — **B.** 1703. on—of. 1971. that plas—the p. 1980. loue—haue. 2016. thow shalt—shaltow (schalt thow [*altered*] Gg.). 2283. to be (Eg.)—be. 2446. ye han (haue)—ye ne haue. — **C.** 882. whan pat—whan. — **D.** 127. This—That. 660. lawe—sawe [*cp.* \*\*] § 1]. 1559. on—vp-on. 1645. this—the. 2240. certeyn a demoniak—certeynly d. — **E.** 319. thus—this [*cp.* § 2, C 202]. 360. Am I—I am. 424. had—hath. 551. in hir barm (arm Dd.)—on hir b. (arm Har.<sup>4</sup>). 683. for to saue—hym (hem Hen.) to s. 1330. heer by (here be Lan.)—here. 1382. nys—is. 1971. Was—As Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *om.* Gg. 1990. as any stoon—as is a st. 2120. al hire—al his. — **F.** 1086. wheither—wher Hen., Gg., *missing* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1408. had—hadde. — **I.** 149. desdayn (Eg.)—greet d. 291. bihooteth—byheteth. 371. shryueth hem—sh. hym. 559. allas allas—allas (Ch. *for* Hen.). 591. the cursed Iewes—the *om.* 906. seyde—seith Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for*



Hen.), *etc.* 967. felaweshipe—fals schepe Gg., felawes Har.<sup>4</sup>, *ll. om.* Ch. —

b) Ell., Dd. (Eg.) + Co., Lan. A. 3357. Cokkes—the c. Hen., Gg., *pe* cok Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. — B. 1683. or wende— & w. (Sl.<sup>1</sup> *for* Gg.). 2226. men sholde (shuln Dd.)—sholde men. 2229. entryng—entree. 2230. shal ther-of bifalle—ther-of shal falle Hen., Gg., schal f. *perof* Har.<sup>4</sup>, shal f. Pe. 2258. thilke—th. same. 2288. good conseil—conseil. 2403. ffor certes—ffor. 2423. the chesyng—chesyng. — E. 267. richely—richeliche Hen., rially Gg., Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 692. for crueel—of c. Hen., Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, cruel Pe. — I. 659. it is a vertu (Se. *for* Co.)—is a v. Ch. (*for* Hen.), *etc.* —

c) Ell., Dd. (Eg.) + Co., Pe. A. 230. al thogh hym—though hym Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, thogh *pat* he Hen., al *pouhe* he Lan. 616. al pomely (pomel Pe.) (Eg. *for* Dd., l. 614)—a P. — D. 899. thanketh—thanked. — E. 1609. impossible—impossible. — G. 707. yow biheete — the b. Lich. (*for* Hen.), wol b. Har.<sup>4</sup>, be-hete Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), Lan. —

d) Ell., Dd. (Eg.) + Pe., Lan. A. 534. he gamed (gained [?] Eg.)—hym g. 3990. clepen—clepe it Har.<sup>4</sup>, clepeth Hen., *etc.* — D. 2153. fals—false. — I. 954. leyt(e) (Eg.)—light Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Hen.), Gg., Se. (*for* Co.), stiking of a candel Har.<sup>4</sup> (*repeated*) [*cp.* § 23, I 839]. —

e) Ell., Dd. (Eg.) + Co. A. 616 s. c). 1610. I wol (wyll)—wil I Lan., I nyl Hen., *etc.* — B. 2180. ygraunted—graunted. 2420. If so be—if it so be. — E. 895. heed (heued Co.) and foot—heued (hed) & feet Hen., Gg., Pe., foot and hede Dd., Lan. 1462. er *pat* fruyt—er the f. Hen., Pe., er than f. Gg., ar *pat* *pe* f. Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>. — I. 296. [in consentyng (Eg. *for* Dd., Se. *for* Co.)—in the c. Hen., Pe., Lan., *om.* Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 476. the synne of pride—pride. 482. werkes—werk. 487. malice—Enuye. 595. the worshipec—worshepe Ch. (*for* Hen.), *etc.* 609 and profit—or (eiper Pe.) p. (*pe* h. Lan.). 747. in kepyng—and k. Ch., *ll. om.* Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 760. thy thralles—thy *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>, thyn thrall Har.<sup>2</sup>, Pe., Lan., l. *om.* Ch. 911. and in diuerse manere but though that hooly writ speke—*om.* Gg., *etc.* [*cp.* §§ 42, 50, 59] 937. thyng—thynges]. —

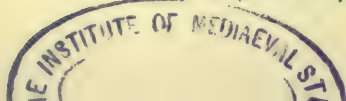
f) Ell., Dd. (Eg.) + Lan. A. 1279. on—of. — B. 463. fleteth fleth Gg., flette Har.<sup>4</sup>, fleet Hen., *etc.* 903. vn-to the londe—to *pe* l. Gg., vn to l. Hen., *etc.* 2173. to destroye—to destruyue Co., destroye Hen., *etc.* 2438. yow oghte—ye o. 4046. the equynoxial (Eg.)—the *om.* (Sl.<sup>1</sup> *for* Gg.). 4585. shille—shrille. — E. 56. may (moun Dd.)—shal (schuln) (Sl.<sup>1</sup> *for* Gg., Se. *for* Co.). 2108. Thogh—If Har.<sup>4</sup>, *om.* Hen., *etc.* — G. 555. hadde riden fully—fully h. r. (Lich. *for* Hen.). 731. is—it is (Sl.<sup>1</sup>). 1045. In to—Vn to. — I. 59. a protestacion (Eg.)—a *om.* 83. spes . . of Penitence (Eg.)—sp. . . of penaunce Se. (*for* Co.), sp. . . of penitences Hen., *etc.* 242. whil(es) (Eg.)—whil(es) *pat*. 260. manere of (Eg.)—manere. 278. and of (Eg.)—of (*om.* Gg.; § 50). —

g) Ell., Dd. (Eg.) + Pe. A. 2445. and art, s. § 20. 3374. kembeth, s. § 40 b. — B. 3197. Damysene, s. § 7 c. — C. 646. knowen—knoweth

[*cp.* § 25 *g.*] — **E.** 1085. bathed—batheth Hen., Gg., Co., bapes Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2179. whan—whan pat. — **F.** 61. so solempne—so *om.* — **I.** 96. is that (Eg.)—is pat if Hen., Har.<sup>2</sup> (Gg.), Har.<sup>4</sup>, is if Se. (*for* Co.), Lan. 387. [*Heading*]. Sequitur de septem, *etc.*, s. § 40b. 403. waiten (Eg.)—waiteth (Har.<sup>2</sup> *for* Gg.). 606. by al (*om.* Eg., Pe.) hooly chirche—holichirche Ch. (*for* Hen.), *etc.* —

**h)** Ell., Dd. (Eg.) and some other Ms. of the same Type. **A.** 3078. wille herte and myght + Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.)—wyl and h. m. Hen., w. and h. and m. Co., Lan., h. w. and m. Har.<sup>4</sup>. — **B.** 1684. eyther + Sl.<sup>1</sup>—euery (Hen. *torn*). 3971. he clappeth + Lan., Ro.<sup>2</sup>—be clappid Ro.<sup>1</sup>, clappeth Sl.<sup>1</sup>, hath clappid Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3973. Tragedie + Ad.<sup>1</sup>—treiadie Ro.<sup>2</sup>, Sl.<sup>1</sup>, tregedrye Lan., tregedye, Ro.<sup>1</sup>, Har.<sup>2</sup> [*cp* § 1, B 3161]. 3975. ne + Ro.<sup>2</sup>—ne to Lan., or Har.<sup>4</sup>, and Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.* — **D.** 575. hadde enchanted + Se., Ro.<sup>1</sup>, Ii., s. § 50. **717**—**20** extant Ell., Dd. + Se., Ro.<sup>1</sup>, Lau.<sup>1</sup>, *cp.* § 20. 2192. in + Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Pe.)—to. 2235. litel and litel + Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Co.—lytel and lyte Lan., lite and lite Hen., *etc.* — **F.** 1. Squier + Har.<sup>5</sup> (*for* Gg.), Se. (*for* Co.), Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Lan.)—Sir Sq. Har.<sup>4</sup>, Sire ffrankeleyn Hen., Pe. 2. som what of loue *id.*—vs a tale. 6. lust *id.*—wyl. 7. if + Har.<sup>5</sup>, Pe., Ad.<sup>1</sup>—if pat. 14. was + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.)—nas. 16. longeth *id.*—longed. 634. ho + Co., Sl.<sup>1</sup>—how pat Hen., Pe., Lan., *missing* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 675. ffrankeleyn + Lau.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Co.), Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Lan.)—Marchant; *id.* 696. 699. frankeleyn *id.* (ff. certeyn Lau.<sup>1</sup>)—Marchant certeyn Hen., *etc.* — **G.** 560. swatte + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.)—swette Lich. (*for* Hen.), *etc.* 566. vp-on + Lich.—on. 698. al his *id.*—al this. (Har.<sup>4</sup> *missing*). 899. pat + Lich., Lan.—than Gg., *etc.* — **I.** 751. an ydolastre (Eg. *for* Dd.) + Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), Se. (*for* Co.)—And an y. Har.<sup>4</sup>, and y. Ch. (*for* Hen.), *etc.* 1382. displese + Har.<sup>2</sup>, Pe.—displeseth Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Hen.), Har.<sup>4</sup>, displesen Hat. (*for* Co.), Lan. 1086. Troilus Ell., Eg.<sup>2</sup> [*late hand*], Har.<sup>2</sup>, Se.—Troilys Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Troiles Pe., *etc.*; the xxv. Ladies Ell., Eg.<sup>2</sup>, Har.<sup>2</sup>, Pe.—xxv. l. Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Se., xv. l. Lan., 29. l. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1088 Boece Ell., Eg.<sup>2</sup>, Hat. — Boes Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Boyce Lan., Har.<sup>2</sup>, Boys Pe., boce Har.<sup>2</sup>. 1089. of heuene Ell., Eg.<sup>2</sup>, Har.<sup>2</sup>, Pe., Lan. — in h. Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Hat., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1090. penitence Ell., Eg.<sup>2</sup>, Se.—repentaunce penitence Har.<sup>4</sup>, penaunce Ad.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.* — [*Colophon*]: Heere is ended (endeth) the book of the tales of Caunterbury (endith the Canterbury Tales Eg.<sup>2</sup>) compiled by Geffrey Chaucer of (on Pe.) whos soule Jhesu crist haue mercy. Amen. Ell., Eg.<sup>2</sup>, Har.<sup>2</sup>, Pe.—Explicit narracio Rectoris et ultima inter narraciones huius libri de quibus composuit Chaucer cuius Anime propicietur deus Ad.<sup>1</sup>, *not in the rest.*

*The relations of Ell., Dd. (Eg.) and Mss. of the Cogr. (or B-Type) as registered in this § are pretty well the same which we have found in some of the foregoing §§: at the side of a number of indifferent or doubtful ones, we can state several better readings (e. g. a) A 1471, B 1980, C 882, E 683, 1330, 1971, I 967; b) A 3357; c) A 230; d) I 954; e) E 1462, I 487, 747, 760, 911 (here Se. *for* Co. l); f) B 4585, E 2108, G 555, 731, I 59;*



h) A 3078, B 3971, 3973, E 717 *sqq.*, F 1, 2, 7, 675, 696, 699, I 751, 1086, 1088, *etc.*), but also some mistakes corrected by Hen., *etc.* (e. g. a) A 1005, 1320?, F 1408, I 371, f) B 463, 903, h) D 2192, *etc.*). —

### § 23. *The Agreements of Ell., Dd. (Eg.), and Har.*<sup>4</sup>

A. 430. Deyscorides—Discorides Hen., Co., Lan., diascorides Gg., diascoride Pe. 858. in (on) this manere (*cp.* § 27 b)—as ye may heere (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.). — 915. And—She. 927. And (Eg.)—Now. 992. housbondes (Eg.)—freendes. 1022. ful soone he (Eg.) — he (*om.* Gg.) ful soone. 1044. hym (Eg.)—it. 2758. hath now—hath. — 3576. hire drake—his d. Hen., Co., Lan., the d. Gg., Pe. 4130. Slyk . . . slyk—Swilk . . . swilk Hen., Co., Lan., Swich (Such) . . . swich (such) Gg., Pe. 4207. tald—told. — B. 693. ymaad (Eg.)—maad. 2144. yow thynke—ye th. (penk Pe.). 2166. [*marg.*]. Ouidius de remedio amoris—De r. a. Pe. [*in the text*], not in Hen., *etc.* 2177. Qualiter Ihesus chr. fleuit, *etc. id.* 2179. Apostolus (Paulus Ell.) ad Romanos *id.* [*s.* § 70]. 2225. men—man. 2761. it is—is it Gg., is Hen., *etc.* 2926. we been—we ne been. — C. 392. whan the lewed peple—whan that l. p. Hen., whan that the l. p. Gg., schewe lewed (pe l. Lan.) p. (puples Pe.) Cogn. 519. man—men. 710. if that they—if they Hen., Gg., if we Pe., if þat we Co., Lan. 911. names—name. — D. 394. vnnethes—vnnethe [*cp.* G 1390; § 8, I 92]. 888. birafte—b. he Gg., he rafte Hen., *etc.* 1190. ye holde—we h. Hen., men h. Gg., Cogn. 1288. wol haue—wol Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.). 1316. pitously—ful p. Hen., spitously Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 1926. hirs (heres)—hire (her) Hen., Gg., Pe., Lan., hem Co. — E. 17. so be that (þt added above Dd.)—so be. 579. hath—had(de). 1148. with heigh stile he enditeth—he with h. (his Co.) st. e. (Pe. 1147); *cp.* § 70. 1213—44. extant Ell., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *om.* Hen., *etc.*; *cp.* § 40 a & § 64. 1219. ycoupled—coupled Se. (*for* Co.), Har.<sup>3</sup> (*for* Hen.). Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Pe.), Ro.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Lan.). 1233 s. § 21 d. 1802. hous—houses. 1806. Wolde . . . wolde—Wol . . . wol (wil). 2118. the smale—pis s. Co., that s. Hen., *etc.* — F. 65. for to deuyse—to d. 260. on alle—alle. 366. Ne—Nor Hen., Gg., ffor Cogn. —

G. 559. pomely—pomele Gg., pomel Lich. (*for* Hen., throughout), *etc.* [*cp.* § 22 c, A 616]. 594. for certeyn Ell., Dd., for certes Har.<sup>4</sup>, s. § 20. 688. seith that—seith. 719. as (al Har.<sup>4</sup>) that, s. § 20. 720. I dwelt haue—I *om.* Pe., dwelled haue I Co., *etc.* 725. oother good—good. 745. he hym self—he *om.* (Har.<sup>2</sup> *for* Gg.). 757. som—of som (Sl.<sup>1</sup> *for* Gg.). 814. oure—othere Gg., *etc.* 919. Nis (Eg. *for* Dd., to the end)—Ne is. 973. infecte—enfecte. 992. Chanons—Chanony Gg., Chanon Co., *etc.* 1002. among—amonge Lan., a-mongis (-es) Gg., *etc.* 1004. a blame—blame. 1131. holdeth—heldeth Gg., holde Co., *etc.* 1201. the preest no thyng—the p. Gg., no ping þe p. Co. 1215. I ne wol—ne *om.* 1278. stired—styre (ty 'altered') Gg., stereþ Co., *etc.* 1283. sires, s. § 13. 1367. nas—was [*cp.* § 15]. 1368. han (haue)—to h. Gg.,



Lich., for to h. Co., Pe., for h. Lan. 1390. vnnethe—onethis Gg., vn-nethes Lich., etc. 1394. blent (blynt Eg.) so—thus b. Gg., blendep so Co., etc., so b. Pe. —

**I. 102.** Penitence—penance. 404. man—a man (Se. for Co., to the end; Har.<sup>2</sup> for Gg.). 405. estaat (astate Eg.)—estatz (-tes). 464. vice and ribaudye (-drie)—v. or r. Hen., vices and r. Gg., vices or rebaudrie Cognr. 522. by—for. 530. loue—the loue (Har.<sup>2</sup> for Gg.). 531. casteth—chaseth Hen., Co., Pe., caccheth Har.<sup>2</sup>, Lan. 669. commendedden & vseden, s. § 40g. 839. thonder leyt—th. lyght Ch. (for Hen.), Gg., Se., lizt Pe., Lan. [cp. § 22d, I 954]. 907. assemblee—semble Ad.<sup>1</sup> (for Hen.), assemblynge Gg., etc. 938. eek be—eke Ad.<sup>1</sup>, been Gg., eke be trewe Se., etc. 939. shal (shull) men—shull ye Ad.<sup>1</sup>, schal we Gg., shal a man Se., etc. 943. to hire appetit—to the a. Ad.<sup>1</sup>, here a. Gg., etc. 980. baptesme (-isme)—bapteme Ch., Gg., Pe., -yme Se., Lan. 1002. spoken he shal crie to Ihesu crist—sp. vn-to him he shal c. vn-to (to Pe.) oure lord ih. c. Cognr., l. om. Ch., Gg. —

*The common readings of Ell., Dd. (Eg.), and Har.<sup>4</sup> are mostly acceptable, sometimes better than those of the remainder of Mss. (especially in G and I), worse only in a few cases (A 927?, D 888?, E 17, 1802, F 260, G 814). But as they occur in passages often widely separated from each other, there cannot have been any close connection between the former two and Har.<sup>4</sup>, whose scribe, however, may have occasionally made use of some Ms. or other of the A-Type. Cp. § 19. —*

### § 24. Ell., Har.<sup>4</sup> joined by some Mss. of the Cognr.

**a) Ell., Har.<sup>4</sup> and the whole Group.** **A.** 603. ne hierde—hierde. 1498. his Squier—Squyer Hen., is sq. Gg., the sq. Dd. 3965. As—So Dd., And Hen., Gg. 4033. that—what Hen., Dd., as Gg. — **B.** 728. taketh—tath Hen., Gg., hath Dd. 1427. euermoore—euere mo Hen., Gg., euere Dd. — **G.** 31. first I calle (Se. for Co.)—If I c. Hen. Dd., I leste to c. Gg. 588. sires—sir [? 'hole in Ms.'] Dd., sire Lich. (for Hen.), sens Gg., 918. where pat—where as Gg., where Eg. (Dd.), Lich. 930. along—long *id.* 1087. ferforth as + Lich.—f. as that. 1167. thynges—th. that Gg., Eg., th. as Lich. — **I.** 601. and holden—or h. Ch. (Hen.), pat h. Eg., l. om. Gg. 602. Swerynge sodeynly with oute auisement—sodeynly *om.* Eg., withoute auisement *om.* Gg., l. om. Ch. 689. and vse hem selfe *om.*, s. § 37e. 898. which Cow that—such a C. as Ad.<sup>1</sup> (Hen.), Eg., euery c., etc. Gg. (s. § 50). 943. accom-plice (-isshe Se.)—complysshe Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Eg., exemplice Gg. —

**b) Ell., Har.<sup>4</sup> + Co., Lan.** **A.** 2937. with ful—ful of Hen., Eg. (Dd.), with Gg., Pe. 4032. ham—heem Hen., hom Gg., Pe., mele Dd. — **B.** 1370. moste, s. § 25b. 2371. the wordes—wordes. 2813. shullen (schal Lan.)—sholden. 2858. writen—ywriten. — **D.** 585. I shal—I shuld Dd., shal I Hen., etc. 2175. if that—if (Ad.<sup>1</sup> for Pe.) — **E.** 398. Oxe—Oxes. 1181. hope—trust. 1460. seluen (selue Har.<sup>4</sup>)—self. —

**F. 94.** as in—as in his; *cp. f*). 1621. wolde (Se. *for* Co.)—wol (wil) (Sl.<sup>1</sup> *for* Gg.) — **G. 51.** with swich pitee—with *om.* 180. whiche pat—whiche [*cp. § 26*]. — **I. 738.** consideracoin (Se. *for* Co.)—consideracions Ch. (Hen.), Har.<sup>2</sup> (Gg.), *etc.* 1043. be nat *id.*—ne be nat. —

**e) Ell., Har.<sup>4</sup> + Co., Pe. A. 1087.** wikke—wikked. [*cp. § 5, I 566*]. 2104. see or lond—s. and l. Hen., Dd., Lan., s. & sond Gg. — **D. 47.** ygon—agon Hen., goon Dd., *etc.* 570. atte (at Pe.) leeste—at the l. [*cp. § 8, I 223*]. — **H. 362.** thenk—thynk [*cp. § 1, A 3041, etc.*]. —

**d) Ell., Har.<sup>4</sup> + Pe., Lan. A. 1767.** And—As. — **D. 154.** I wol (wil) haue—wol I h. — **G. 20.** to slepe and for to ete—for to s. and e. (Se. *for* Co.). — **I. 831.** his body—the b. (Ch. *for* Hen., Se. *for* Co.). 914. may man—mow men Eg. (Dd.), men mowe Ad.<sup>1</sup> (Hen.), men may Gg., thei may Se. 943 s. a). —

**e) Ell., Har.<sup>4</sup> + Co. A. 783.** hond—hondes. 824. alle in a flok—alle *om.* 3767. for [*later for* 'what' Har.<sup>4</sup>]*—*what. 4171. cowplyng (cou)—conplyng Hen., Pe., complying Dd., compline Lan., copil Gg. — **B. 2409.** holde—to h. — **D. 2178.** is noon—nys non Gg., ther nys Hen., Dd., Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Pe.), pere is non Lan. — **E. 544.** slawen Ell., slayen Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>—slayn. 895. heed (heued) and feet, s. § 22e. 1533. or sobre—sobre Pe., and s. Hen., *etc.* — **F. 519.** corps—cours Pe., Lan., cors Hen., *etc.* — **G. 1053.** goodlich—goodly. — **I. 407.** worth (Se. *for* Co.)—worthy (—pe Lan.). 740. troubled *id.*—trowble (Ch. *for* Hen., Har.<sup>2</sup> *for* Gg.). 892. they receyued *id.*—he hath r. Ad.<sup>1</sup> (Hen.), Eg., they resceyuyn Gg., he receyuep Pe., Lan. —

**f) Ell., Har.<sup>4</sup> + Lan. A. 652.** And—fful (Eg.). 1134. deeth—the d. — **B. 1371.** I am—am I. 2212. for which—which Gg., for the which Hen., *etc.* 3913. foo—a f. 4382. by his side—him bisyde. — **C. 621.** the kyng (622 Lan.)—to the k. (622 Co.). — **D. 46.** sothe—siche Gg., syn Dd., sith Hen., *etc.* 1649. herte—hertes. 2122. on fire—afire. — **F. 48.** ioly—iolyf. 94. contenance—his c. Dd., Pe., his contenances Hen., Gg., contenances Co. — **G. 267.** trouthe—the t. 1432. brother—brother(i)s. — **I. 916.** eschawfynges—eschewyngis Gg., enschawfyng Ad.<sup>1</sup> (Hen.), Pe., eschaufynges Se., chaufynges Eg. —

**g) Ell., Har.<sup>4</sup> + Pe. A. 1117.** sigh—syk (sight Eg.). 2322. do me no grace—noght do me g. 3011. of—for. — **B. 2293.** whan—whan pat. 2463. youre doghter—thy d. 3088. bryngeth me forth—b. me (Sl.<sup>1</sup> *for* Gg.). 3193. where—wh. as. — **C. 773.** that sighte—the s. — **D. 2245.** haue—h. yow. — **I. 427.** by oother swich—by suche o. Se. (Co.), Lan., othere sw. Hen., *etc.* 566. bynyme—b. hym. —

**h) Ell., Har.<sup>4</sup> and some other Ms. of the B-Type. A. 4044.** an abbey + Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup> (Gg.)—any A. — **D. 14.** lo *om.* + Sl.<sup>1</sup>; *cp. § 27 b.* 1744. hym + Pe., Har.<sup>2</sup> (Gg.)—hem. — **E. 1222.** at al + Har.<sup>3</sup> (*for* Hen.), Se. (Co.), Ro.<sup>1</sup> (Lan.)—with al Dd., Ad.<sup>1</sup> (Pe.). 1235. he that + Ro.<sup>1</sup>—that he that Dd., Ad.<sup>1</sup>, he wolde Se., he hathe Har.<sup>3</sup>. — **F 1621.** s. b). — **G. 326.** thyng + Se. (Co.), Har.<sup>3</sup> (Lan.)—thynges (Har.<sup>3</sup> *for* Pe.). 723. hath + Lan., Sl.<sup>1</sup> (Gg.)—han (haue). — **I. 104.**

a man + Se., Har.<sup>2</sup> (Gg.) — man. 244. lightne + Co., Har.<sup>2</sup> — lighte(n). 390. cometh + Se., Lan., Har.<sup>2</sup> — comen. 1092. Qui cum patre & cetera + Har.<sup>2</sup>, Hat. (for Co.) — Qui cum deo (*om.* Pe.) patre & spiritu sancto viuis & regnas deus Per omnia secula Amen (deus & cetera Pe.) Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Pe., *om.* Lan., Eg.<sup>2</sup>. —

*The common readings of Ell., Har.<sup>4</sup> and Co., etc. in section a) apparently represent those of their common original, from which Hen., Gg., Dd. (Eg.) have deviated in some way or other (doubtful remains I 689) [cp. § 28]. The agreements in the following sections are tolerably correct (really faulty ones are perhaps only b) D 2175, f) C 621, F 94, G 267), but on the whole too insignificant to prove any nearer relation between the Mss. in question. —*

### § 25. *The Agreements of Ell. and the Cogn.*

**a) Ell. and the whole Group.** A. 161. ther was first write — ther *om.* Hen., Eg., Har.<sup>4</sup> (Iwriten), first *om.* Gg. 251. nas — was (Eg.). 524. pat nowher — ther n. Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>, nowhere Eg.; neuere Gg. 978. born is — is born Gg., b. was Hen., Eg., was b. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1237. Certes nay nay parde Gg., nay certes Hen., *etc.* 1704. his spores — the sp. Hen., Gg., Dd., spores Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2427. And — A. — 3246. as any — as a Har.<sup>4</sup>, as is a Hen., *etc.* 3407. his desir and hire (hers Pe.) — hir d. and his. — B. 1338. by seint — Seint. 1938. bifel — it fel. 2220. seith thus — s. this [§ 2, C 202]. 2285. shewe yow — shewe. 2416. senec — Seneca. 3861. labour — greet l. 4331. Adromacha — Andromacha Hen., -matha Gg., -machia Har.<sup>4</sup>, Andremacha Dd. 4565. This — The. — C. 644. any Ell., eny oþer Cogn. — many a. 867. This poyson — The p. — D. 187. And teche — Teche Har.<sup>4</sup>, And techeth Hen., Dd., And tellith Gg. 357. to spyen — tespyen Hen., to asprien Gg., *etc.* 499. Appelles — Appellus Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Arpelles Gg., Appollus Dd. 1406. hir (per Lan.) weye — and pleye. 1527. to my brother — to thee my b. Hen., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, myn leue b. Gg. — E. 182. this Markys — the M. 338. in that place — in to p. Hen., Gg., in-to that p. Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup> [cp. § 1, B 4177]. 503. and spille — or sp. 551. in hir barm, s. § 22 a. 1446. may — ne m. 1689. this word — that w. 1776. ther — as. 1805. hastif — lusty Gg., hasty Hen., *etc.* 1964. wheither pat — wheithir. 1996. made — maketh Dd., maked Hen., *etc.* [cp. § 2, B 3690.] — F. 771. is moost — m. is Hen., Gg., Dd., missing Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1410. drede — verray d. — G. 161. yow — to yow. 497. and a veyn — & v. Gg., a v. Hen., *etc.* — I. 300. for hise wikkede dedes (*from here Se. for Co.*) — for *om.* 329. the sighte — sighte. 353. entisyng — entisynges. 372. a man — man; *id.* 740, 786 (men Gg., Eg.). 426. whit and blak or whit and blew — wh. & blew or wh. & blak. 435. This folk — Thise f. [cp. f) 440]. 559. and of alle — & ek of a. Gg., Eg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, & eke Ch. (*from here for Hen.*). 603. a shulder boon — the sh. b. 714. lyk to — lyk. 725 s. § 27 c. 787. thynges espirituels — th. espirituell Gg., thyng espirituell Ch., Eg., *ll. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>.



977. fastynge tymes—f. tyme Gg., Eg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *om.* Ch. 1001. repenten hym—repente. 1077. contrariouste—contrarie Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Hen.), contrarite Gg., *etc.* —

b) Ell. + Co., Lan. A. 1860. Emelya—Emelye. 2602. in arrest (a rest Lan.)—in the a. Hen., in at r. Gg., in the r. Dd., into parest Pe., in to pe R. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2680. freendlich—freendly. — B. 1370. I moste (must)—3it most I Har.<sup>4</sup>, I moot Hen., *etc.* [*cp.* § 1]. 2212. a ful heuy thyng—a *om.* 2213. this same—the s. 2289. haue al destroyed it—it al (*om.* Pe.) destroye. 2298. a good womman—good w. 2371. the wordes—wordes. 2375. where—where pat Pe., wh. as Hen., *etc.* 2397. hir conseylling—that c. 2402. hast—han. 2441. rather conseyllid yow (*om.* Lan.)—c. yow r. 2442. it suffiseth—yow s. 2505 s. § 28. 2510 s. § 29d. 2559. to destroye—stryue Har.<sup>4</sup>, destroye Hen., *etc.* 2563. that thou haddest—3e hadde Har.<sup>4</sup>, thow h. Hen., *etc.* 2570. graunted—ygraunted. 2686. whan—whan pat. 2846. victories—victorie. 2965. confession—the c. 3034. kepyng of—kepyng Hen., Gg., Dd., Pe., l. *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3110. hire nat—nat hire. — C. 777. taak (takep Lan.) kepe what I seye—t. k. what pat I s. Hen., Dd., t. hede what I s. Pe., takep k. what I schal s. Har.<sup>4</sup>, thyng what I s. Gg. 862 s. e). — D. 2088. namoore, *etc.*, s. § 27b. 2126. that—how that. 2212 s. § 27b. — E. 450. had—hath. 537. consente—al c. 588. whenne—when(ne)s. — I. 182. of Erthe—or e. 337. as for to (*from here Se. for* Co.)—as to. 454. riches—richesses, l. *om.* Eg. 659. it is a vertu—for it is a v. Eg., is a v. Ch. (*for* Hen.), *etc.* 732. to vndertake—to *om.* 986. Puplican—publican. —

c) Ell. + Co., Pe. A. 77. ycome—come(n) (Eg.). 603. ne hierde nor—h. nor Hen., h. ne Gg., Eg., ne h. ne Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3571. broke—breke. — B. 2277. swiche—of s. — D. 347. muchel—muche (meche). 1080. on a morwe—on m. Hen., Lan., in pe m. Gg., on the m. Dd., in a m. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1361. the Chapitre—Chapitre (chapetle Dd.). — I. 597. Ther nys—Ther is. —

d) Ell. + Pe. Lan. A. 534. he gamed, s. § 22d. 1320. after his deeth man—after his d. a man Dd., . . . pe man Co., man after his d. (ded Gg.) Hen., *etc.* — B. 2944. that I shal—that pat, *etc.* — E. 1888. byden—abyden. — G. 7. shente—hente. 1003. nas (ne was)—was. — H. 46. this speche—his sp. — I. 211. by the word—in the w. 232. hath wroght—wroghte. 560. espiritueel—spirituel. 611. his word And—his w. 901. fedden—fedyth Gg., feden Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Hen.), *etc.* 982. man—a man Se., men Ch. (*for* Hen.), *etc.* 993. if man may nat—if he may nat Ch., Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, yf they mow not Eg., if ye may nat Se.; *cp.* § 18d & § 27b. 1018. ne be—be. 1062. hise thoghtes—thy th., l. *om.* Gg. —

e) Ell. + Co. A. 1197. als—also Pe., a. as Lan., as Hen., *etc.* 2075. ful wel hye—ful h. Hen., Dd., Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, wol h. Gg., ful wel Pe. 2995. stablissed, s. § 35. 3000. nedeth noght—nedeth (nys Pe.). 3185. putteth—put. 3767 s. § 24e. — B. 2247. a good man—o (oon) g. m. 2296.

neuere—neither. 2441. s. b). 2505. acounte, s. § 28. 3564. costes—self Har.<sup>4</sup>, cost Hen., *etc.* — C. 862. eten or dronken—e. or drunke Lan., ete or dronke Hen., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, etyn (ete) or drynk Gg., Pe. — D. 2168. Vnnethes—Vnnethe; *id.* E 318 [*cp.* § 23, D 394]. 2246. beth—be Lan., be ye Hen., *etc.* — E. 6. [*marg.*] pausacio; *id.* 14, 20, 30—in no other Ms. 1293. nys—is. — G. 330. (Se.) s. h). 516. in dede—the d. 625. turne it—turne(n). 1175. pat he abit—he abit, *etc.* [*cp.* § 14a]. — I. 136. Remembreth—Remembre. 515. [*Head.*] peccatum Inuidie—Inuidiam Gg., Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *etc.*; *cp.* § 41, 654. 683. [*Se. for Co.*] arysens—ryse Ch. (*for* Hen.), Eg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, l. om. Pe., Lan., Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.). 1008. to thy curaat—att, *etc.* Lan., of, *etc.* Ch., *etc.*, of to, *etc.* Gg. —

f) Ell. + Lan. A. 178. beth—been (be.) (Eg.). 2893. sitten—stoden Pe., seten Hen., *etc.* 3173. that—for Hen., *etc.* (*for* pat Co.) — B. 653. lades—ye l. 823. the ship—hir sh. 849. litel om. 1441. messe—masse. 1497. this Marchant—the M. 2061. bisyde—him b. Co. ('later' = Hen., *etc.*), by his syde Hen., *etc.* 2261. despise—dispreise. 2537. The longe—that l. 2631. to defende—for to d. 2695. the seintes—Seintes. — D. 51. seith—s. that. 376. shendeth—consume Gg., shende(n) Hen., *etc.* 764 s. § 37 c. 958. trist(e), s. § 38. 2134. also—as. 2259. twelue—thrittene. — E. 56 s. § 22 f. 110. if—if pat Har.<sup>4</sup>, if it Hen., *etc.* 588. he cam om. — G. 151. to (vn to) hym thus—pus to him Co., Pe., to hym Hen., *etc.*, to hym om. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 510. ne mowen (ne may)—mowe Hen., moun Dd., may Gg., *etc.* [*cp.* § 66]. — I. 246. wol(e)—ne wol (wolde Har.<sup>4</sup>). 440. this folk—thise f. [*cp.* a) 435]. 731. Magnificence—magnanymite (-tas Pe.) [Magnanimitee Ell. in *margin!*]. 806. a man—man. —

g) Ell. + Pe. A. 497. afterward pat—after pat Har.<sup>4</sup>, afterward Hen., *etc.* 1362. wexeth—we(e)x. 1979. and a swough—in a s. 2155. Arcite—Arcita. 2679. Emilye—his E. Har.<sup>4</sup>, this E. Hen., *etc.* [*cp.* § 27 b]. 3447. that—this. — B. 2089. of sir—Sir. 2849. this peple of Machabee—pe p. of M. Co., Lan., his p. of M. Gg., the p. of this M. Hen., *etc.* 3188. war of—war by. 3241. pat—wher Har.<sup>4</sup>, wh. as Hen., *etc.* 3611. wel om., l. om. Co., Lan. 4045. crew—knew. (Sl.<sup>1</sup> *for* Gg.). 4072. the dawenyng (dawynge)—a d. 4167. this sentence—here s. Lan., his s. Hen., *etc.* — C. 439. the whiles—pat wh. Hen., Dd., wh. pat Co., Lan., that wh. that Gg., wh. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 510. on the tree—on a t. Hen., Dd., Co., Lan., of the t. Gg., of a t. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 646. knowen that—k. they that Dd., knoweth that Hen., Gg., Co., k. he pat Har.<sup>4</sup>, k. ye that Ad.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Lan.) — D. 4. sith—s. pat Hen., syn Dd., Co., Lan., syns Har.<sup>4</sup>, sipen Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.). 319. wol (wil)—nyl Hen., Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, wol nat Dd., *etc.* 2108. ffor—Or. 2137. by—vp-on. — E. 318. s. e), D 2168. 337. thogh—th. pat. 1438. leuere pat—leuere. — F. 138. in—on. 421. she—he. 623. humble—and h. — G. 87. in english—on e. 962. seineth—semeth Lich., Co., schynyth Gg., *etc.* 1375. sey ye, s. § 18 h. — H. 85. if pat—if. — I. 199. he nys—he is. 203. ech—euerich. 353. if it—if. 505. discouereth (diskeuerp)—discoueren. 607. it be (bene)—it may be. 700. kan a man nat—kan nat a m. 722. a man—man. —



**h) Ell. and other Mss. of the B-Type.** A. 3864. yow + Lan., Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.)—thee. 4415. is *id.* + Pe.—nys (*l. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). — B. 118. dayes *id.*—the d. 1249. to pleye (pleyn) + Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup>—and p. 1590. nor + Sl.<sup>1</sup>—ne. 1702. alday, s. § 38. — 3972. couered Ell. + Ro.<sup>2</sup> (for Hen.), Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.)—was c. Ro.<sup>1</sup> (for Co.), c. was Ad.<sup>1</sup> (for Pe.), Lan., was clipped Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3973. also + Ro.<sup>2</sup>, Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Lan.—als Dd., Ro.<sup>1</sup>, Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3980. talkyng + Ro.<sup>2</sup>, Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Lan.—a tale Har.<sup>4</sup>, thyng Dd., *etc.* — C. 94. two + Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup>—mo. — D. 51/52. [*marg.*] *Melius est nubere quam vri* + Cogr., Sl.<sup>1</sup> (Gg.)—*not in* Hen., *etc.* 717. which + Se. (Co.), Lau.<sup>1</sup> (Lan.)—which þat Dd., Ro.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.), *l. om.* Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Pe. 1644. bcome + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.)—to b. 2176. this Day + Ad.<sup>1</sup>—to day. 2185. No maister + Co., Lan., Ad.<sup>1</sup>—No m. sire Hen., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, No m. . . sire Gg. 2204. thynke ye + Ad.<sup>1</sup>—þenke (pinke) 3ou Co., Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, thynketh yow Hen., Dd., lykyth 3ou Gg. 2249. delt + Ad.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 27c. — E. 66. and redy + Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.)—ay r. (Se. for Co.). 78. considereth + Sl.<sup>1</sup>—considered. — F. 622. fressh + Cogr., Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.)—and f. Hen., Dd. (Har.<sup>4</sup> *missing*). 657. which I yow tolde *id.*—which I to yow t. Hen., which that I yow t. Dd. 673. [*Head.*] . . . ffrankelyn, *etc.* + Lau.<sup>1</sup>, Ad.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 40h. — G. 3. of the gate *id.*—at the g. 330. goddes sone + Se.—he g. s. Hen., Gg., Dd., Har.<sup>5</sup> (for Pe.), by g. s. Har.<sup>3</sup> (Lan.), hihe g. s. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 661. dar + Pe., Lan., Lich. (for Hen.)—dore (durn, *etc.*). 728. leden hewe + Lich. — a l. h. Dd., Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, a lewde h. Pe., Lan., a len h. Sl.<sup>1</sup>. 882. the craft *id.*—his c. 1004. al the remenaunt Ell., þe r. alle Lich., Cogr.—al *om.* 1046. or + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (Gg.)—and. 1047. the Crede + Lich—your c. + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.) [*cp.* § 53]. 1149. or of glas *id.*—or ellis of g. Pe., othir of g. Gg., *etc.* — I. 480. rekketh + Se. (for Co.), Pe., Ro.<sup>2</sup> (Lan.)—ne r. (*cp.* § 50). 686. ne may (mow Se.) + Cogr., Har.<sup>2</sup> (Gg.)—may (mow) Ch. (for Hen.), *etc.* 752. than Amerciementz + Pe., Har.<sup>2</sup>—than Mercyementz; *id.* 753. 756. disserueth (deseruyth) + Cogr., Har.<sup>2</sup>—disserued. 766. thraldom *id.*—cherldom. 773. men . . men *id.*—man . . men Ch., Har.<sup>4</sup>, man . . man Eg. 1082. ful fayn *id.*—feyne (Ad.<sup>1</sup> for Hen.). 1087. that crist + Pe., Lan., Har.<sup>2</sup>—Crist Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Eg.<sup>2</sup> [*late hand*], Of the whiche G. Har.<sup>4</sup>, Hat. (Co.) 1088. Boece, s. § 22h. 1090. graunte me grace *id.*—g. me space Hat., Eg.<sup>2</sup>, g. me grace and sp. Har.<sup>4</sup>, *l. om.* Ad.<sup>1</sup>. 1091. ouer alle + Hat.—of alle. —

*The number of mistakes in this § found in Ell., Co., etc. are larger than usual; we will mention a) B 3861, 4331, E 503, 1964, F 1410, G 497; b) B 2402, 2510, D 2126, I 182, 986; c) B 2277, D 1361; d) A 534; e) A 2075, 3000, B 2247, C 862; f) B 653, 2061, E 110, 588, G 510; g) A 497, 1362, 2155, B 2089, 3611, 4045, 4167, E 337, F 421; h) B 118?, 3973, D 2185, 2249. They are mostly corrected by Hen., etc.; but, on the other hand, there are also several cases in which Ell., Co., etc. are better than the other combination of Mss.; so in a) A 161, 524, C 644, 867, D 187, 499, 1406, E 338, etc. Though the majority of these agreements are not of much consequence, there are some showing*



that a certain connection between Ell. and the Cogn. must exist., e. g. a) D 499, F 1410, I 426, 1077; b) A 2602, B 2289; d) G 7, I 1062; e) E 6; f) D 2259, I 731; g) B 4045; h) B 3980, C 94, I 766, etc. Cp. § 4, etc. —

### § 26. *The Relation of Ell. and Har.*<sup>4</sup>

A. 300. his lernyng—on l. 421. they engendred, s. § 19. 516. man—men. 707. atte—at the [cp. § 8, I 223]; *id.* E 1953. 715. shortly—soothly. 858. in this manere, s. § 27 b (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.—964). — (*Kn.*) 876. yow haue toold Ell., han t. 3ow Har.<sup>4</sup>—yow *om.* 894. vn to—to. 928. the temple—this t. 1046. maked—meyde Eg. (*for* Dd.), maketh Hen., etc. 1062. that—the Eg., in that Hen., etc. 1129. It nere quod he to thee—It were to thee quod he. 1134. Til pat deeth—Til d. Lan., Til pat the d. Hen., etc. 1431. his condicion—his *om.* 1693. in—on. 1922. strokes and—st. of. 2123. hir legges—his l. 2220. and seide—he s. 2311. the compaignye—the *om.* 2528. was—is. 2547. bere—bere it. 2672. yolle—yelle. 2832. ybrought (*I-*brought Har.<sup>4</sup> 2830) — broght. 2918. ful many—many. 3006. dirryueth—is diryued Hen., dryuyth Gg., is dareined Eg., darreyned Co., Lan., darrayueth Pe. 3018. tyme—the t. 3074. wol we—wol I (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.). — (*Mi.*) 3292. wol—wolde. 3485. nyghtes uerye (verray)—the n. u. (mare Dd.). 3532. and seyl—or s. 3621. after that—after. 3672. wake—to w. — (*Re.*) 3864. theek—peyke Lan., thiike Dd., Pe., the ik Hen., etc. 3878. heed—heer. 4037. how that—how gates Co., Pe., how Hen., etc. 4066. fforth Ell., For Har.<sup>4</sup>—and forth. 4172. vp on—on. 4187. God (godde)—goddes. —

B. 409. And—He. 561. olde—blynde. 751. feendly—fendlich. 938. nas—is Lan., was Hen., etc. — 1584. axen hym—a. of hym (Eg. *for* Dd., Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.). 1594. that—this (hit Sl.<sup>1</sup>). — 2008. with thee—thee. — 2201. to—vnto. 2285. ful hoolsome—holsom. 2350. beth—ben. 2366. Amonges—Among [cp. § 11 e, A 759]. 2370. the wordes—wordes. 2396. or noon—anoon Pe., or no Hen., etc. 2399. conserue—conteyne Gg., conceyue Hen., etc., be conseyued Pe. 2795. spende hem—spende. 2833. Augustyn—Austyn [cp. § 3, I 150]; *id.* I 678. — 3190. wol (wil) I—I wol (wil). 3257. heres—heer. 3671. how—how pat. 3765. [*margin*]. De Rege Anthiocho (-ie) Illustri, cp. § 52 b. — 4575. and the verray—and eek the v. —

C. 323. the gentils—thise g. (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.) 405. whan—whan pat. 496. fallen—is f. Cogn., yfallen Hen., etc. 589. now—now that. 636. seye—swere. —

D. 2. were right ynogh (Ell.), it were y. Har.<sup>4</sup>—is (*om.* Pe.) right y. (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.—76). 7. ffor—If. 37. it were leueful vn-to me—it l. were to me. 44. Yblessed—Blessed. 54. of bigamy—his b. 56. ferforth as I—fer as euere I (f. as I e. Sl.<sup>1</sup>). 59. Whanne saugh ye euere (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>)—Wher kan ye seye (seen Dd.). 73. ne dorste—dorste. 77. taken—take. 100. He nath, s. § 19. 113. myn—al myn. 269. gooth—pat

g. Gg., g. ther Hen., *etc.*; *cp.* § 27 c. 467. wommen (wymmen)—womman. 907. tellen it, s. § 31. — 1317. hym—hem (Har.<sup>2</sup> *for* Gg.). 1401. thee happe—ze happyn Gg., ze happed Lan., thee happed Hen., *etc.* [*cp.* § 66]. 1454. I wolde—wold I. — 2111. wolde vs fro this (pe) world, s. § 28. 2161. grynte—grynded Co., grentep Lan., grynt Hen., Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Pe.), *etc.* 2186. swich—that. 2245 whiche that—which (*cp.* § 27 b). 2255. in-to—heere in-to. —

E. 17. so be that, s. § 23. 895. heed and foot, s. § 22 b. — 1217. with me —by me Dd., Har.<sup>3</sup> (*for* Hen.), Se. (*for* Co.), Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Pe.), Ro.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Lan.) [*cp.* § 23]. 1545. syn(s) I haue had—syn (sip) pat I hadde [*cp.* § 28]. 2077. nor—ne. — F. 27. was—nas; *id.* 62 (ne *om.*). 481. it *om.*—1388. heet—highte. 1426. Demociones—democienis Hen., *etc.*, Demonicious Cogn. — G. 28. Cecilie—Seinte C. 135. in herte thus—in hir h. thus Hen., Dd., þus in hert Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 180. which þat I to yow—to *om.* Co., Lan., þat *om.* Hen., *etc.* 197. right—but. 226. three—quod he [*cp.* 'two' 221 l]. 500. it is stoon—is a st. 620. subtilitee—sotyletee Gg., sotilte Lich. (*for* Hen.), *etc.* 879. nad(de)—ne had(de). 976. sleight(e)—sleightes (Eg. *for* Dd.). 1137. whils—whil Gg., whiles Lich., *etc.* (pe wh. Pe.). 1284. thus was, s. § 13. — H. 5. Dun—Don Hen., Eg., doun Gg., Donne Cogn. —

I. 33. weyueth—weyuen (Har.<sup>2</sup> *for* Gg.). 109. Crisostom, s. § 28. 185. as doop a derk clowde Ell., as a derk c. dop Har.<sup>4</sup>—doop *om.* 191. And god seith—As g. s. 363. necligent that they—n. þat men (*from* 290 Se. *for* Co.) 487. whan a man — whan þat a m. 514. noght may—ne may Eg., may nat Se., nat ne may Hen., *etc.* 525. wikked dede—the w. d. 533. who so—who so þat Hen., Dd., who that Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 584. and deffenden—or d. 590. but seyeth—But seyth Ch. (*from here for* Hen.), *etc.* 643. euere been—e. is. 647. tho wordes . . tho wordes, s. § 52 e. 652. hooly woordes—holy. 671. thenke—thynke Gg., Eg., wol (wol) Cogn., l. *om.* Ch. 788. of Lucifer and Antecrist—of l. & of A. 967. by whiche messagers, s. § 19. 1032. by thy yiftes—thy y. 1074. feblesse (febles)—febylnes Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Hen.), febleness, *etc.* [*cp.* § 69]. —

*Whilst in A the common readings of Ell. and Har.<sup>4</sup> are almost faultless, the number of mistakes increases in the following Fragments (B 2399, 4575, C 405, 589, 636, D 37, 113, 1317, F 62, 481, G 28, 226, 976, I 525, 643, etc.), in which their agreements, besides, are sporadic and mostly not of much consequence. Especially remarkable, however, is the evident blunder in G 226, which can scarcely be otherwise explained than by supposing that the scribe of Har.<sup>4</sup> or he of his direct source made occasionally use of Ell. —*

## § 27. The Isolated Readings of Ell.

a) *The Readings of Ell. better than those of all other Mss.*

A. 23. were come [24. Wel nyne and twenty, *etc.*]*—was c.* (Eg. *for* Dd., Se. *for* Co.). 378. roialliche—realliche Hen., ryalliche Hen.,

ryalliche Gg., Cogn., rially Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup> [*cp.* § 4 b, B 402.]. — (*Kn.*) 1026. rood [*cp.* took]—ryt (rideþ Lan.) Hen., Eg., *etc.* 1156. wistest—wyst Gg., woost Hen., Eg., wist it Co., *etc.* 1166. yeue of any erthly man—yeue to., *etc.* (Eg.). 1573. after he—aftirward Har.<sup>4</sup>, he afterwarde Lan., afterward he Hen., Eg., *etc.* 1892. lette—lettyth Gg., let it Lan., letted Hen., *etc.* 1990. Adamant—Athamant Hen., Dd., Pe., athamantz Gg., Atthemant Co., Lan., ademauntz Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2120. in bristplate—in a B. (bright brest plat Har.<sup>4</sup>) [*metr.*]. 2215. Citherea—Scitherea Hen., Cythera Gg., Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Sitheria Dd., Citharea Co., Lan. 2462. Whil I dwelle in signe, *etc.* — Whil (Whiles Har.<sup>4</sup>) I d. in the s., *etc.* 2534. peple—the p. [*metr.*]. 2874. hadde he gloues—were his g. Har.<sup>4</sup>, his g. Hen., *etc.* 3000. allegge—tallegge Har.<sup>4</sup> [*possibly right*], to allegge Hen., Eg., to legge Gg., *etc.* 3026. may ye se—may I say Gg., may I see Har.<sup>4</sup>, se ye Hen., Dd., ze see Co., Lan., pe see Pe. 3056. whan þat he—whan he (whan a man Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3063. loued—louen Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, loueth Hen., *etc.* 3079. syn þat—syn Hen., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup> [*cp.* § 71], sep Lan., sithen Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.* [*cp.* § 1, B 282]. — (*Miller*). 3170. Mathynketh that I shal—Me thynkyth I schal Gg., Me athynketh (forþenkep Pe.) that I sh. Hen., *etc.* 3284. And seyde—I s. Har.<sup>4</sup>, She s. Hen., *etc.* 3477. what how what—what how man Har.<sup>4</sup>, what Pe., what how Hen., *etc.* **3721/22.** And vn to Nicholas she seyde stille Now hust and thou shalt laughen al thy fille—in no other Ms. 3778. And I wol—I wol. — (*Reue*). 3872. leng—longe Lan., lenger Hen., *etc.* (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.). 4027. boes [*dial.*]—muste Gg., falles Har.<sup>4</sup>, bihoues Hen., Dd., Co., byhouep Pe., Lan. 4078. geen (*id.*)—gane Hen., Dd., Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, gon Gg., *etc.* 4160. wente (*cp.* wente 4159)—gooth. 4163. fnorteth [*so to be corrected, s. n.\*\**] § 1]—snorteth [*cp.* § 11 e, B 790]. 4195. espie—aspie Hen., *etc.*, spye Cogn. [*cp.* § 1, B 3473]. 4239. swa [*dial.*]—so. —

**B.** 388. hastifliche—hastiliche Gg., Dd., Co., hastily Hen., *etc.* [*cp.* § 11 a, A 3545, *etc.*]. — 1216. of thritty wynter he was oold—a (*om.* Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>) thritty (xx. Sl.<sup>1</sup>, for Gg.) w., *etc.* [*cp.* *Einenkel, Syn-tax*, p. 57]. 1622. oure good [*cp.* 1433]—thy g. Hen., Eg. (*for Gg.*), my g. Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for Gg.*), *etc.* (1890. I [*marg. note*]: i. henry Bailly—in no other Ms. 1900. he [*ouer l.*]: i. hoost—*id.*). 2188. opere goodes—oure g. 2230. what ende that shal ther-of bifalle—to what e., *etc.* Dd., Co., Lan., what e. þat (*om.* Gg.) ther-of shal falle Hen., *etc.*; *cp.* § 22 b. 2260. As to [*cp.* 2255]—And to (and as to Co., Lan.). 2351. a trewe freend . . . who so þat hym fyndeth— . . . who so (who Har.<sup>4</sup>, Lau.<sup>1</sup>. [*for Co.*]) þat it f. 2854. he be—it be [ . . . yeue hym!]. 2964. knowlecheth it—it *om.*, ll. *om.* Co., Lan. 2968. conforme (*Ms.* corforme)—conferme. 3057. in youre mynde and in youre herte—in y. h. (Har.<sup>2</sup> for Gg.). — 3153. for that—thogh þat (pouze Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>). 4132. ye—we. (4174. [*marg.*] Nota de Sompnio—Naracio Gg., Tullius Dd., *not in* Hen., *etc.* (4192. [*ouer*] mette: i. dremed *id.*). 4226. (fond) A dong Carte as it were—A d. Carte went as it were Hen., Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, . . . cart went Dd., . . . c. as he wente Cogn. — (4300. [*marg.*] De sompnio



sancti kenelmi; *cp.* § 54). 4504. ffor that—That for Dd., ffor Hen., *etc.* —

C. 91. tresons—treson (*Sl. for Gg.*); *cp.* E 2239. 294. as—that (*id.*) —

D. (*Wyf of B.*). 6. at chirche dore—at the ch. d. Dd., Lan., atte ch. d. Hen., *etc.* (*Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.*) [*cp.* § 3, A 460, *etc.*]. 7. ffor I so ofte haue ywedded be—If (*For Har.<sup>4</sup>*) I so o. myghte han wedded be. (*Lat. side-notes at ll. 11, 13, 23, 25, etc.: in no other Ms.; for the few in the Cogr. s. §§ 64—66.*) 12. By—That by [*cp.* That l. 10!]. 34. men speke of it—men thanne sp. of it Hen., Dd., m. spoken of pat Har.<sup>4</sup>, m. penne haue it in Co., m. pan of it han Pe., y pan of it haue Lan., m. of hit haue Sl.<sup>1</sup>. 59. Whanne saugh ye euere—whan sawe 3e Har.<sup>4</sup>; s. § 26. 75. vp of (*cp. Lat. gloss: 'virginitatis'*)—vpon Har.<sup>4</sup>, vp be fro Co., vp for Hen., *etc.* 117. for what profit was (*cp.* § 16) a wight ywroght—wyf for wight Gg. (*cp.* § 16); of so parfytt wys a w. y. Hen., Dd., of so p. wise and why y. Cogr., in what wise was a w. y. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 126. I sey yis [*cp.* 123: sey ye no]—I sey this. 142. nat enuye no virginitee—not e. swych v. Gg., e. no v. Hen., *etc.*, e. with no v. Cogr. 303. Iankyn—Iankyn [*metr.*]; *id.* 383. 387. thogh I were—and zet I (*om. Gg.*) was Har.<sup>4</sup>, Gg., and I was Hen., *etc.* 393. hym—hem [*cp.* he 395]. 394. myghte he—myzte Gg., they m. Hen., *etc.* 395. tikled it—t. I (*but cp.* It tikleth 471). 929. oure hertes been—oure herte is Hen., *etc.*, we be Cogr. 1038. desiren haue—desire (*desirep Co., Lan.*) to haue. — 1882. Suffisen—Suffiseth. 1968. (thyng. . .) it selue—hym s. —

E. (*Clerk*). (97. That: *over l.* 'id'). 544. slawen, s. § 24c. 552. kisse—blisse. 553. blisse—kisse [*cp.* 679]. (588. [*over*] whenne: vnde). 687. wondred(?)—wondreth [*s. preterit 680 sqq.*]. 812. This strook—The st. — (*March.*). 1223. large—a l. Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Har.<sup>3</sup> (*for Hen.*), Se. (*for Co.*), Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for Pe.*), Ro.<sup>1</sup> (*for Lan.*). 1452. dettes. . they ben due—dettes. . it is d. Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, d. . . it is newe Pe., Lan., dette. . it is due (*newe Co.*), Hen., *etc.* 1511. Nyn—Ne in; *id.* 2089. 1715. stode(n) Instrumentz of swich soun—were there Instrumentes, *etc.* Dd., st. swiche I. of swich s. Hen., st. swich instrument (-ts Har.<sup>4</sup>) of s. Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, of instrumentz which a (*om. Pe., Lan.*) s. Cogr. 1799. the Hemysperie—Themysperies Hen., Themysperie Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, the Emysperye Dd., be mysperie (*mysprey*) Cogr. 1923. alle ye go se—al(le) ye se (*om. Hen.*). 1958. preyde hire strepen hire—p. st. hire Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>, p. hire to st. hire Gg., *etc.* 2239. tresons, s. C 91. —

F. 770. sooth seyen—s. seyn Hen., Gg., Dd., be sope seye Cogr. (*Har.<sup>4</sup> missing*). 1161. wowke—day Hen., Gg., Dd., zeer Cogr. [*cp.* 1295: wyke]. (1387 *sqq.* *For the Lat. notes in the margin of this Ms. alone, s. mostly p. 499. of the 6-Text.*) 1416. habradates—Habradas Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>, habradeces Dd., Hadrabis Gg., habradas Co., Pe., Abrades Lan. [*cp.* § 13, F 1414]. 1455/56. The same thyng I seye of Bilyea Of Rodogone and eek Valeria: *only in Ell.* 1493—98. Parauenture, *etc.* . . demeth: *only in Ell.* —

G. (*Sec. Nonne*). 110. Syen (?)—Seen Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Seyen Hen., etc. 147. me . . . biwreye—it . . . b. [*cp.* 150: b. here]. 151. to hym thus—vnto him þus Lan., þus to him Co., Pe., þus Har.<sup>4</sup>, to hym Hen., etc. (414. [*over*] they: scilicet Ministres). — (*Chan. Yem.*). 657. suburbes—subarbes (-be Lich., -blis Gg.). 754. tellen—telle (tel of Lan.). 895. pat if pat—gif that Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, yf Eg., etc. 928. ne was nat—ne *om.* 997. o singuleer—a s. 999. I mente—ywent Lich., I-ment Gg., etc. 1004. al the remenant—þe r. alle Cogr., Lich., al *om.* Gg., Eg., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1123. to whiche—to whiche that Gg., which pat Eg., etc. 1170. er pat they wente—er than, etc. Gg., wente or pat þey were Eg., or þey (he Lan.) wente Lich., etc. 1226. Which pat was nat—which that ne was Gg., Eg., Which pat was Lich., etc. [*read.*: ne was nat?]. 1274. terve—terne Eg., turne Gg., etc. [*cp.* § 13, G 1171]. 1377. or elles—and e. — H. 64. out of slough—out of the slow (slough). 89. neded hym—nedeth hym Gg., neded it Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>, nedeth it Eg., etc. (163. [*marg.*] Exemplum de volucre Ell.) —

I. (94. [*over*] take: tene, [*over*] siker: certum—[*over*] siker: tene, [*over*] wey: certum Hen., in no other Ms.). 106. they shryue hem [*sc.* 'men']—we sh. vs. 157. the styngyng ordure of synne—the *om.* (styngyng synne Eg.). 281. the word of ysaye that seith that—the w. of Y. 470. yifte ( . . . turneth in all Mss.!)—yiftes [Hen., Cogr. transposed; *cp.* § 15]. 505. gruchyng sourdeth—it s.; *id.* 509. (g. comth). 576. sleeth . . . wilfully—sleeth. 595. and for declaracion—for d. Ch. (*for* Hen.), Eg., for . . . the d. Se. (*for* Co., s. § 68), for declaryng Gg., etc. 609. to disese and damage—to damage [*cp.* 'ese and profit']. 678. ioye of harm—anoeye of h., *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 997. enioyned for hise synnes—enioyned. — Besides these peculiarities of Ell., the numerous sidenotes in the Parson's Tale, giving its contents and the names of the authorities quoted therein, (e. g. 84: What Penitence is, 92. Nota secundum sanctum Gregorium, 96. The firste accioun of penitence, 97. Nota secundum sanctum Augustinum, 102. Of. iii. spes of penaunce, etc., etc.) must also be taken into consideration. Of the other Mss., also Hen. contains such sidenotes, but they are by a later hand, while those in Har.<sup>2</sup> so far as the fragments printed from this Ms. enable us to judge, correspond, though not regularly or always literally, pretty well with the same in Ell. Those in Co., Se., and Pe. are by far not so frequent, and content themselves mostly with adducing the names of the authors mentioned in the Tale. Only in a few instances (e. g. 392 sqq.: Inobedient, Auauntour, Dispitous, etc.), Se. drops hints at the contents of the text. Though it is by no means certain that these notes or those mentioned before, are all the poet's own productions, they at least show that the scribe was anxious to make his text as complete and clear as possible. —

As for the above readings, Ell. may, in those cases where the other Mss. differ from it and from each other, have kept alone the one of their common original, in others the scribe may have corrected its evident mistakes, sometimes perhaps only by chance. Still there are some

instances, especially where this codex is the only authority for lines not found in any other (B 3721/22, F 1455/56, 1493 sqq.), in which no other explanation seems possible but that the copyist of Ell. had access to some better Ms. now lost to us. —

**b) The Isolated Readings of Ell. of Equal Value with those of the other Mss.**

A. (*Gen. Prol.*). 215. And—fful. 234. yonge wyues—faire w. (Eg. for Dd.; cp. § 54.) 240. al the toun—every t. 332. heed—berd. 340. was he — he was (*om.* Dd.). 525. waiteth [wait'th?] —wayted (awaited Eg.) Hen., etc. 594. of hym wyne—on him w.. 632. the whelkes—his wh. 669. ther was—ther rood. 734. or large—and l. (nesol. Eg., nel. Har. <sup>4</sup>, and sol. Lan.)\*). 774. as the stoon—as a st. Co., Pe., Har. <sup>4</sup>, Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.), as st. Hen. (as any st. Lan., as it were a st. Dd.). 822. gan for to sprynge—bigan to sp. Hen., Co., Har. <sup>4</sup> (gan sp. Dd., gan to sp. Sl.<sup>1</sup>, etc.). 828. lordynges—lordes. 858. in this manere—right in this m. Har. <sup>4</sup>, on this m. Dd.; cp. § 23. — (*Knyght*). 871. faire—yonge [cp. 234] (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.). 876. I wolde yow haue toold—I w. han t. zow Har. <sup>4</sup> [better?], yow *om.* Hen., etc. [*wrong*]. 932. crye—waille (weylep Lan.). 1226. Nat in my purgatorie—Nóght in p. 1388. werede vp—wered vp on. 1477. moot—moste. 1530. al sodeynly—so s. Eg., sodeynly Hen., etc. 1560. kynrede—lynage (Eg.). 1634. the harneys—this h. Hen., etc., his h. Cogn. 1640. and the bere—or the b. 1838. Hé moot pipen—He móot go pipen. 1862. Tho lystes—The l. 1965. it was—it is. 2089. the lystes—thise l. 2192. in his degree—at his d. Hen., etc. (after her d. Pe.). 2195. maner—mannes. 2219. with ful—and with. 2220. and seyde in this manere—he (and Har. <sup>4</sup>) s. as ye shal (shuln Dd.) heere. 2487. spenten—spenden. 2608. gooth—goon. 2679. vp on Emelye—vnto E. Pe., vpon his E. Har. <sup>4</sup>, vp on this E. Hen., etc. 2828. and eek—and folk (cp. § 71). 2849. worldes—worldly. 2860. that selue—the s. 2883. rugged—ruggy. 2894. in his hondes—vp in his h. Har. <sup>4</sup> [best?], vp on his h. Hen., etc. 2907. vessel—vessels. 2920. And eek—Ne eek; that—what Gg., how Hen., etc. 2943. fyr—the fyr. 2952. place—fyr. 3052. vp yolden is—is goldyn vp Gg., Lan., Har. <sup>4</sup> (yolden is vp Hen., y-yolden is vp Co., Pe., golden is Dd.). — (*Miller*). 3118. telleth on—t. now Har. <sup>4</sup>, t. ye Hen., etc. 3225. yong and wyld—wilde (wily Pe.) and y. 3235. ybarred—barred (pe seynt Gg.). 3251. grene—silk. 3253. nas—nys Hen., Dd., Pe., Har. <sup>4</sup>, is Gg., etc. 3289. profred hire—p. hym. 3333. his giterne—a g. 3362. thynke—rewe. 3364. herde synge—h. hym s. 3380. profreth—profred. 3444. capyng euere—euere c. (gapying, s. § 11 e; alwey g. Gg.). 3489. this world—the w. 3505. telle—t. ony Dd., t. it Hen., etc. 3540. brynge—gete (he gat Har. <sup>4</sup>). 3566. spye—espye (aspye Gg., Lan., Har. <sup>4</sup>). 3575. shal I (?)—shaltow. 3593. folk—men (we Gg.). 3599. preche [cp. 'sermonyng' 3595]—teche. 3602. seith—seyde. 3608. lost—dede. 3626.

\*) The readings placed in a ( ) in this § are faulty.



In to—Vn to. 3627. vitailleth—vitaile. 3637. sitten—seten (setten Co., Lan.). 3697. knokketh—cogeth Hen., Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, koughed Dd., Co. (coude Gg., couched Lan.). 3718. Wiltow thanne go thy wey—woltow thanne go thy w. ther-with. 3766. I am heere—it am I. 3850. this Carpenteris—the C. (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.—3890). — (*Reue*). 3870. mowled also—also m. 3876. hoppen ay whil that—hoppe (hope) alwey whil pat Hen., Dd., hoppen alwey whil Co., etc. 3939. of corn and eek of Mele—for sothe of c. and m. 3942. ycome(n)—comen (come Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>). 4013. Aleyn heet—A. highte. 4027. selne [*dial.*?]—self. 4074. com out—c. on Har.<sup>4</sup>, c. of Hen., etc. 4078. geen? s. a). 4111. me [*dial.*?]—men. 4126. as in youre gise—as is y. g. 4171. whilk—swilk Hen., Co., Lan., swich Gg., slike Dd., Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 4181. ygreued—agreued (greued Dd.). 4185. neen—naan Hen., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, non Gg., etc.; *id.* 4187 (non Gg.). 4322. Trinitee—magestee. — (*Cook*). 4409. wel—ful (moche Pe.). —

B. 71. (*Man of L.*). Of Brixseyde and the Ladomya—Of Brixseyde and of the L. 413. The reuel—That r. 440. biddeth(?)—bad Har.<sup>4</sup>, bidde(n) Hen., etc. 442. with hire—thider. 462. helpe—kepe. 573. were—was. 612. dame Custance—this C. 701. or—nor Gg., ne Hen., etc. 705. the trumpe—a t. (trompe Hen., Pe.). 797. Reawme—regne. 1158. departed—departeth Hen., Gg., Dd., departe Co., etc. — (*Shipm.*). 1217. comynge—drawynge. 1237. the hous—that h. (Sl.<sup>1</sup>). 1317. tel me of—telleth (telle Dd.) me (t. forþ Co., Lan.). 1318. Peraunture [*pron.* Perauntur] I yow may—P. I may. 1374. it myghte—m. it (*om.* Cogr.). 1413. Lat vs—what lat vs. 1465. at—of. 1483. fette hym forth — fette f. 1527. he gooth hym first—he f. goth hym Hen., etc., he f. him g. Co., him f. he g. Pe. (him f. g. Lan.). 1585. as do [*cp.* 1612 As be]—ne do (Eg. for Dd., Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.), do Har.<sup>4</sup>. — (*Prior*). 1719. knowes—knees ('*torn away*' Hen.) [*cp.* § 9, F 1025]. 1856. afterward—after that. — (*Thop.*). 1900. ye—we. 1922. shoos—shoon. 1990. hadde—hath. 2071. it was—was. 2094. rood—glood [*cp.* § 20]. — (*Melibeus*). 2216. wante noon—ne w. noon. 2225. scorned the olde—han (hape Lan.) sc. (§ 70) this (peise) olde (wise Pe.). 2250. thou be—thow see (sese Pe., *om.* Co., Lan.). 2251. And—And also; my conseylling—my conseil (it Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2260. As to—and as to Co., Lan., And to Hen., etc. 2272. if it were so—if it so were Gg., Pe., it *om.* Hen., etc. 2274. hath hyd—kan hide; wiste—woot. 2291. enhaunced greetly by hir good conseil—by hir (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) good (*om.* Co., Lan.) c. enhaunced gretly. 2299. conseyls—conseil (*om.* Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2310. thyng—thynges. 2317. he blame—blameful. 2325. biforn—her biforn (he to-forn Pe.). 2328. conseil of—c. vn-to Dd., Ro.<sup>1</sup> (for Lan.), c. in Hen., etc. (Lau.<sup>1</sup> for Co.); list—semeth (-ed Pe.). 2332. lookynge to supportacion—l. and s. 2354. the olde—olde. 2362. sith—sith pat (seep what Pe., *om.* Co., Lan.). 2368. to c(h)acche with Innocentz—to c. in I. Har.<sup>4</sup>, to c. innocentes wipe Pe., to c. I. (Innocence Co., Lan.) Hen., etc. 2370. taaketh—tak(e). 2378. wynne—haue. 2380.

doon—seyn. 2383. kan no—ne kan no. 2397. folwe after—f. of. 2398. Thanne of—And in (*om. Gg., Pe.*). 2408. repente thee—repente. 2411. any thyng—ping Har.<sup>4</sup>, a th. Hen., *etc.* 2417. thou mayst fynde—thou f. 2423. couenably—couenably (conabely Gg., Pe.) [*cp. I 599*]. 2435. and yong folk—yong f. 2438. thre—thre thynges (pinge Lan., *om. Pe.*). 2445. nat maked no—m. no. 2447. partie—part. 2460. in hir craft—after hir c. 2468. this text—thilke t. 2487. sholde—shal (schullen). 2490. mekely and deuoutly—d. & m. 2491. grete mercy—mercy. 2495. know—yknowe. 2501. goost—wolt (wel Gg., woldest Co., Lan.) go. 2505. litel—lite. 2516. greet kyng—kyng (ping Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2528. amonges—with. 2556. nat but—but (*om. Har.<sup>4</sup>*). 2629. Another—And another. 2642. seur and siker, s. §40g. 2654. do to me—do me (*l. om. Co., Lan.*). 2672. as he—as he is. 2680. another tyme may releue—may a. t. r. 2683. thynges—wronges. 2746. seith he—he s. 2757. by burthe—of (*om. Har.<sup>4</sup>*) b. (birpe), *om. Pe.* 2761. bet—Bettre. 2789. nat yow—yow nat. 2812. yeuen part to hem—y. hem p. 2832. gentil herte—a g. (good Co., Lan.) h.; *cp. § 71*. 2912. or of—or [*cp. \*\**] § 1]. 2922. to hire—vn—to h. 2937. to doon—for to do. 2947. shal—sholde [*ll. om. Co., Lan.*]. 2948. strengre—a st. 2954. grace—the g. 2976. preyden—p. hem. 3005. my wyf Prudence—my wyf dame P. Cogr., Har.<sup>4</sup>, my wyf Hen., *etc.* 3010. in youre—of y. 3032. to lesen... to wynne—to l. good... to w. good (good to w. Co., Lan.). 3036 and good name—or g. n. (*om. Har.<sup>4</sup>*). 3062. and conformed—and *om.* (Har.<sup>2</sup> for Gg.; *cp. § 62*). 3066. presumpcion—by p. Hen., Co., Lan., hegh (hey) p. Har.<sup>2</sup>, *etc.* 3071. Therefore—Wherefore (and wh. Pe.). 3078. his blisse—the (pilke Co., Lan., Har.<sup>2</sup>) b. — (*Monk*). 3160. í wol seyn—I wól yow seyn. 3261. heer were clipped—h. (heed Gg.) was c. (was y-clipped Co., Pe., c. was Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3377. he was ay—was he ay. 3441. N' in lynage nor in oother—N' in l. ne in o. Dd., Cogr., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Ne in l. ne (nor) o. Hen., Gg. [*cp. C 723.*]. 3492. wolde—sholde (*om. Har.<sup>4</sup>*). 3501. proces—storie. 3555. Coróned wás she after—Corówned was shé as [*later correction Gg.*] after. 3654. in helle—ful lowe. 3703. greet—a g. 3707. any oother tormentise—another tormentrise Hen., Gg. (*corrected*) (turmentrie Dd., Cogr., tyrannye Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3839. kynges princes Erles dukes—k. P. D. E. Hen., Dd., Co., K. D. E. p. Gg., (k. P. and E. Pe., P. k. E. Lan.). 3944. bemes—stremes. — (*Nonnes preest*). 4079. o herte—herte. 4084. thoughte—mette. 4121. grete—rede. 4181. logged—ylogged. 4296. yet maistow—maistow. 4309. is—was. 4404. come—torne. 4434. nedefully—nedely [*cp. Nedely 4435*]. 4445. pat I of toolde—pat (as Co., Lan.) I yow t. Hen., *etc.* pat I t. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 4452. seye—seyde. 4491. herde I... yet—I herde (ne h. Dd., Cogr.)... so. 4564. turne I wole—wole I t. 4579. yolleden—yelleden (zelden Pe., Lan. 4580). 4613. of—in. — C. (*Phisicien*). 86. wolde—wole (wil, *etc.*) (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.). 263. hath suspect in—hadde s. of *id.* 277. men may—may (moun Dd.) men *id.* — (*Pard.*). 386. on—a Hen., Dd., in Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.* [*cp. H 318*].

573. lordes—lordynges. 644. any—many a (eny oper Coggr.). 697. til—to. 700. which pat—he pat (that Har.<sup>4</sup>). 723. nor—ne; *id.* D 1440 (ne *om.* Coggr.), E 1720 (Neiper Coggr.). 817. woot how that—w. (wold Pe.) wel pat Co., Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup> (woot that Hen., *etc.*). 823. shal—wol (nyl Pe.); *id.* D 908, E 2169, G 951, I 967. 837. wente vn—to—wente t. 954. with thee hem—with *om.* Hen., from the hem Gg., pe (*om.* Fe., Har.<sup>4</sup>) helpe hem Co., *etc.* [*cp.* § 3]. —

D. (*Wyf of B.*). 2. were right ynogh, s. § 26 (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg., — 76.); to me—for me. 5. Ythanked be—I thank it Har.<sup>4</sup>, Thonked be Hen., *etc.* 14. Herkne eek which—Herke eek lo which Hen., Co., loo herkene which Dd. (Herke with Sl.<sup>1</sup>, H. eek loo such Pe., Lan., Herken such Har.<sup>4</sup>). 18. that man the which pat hath now thee—pat ilke man pat now hap pe Coggr., Sl.<sup>1</sup> (which that n. h. thee Hen., *etc.*). 31. take me—folwe me Har.<sup>4</sup>, t. to me Hen., *etc.* 50. it liketh: Ell., *on erasure* (so it be Har.<sup>4</sup>). 64. Whan thapostel—Thapostle whan. 67. is nat—nys no Hen., Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, is no Dd., *etc.* 71. certein—certes. 72. wher-of thanne—wheron Har.<sup>4</sup>, thanne wher-of Hen., *etc.* 79. the Apostel—that thapostle Hen., Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, that the A. Dd., *etc.* 84. it is—nys it Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>, is it Gg., Coggr., is Dd. 108. sholde go—schulde Gg., schuld go and Har.<sup>4</sup>, he sholde go Hen., he shuld Dd., *etc.* 126. beth—been. 175. This—This is [*cp.* § 19, G 366]; my self haue been—m. s. hath b. 188. sires—sire Gg., s. § 16. 220. was ful blisful—ful blisful was [*better?*] (was b. & ful Gg.). 226. beren hem—bere hem wrong. 253. if, s. c). 334. his candle—a c. 388. hadde I—I h. 400. thyng was—wit is. 550. al the lente—al that l. 691. Ne, s. c). 719. womman—wommen Dd., Ro.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.), recorde Se. (for Co.), Lau.<sup>1</sup> (for Lan.), *ll. om.* Hen., *etc.* 786. leue—wene. 820. to terme—for t. Gg., in t. Har.<sup>4</sup>, the t. Hen., *etc.* 914. But—But zit Gg., But what Hen., *etc.* 1090. so—thus. 1182. chesen vicious lyuyng—chese a v. l. 1259. yonge fressh—y. and f. (meke and f. Pe.). — (*Frere*). 1327. was—were. 1454. ryde I wolde right now—ryde wold(e) I now Hen., *etc.* (r. I wolde n. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1459. figure—a figure. 1478. wynnen—wynnyng. 1498. Ít is cause—It is a c. (pe c. Gg., Dd.). 1615. dette which that—dette which. — (*Somn.*). 1695. in—on (Har.<sup>2</sup> for Gg.); *id.* E 80, F 171, I 605 (bileeuen) [*cp.* § 27c, F 906.]. 1794. thise clerkes—we c. Hen., *etc.* (clerkes Co., Lan.). 1952. I haue—h. I. 1988. this—swich. 2047. bitwene hem two—bitwix hem two (*om.* Gg.) (vnto himself Co., Lan.). 2062. hadde—h. doon. 2088. ther is namore to seye—I wol no ferther (more Co., Lan., lenger Har.<sup>4</sup>) s. 2109. ye—yow (we Co., Lan., pou Dd.). 2116. syn—sithe pat Gg., sith Hen., Dd., Pe., sethyns Co., *etc.* [*cp.* § 1, B 1895]. 2128. and—with (of Dd., Pe., vnder Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2133. leue—deere (owne d. Co., Lan., derere Gg.). 2140. thanne put In—thanne put. 2144. this—that. 2163. woned—ther w. 2172. I trowe som maner thyng—I se wel that som thyng (Ad.<sup>1</sup> for Pe.). 2181. And yet greueth me—And yét ne g. me Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup> (ne g. it me Dd., Ad.<sup>1</sup>, me g. me Gg., me g. Co. Lan.). 2200. al—ay. 2212. disclaundre—sclaundre Co.,



Lan., diffame Hen., *etc.* 2218. the cherl—this ch. 2224. Certes it was a shrewed conclusioun—Who sholde make a demonstracion. 2227. vile—nice [*cp.* nice 2232]. 2232. lete thee—lat hym. 2245. thynges which that I haue sayd—thyng of (*om.* Gg.) which I h. yow s. Hen., Gg., Co., Lan., this thyng of which, *etc.* Dd. (thing whiche I h. s. Ad.<sup>1</sup>, pis p. which pat I of h. s. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2285. the Couent—his (thys Ad.<sup>1</sup>) C. (Har.<sup>2</sup> for Gg.). 2287. alle men—ech (euery Har.<sup>2</sup>) man. 2290. this cherl—the ch. (cherles Dd., Ad.<sup>1</sup>, clerk Har.<sup>4</sup>). —

E. (*Clerk*). 76. Saue that—Sauynge Har.<sup>4</sup>, Saue Hen., *etc.* (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg., Se. for Co.). 79. hym myghte—m. hym Hen., Dd., Lan., Se., myzt Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.* 93. to yeue, s. c). 115. clepeth—clepe. 152. this day—to day. 174. this—swich. 198. Ther—Wher. 230. euerich—euery. 233. caste—sette. 238. gan—wolde. 242. hadde—hath Hen., Gg., haue Dd., *etc.* 341. tale [*cp.* tale 393]—matere. 357. yow—oure. 524. the lordes—his (this Gg.) l. 813. answerde agayn—answerde a-noon Gg., agayn answerde Hen., *etc.* 1056. goode—deere. 1088. that thanke I yow—god thanke (I panke, *etc.* Cogn., *cp.* § 64] it (*om.* Gg., Pe., Lan.) yow. 1160. al *om.* (?). — (*March.*). 1230. I seye—That I s. Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Har.<sup>3</sup> (for Hen.), Se. (for Co.), Ad.<sup>1</sup> (for Pe.) Ro.<sup>1</sup> (for Lan.). 1365. Thurgh—ffor. 1424. muchel—muche. 1433. pat I hadde—I hadde (if I h. Co., Lan.). 1436. streight vn-to the deuel—(st. to the d. Gg.), go streight to the d. Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>, st. go to, *etc.* Dd., so st. (strike Lan.) to, *etc.* Cogn. 1809. hath—hadde. 1921. after Noon—a. mete. 1962. ye—the Gg., pat Hen., *etc.* 1979. ffor pitee—Of p. Hen., *etc.*, On p. Co., *etc.* [*cp.* § 42]. 2011. preyneth, s. § 31. 2057. Instable—vnstable. 2147. som disport—oure d. 2416. pray(e) yow be—pray yow to be (alle beth Har.<sup>4</sup>). —

F. (*Squier*). 23. fressh strong and—fressh and (*om.* Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.) strong. 68. Ne . . . nor—Ne . . . ne (*this l.* Har.<sup>2</sup> for Gg.) [*cp.* C 723]. 86. ther—they. 160. a strook—the (that Gg.) st. 167. whils, s. § 46. 173. vnarmed and vn to—vnarmed (armede Lan., arayed Gg.) and to (is to Lan.). 184. ne polyue—or p. 207. seyde that—seyden. 300. mooste—meeste (maste Lan.). 357. nat been ytoold—nat now (not mowe Co., mow not Pe., now *om.* Gg., Lan.) be toold. 377. Ás—As is. 427. and al—of al (& of al Gg., of pat Lan.). 449. the hauk—this h. 469. the grete god—grete god. 470. ynowe yfynde—ynowe fynde. 477. of hir swough gan breyde—of hire swow a-breyde Gg., of swowne gan a. (vp breide Pe.) Cogn., gan of swown a. Har.<sup>4</sup> (of swow gan a. Hen., of swouzyng gan a. Dd.). 510. I ne koude—I not cude Gg., no wight wolde (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) Hen., *etc.* 520. the ypocrite—this y. 526. corouned—crowned (crowel Lan.). 535. chaunge for—ch. of. 601 s. § 27c. 619. nouelrie—nouelries (nonelries [?] Hen., none leueres Lan.; Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg., till the end; Har.<sup>4</sup> stops till 1224). 642. hire fulle myght—al hir m. — (*Frank.*). 694. There—Where (Sl.<sup>1</sup>). 1048. Emperisse—Empiresse Hen., emperesse Dd., Cogn. (Enaparensse Gg.). 1284. hadde kalkuled—kalkuled Hen., Dd. (calkelid Gg., kalkild Har.<sup>4</sup>, calkep Co., callep Pe., Lan.). 1330. be—am. 1369. in Atthenes at feste—

in Átthenes atte (at the Gg.) feste (leste Cogn.; *cp.* § 67). 1463. I was—was I. 1556. thise folk—thise two f. (*spur. l. Co., Lan.*). —

G. (*Sec. Nonne*). 44. eterneel—eternal Hen., *etc.*, eterne Cogn. 84. I pray—And p. (p. I Co.). 134. Orgues—Organs (Orgenes Dd., orgens Lan., Orgles Co., Pe.). 155. And if—And if that (*l. om. Har.*<sup>4</sup>). 178. thynges—nedes. 214. oother—sother (*ll. om. Har.*<sup>4</sup>; *Se. for Pe., Har.*<sup>3</sup> *for Lan.*). 326. hath alle thyng ywroght—h. a. thynges wroght Hen., Gg., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, a. ping hath w. Har.<sup>4</sup> (hath al thing w. Se., Har.<sup>3</sup>). 406. the lif—his l. 475. speke—seye. 488. sacrifie—sacrifice (do s. Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>). 530. doon men—d. man (do to m. Lan., to no m. do Pe.). 542. axed . . . at—a . . . of. 548. This body—The b. — (*Chan. Yem.*). 554. toold was al the lyf—told was the l. Gg., Dd., ended was the l. Cogn., Har.<sup>4</sup>, ended was the tale Lich. (*for Hen., till the end*). 586. som—pis (the same Dd.). 591. Which to ryden—Which fór to r. Gg., Which pát to r. Lich., *etc.* 621. wite for me—w. at me (w. of me Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>). 663. telle—speke Gg., talke Lich., *etc.* 672. lakke of—lakken. 711. what that—what so (*spur. l. Eg., for Dd., cp.* § 54). 734. Whó that—Who só that. 836. oght hath—hath (*om. Lan.*) ought. 864. were it—were we (we were Gg.). 868. Hé hath máad vs—He háth I-mad vs Gg., Eg. (*for Dd., to the end*), Har.<sup>4</sup> (he h. vs m. Lich., *etc.*). 890. And thus—As thus Eg., So thus Gg., *etc.* 931. vs is—is vs. 938. on an heepe sweped—on an heep ysweped (yswopen Lich., y-swoped Co., Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>). 949. drenched—drowned. 964. to eye—at eye (*Nec pulcrum pomum &cetera in marg. Ell.*). 966. Ríght so—Right só lo. 980. so he wolde hym—he so wel (woll) hym Gg., Eg., he wol him so Lich., *etc.* 1013. Thát ther-Inne had dwelled—That thérin dwelled hadde. 1080. for thee—te thee. 1087. may—wele (wol). 1093. falshede—falsnesse (falnes Har.<sup>4</sup>) 1126. wol I—I wele (wol), I shall now Eg. 1164. The hole—This h. 1171. he koude—coude (*coupe*) he. 1177. this cole—his c. 1189. harde—sory Gg., Eg., s. § 13. 1260. faste he blew—faste blew. 1263. the preest—this p. 1268. In his cole—Was (As was Lich.) in his c. 1316. In—and in. 1336. it shal—schal it (he Lan.). 1344. Nas neuere man—Was n. noon. 1423. Withdraweth—Withdrawe. 1472. sith that—syn that Gg. Eg., Lich., syn Har.<sup>4</sup>, sipens Co., *etc.* [*cp.* § 1, B 282]. —

H. 29. Í wol now—I wól as now. 96. pat drynke we with vs carie—gode (*om. Lan.*) d. with vs to carie (g. d. we with vs c. Hen., we g. d. with vs c. Gg.). 105. world—erthe. 318. on goddes name—in g. n. Har.<sup>4</sup>, a g. n. Hen., *etc.* —

I. 80. nat . . no man—nat . . man (Har.<sup>2</sup> *for Gg., Se. for Co.*) 84. gilt—the gilt *id.* 96. The firste accion of Penitence—The firste [*cp.* 95 accions] *id.* 126. in the AuySION of the kyng Nabugodonosor—vp on the a. (a vision Pe.) of N. 132. which with—pat (*om. Har.*<sup>4</sup>) with. 148. to god and to the world abhomynable—to (vnto Cogn.) g. & to the w. vil & a. Hen., Gg., Cogn., to g. vile and to pe w. a. Eg., to g. vile and a. Har.<sup>4</sup>. 161. Riseth vp ye—R. (Rise Eg.) ye vp Hen., *etc.*, R. vp Cogn. 191. the dampned folk—the *om.* 192. richesses—richesse



Hen., Gg., Eg., Pe., riche Co., riches Lan., Har. <sup>4</sup>. 195. the bitter deeth—the *om.* (teeth Har. <sup>4</sup>!). 197. smale shetes . . softe shertes—softe shetes . . smale shertes. 213. they sholde—men sh. (schullen Co.). 218. in the ordre—in o. 226. mowe shewe—may sh.; *ll. om.* Eg. 234. The othere—That o. (pe toper Lan.). 281. defouled for—d. by. 283. gerdone a man—g. man; *id.* (a man—man) 523. 288. for to do—to do. 308. man shal—we schal Gg., a man schuld Har. <sup>4</sup>, men shal (shull) Hen., *etc.* [Se. *for* Co., to the *end*]. 327. and nat—ne nat Hen., *etc.*, ne Se., Lan. 336. and coueitis—eek c. 343. in thurst—& th. Hen., Gg., Eg., Pe., thruste Se., & in p. Lan., Har. <sup>4</sup>. 349. we beth—we be. 355. I wol departe—& I wol d. (parte Eg., Har. <sup>4</sup>). 361. venial synne—v. synnes. 369. as he yeueth of his loue—of his (*om.* Pe., Lan., Har. <sup>4</sup>) l. as he y. 373. nedeth—hym n. Gg., it n. Hen., *etc.* (nede Lan.); *l. om.* Eg. 374. hym oghte faste—oother folk (men Cogn.) f. 382. restreyne—refreyne. 387. the deedly synnes—the VII d. s. Se., Lan., dedly s. Hen., *etc.* 404. folies—folye; trusteth . . in—t. (truste Lan.) . . . to (*cp.* § 68). 413. wolde nat—w. nat so soone. 415. men, s. § 1. 417. endentynge/barrynge—e. or (of Har. <sup>4</sup>) b. 419. men . . wommen—man . . womman. 420. it costeth—moot it coste; scantnesse—scarsnesse. 425. the degisyng—degisyng. 429. the which—which. 433. to many a—in m. a Gg. (by m. a Eg., m. a Hen., *etc.*). 437. forther—f. ouer. 442. al doun al doun—al doun Gg., Eg., adown adown Hen., a-doun Se., *etc.* 443. but if they come—but they c. (*om.* Pe.). 451. in goodes of soule—in *om.* (*l. om.* Eg.). 468. men clepeth—men clepen (*om.* Se., Lan.). 478. and another—And othir Gg., Another Hen., *etc.* 482. conseil—good c. 484. which—which pat. 493. wikke—wikked [§ 5, I 566]. 497. pardee—par fey. 500. peynes—peyne; *id.* 1059; agayn—or a. 515. the foule—this f.; louyng of god—loue of g. 516. espiritueel—spirituel. 517. of lyf—bothe of l. (bodie Se., to lyue Lan., bope . . of l. Har. <sup>4</sup>). 525. And agayn—Agayns. 529. in so muche—so m. 532. in hir Chapitres folwyng declared—declared (*om.* Har. <sup>2</sup> [*for* Gg.], Lan.) in hire ch. f. 542. man—a man; it is—is it (*it om.* Lan.). 553. in thilke while—alle thilke (pat Eg.) wh. (Ch. *from here for* Hen.). 568. vsures—vsure. 572. is that is doon—is doon. 573. manslaughter—slaughter (deth Se.). 581. hertes—herte. 583. his synne—synne. 586. this manere—this m. 590. seith crist—thus s. c. 598. ynempned—nempned (nemene it Gg., named Eg., nemened Lan.). 599. horribly—horribly; hym—it. 601. it is—this is. 606. al hooly chirche—h. ch. 607. it be, s. § 25 g. 608. signyficacion—signifiaunce (signyfiaunt Pe., Lan.). 623. in disclaundre—and desclaundred. 628. and repreuyng—or r.; hym which that—hym (*om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>) that. 634. Colonienses—Colonisenses (Colonienes Gg., Clonicenses Lan., Colocenses Har. <sup>4</sup>). 652. vertuouse wordes and hooly woordes—v. and h. w. Har. <sup>4</sup>, v. w. & holy Ch., *etc.* 663. despised and repreued hym—d. hym & r. hym (dispisedyn hym Gg.). 670. to scour with—to sk. (scourge Ch.). 671. this child—the ch.; thenke 3e do—thynke (§ 26) 3e to do Gg., Eg., Har. <sup>4</sup>, wol ye don Cogn.,



*l. om. Ch.* 677. and of Ire—and Ire Ch., *etc.*, of Ire Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for Gg.*), *om. Pe.*, Lan.; wrawful—wrawe. 686. lyk to—lyk; ne may neither—*ne om. Ch.*, Eg. (mow), ne mow nat Se., ne may Har.<sup>2</sup>, *Pe.*, Lan., may nought Har.<sup>4</sup>. 696. sheweth—shewed. 699. euery penitent—the p. 714. and sheten—or ch. 723. nys hym—nys to (po Har.<sup>4</sup>) hym. 725. as seint Paul seith—as seith s. P. (seith *om. Se.*). 731. and the firste—the f. 738. in trust—in the t. 741. likerousnesse, s. § 9. 747. to seruice—to the s. Ch., Eg., Se., *ll. om. Har.<sup>2</sup>, etc.* 752\*. they taken—t. they. 757. lordes of—I. ouer. 764. skile it is—sk. is (is *om. Se.*, Har.<sup>4</sup>). 765. thise Conquerours—thise *om.* 769. goddes hooly chirche—h. chirche(s) godes Ch., Eg., Se., (pe Har.<sup>4</sup>) godis (good *Pe.*,) of h. chirche Har.<sup>2</sup>, *etc.* 786. a man or woman—man or w. Ch., Har.<sup>4</sup>, men or women Gg., Eg., a man or a w. *Cogr.* 798. espritueel—spirituel. 847. greuouliche—greuously. 886. yelden to hem—y. hem Ch., *etc.*, zeuyn to hem Gg. [*cp. § 59*]. 940. power ouer—p. of. 942. may ther—may (*l. om. Gg.*). 947. & been abstinent—Abstinent. 955. & holier—or (*om. Pe.*, Lan.) h. 971. namely—and n. 980. baptesme, s. § 23. 985. ther-of—here of. 993. if man may and if man may nat wepe—if man may & gif he may not w. Gg., if man may w. or (And) if man may not *Pe.*, Lan., if men may (may w.) and if he may nat w. Ch., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Yf men myght and if pey mow nat w. Eg., if ye may & if ye may nat w. Se. 997. of a man—of man Gg., of o m. Ch., *etc.* 1003. of the spesces—with (alle Har.<sup>4</sup>) the sp. (spechis Gg.). 1012. that . . . he confesse—he *om. Gg.*, he mote (moste) . . . confesse Ch., Eg., Se., confesse *Pe.*, Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1019. whiche that—whiche. 1022. pleylnly—platly. 1023. conseille—c. the. 1028. toolde you—tolde. 1033. generally—general (the g. *Cogr.*). 1058. demeth—wenith. 1066. hym semeth thanne tymely ynough to come—(hym self thanne, *etc. Gg.*) he may as hym s. pan (*om. Cogn.*, Har.<sup>4</sup>) tymely (tyme Ad.<sup>1</sup> *for Hen.*) y. com(e) (for to c. Ad.<sup>1</sup>) Eg., *etc.* —

*Most of the above cases, especially those in which the differences are only slight, will probably always remain doubtful; in the others, a final decision can only be arrived at by a discussion, which must be put off for the present for the same reasons as those mentioned in § 2. —*

**c) The Readings of Ell. worse than those of the other Mss.**

**A. (Gen. Prol.).** 188. his owene swynk—his sw. (Eg. *for Dd.*) [*metr.*]. 324. yfalle—falle [*id.*]. 430. Risus—Rufus *Pe.* [*best!*], Rufijs Gg., Rusus *Hen.*, *etc.* 512. dwelleth . . . kepeth (?)—dwelte . . . kepte (Eg.) [*pret. in all Mss. before and after this l.*]. 578. weren—were *Hen.*, *etc.*, was *Cogr.* [*metr.*]. (*K n.*) 782. But if—But (Sl.<sup>1</sup> *for Gg.*) [*id.*]; *id.* 3948. 897. weye—heighe w. (Eg.) [*id.*]. 1063. this Palamon—Palamon [*id.*]. 1115. wounded—was w. 1192. to duc—to pe d. Har.<sup>4</sup>, to pis D. Dd., vn to d. *Hen.*, *etc.* [*metr.*]. 1242. som cas—by s. c. 1260. witen nat what—woot nat what thyng pat *Hen.*, *etc.* (wot neuere what Dd., w. n. what ping Har.<sup>4</sup>, w.

\* Ought to stand before Of Coueitise.

nowht what þ. Lan.). 1337. sonne—somer. 1472. Of Nercotikes [*cp.* Of l. 1471]—With N. (vercotiks Pe.). 1514. a groue—the g. [*cp.* 1505] 1832. doutelees—but nathelees (neuer the les Gg.). 1933. which þat I rekned haue—wh. th. I reken Gg., which I rek(e)ned Pe., Har. <sup>4</sup> (wh. þ. I r. Hen., Dd., wh. þ. rekned Co., Lan.) [*metr.*]. 2014. nat on—noght Hen., *etc.*; *ll. om.* Har. <sup>4</sup> [*metr.*]. 2069. was *om.* 2098. couenantz—couenant. 2323. And — Or (Of Dd.). 2542. wolde—wole (wile, *etc.*). 2555. be—falle [*metr.*]. 2593. were—w. they. 2823. housbond is—housbondes been. 2915. raughte *om.* 2952. Tries—Thries (*cp.* § 71). 3077. thyn—youre [*cp.* yow 3078, ye 3079, *etc.*]. 3100. that it—that hath it. — (*Miller*). 3624. His owene hand made—His o. h. þan m. Har. <sup>4</sup>, With his o. h. he m. Gg. (His o. h. he m. Hen., *etc.*). 3635. dresseth . . . shal be—dressed . . . sholde be. 3653. lyth (lyn Dd.) *om.* 3660. a compaignye—compaygnie [*metr.*]. 3690. greyn of—g. and. 3724. lord(?)—a lord [*metr.*]. 3800. ers *om.* 3810. ers—the e. — (*Reue*). 4183. is ne nay—it is na (no[n] Gg., *Cogr.*) nay. 4187. God, s. § 26. 4213. the beddes—his b. 4230. hadde—ne had(de) [*metr.*]. — (*Cook*). 4325. whil that—whil [*id.*]. —

**B.** (*Man of L.*). 70. and—and eek [*for hiatus?*]. 316. come—brought. 428. soothly—shortly [at o word!]. 451. woful—weleful (wilful Gg.). 715. man ('altered from knaue'!) childe—knaue ch.; *id.* 722 & E 444, *etc.* [*metr.*]. 794. king *om.*, added later. 1005. in with—in Hen., Co., Pe., on Lan., Har. <sup>4</sup> (with-in Gg., Dd.) [*metr.*]. — (*Shipm.*). 1263. drynke—ete and d. (drynke & ete Gg., e. þop d. Pe.). 1337. of youre kyn—youre cosyn [s. 'Cosyn' 1339, & *cp. ll.* 1226, 1259, 1288, 1333, *etc.*]. 1503. right to thé point—to the poynt right (here p. *Cogr.*, right *om. Cognr.*, Har. <sup>4</sup>). — (*Prior*). 1651. white *om.* 1669. thurgh lyght of thy preyere—the l. of thy p. Hen., Dd., to l. þurgh hin p. Co., Pe., þe l. þoruhe þi p. Lan., Sl. <sup>1</sup> (*for Gg.*), Har. <sup>4</sup>. — 1850. Anthephen—Antheme (anteme, *etc.*, s. § 42). [*metr.*]. 1871. temple—tounge. 1873. us alle—vs [*metr.*]. — (*Thop*). 2046. so trye—trye [*id.*]. — (*Melib.*). 2118. tale—rym [*cp.* 1899 'rym', 2130 'tale']. 2131. take—toold. 2236. And—And whan; and al shamefast—al sh. 2238. nede *om.* 2243. dooth to that—d. to (*om.* Pe., Lan.) thee. **2260.** and he þat al despiseth al displeth (dispysep, *etc.*, s. § 1) as seith the book *om.* 2310. of youre—in your self. 2336. praye hem—p. hym (. . he wole, *etc.*). 2337. sikerly [s. 2338]—secrely (*cp.* § 70). 2442. it semeth þat it suffiseth—it s. (-ed Pe.) þat yow suffiseth (-ed Pe.) Hen., *etc.* (s. it sufficeþ Co., 3owe s. it sufficeþ Lan.). 2455. answereth (. . and seyde)—answerde, *etc.* [*cp.* 2451, *etc.*]. 2459. seyde—seyden (sethens Co., *om.* Lan.). 2499. straunge men—a (*om.* Co.) st. man [*cp.* hym!]. 2510. he dredeth harmes—þat d. h. escheweth harmes (*l. om.* Co., Lan.). 2513. for thy leeste—fro thy l. [*cp.* § 19]. **2514.** Senek, *etc.* . . enemy: *entirely om.* 2517. so *om.*; *cp.* § 29a. 2728. sheweth—seweth (semep Har. <sup>4</sup>). 2746. which she wol take, *etc.* (*cp.* § 18a) *om.* = Gg., *Cogr.*, but: 2747. for of a thousand men extant = Hen., Dd., Har. <sup>4</sup>, *om.* Gg., *Cogr.*

2790. chyngerie—chyncherie (pinkeinge Lan.). 2846. the victories...lyen —pe v...lip Co., Lan., the victorie...lyth Hen., *etc.*; *cp.* 2847 it lyth. 2849. greet nombre—gretter n. 3051. appeseth—apeiseth hym (hym self Pe.). — (*Monk*). 3147/48. *entirely om.* [3147 & 3149 *begin*: This maketh l]. 3235. drank anon [s. 'anon' 3234]—d. ynogh. 3274. the pilers—two p. (postes Cogr.). 3351. The which—To which. 3425. yeue(n) (I-zeuen Dd.) *om.* 3485. Onedake—this O. (Odenake, s. § 55, B 3466). 3560. shoures —stoures. 3834. man—thyng. — (*Nonnes preest*). 4339. for to telle —to t. 4362. fly—fley Hen., Gg., Dd., fleigh Co., Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, fliep Lan. 4418. dissynoulour [?]—dissimilour. 4422. dreme — dremes (derems Co.). 4448. out of—fro(m) [*metr.*]. 4482. hath *om.* 4489. yow seye—seye [*metr.*]. 4516. Courtes—hous Har.<sup>4</sup>, court Hen., *etc.* 4536. woltestow—woltow Dd. (woldestow Hen., *etc.*). 4552. sodeynly—souereynly (souereyn Pe.). 4594. eek *om.* 4602. Cox—cok (Cook Dd.). —

C. (*Phis.*). 2. wás calléd—cálléd wás Hen., Dd., cléped wás (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.—166). 50. a—and. 55. in *om.* 60. wasten—casten. 103/4. Suffiseth oon ensample... my matere *om.* 223. o chastitee—of ch. 271. And—Was (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.—386). — (*Pard.*). 291. thise false Iuges—thise Iuges Hen., Dd., pe Iustice Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *spur. ll.* Co., *etc.* [*cp.* § 57]. 350. I *om.* 385. fame—blame. 704. yborn, s. § 6. 803. hym—hem. 807. of hem *om.* 873. his owene [*cp.* A 188]—his [*metr.*]. 880. so as—as [*id.*].

D. (*Wyf of B.*). 12. thoughte—taughte he. 29. wel *om.* 49. pat *om.* 59. any *om.* 116. ymaad—maad [*metr.*]. 195. of tho housbondes pat, s. § 19 [*id.*]. 204. gold—land (*cp.* 212). 253. if(?)—if that [*metr.*]. 269. so grey gooß gooth—so gr. g. pat goth Gg., so gr. a g. goþ Har.<sup>4</sup>, so gr. g. goth (gos Pe.) ther Hen., *etc.* [*id.*]. 360. lest—me lest. 366. and hateful—an h. 486. certein—certeynly. 691. Ne(?)—Nof Hen., Ne of Gg., *etc.* 717. crist—Jhesu crist Dd., Ro.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.), Se. (for Co.), Lau.<sup>1</sup> (for Lan.), *ll. om.*, besides, Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Pe. [*cp.* § 25h]. 883. hous—his h. 1042. I am—I am al Gg., I am here Hen., *etc.* [*or* youre 2 *syll.*?; *cp.* 1091.]. 1047. in the grene—on the g. [*cp.* 998]. 1168. Reed senek—Redeth S. — (*Frere*). 1315. and smal—& for s. Hen., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, & eek s. Har.<sup>2</sup> (for Gg.), Pe., Lan., (and eek for s. Co.). 1479. hir wittes—oure w. (wordes Gg., pinges Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1496. soule—body. 1502. Bisshope—Erchebisshope. 1568. oon—o thyng [*metr.*] 1587. Vp-on payne—Vp p. [*id.*] — (*Somn.*). 1676. vanysshed—rauysshed. 1700. looke—looked. 1746. hym—vs (*cp.* vs 1750). 1934. but—buf (boef Har.<sup>4</sup>, bop Pe.). 1981. of Ire—and of I. 2002. What—Whan. 2116. Enok—Elie. 2162. lordes court—court [*metr.*]. 2170. bigan to looke—gan l. (to l. Gg.) [*id.*]. 2185. sire *om.*, *cp.* § 38. 2190. he—this (pe Lan.) frere. 2211. on hym oother weyes—on (in Har.<sup>4</sup>) oother wise may Hen., *etc.* (yf y be any weyes Ad.<sup>1</sup>, for Pe.). 2249. euene shal delt be—sholde euene ydedel (ydelt Lan., delid Gg., Dd., Co.) be Hen., *etc.* (shall e. delt be Ad.<sup>1</sup>, e. departed schuld be Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2278. As yet the noble vsage of freres is, s. § 16. 2289. Euclide—Euclýde (Euclido Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Ouyde Har.<sup>2</sup>). —



**E. (*Clerk*).** 31. Perak—petrark Har.<sup>4</sup>, Petrak Hen., *etc.* (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.). 36. suffre vs (suffur Lan., suffre no pinge Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Pe.) *om.* 71. ful—ful of. 93. to yeue(?)—and yeueth (zeue Sl.<sup>1</sup>, whisse Lan.). 96. for—of. 154. prey—p. yow. 211. bountee—beautee [s. 'faireste' 212; *cp.* l. 415]. 235. whan pat—whan [*metr.*]; *id.* F 123. 277. comth—cometh [*id.*]. 404. That she—That (s. She 405). 415. beautee—bountee [*cp.* 211 & s. bountee 418]. 418. name—fame [*cp.* C 385]. 425. heigh—lowe. 426. ofte *om.* 444. man child—knaue ch.; *id.* 447 & 612 [*cp.* B 715]. 482. and to been—and been (*om.* Pe.). 546. Consentyng—Conformynge (Confe(er)myng Pe., Lan.). 594. hym—hire. 699. or hir stedefastnesse—and hir st. 829. bee—for [*om.* Lan.] to be. 1046. offence *om.* — (*March.*) 1312. othere[re]. **1358—61** *om.* [1357, 1361, & 1362 ending in 'reede']. 1438. were me leuere pat—were me l. (had me l. pat Pe.). 1661. hygh mercy—mercy [*metr.*]. 1691. moste be—m. nedes be [*id.*]. 1704. lyk to—lyk (ylike Co., Pe.) [*id.*]. 1706. hir—his. 1780. I *om.* 1810. cursed *om.* 1836. wedlock wedded—w. coupled (complete Lan.). 1964. wheither pat hire thoughte it—wh. hire th. it Gg., Dd. (wh. it th. Hen., wh. it semed him Har.<sup>4</sup>, wh. pat he pouzt Cog.). 1991. storuen—steruen. 2007. he—she. 2208. hym—hir. 2059. synge—styng. 2074. swich—som. 2230. right as a lyne, s. § 15. 2233. And—How. 2274. visage it—chide. —

**F. (*Squier*).** 38. I—I (he Har.<sup>4</sup>). 158. hym kerue—kerue (*om.* Gg.) [*metr.*]. 372. Avision—a vision. 452. causeth—causen. 463. passioun—compassioun. 489. for obeye—for to o. [*read*: for tobeye]. 574. lasteth—laste (lastede Gg.). 583. I ne myghte—he ne m. (o wist Pe.). 601. seyde [*or* thanne 2 *syll.*?] — I-seyd Gg., wel s. Hen., *etc.* 641. hauk *om.* (Har.<sup>4</sup> missing till 1224, Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.). 647. ther were ypeynted—were peynted. — (*Frank.*) 689. listneth—lusteth (listith Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *etc.*). 726. been to queynte—been me to q. Co., Lan., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, ben to me q. Dd., Pe. (they ben to q. Hen.). 772. auantate—auantage. 887. kan—ne kan [*metr.*]. 890. al this disputison—al d. (discripcioun Gg.; *cp.* § 6). 906. in—on. [*cp.* § 27b, D 1695; s. G 775]. 1037. which—which pat (pat Co.) [*metr.*]. 1265. a—an. 1440. His loue rather—His l. that rather Hen., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup> (rather *om.* Cog., Hyre loue al r. Gg.). 1443. Penalopee—Penelope Dd. (Penolopee Hen., *etc.*) 1457. pleyne—pleyned. 1481. deeth—of d. —

**G. (*Sec. Nonne*).** 28. mooder—martir. 85. wolde I—w. (wolle Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg., will Lan.) I yow [*metr.*]. 209. and *om.* 273. Commendeth hym—C. it. 340. beyng—o b. (*cp.* § 69). 404. this word—his w. 418. oure—al oure [*metr.*]. 436. this (thus Gg., Cog.) *om.* 510. ne mowen—mowe Hen., moun Dd., may Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup> (may pey Co., Pe., ne maie bei Lan.) [*metr.*]. — (*Chan. Yem.*) **564/65.** About the peytrel, *etc.* ... as a pye *om.* Ell., misplaced Dd. 593. good *om.* 706. heer—h. after. 761. how (how pat Cog., Har.<sup>4</sup>, how it Lich., for Hen.) *om.* 770. hadden—hadde. 775. in the P[o]rfurie—on (& Gg.) the p. (*cp.* § 15). 790. vertgrees—verdegres (verte grece Lan.). 820. seuene—four

[*cp.* 822—24]. 871. euere *om.* 889. truste—trusteth (*Eg. for Dd., to the end*) [*cp.* 1227; § 2, B 2281, *etc.*]. 915. lepte—lepe(n). 993. desclaundre—sclaundre. 1061. ye sire quod he—yee sir(e). 1085. his folye, *s.* § 16. 1128. make—m. (made *Pe.*) *it.* 1135. which pat I to yow—which I to you *Eg.,* whiche, that I zow *Gg., etc.* 1155. which shal heer be do—whiche that, *etc.* *Gg.* (pat shall here be do *Eg.,* which as [pat *Har.*<sup>4</sup>] schal be do *Co., etc.*) 1157. Chanon—the *Ch.* 1160. he took—took. 1179. whils—whiles. 1188. whils pat—whilis that *Gg., Eg., Har.*<sup>4</sup>, while pat *Co.* (whiles *Lich., Pe., whan Lan.*) 1206. haue I—haue we *Eg., h. 3e Gg., etc.* 1208. oon(?)—it (*om. Eg.*) 1227. taak—taketh [*cp.* 889]. 1228. and eek—and [*metr.*]. 1236. What pat heer is—Loke what there is (What there is *Gg.*) 1249. preest—Chanon. 1286. that I ne kan nat—that I can not *Gg., Eg., Har.*<sup>4</sup> (I can nought *Co., etc.;* I can it not *Lich.*) [*metr.*]. 1316. Of the water—Of w. (With the w. *Eg;* *cp. b.*) 1328. a—I. 1397. Ioyes—Iayes. 1434. first [*cp.* first 1433] was—was [*metr.*]. —

**H.** 40. thou—thee. 133. as—as is [*metr.*]. 217. in hire estaat—in hire stat *Gg.,* in estat *Hen., Eg., Har.*<sup>4</sup>, is in staat (*astate Lan.*) *Cogr.* 300. voys—noyse. —

**I.** 58. sentence—the *s.* (*Har.*<sup>2</sup> *for Gg.*) 117. a grace—of *g.* 122. no thyng—no *th.* is to hym (*hyre seluyn Gg.*) 125. loued god—loueth *g.* 126. saugh.. Daniel—s... *D.* in spirit. 157. wroteth hire beautee—w. she hire *b.* 190. ther shal no wight, *etc.*... greet dignytee *om.* 203. togidre—hem *t.* 206. in helle *om.* 275. disconcordances—discordances (—*ce Gg., Lan.*) 276. dispeir—byspet (*by espyte Eg.*) 285. which that—which that is. 302. I woot certeynly *om.* (*Se. for Co.!*) 328. shul been—ye *sh. b.* 358. hym—hym oghte. 367. wexeth—weyeth. 414. and for the inordinat scantnesse—or for, *&c.* [*cp.* or elles, *etc.* 415]. 418. pows-onyng—pownsonyng (*pounsyng Se., Lan., Har.*<sup>4</sup>); *cp.* 421 pows-oned—pownsonyd (*pounsod*). 430. Now of—*N.* as of (*to Cogn.*) 440. sustenyng—susten *en Hen., Gg., Pe.* (*sustenaunt Eg., . . that susteynen Se., Lan., and s. Har.*<sup>4</sup>) 469. man—a man. 485. This synne is platly agayns the hooly—This foule *s.* is *p.* agayn the *h.* goost; proprely to the hooly—*p.* to the (*om. Hen.*) *h.* goost. 487. speche—spece (*spice*). 524. thynges—wronges. 529. gretter(?)—gret. 577. hurt hir child—*h.* hire selfe. 603. Nigromanens—Nygromanciens (—*sours Se., Lan.*) *Ch.* (*for Hen.*), *etc.* 615. the make—they *m.* 618. flarie—flaterie (—*ers Ch.*) 634. youre housbondes—*y. h.* as byhoueth in god [*Cp. Coloss. III, 18—19*]. 639. he deceyueth—for he *d.* (*distroye Lan.*) 683. is estaat—is thestaat (*pe state Lan., Har.*<sup>4</sup>) 685. swyn—synne. 698. champion recreant—*ch. r.* that (& *Cogr.*) seith creant (*recreaunt Har.*<sup>4</sup>) withoute (*al w. Lan.*) nede. Allas allas nedeles is he recreaunt (*creant Lan.*) 703. seyde *om.* 707. by—by the morwe. 725. which as—swiche as *Ch., etc.,* whiche that *Cogr.* 750. Exodi capitulo—in *E.* (*exodo Har.*<sup>4</sup>) *c.*<sup>o</sup>. (*Har.*<sup>2</sup> *for Gg.*) 761. cherles spryngeth—*ch.* spryngen, *om. Ch.* (*id.*) 882. Actour—Auctor. 897. sones of Helie (*first Belie!*)—*s.*

(son Eg.) of Belie Eg., etc., s. of belial Ad.<sup>1</sup> (for Hen.), Gg. 929. wy—wyf. 941. she hath—she h. meryte of chastite (cp. § 34). 942. may ther any thise be—may a. of th. be (*l. om.* Gg.). 998. con—condicion. 1047. vertues, s. § 16. 1053. ne make thee nat or angry—... ouyr angry Gg., ne (*om.* Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>) m. not thyn herte bittyr or Angre (angry) Ad.<sup>1</sup>, etc. 1065. of hope—of the h. (*om.* Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1080. by mortificacion—by deth(e) and m. —

*The list of faulty readings in Ell. is not small, though in some fifty cases diminished by the corrections made accoraing to Prof. Flügel's collation of the Ms. mentioned before. Most of them are evidently only slips of the pen, but there are also a good many passages in which the scribe has spoilt the metre (indicated in brackets) and sometimes even the sense, so that his text, though on the whole carefully written, is not always reliable. Still the number of mistakes is much exceeded by most of the other Mss., except Hen. and Co., which, however, are incomplete, and show some perversions from which Ell. is free, nor do they contain so many isolated good readings as the latter codex. S. §§ 42 & 68. —*

## § 28. *The Agreements of Hen., Gg., Dd. (Eg.).*

**A.** 1660. Ancle(e)s (anches Gg.)—Ancle(e). 1704. the, s. § 25 a. 2321. and turned (turne Gg.)—or t. 2516. seyden—seyde. 3246. as is, s. § 25 a. 3778. I wol brynge it thee—thee *om.* Cognr., And I wol, etc. Ell., I wol it b. . . . to pe Har.<sup>4</sup>. — **B.** 1158. departeth, s. § 27 b. 1347. away—yours wey. 1767. ther as—ther. 2248. goddes forbode—god forbode. 2260. he pat al despiseth al displeth—*om.* Ell., he pat alle despiseþ all (all pinge him Lan.) dispysep Co., Lan., pat al dispiseth Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2299. & hir conseil—... conssells Ell., and eek here c. Co., Lan., *om.* Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2368. to cacchen Innocentz, s. § 27 b. 2505. attempte—acounte Ell., Co., acomptep Lan., *om.* Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3005. punysshynge—punyssement (-iss-); my wyf—my w. Prudence Ell., my w. dame P. Co., etc. 3047. moste (muste)—moost (most). 3695. ay chastise — chastise. 3754. this heste—his h. 3855. this world—the w. 3861. by greet labour—by *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>, greet *om.* Ell., Cognr. 3944. sonnes—sonne. 4362. fley, s. § 27 c. 4456. on—of. 4554. ylost—lost. — **C.** 496. yfallen, s. § 26. 817. woot that, s. § 27 b. — **D.** 2111. fro this world wolde vs—wolde vs fro this (pe Har.<sup>4</sup>) w. Ell., Har.<sup>4</sup>, wolde fro pis w. vs Cognr. — **E.** 1359. ther with al so wyse—so w. Co., Lan., also w. Pe., also so w. Har.<sup>4</sup>, *ll. om.* Ell. 1425. whan—whan pat. 1545. syn pat—syn Ell., syns Har.<sup>4</sup>, sip pat Co., Lan., sipens Pe. (cp. § 26). 1649. tribulacions—tribulacion. — **F.** 287. launcelot—launcelet. 314. nys—is. 519. cors, s. § 24 e. 1161. day—wowke Ell., 3eer Cognr. (Har.<sup>4</sup> *missing*). 1370. doghtren—doghtres. 1426. democienis, s. § 26. — **G.** 151. thus *om.*, s. § 25 f. 162. This Valerian—Valerian; *id.* 183. 443. al thy—thy. 461. this holy—the h. — **I.** [Eg. for Dd.] — 109. Crisostomus—Crisostom Ell., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Gresostomus Co., Lan., Grisostom Pe. 293. and thanne—



and (*from here* Se. for Co.). 301. outhur (eyther Eg.) he foryeueth—he f. 415. may man, s. § 1. 418. the costlewe—costlewe. 427. othere swiche, s. § 24g. 517. and soule—and of (to Lan.) s. 698. that seith creant (Ch. for Hen.), pat s. recreaunt Har.<sup>4</sup>, & seith c. Cogr., *l. om.* Ell. (*cp.* § 27c). 787. espirituel, s. § 25a. 887. gladly *om.* (Ad.<sup>1</sup> for Hen.). —

*A priori it would seem that the agreements of Hen., etc. represent the common readings of the A-Type, from which Ell., by itself or influenced by other Mss., has deviated, and there are, indeed, a few cases in which the former are better than all others (B 2260, 3861, E 1359 [Ell. omits], F 287, I 698, perhaps also B 3695, 3944, I 109). But the majority being indifferent or faulty, and their total only small, the evidence of this list cannot be considered as decisive. Still these agreements, together with some common mistakes (B 1347, 2248, 2505, F 1161, 1426, etc.), are sufficient to prove that Hen., Gg., and Dd. (Eg.) had one common source. Cp. § 31.*

### § 29. *The Common Readings of Hen., Gg., Dd. (Eg.), and some Ms. of the Cogr.*

a) **Hen., Gg., Dd. (Eg.)+Co.** *S. for most readings* § 24d: A 1767, D 154, G 20, I 831. *Besides:* B 2517. so coward—coward Ell., so moche a (*om.* Pe.) c. Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, so grete a c. Lan. —

b) **Hen., Gg., Dd. (Eg.)+Lan.** *S. § 24c:* A 1087, 2104 (and lond), H 362. — § 26: A 4037 (how). — § 24e: E 1533 (and). —

c) **Hen., Gg., Dd. (Eg.)+Pe.** *S. § 24b.:* B 2371, 2813, 2858, E 398, 1181, 1460, F 94 (as in his), G 51, 180, I 1043. — *S. § 25b:* B 1370, 2559, 2563, 3034. — § 26: D 2161 (grynt). — § 27b.: B 2832 (a gentil herte), 4445 (pat I yow tolde), D 2088 (I wol no ferther), I 192 (richesse), 343 (and thurst). — *Besides:* C 723. he in no village—nor in no V. Ell., ne in v. Co., Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>. — E 1361 wommen—pe w. Co., Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *ll. om.* Ell. —

d) **Hen., Gg., Dd. and some other Mss.** *For most of these combinations s. § 25b—h. Especially mentioned may be:* B 2510. escheweth harmes + Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>—*om.* Ell., Co., Lan. — D 1794. (we clerkes) *id.*, s. § 27b. 1934. (buf)+Co., Lan, s. § 27c. 2175 (if)+Ad.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 24b. 2212. diffame (defame)+Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, s. § 27b. — G. 20 (for to slepe)+Se., s. § 24d. 326. (thynges)+Har.<sup>5</sup>, s. § 24h. 330. (he, etc.) *id.*, s. § 25h. — I 327. (ne nat touche)+Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, s. § 27b. 566. (hym)+Co., Lan., s. § 24g. 603. (Nygromanciens)+Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, s. § 27c. 508. (signifiaunce) + Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>, s. § 27b. —

*As the value of these readings has already been stated in the §§ quoted above, there is here not much more to be said about them. The connection of Hen., etc. and the Cogr., so far as represented here, is evidently not very close, but there being a few good readings shared by both (e. g. c.) F 94, d) B 2510, D 1934, 2175, I 603), these may go back to their common original, from which Ell., etc. may have separated themselves in different ways. —*

§ 30. *The Common Readings of Hen., Gg., Dd. (Eg.), and Har.<sup>4</sup>*

*For most readings s. § 25 a: A 251 (Eg.); 1197 (as), s. § 25 e; 1534 (this), s. § 27 b; 2427, 3407; 4195 (aspie), s. § 27 a. — B. 1338 (by om.); 1374, s. § 27 b; 1527 ib.; 1938, 2220, 2285; 2298, s. § 25 b; 2362 (sith pat), s. § 27 b; 2375 (where as), s. § 25 b; 2416, 2442 (it semeth pat yow sufficeth), s. § 27 c; 3611. wel vnnethe(s)—wel om. Ell., Pe., l. om. Co., Lan.; 3861 (greet), 4565. — C. 644, 867; 929 (oure herte is), s. § 27 a. — D. 1406; 1440. Ne—Nor Ell., om. Cogr. [cp. § 27 b, C 723]; id. 1720 (Neiper Cogr.); 2185. (sire), s. § 25 h. — E. 154. pray you of that profre—you om. Ell., . . . goure p. Cogr.; 182, 503, 1446; 1452 (it is due), s. § 27 a; 1689, 1776, 1964; 1979 (Of), s. § 27 b. — F. 1284 (kalkuled, etc.), s. § 27 b; 1410 (verray). — G. 44 (eternal), s. § 27 b; 161. — I. [Eg. for Dd.] 161 (ye vp), s. § 27 b; 300, 329, 353, 372; 374 (folk), s. § 27 b; 426; 430 (as of), s. § 27 c; 435; 480 (ne), s. § 25 h; 559 (& eke; Ch. for Hen.); 603, 714; 725 (swiche as), s. § 27 c; 982 (men), s. § 25 d; 1001. —*

*There being only a few good readings in this list (B 3611, 3861, F 1410, I 430), whilst the remainder are of no particular interest, we must also here come to the conclusion that no direct relationship existed between the Mss. in question. —*

§ 31. *The Relation of Hen. and Gg.*

A. 80. louere—louyere. 426. his drogges—drogges. — 1614. to me—for me. 2200. or last—and l. Pe., ne l. Ell., etc. — 3357. the cokkes—pe cok Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, cokkes Ell., etc. 3965. And—So Dd., As Ell., etc. —

B. 728. tath—hath Dd., taketh Ell., etc. — 1427. euere mo—euere Dd., euere moore Ell., etc. 1758. at—hadde. 1785. wheras—wher. 1876. ygo—ago. — 1881. [Heading]. Bihoold the myrie talkyng of the Hoost to Chaucer—Bihoold the murye wordes, etc. Ell., incipit prologus de Sir Thopas, etc. Eg. (for Dd.), Incipit prologus de Thopas Lan., here begynnep The prologe of Th. Pe., om., Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1894. no daliance—daliance (l. om. Lan.). 2004. this queene—the qu. — 2230. ther-of shal falle, s. § 22 b. 2305. yow self—yours self. 2744. the temporel goodes—temporel g. — 3441. oother—in o. 3707. tormentrise (corrected Gg.), s. § 27 b. 3773. enchaunted—enhaunced. — 4438. I was—it was. —

C. 392. whan that, s. § 23. 656. bicche—pilk Pe., bicched (becched) Ell., etc. 710. if they, s. § 23. 753. speeke—spak (spakkest Lan.). 793. Therefore—Wherefore. 964. ye om. —

D. 225. konne (kunne)—kan. 306. fals—a (and Co., Lan.) f. 396. hadde had—hadde. 907. tellen me—tellen it Ell., Har.<sup>4</sup>, t. it me Dd., etc. 927. somme lust—and l. Lan., s. seyden l. (cp. § 11 c) Ell., etc. — 2188. nyn youre—neyther in y. Har.<sup>4</sup>, ne in y. Ell., etc. —

**E.** 242. hath, s. § 27 b. 338. in to place, s. § 25 a. 443. ywedded—wedded. 551. on hir barm, s. § 22 a. 589. he to his suster—it to his s., to his s. Ell., etc. — 1367. good—wys. 1452. hir dette . . it is due; cp. § 27 a. 1506. shewed, s. § 20. **1710.** laste—feeste. 2011. prayneth (a *partly altered into o* Gg.!)—preyneth Ell., pruneth Har.<sup>4</sup>, proyneth Dd., etc. —

**F.** 94. his speche . . his contenances—speche . . his countenance Dd., Pe., speche . . c. (contenances Co.) Ell., etc. (cp. § 24 b). 356. take—tooke; *id.* I 900 (Ad.<sup>1</sup>). 366. Nor, s. § 23. 477. swow, s. § 27 b. 517. sownen (sounnyn)—sowneth. — 1086. wher—wheither (wheper, etc.). — **G.** 78. ich—I. 219. In with—With-Inne [cp. § 3, E 870]. — **H.** 148. in werk—of w. 316. nam (ne am)—am. —

**I.** 148. to god & to the world vil, s. § 27 b. 149. man haue greet des-dayn, s. § 20. 452. genterie franchise—gentries f. Ell., Eg., genterie ffranchises Se. (*for* Co.), etc. [592. Ieromye (**Ch.** *for* Hen.)—Ierome Se., Ieremye Ell., etc. 661. for to suffre *id.*—to s. 897. belial (**Ad.**<sup>1</sup> *for* Hen.), s. § 27 c. 915. alle *id.* — alle (al) the. 929. bere hym vnto his wiff *id.* — b. hym to his wyf. **1002.** whanne he hath spoken, &c . . Ihesu crist om. (Ch.). 1066. wolde (Ad.<sup>1</sup>) wol.] —

*The few good readings (D 225, 2188, F 1086) are insignificant, but there are several other agreements (B 1881, 3773, E 1367, 1710, I 592 [Ch.], 1002 [id.], etc.) which show clearly enough that some connection must exist between the two Mss. Cp. § 28. —*

### § 32. *Hen., Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup> joined by some Ms. of the Cogr.*

a) **Hen., Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>+Co.** S. § 22 d *for* A 534 and D 2153, § 20 *for* I 884 (the). —

b) **Hen., Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>+Lan.** S. § 22 c *for* A 616 and D 899, § 22 e *for* A 1610 (nyl). —

c) **Hen., Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>+Pe.** *For most readings, s. § 22 b.* **B.** 1317 (telleth), s. § 20; 2173, s. § 22 f.; 2226, 2229 (entree), 2230 (falle), 2258 (thilke same), 2288, 2403, 2423. — **D.** 2109 (yow), s. § 27 b. — **E.** 1674. (ye shul), s. § 20. — **I.** 454 (richesses), s. § 25 b; 659.

d) **Hen., Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup> and other Mss. of the Cogr.** *In most cases, s. § 20 or § 22, e)—h.* Besides, s. § 27 c *for* I 276 (byspet), and cp. § 27 b *for* I 606: holichirche Ch. (*for* Hen.), Gg., Se. (*for* Co.), Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>—by (al) h. ch. —

*These coincidences are too few and far between to need any further comment.*

### § 33. *The Agreements of Hen., Gg., and the Cogr.*

a) **Hen., Gg., and the whole Group.** *For most readings, s. § 23:* **A.** 287 (As), s. § 20; 915, 927, 992, 1044; 1192 (vn to), s. § 27 c; 2758, 4207. — **B.** 20. (it), s. § 20; 693; 1146 s. § 20; 2144, 2225, 2926. —



C. 519, 911. — D. 394. — E. 17, 579, 1148 (he with, *etc.*), 1213—44, 1802, 1806. — F. 65, 260. — G. 488 (sacrifice), s. § 27 b. — I 102; 148. (to the world vil(e), s. § 27 b; 405; 609 (a man), s. § 20. 625 *ib.*; 669 (commenden), s. § 40 g. —

b) Hen., Gg.+Co., Lan. A. 1117 (syk), s. § 24 g; 3418 (no thyng), s. § 20; 3592 s. § 21 c; 4098 *ib.* — B. 1499 *ib.* — D. 2128 (with), s. § 27 b. — F. 50 s. § 21 c. —

c) Hen., Gg.+Co., Pe. A. 734 (and large), s. § 27 b; 1260 s. §§ 20 & 27 c. — B. 862 s. § 21 b; 1058 *ib.*, 2488 *ib.* — E. 2108 (Thogh [If] *om.*), s. § 22 f. —

d) Hen., Gg.+Pe., Lan. A. 3429 s. § 21 a; 3977 *ib.* — B. 4564. Now wol I turne to my tale—N. turne I wol, *etc.* Ell., . . t. vnto my t. Dd., Co., . . t. to my matier Har.<sup>4</sup>. — D. 1926 (hire), s. § 23. — E. 685 s. § 21 a; 2118 s. § 23. — I. 514 (nat ne may), s. § 26; 577 s. § 21 a. —

e) Hen., Gg.+Co. A. 3990 (clepeth), s. § 22 d. — C. 646. (knoweth that), s. § 25 g. — D. 287. Bacynes (Basenys Gg.)—Bacyns. — E. 1085 s. § 22 g; 1452. dette—dettes. 2380. al fals—fals (Har.<sup>2</sup> for Lan.). — F. 93/94. obeisances: contenances—obeisance (obseruaunce Har.<sup>4</sup>): contenance. — I. 641. wordly (Ch. for Hen., Se. for Co.)—worldly. 923. sholde (Ad.<sup>1</sup> for Hen.)—ne sh. 927 (day bi day), *id.*, s. § 20. 954 s. § 22 d. 1061. ouht nat to been (Ad.<sup>1</sup>)—oghte nat been. —

f) Hen., Gg.+Lan. D. 927. seyden *om.*; *cp.* § 31.

g) Hen., Gg.+Pe. B. 2459. to anoye—for to a. — C. 540. the likerous—thy l. 581. ay *om.* 710 (if), s. § 23. — D. 585 (shal I), s. § 24 b. 2118. thonked (thankede, pon-kidde)—ythanked. — E. 308. my(n)—hir. 445. the Markys—this M. 736. this—his. 895 (feet), s. § 22 e. — I. 440 (sustenene), s. § 27 c. 980 (Ch.) s. § 23.

h) Hen., Gg.+some other Ms. D. 2192.+Ad.<sup>1</sup> s. § 22 h. —

*There are a few better readings in a), already quoted in § 23. Others are found in § 27 c (a) A 1192, c) A 1260), and perhaps d) B 4564 may be reckoned among them. To a) the judgment given in § 29 may be applied, while the other sections, at most, show only an occasional connection of Hen., Gg. with the Congr. —*

### § 34. *The Agreements of Hen., Gg., and Har.<sup>4</sup>.*

*For most readings, s. § 22 a. A. 1005, 1320, 1471, 2945, 3405. — B. 676 (I holde), s. § 20; 703 (realtee), s. § 18 b; 1971, 1980, 2016, 2283, 2446; 4226 (went as it were), s. § 27 a. — C. 882. — D. 127; 319 (nyl), s. § 25 g; 660 (sawe); 750. on an euen—vpon an e. Ell., Dd., on e. Congr.; 1559, 1645; 2235 (lite), s. 22 h.; 2240. — E. 319, 360, 424, 522 (in), s. § 20; 551 (on), 683; 692 (of), s. § 22 b; 756. Thaduersitee—To aduersite Co., Lan., The a. Ell., *etc.*; 1330, 1382; 1715. swich Instrumentz (-ment Gg.)—Instrumentz Ell., Dd., of i. Congr. (*cp.* § 27 a); 1990; 1996 (maked), s. § 25 a; 2120. — F. 1408 (hadde). — H. 64. capil—Capul Ell., sadle Eg. (*for Dd., to the end*), capel Co., *etc.*; *cp.* 65 (capil*

also Co.). — I. 149; 161 (Riseth ye vp), s. § 27b; 291, 371, 559 (Ch. for Hen.), 591 (*id.*), 609 (or profit), s. § 22e; 906 (Ad.<sup>1</sup> for Hen.); 941. she hath meryte of chastite *id.*—he hath, *etc.* Eg., she hath the m., *etc.* Se., pat chaseþ m., *etc.* Pe., Lan., she hath Ell.; 993 (if he may nat wepe), s. § 27b. —

For some good readings see the remarks in § 22; others are found in ll. D 750, E 756, I 941, which cannot all be explained by a mere chance. —

### § 35. *The Relation of Hen. and Dd. (Eg.).*

A. 854. in—a (one Lan.) [*cp.* C 386]. — (*Kn.*) 933. the day (Eg.; *cp.* § 54)—that d. 1171. wydwe—or w. (or be sche w. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1227. Parotheus—Perotheus. 1340. sorwefuller Hen., sorwefullest Dd.—wofuller. 1639. stonden (Eg.)—stondeth. 1660. Anceles (*id.*), s. § 28. 1828. thanne (*id.*)—thus. 1905. maad (*id.*)—make. 1949. maken—holde. 2075. ful hye seet (sette)—ful wel h. seet Ell., Co., wol h. set Gg., ful wel she sette Pe., ful h. sche s. Lan., ful hy he seet Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2146. and—set. 2279. Mede—Meeth. 2294. othere—thise (þe Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2317. As—And. 2400. and grace—or g. 2405. may haue—haue (*cp.* § 18c). 2489. sight—fight. 2683. she was—was. 2705. that *om.* 2723. had—lad. 2779/82. *om.* [*but in Eg.!*]. 2829. the deeth—deeth. 2840. chaungen bothe vp and down—torne vp and d. Har.<sup>4</sup>, vp and d. Ell., *etc.* 2913. greet—ful g. (*om.* Lan.). 2938. sauour—odour (*cp.* § 19). 2937. ful of—with Gg., Pe., with ful Ell., *etc.* 2995. stabliced—stablistessed Ell., Co., stablyschid Gg., Pe., stabled Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3000 to allegge, s. 27a. 3022. ryde—treede. 3023. It wasteth—Yit w. it. 3026. se ye—may ye se Ell., may I say Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, þan 3e (þe Pe.) see *Cogr.* — (*Mi.*) 3615. verrailiche—verrayly. 3654. in solas—of s. 3734. [*marg.*] Nota malum quid (qu. m.). 3752. awreken—awroken. 3784. an other day—to morwe d. — (*Re.*) 3904. a Shipman—Shipman. 4033. what—that (as Gg.). 4066. thenne—thurgh th. —

B. 191. clepe, s. § 6. 1220. knewelich—knoweliche (knowleche); ll. *om.* Gg., Pe. 1404. Who ys (Hen. 'later') there, s. § 2. 1482. wol (wyl)—wolde. 1622. thy good (Eg.), s. § 27a. — 1638. agreue (Eg.)—greue. 1644. vouche it sauf (*id.*)—vouche sauf. 1669. the light of thy prayere, s. § 27c. 1770. Hen., 1765 Dd. [*margin. note*]: legamus Apocalipsim, *etc.* [*s. 6-Text, p. 180, Dd., p. 421*]. 1828. Hen., 1812. Dd. *id.*: de puero qui captauit, *etc.* [*ib.*]. 1817. *id.* Rachel plorans, *etc.* [*ib.*]. — 2454. [*over*] mannysh: humanum. 2483. dooth to thee—dooth (don *Cogr.*) thee (3ou Pe.). 2509. emboyssementz—embussumentz. 2931. vn-to the speche—to the sp. (*om.* Gg.). — 3982. o daun Piers—or d. pers Pe., d. Piers Ell., *etc.* 4594. pryde eek of hire enemy—eek *om.* Ell., p. eek of her enuy Har.<sup>4</sup>, eek þe (*om.* Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>) pruyde of here enuye *Cogr.*, Har.<sup>2</sup> (for Gg.). 4601. I am—am I. —

C. (*Phis.*) 2. called was, s. § 27c. 18. presumeden—presumed.

171. This Iuge—The I. — (*Pard.*). 291. thise Iuges, s. § 27 c. 350. a laton—laton. 363. drynken—drynke. 386. a goddes, s. § 27 b. 439. that whites, s. § 25 g. 704. ybore, s. § 6. 777. what that—what [*cp.* § 25 b]. 862. ete or dronke hath—e. or dronk had Har.<sup>4</sup>, eten or dronke(n) hath Ell., Co., Lan. [§ 25 e], e. or drynk Gg., Pe. —

**D.** (*Wyf.*). 30. seyde pat—seyde. 34. men thanne speke of it, s. § 27 a. 100. Ne., s. § 19. 117. of so parfit wys, *etc.*, s. § 27 a. 159. nat—noght (not). 176. wheither (whider) pat—wheither, *etc.* 187. techeth—teche (tellith Gg.). 193. telle yow forth — t. forth Ell., Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup> (*cp.* § 19), t. yow Cogn. 260. and dalyaunce, s. § 16. 361. as (also), s. § 18 a. 371. lik(e)nest eek—lik(e)nest. 431. good—goode. 702. failleth—falleth [*s.* 'cadit' Ell., *in marg.*, & *cp.* § 44, D 705]. 929. oure herte is most esed—... most Iesed Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, our hertes been m. esed Ell., we be m. yesed (esede Lan.) Cogn. [*cp.* § 27 a]. — (*Som.*). 1838. quod he now—quod he. 1994. War fro, s. § 16. 2052. he noot nat Hen., he wot nat Dd. — and he noot. 2160. he were (+ Ad.<sup>1</sup> for Pe. — *belonging to the same group*) — it were. 2178. ther nys, s. § 24 e. 2204. thynketh yow therby—thynke ye herby Ell., Ad.<sup>1</sup>, penke zou perby Co., Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, lykyth yow herby Gg. 2235. ther, s. § 19. —

**E.** (*Cl.*) 49. cours (*corr. into* 'sours' Dd.)—sours. 165. That what wyf pat, s. § 16. 196./197. [*Heading*]. . . pars secundā, s. § 6; *cp.* 448/49. *ib.* 987. his beste—the b.—(*M.*). 1350. any—euery. 1399. this tale he hath hem told—his tale, *etc.* Ell., Gg., Pe., he hap hem this t. told Har.<sup>4</sup>, *etc.* 1505. be—been. 1511. ysayd—sayd. 1686. we han—ye haue (han). 1899. it—this. —

**F.** (*Sq.*). 46. thurgh out—thurgh (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.). 128. many—ful m. (*cp.* § 42). 168. ytold—told. 265. Aldiran [*id.* Ell. 'later']—adryan Har.<sup>4</sup>, Aldrian Ell., *etc.* 270. ther sownen—per were Har.<sup>4</sup>, they sownen Ell., *etc.* 343. for me—of me. 419. ne so cruel beest, s. § 16. 443. swowneth—swowned. 490. ywar—war Har.<sup>4</sup>, be war Ell., *etc.* 510 wolde—coude (coupe); *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 518. on a tombe—in (in to Lan.) a t. (tompe Pe., thombe Har.<sup>4</sup>). 602. bihoued—bihoueth. 622. and fressh—and *om.* (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup> *missing till* 1224). — (*Frank.*). 771. pat moost is pacient—so most is p. Gg., pat is m. p. Ell., *etc.* 947. which—swich. 1050. lighted, s. § 18 g. 1096. ne hadde, s. § 16. 1100. of the Syke Aurelius wol I telle, s. § 1 & § 16. 1184. he is gon—is he g. 1257. this—his. 1284. kalkuled, s. § 27 b. 1440. His loue that rather, *etc.*, s. 27 c. —

**G.** (*Sec. N.*). 31. I first calle—first I c. (I leste to c. Gg.). 85. [*marg.*] . . . legenda aurea—... legenda Ell., *not in* Gg., *etc.* (*cp.* § 6). 120. [*marg.*] Gregorius in registro, *etc.*—*in no other Ms.* 134. whil pat—whil(-es Co.) [*cp.* § 1, C 185]. 135. hir herte—herte. 138. the tree—a t. 174/75. dwellen: tellen—dwelle: telle. 182. we twynne—ye t. 183. gon—ygon. 229. swote, s. § 19. 382. hym—hem. 512. wordes *om.*, *cp.* § 19. — [**H.** 102. for me (Eg., *till the end*)—of me. 188. but—and.



217. But pat the gentile in estat aboue—pat *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>, in hire estaat (stat) a. Ell., Gg.; *etc.*; s. § 16.] —

[I. 6. and litel more—a lytel (lite) m. Co., Lan., or l. m. Ell. *etc.* 37. pat if—if that (Har.<sup>2</sup> for Gg.). 118. remembrance on—r. of. 136. Apocalipes—Acopalipse (*cp.* § 60). 398. man—a man. 405. thise (this), s. § 16. 594. for delaration (Ch. for Hen., *till* 887). 659. & nat wrooth—and (as Har.<sup>4</sup>) is nat w. 774. as lieth—as it lith. 777. that other deshoneste—that oother is d. (dishonest Har.<sup>2</sup> [for Gg.], Pe.). 783. Symond—Symon (*cp.* § 66). 787. thyng espirituel—thynges espirituels (—el Gg.); *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 799. mete, s. § 16. 831. hele, s. § 17 b. 835. atte Ch., at Eg.—at the (*ll. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 853. folwen—folweth. 864. grymlynesse, s. § 16. 881. lite—litel. 883. grete—gretter. 892. he hath receyued (Ad.<sup>1</sup> for Hen.—944), s. § 24 e. 898. suche a cowe as, s. § 24 a. 900. suche—soden (sopen Lan.). 913. for infirmyte, s. § 19. 914. mow(e)—may; *id.* 917, 1080. 918. in paradise as I haue seide biforne—as I h. seyde in P. 922. first figured—figured. 943. complysshe, s. § 24 a. 1033. rechesse (Ch.), s. § 18 g. 1043. the maistris (*id.*)—thise maistres. 1049. that fastyng stondith (stant) also (Ad.<sup>1</sup> *till the end*), s. § 16. 1051. spirituall (*id.*)—espiritueel. 1054. most—moore; his here (heyres), s. § 16. 1069. rihtwousnes (—wosnesse)—rightwisnesse. 1082. that they *om.* 1087. Crist, s. § 25 h.]. —

*The number of the passages in which Hen., Dd. (or Eg.) are better than the other Mss. (we mention A 2683, B 4594, C 2, 291, 704, 862, D 371, 1994, E 1505, F 46, 622, 1100, 1440, H 217) is about equal to those in which they are worse (A 2723, 2779 sqq., 2829, C 350, D 176, 431, 702, E 49, F 518, G 382, 512, I 900, etc.). Taken together with their other common readings, they are, though not very numerous, sufficient to show a certain affinity between these two Mss., in I between Eg., Ch., and Ad.<sup>1</sup>, which is however not so close as that between Ell. and Hen. (§ 9), but somewhat closer than that between Hen. and Gg. (§ 31). —*

§ 36. *Hen., Dd. (Eg.), Har.<sup>4</sup> joined by some Mss. of the Cogr.*

a) *Hen., Dd. (Eg.), Har.<sup>4</sup> and the whole of the Cogr. S. for most readings § 16; besides s. § 27 b for D 914, E 813, 2169 [s. C 823], F 160, 427, I 663, 997; § 27 c for B 451, D 1042, F 601. —*

b) *Hen., Dd. (Eg.) Har.<sup>4</sup>+Co., Lan. S. mostly § 18 g.: A. 404; 430. Rusus, s. § 27 c; 2163; B. 688, 2463, 2474; C. 705; D. 154 (Se. for Co.); 2030, 2055, 2150; 2204 s. § 18 h (*cp.* § 35); 2226 s. § 16; E. 609, ne in game, s. § 16; 937; 1316 dreed nat, s. § 16; 1399, 1587; [I. (Ch. for Hen. 752 s. § 25 h; *id.* 753; 913, 931, 1030]. —*

c) *Hen., Dd. (Eg.) Har.<sup>4</sup>+Co., Pe. S. mostly § 18 f for: A. 2545; 4166 s. § 16; B. 2232, 2456; 2792. ygeten, s. § 16; 4068; D. 394 s. § 16; 685 (in), 2033; 2108. mote we, s. § 16; F. 349, 378; 427 of al, s. § 27 b. I. 140; 532 s. § 27 b; 980. (Ch. for Hen.). —*

**d) Hen., Dd. (Eg.), Har.<sup>4</sup>+Lan. Pe.** *S. mostly* § 18e: **A.** 2491; **E** 288; **I.** [Ch. for Hen. 788. a thyng, 795, 868, 940 (Ad.<sup>1</sup>), 1013; 1027 s. § 16; 1074 (Ad.<sup>1</sup>)]. —

**e) Hen., Dd. (Eg.), Har.<sup>4</sup>+Co..** **A.** 2125. nys, s. § 18f; 3918 s. § 16; 3990 s. § 18d; **B.** 4374. real, s. § 18d; **D.** 1315. for smal, s. § 27c; 2281 s. § 18h; **I.** [Eg., Ch. — 615 is, s. § 18d; 677. of Enuye and Ire Ch., Eg., Se., Har.<sup>4</sup>; s. § 27b; 808. thise, s. § 16; 901. feden Ad.<sup>1</sup>, etc., s. § 25d; 1011 s. § 18d; 1062. thy thohtes . . thy workes Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Eg., Se., Har.<sup>4</sup>—hise thoghtes (*om.* Gg.) . . .hise w.; *cp.* § 18d.] —

**f) Hen., Dd. (Eg.), Har.<sup>4</sup>+Lan.** **A.** 500 s. § 18c; 4078 s. § 27a; **D.** 2229 s. § 18e; **F.** 233. Of Aristotle, s. § 16; **H.** 2. cleped is *ib.*; **I.** 895. (Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Eg., etc.) s. § 18c. —

**g) Hen., Dd. (Eg.), Har.<sup>4</sup>+Pe.** *S. mostly* § 18b for: **A.** 615, 1878, 2452, 2515; 3253 s. § 27b. **B.** 3078. the blisse, s. § 27b; **D.** 1949. fewe yeres, s. § 16; 1994; 2133. deere, s. § 27b; **E.** 653, 1432; **F.** 312; **I.** [Eg., Ch. — 616, 708, 881, 991; 1008. of thy curate, s. § 25e; 1009 (*ne*)]. —

**h) Hen., Dd. (Eg.) Har.<sup>4</sup> and some other Ms. of the B-Type.** **B.** 4491. ye+Pe., Har.<sup>2</sup> (for Lan.), s. § 18e. **G.** 7. hente+Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.), Se. (for Co.)—shente (§ 25d). 134. Organs, etc.+Lan., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 27b. **I.** 387. dedly synnes (Eg. for Dd.)+Pe., Har.<sup>2</sup> (for Gg.), s. § 27b. —

*There are, indeed, some good readings among the above passages: s. especially for a) § 16 & § 27c. Among the others, we may point out b) C 705, E 937, g) A 1878, D 1949, 1994. But, except some of those cases in which Hen., Dd. with their companions form the majority of the Mss., and where the remark made in § 16 is perhaps also applicable, the common readings adduced here are not of any nature to show a closer relation between Hen., Dd., combined with Har.<sup>4</sup> on the one, and the Cogr. on the other side. See, however, the following §§.* —

### § 37. *Hen., Dd., (Eg.) joined by some Mss. of the Cogr.*

**a) Hen., Dd. (Eg.) and the whole Cogr.** *For most readings, s. § 19.* **A.** 196; 375 s. § 16; 980, 1039, 1872, 2205, 2212, 2558, 2616, 2671, 2788, 2799, 2865, 2949, 2963, 2968, 2982, 2999 (*cp.* § 16), 3019, 3026, 3032; 3034. (*seyn pat*), s. § 16; 3056. To dyen whan he is best— . . . whan pat, etc. Ell., A man to d. whan, etc. Gg., To d. whan a man is b. Har.<sup>4</sup>; 3070, 3090, 3099. — 3110, 3129, **3155/56**, 3172, 3183, 3205, 3665, 3676, 3810, 3819. — 3975. With, s. § 16; 4027. bihoues (*byhouep* Pe., Lan.), s. § 27a; 4054; 4246. sire, s. § 16. — **B.** 150; 1325. I swere, s. § 16; 1594 this woot I—I w. hit Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.), that w. I Ell., Har.<sup>4</sup>; 2265; 2399. conceyue (*-ed* Pe.), s. § 26; 2513, 3692, 3903. — **C.** 848. hym to sorwe brynge—hem to s. b. Ell., Gg., to s. him to b. Har.<sup>4</sup>; 914 s. § 16. — **D.** 14. Herke eek lo Hen., etc., loo herkene Dd.—Herkne eek Ell., Herke(n), Har.<sup>4</sup>, Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.) [*cp.* § 27b]. 34. thanne speke (*haue, etc.*)—speke Ell., Har.<sup>4</sup>, . . haue Sl.<sup>1</sup> [*cp.* § 27a]. 91. he heeld—he holdith Har.<sup>4</sup>, that Ell., Gg. (*cp.* § 16); 108; 117 s. § 16; 121 *ib.*;

146 (Se. *for* Co.), 149, 182, 193, 195, 228, 244, 251, 257, 259, 269, 308, 316 (and); 387. and I was, s. § 27a; 388. I hadde been—h. I been Ell., I hadde . . ben Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>; 389, 761; 820. the terme, s. § 27b. 1136. and apert, s. § 16; 1401. — E. 257, 1801, 2290. — F. 202; 284. swiche, s. § 16; 303. a route—his r. Har.<sup>4</sup>, the r. Ell., Gg.; 419, 514; 592. happeth, s. § 16; 1020. wrecched—wrecche Ell., Gg., *missing* Har.<sup>4</sup>; 1100 s. § 16. — G. 366, 462. — H. 251 (al thy Mynstralcie) — I. 4. of highte, s. § 16; 6, 109; 308. men shal, s. § 27b; 405. [576 (Ch. *for* Hen.)—786, 819, 904, 913, 921, 967; 987 s. § 16; 995, 998; 1065. the hope, s. § 27c; hit stont (Ad.<sup>1</sup> *for* Hen.), *etc.*, s. § 16]. —

b) Hen., Dd. (Eg.)+Co., Lan. See, *for* most readings, § 17c: A. 1896, 2525, 2825, 2930; 3953. wounden, s. § 18g. — B. 17. ferthe, s. § 19. 1216. a thritty, s. § 27a; 2320, 2476; 2399. conceyue, s. § 26; 2901; 4044. any Abbey (Eg.), s. § 24h. — C. 510. on a tree, s. § 25g. — D. 1248; 1744 s. § 24h; 2015 s. § 18g; 2245. of which, s. § 27b; 2278 s. § 16. — F. 477. gan abreyde, s. § 27b. — G. 267 *cp.* § 19. — I. 164 s. § 19. [965. spilde, *etc.* Ch., Eg., Se., Lan., s. § 18g. 1030. yeuynge good conseile *id.*—y. of g. c. Ell., Gg., Pe., g. counseil Har.<sup>4</sup>]. —

c) Hen., Dd. (Eg.)+Co., Pe. A. 1039 s. § 19; 1350 s. § 17b; 1695 *ib.*; 1943. Ne yet, s. § 16; 3566. espye, s. § 27b; 4074. come of man—c. on m. Har.<sup>4</sup>, m. c. of Lan., Aleyn c. of Gg. — B. 2212. the which, s. § 24f; 2617 s. § 17b; 3320 *ib.* — D. 46. sith (syn Dd.) s. § 24f; 764. planted shal it (he Pe.) be—p. it shal bee Ell., Lan., schal it p. be Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>; 1004 s. § 17b; 1401. thee happed, s. § 26. — F. 107 s. § 17b; 472. yet more s. § 16. — G. 27. of, s. § 17b. — I. [Ch., Eg., Se., Pe. 634. Colonisenses, s. § 27b. — 918. made, s. § 17b.] —

d) Hen., Dd. (Eg.)+Pe., Lan. A. 1575 s. § 17a; 1608. muche as, s. § 18e; 3093 s. § 17a. — D. 212. sith that, s. § 19; 1017 s. § 17a. — I. 104 s. § 24h; 244. *ib.*; 788 (Ch. *for* Hen.) s. § 18e. —

e) Hen., Dd. (Eg.)+Co. A. 2674. noyse, *cp.* § 16; 3044. nameliche—name Lan., namely Ell., *etc.* 4027. bihoues, s. a). 4415. nys, s. § 25h. — B. 2321. thenke—thynke [*cp.* § 1, A 3041, *etc.*] 3005. chastisyng, s. § 18f. 3839. Prynces Dukes Erles, s. § 27b. — C. 712. treden, s. § 18d. — F. 514. loues ypocrite, s. § 19. — I. [Se. *for* Co.]. 390. comen—cometh. [689. exercise hem selfe & vse hem selfe Ch. (*for* Hen.), Eg., Se.—ex. hem self. 747 the seruice, s. § 27b. 769. holy chirche(s) godes *ib.* 883. staat—estaat. 890. yff hit be (Ad.<sup>1</sup>), s. § 16. 893. soth it is *id.*, s. § 18d. 901. olde shrewes *id.*—shrewes. 902. berevyn hym alle thes(e)—b. alle thise hym (hem Har.<sup>4</sup>). 903 s. § 19. 916. or ardure (ordure) *id.*—of the o. Ell., Gg., of o. Pe., *etc.* 943. as is, s. § 18g. 997 s. § 19 (Ch. *for* Hen.). 1012. *id.* s. § 16. 1062. alle thy werkes *id.*—alle hise w. Ell., Gg., his w. Pe., Lan., py w. Har.<sup>4</sup>; *cp.* § 36e.]

f) Hen., Dd. (Eg.)+Lan. A. 1519. knew—ne k. 2994. that moeuere,



s. § 18c. 4248. he—she. — **D.** 313. thogh pat—thogh. — **I.** 997. or woman, s. § 19. —

g) **Hen., Dd. (Eg.), + Pe. A.** 1990. Athamant, s. § 27a. 2062. to—til (in til Har.<sup>4</sup>) [*cp.* § 2, B 297]. 2228. Theffecte (The effect)—Theffectes. **B.** 1124. this storie—his st. 2207. man—men. 3382. made—he made Co., Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, bad Ell., Gg. 3982. o daun Hen., Dd., or d. Pe.—daun. 4170. tribulacions—of t. — **E.** 859. this cas—the c. 2393. fadres—fader. — **F.** 149. nys—is. — **I.** 405 glorifie hem, s. § 19. —

h) **Hen., Dd., and some other Mss. A.** 783. + Pe., Lan., Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for Gg.*), s. § 24e. 824. *id.* 3074. + **Cogr.**, Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 26. 3878. *id.* — **B.** 1584. *id.* 1585. ne do *id.*—as do Ell., do Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2330. moore+Ro.<sup>1</sup> (*for Lan.*)—the m. (Lan.<sup>1</sup> *for Co.*). — **C.** 323. + **Cogr.**, Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 26. — **D.** 37. *id.* 44. *id.* 54. *id.* 56. *id.* 72. thanne wher-of *id.*—wher of th. Ell., wher-on Har.<sup>4</sup>. 73. *id.*, s. § 26. 75. vp for + Pe., Lan., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 27a. 1649. + Co., Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup> s. § 24f. 2160 s. § 35. 2178. ther nys (is Lan.) + Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Lan., s. § 17a. 2235 s. § 19. 2262. + Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Lan., s. § 17a. — **E.** 76. Saue+Se., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Pe., s. § 27b. 79. myghte hym+Se., Lan. *ib.* — **F.** 48. + Co., Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 24f. 623. and humble+Co., Lan., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 25g. 1621. + Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Pe., s. § 24b. — **I.** [474. (*Eg. for Dd.*)+Ro.<sup>2</sup>, Se., Pe., s. § 19. 525. Hen., Eg.+Har.<sup>2</sup>, Se., Pe., Lan., s. § 26. 738. (*Ch. for Hen.*)+Har.<sup>2</sup>, Pe., s. § 24b. 740. *id.* + Lan., s. § 24e. 764. skille is+Har.<sup>2</sup>, Lan., s. § 27b. —

*There are not many good readings in the above list, which mostly have already been mentioned in § 19, and some in § 16, nor do sections d), f), and g) offer any of much importance. But among those found in the other parts, there are several remarkable enough to make some direct connection between Hen., Dd. and the Cogn. probable. S. further §§ 39 & 40, 51 & 52. —*

### § 38. *The Agreements of Hen., Dd. (Eg.), and Har.<sup>4</sup>*

*See § 18a for the plain figures.* **A.** 161, 241, 309; 978. was, s. § 25a; 1223. the day, s. § 18c; 1237. nay certes, s. § 25a; 1723, 2559; 4044 s. § 16; 4097 *ib.*; 4166. hir routyng heren a furlong, s. §§ 8 & 16; 4183. na, s. § 27c. — **B.** 1702. alwey—al day Ell., **Cogr.** + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for Gg.*). 2398. And in alle thise thynges—thise *om.* Co., Lan., Than of alle, *etc.* Ell., *om.* Gg., Pe. (*cp.* § 48g). 2746. which she wol, *etc.* extant(!); 2849 s. § 25g; 2941 s. § 18g; 4132; 4372 And, s. § 16. 4594. pryde eek—eke p. Har.<sup>2</sup> (Gg.), Pe., eek þe pruyde Co., Lan., eek *om.* Ell. — **C.** 760. s. § 16; 806. agon, s. § 18d; 862 s. 25e. — **D.** 12. That by the same—By the s. Ell. (§ 27a), That by thilke **Cogr.** + Sl.<sup>1</sup>. 18. which that, s. § 27b. 92. parfit than weddyng—profiteth than w. Ell., Gg. (*cp.* § 16), perfit than wedded **Cogr.**; 136 s. § 16; 142. envie no virgynytee, s. § 27a; 172. (told thee); 180. nyl, s. § 18c; 260 s. § 16; 288. Spoones stooles and al—al *om.* **Cogr.**, Sp. and st., *etc.* Ell., Gg. (§ 16). 292. And thanne, s. § 16; 323. (yblessed); 523 s. § 18b; 743; 958. trusted hire

—triste hire Ell., trostid (trist Lan.) to hire Gg., *etc.*; 969; 1315. for smal, s. § 27c; 1407 s. § 16; 1527. to thee my brother, s. § 25a; 1872 s. § 16; 1949/50. *ib.*; 2185. No maister sire quod he but seruitour—No m. qu. he sire but s. Gg.; sire *om.* Ell.; no m. qu. he but a s. Cogr. (Ad.<sup>1</sup> for Pe.); 2236 s. § 18h. — **E.** 587; 1088. god thank it yow, s. § 27b. 1436. go streight Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>, st. go Dd., s. § 16. 1700. that, s. § 18g. 1720. Ne he—Nor he Ell., Ne Gg., Neiper Cogr. [*cp.* § 27b, C 723]. 1805. hasty, s. § 25a. — **F.** 270; 357 s. § 27b. 414. Ybeten hadde she—Y. hath she Ell., Gg., And beten hadde Cogr. (Ro.<sup>2</sup> for Lan.). 427. of al that myghte yrekened be—and al that m., *etc.* Ell., & of al that, *etc.*, Gg., of al (pat Lan.) pat m. rekened be Cogr. 1440. that rather, s. § 27c; 1445. Laodomya, s. § 16. — **G.** 436. this, s. § 27c; 497. a veyn, s. § 25a. — [**Eg.** for Dd. **H.** 59. he lewedly telle wol(de), s. § 18f; 217. in estat, s. § 16. — **I.** 115, 500; 529. the moore gret, s. § 8. (From 551 **Ch.** for Hen.). 616. to *om.*; 683. rise, s. § 25e; 686. ne *om.*; 756. disserued, s. § 25h; 766. *id.*; 773. man, s. § 25h; 814. synne, s. § 16; 908 (**Ad.**<sup>1</sup> for Hen.); 937 *id.*; 993. men, s. § 18d; 1021. the shame, s. § 16; 1035. it *om.*; 1064. he hydeth (Ad.<sup>1</sup>), s. § 18c; 1082, 1092.]. —

*There are here several readings better than those of the other Mss. (A 2559, B 2746, D 172, 180, 260, 323, 958?, 1315, F 1440, 1445), partly already mentioned as such in the §§ referred to, and several others where Hen., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup> are quite as good as the remnant, especially in Fragment D. It is therefore evident that some particular connection must have existed between the three Mss. in question, apart from their respective relation to other codices. —*

### § 39. Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup> joined by some Mss. of the Cogr.

a) **Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup> and the whole Group.** *S.* § 13 for most readings in *ll.*: **A.** 1068, 1376, 2366, 2657, 2752, 2971, 4129, 4184, 4190. — **B.** 12, 67, 73, 577, 631, 735, 916, 971, 2605, 2726, 2731, 2790, 2876, 2901, 2939, 2944, 2967, 2974, 2983, 3015, 3019, 3188, 3296, 3460 (**I** 944), 4264, 4561. — **C.** 711. — **D.** 130. man, s. § 16; 311, 463 (Ne); *ll.* **575–584, 609–12, 619–26 om.** (*cp.* § 64); 857 (the), 941, 1450; 1498. a cause, s. § 27b; 1663. this—thise Ell., Dd., oure Har.<sup>4</sup> [*cp.* § 6]. — **E.** 204, 1495, 1523, 1960 (He). — **F.** 14. nas, s. § 22h; 16. *id.*; 298. s. § 16. 338. noble doghty *ib.*; 409. fordrye *ib.*; 476; 477, s. § 16; 484, 537; 562. I so loued Ell., Gg., so l. Dd. — I loued; 586, 597. — **I.** 2, 105, 107, 162, 167, 188, 221, 225, 258, 260, 261, 264, 269, 276, 294 (**Se.** for Co.), 493, 597. — **I.** 2, 105, 107, 162, 167, 188, 221, 225, 258, 260, 261, 264, 269, 276, 294 (**Se.** for Co.), 319, 320, 322, 324, 329, 331, 332, 335, 362, 368, 373 (§ 27b), 377, 406. a man, s. § 20; 417, 423, 424, 428, 429 (*cp.* § 27b), 433, 442, 443, 458, 463, 467, 483, 491. [798. & that (**Ch.** for Hen., till 887), s. § 16; 861; 882. hire, s. § 16; 947 (**Ad.**<sup>1</sup> for Hen.), 960, 965, 971, 1002, 1006, 1007, 1009, 1012, 1030, 1031, 1052.]. —

b) **Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>+Co., Lan.** For most readings, s. § 14c.: **A.** 4019.

**B.** 4421 s. § 13. **E.** 564; 937. ne kan be, s. § 18g; 1347.; **F.** 164. — **I.** [(Se. for Co.) 432 s. § 13; 810. & eke for to (Ch. for Hen.), s. § 13; 1066. (Ad.<sup>1</sup>).] —

**e) Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup> + Co., Pe.** S. § 14b for most readings: **A.** 1868; 4001 s. § 13. — **B.** 903; 2916. she delyueride, s. § 13; 2645. — **C.** 832. — **D.** 359; 1046. that olde, s. § 16. — **E.** 955. really—ryally Dd., roially Ell., etc. [cp. § 18f, B 703, etc. & e) 928]. — **I.** 140. a man haue—man haue Eg., man to h. Ell., etc.; 278. and om., s. § 22f; 285; 598. hempned, s. § 27b. —

**d) Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup> + Pe., Lan.** For most readings s. § 14a: **A.** 3470. — **B.** 2967. shame of, s. § 13; 3151. — **D.** 173. — **E.** 1462. — **I.** 186, 315 (Se. for Co.) 363, 368, 432, 447, 448; [727. a man, Ch. for Hen., etc., s. § 13; 808, 860, 877 (cp. § 40d); 886, 963; 966. the preest sholde be entredited—the preest Ell., Gg., yf he were a preest Eg., Se.; 973, 988; 993. his herte, s. § 13; 1001. vnto, s. § 16; 1029, 1036.] —

**e) Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup> + Co. A.** 822. bigan—gan. 2366. nys—is. — **B.** 2916. she delyueride—and she d. Pe.; s. § 13. 180. Haueth—Haue. — **D.** 1386. wode om. — **E.** 204. this—thise. 928. realtee—ryalte Dd., Pe., roialtee Ell., etc. [cp c) 955]. — **F.** 7. if pat (Se. for Co.)—if. 259. and flood—on f. — **H.** 47. bigan he, s. § 16. — **I.** 129. it is—is it; id. 271. 870. alle the damages, s. § 18 g. 927. nedith (Ad.<sup>1</sup> for Hen.)—neden. —

**f) Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup> + Lan. A.** 3429. corps—cors. **F.** 565. litel—lite. —

**g) Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup> + Pe. A.** 3491. thenk—thynk [§ 1, A 3041]. 3697. cogheth (cowhip Har.<sup>4</sup>), s. § 27b. — **B.** 2201. Sirurgien—surgien, etc.; cp. 2202. Sirurgiens, etc., § 15, 2195, & § 40g. 2216. diligence—thy d. 2386. Cassiodorie—Cassiodere Gg., Cassidorie(-y) Ell., etc. 3008. gilt Hen., gilded Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>—agilt. 3133. god—to g. 3208. whil that, s. § 13. — **C.** 937. swich (such)—which. — **D.** 67. nys—is. — **E.** 414. Saluce, s. § 14b. 511. oother—another. 794. And—As. 1104. o many a pitous—on (om. Dd.) many a p. 2124. shal—shul (schullen). — **F.** 2. vs a tale, s. § 22h. 6. wyl id.. — **I.** 291. hope pat, etc., s. § 13. 372. and soothly—soothly. 433. mayntened, s. § 13. 435 s. § 18e. 860. or (Ch.), s. § 14a. 997. his deeth (Ch.)—the d. —

**h) Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup> and some other Mss. of the B-Type. B.** 102. with nede, etc. + Cogr., Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.), s. § 20. 1683. & wende + Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 22b. 1703. of + Sl.<sup>1</sup>—on. 2173. destroye + Pe., Ro.<sup>2</sup> (Gg.), s. § 22f. 4237. vp sterte + Ro.<sup>1</sup> (for Lan.)—out st. 4585. shrille + Co., Pe., Har.<sup>2</sup> (Gg.), s. § 22f. 4598. sholde + Cogr., Har.<sup>2</sup>—wolde. 4601. the id., s. § 20. — **D.** 6. atte + Co., Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup> (Gg.), s. § 27a. 1645. the frere + Sl.<sup>1</sup>—this f. 1724. deliuereth + Cogr., Har.<sup>2</sup> (Gg.), s. § 20. — **E.** 56. shal, etc. + Pe., Se. (Co.), Sl.<sup>1</sup> (Gg.), s. § 22f. — **F.** 61. solempne + Co., Lan., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 22g. — **I.** 40. ful + Cogr., Har.<sup>2</sup> (Gg.), s. § 20. 59. a om. Co., Pe., Har.<sup>2</sup>, s. § 22f. 62. it + Pe., Lan., Se., Har.<sup>2</sup>, s. § 20. 83. penitences + Pe., Har.<sup>2</sup>, s. § 22f. 88. to biwaile id., s. § 20. 91. at id. 92. his id. 96. if + Har.<sup>2</sup>, Se., Lan., s. § 22g. 104. thyng om. + Cogr.,



Har.<sup>2</sup>, s. § 20. 1089. in heuyn Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Hen.), Hat. (*for* Co.), Har.<sup>4</sup>—of heuene. —

*The single sections of this § are of different length and importance. Number a) contains several good readings already mentioned in §§ 13 and 16 (F 338), so that we here, on the whole, get a similar impression of the relation of Hen. to Mss. of the B-Type as stated in §§ 29 & 37. In d) I 966 is remarkable, while in e) nearly all readings are acceptable, though not exactly better than those in the other Mss. Of more interest, however, is g), where specially A 3697, E 511, F 2, 6, I 433 point to some direct connection between Pe. and the other two, with which opinion are to be compared those expressed in §§ 4, 11, 18, etc. In h) B 102 looks very doubtful, whilst 4585 seems to represent a later intended correction introduced into Hen. and its companions. —*

### § 40. *The Agreements of Hen. and the Congr.*

a) **Hen. + Congr. (entire).** S. § 15 *for most readings in ll.*: A. 383, 1022. hefulsone, s. § 23; 1031 s. § 19; 1095; 1147 s. § 13; 1424, 1462, 2449, 2796, 2831; 3060. duetee and with honour, s. § 20. — 3482. on, s. § 19; 3519; 3541 s. § 13; 3761. clepen, s. § 16. — **B.** 66; 1137. kyn, s. § 16; 2583, 2761, 2828, 2874; [*After 4636 follows the Manciple's Prol. in Hen. & Congr.!*]. — **D.** 14. Herke eek lo, s. § 27 b; 210, 314; 389. first to mille comth—comth (come) f. to M. Ell., Gg., f. cometh to the M. Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>; 888 (he rafte), 1112, 1161; 1333 s. § 13; 2137. — **E.** 1213—44 *om.* Hen., Pe., Lan., 1213—92 *lost* Co., [*cp.* §§ 23 & 64]; 1427; 1960 s. § 13; 2115, 2137, 2227, 2230 [*origin. om.* Hen., *partly corrupt* Congr.] — **F.** 109, 225, 367; 1004 s. § 13; 1443, 1490. — **I.** 5 s. § 13; 167 *ib.*; 372, 416. (§ 13); 427; 428 (§ 13); 464, 470—75, 471, 486, 488, 490 (§ 13); [597. (*Ch. for* Hen.) 661, 784; 808 (man) s. § 16; 845, 853, 889 (*Ad.*<sup>1</sup> *for* Hen.); 894. prayours, -ers, s. c); 982 (*Ch.*), 1038 (*Ch.*), 1056 (*Ad.*<sup>1</sup>).<sup>1</sup>] —

b) **Hen. + Co., Lan.** A. 430. Discorides, s. § 23. 2287. nere—were. 2412. vntil Hen., Lan., vnto til Co.—vnto. 2543. vpon—vp. 2607. spryngeth—sprynge. 3197. shal—sholde. 3374. kembered—kempte Gg., kembe Har.<sup>4</sup>, kembeth Ell., etc. 3576. his drake, s. § 23. 4130. Swilk . . . swilk *ib.* 4171. swilk, s. § 27 b. — **B.** 539. s. § 14 c. 3066. by presumption, s. § 27 b. — **D.** 91. This—This is. 316 s. § 15. 977. it is—is it. 2079. Syrus, s. § 15. — **E.** 359. or vnworthy—and v. 1305. she wole destroye Hen. (*in a later hand*), *whole l. om.* Co., Lan.; *cp.* § 16. 1306. *spurious l.* Hen. (*'later!'*), *om.* Co., Lan. — **F.** 167 s. § 46. 222 s. § 15. 299. at a *ib.* 1409 s. § 13. — **I.** [*Se. for* Co. 387. [*Heading*]. *De septem peccatis mortalibus, &c.* — *Sequitur de sept. p. m. et eorum dependencijs, etc.*, Ell., Eg., Pe., *De Superbia et ejus dep., etc.* Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.). 490. hym, s. § 13. 568. the pouere folk (*Ch. for* Hen.)—powre f. 721. to renne Ch., renne Se., Lan.—go r. 809. payne of purgatorie *id.*—peynes of p. 837. displesaunt *id.*—d. thyng. 896. semyth an Aungel

... is an a. (Ad.<sup>1</sup> for Hen.)—semeth Aungel... is A. 929. lovith *id.*—loued. 982. profitable—a p. 1077. evirmore, *etc.*, s. § 14c.] —

c) **Hen. + Co., Pe.** A. 1091. moste—mote. 1699. boles s. § 15. 4257 s. § 14b. — **B.** 435. nas—was. 463. fleet, s. § 22f. 1005. in, s. § 13. 3938. sentence—science. **3961—80** *om.*, *cp.* § 21b. 3981. Youre tales doon vs—ffor (And Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.) ther Inne is ther (ther *om.* Lan., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Har.<sup>4</sup>). — **D.** 195. tho housbondes, s. § 19. 1109. [*marg.*] Nota bene (de Nobilitate Co., Pe.), s. § 20. — **E.** 118 s. § 15. — **F.** 950 s. § 16. — **I.** [Se. for Co. 531. chaseth (Ad.<sup>1</sup> for Hen.), s. § 23. 861. A man (Ch. for Hen.)—Man. 894. prayours (-ers) availe(n)—prayer avayleth Eg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, preier<sub>3</sub> availeþ Lan., *om.* Ell., Gg. 916. enchawfyng(s), s. § 24f]. —

d) **Hen. + Pe., Lan.** A. 1174. self, s. § 15. 1346. ne shal, s. § 20. 1497. that, s. § 15. 1346. leere—lerne. — **B.** 2458. sirurgiens—surgiens, *etc.* [§ 39g, 2201]. 4454. ye may *om.* — **D.** 212. sith that, s. § 16. — **F.** 634. how pat —hou Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.), *etc.* [Har.<sup>4</sup> missing]. — **H.** 103. tale (thy t. Pe., Lan.) *om.* — **I.** [Se. for Co.]. 296. in the consentynge—in c. 311. moore—moore-ouer. 312. communyon, s. § 15. **470—72** s. § 15. 515. of hym self & of his neighebores—of his n. as hym self. 518. benygne—in b. 541. his reson—reson. 547. another—any oother. [674. ought ben (Ch. for Hen.)—oghte to been. 728. thyng—thinges. 734. whiche—the wh. 751. and ydolastre, s. § 22h. 822. sepulchre—sepulture. 858. kontenaunce—a c. 867. telleth hym eke, s. § 16. 877. generally to speke is—is g. to sp. Har.<sup>4</sup>, generally is Ell., *etc.* 889. to do synne—to s. (Ad.<sup>1</sup> for Hen.). 946. nere (Ch.), s. § 20. 1011. Al this Ch., as pis Pe., Lan.—this. 1077. there as the blisful (blissidful Ad.<sup>1</sup>)—ther as is, *etc.*, l. *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. —

e) **Hen. + Co.** A. 974. nys—is. 3105. s. § 16. 3428. a—on. 3518. Nowels—Noe(e)s [*cp.* § 11e, A 1818 & § 9, A 3834]. 4057. Out of—Out at. — **B.** 307. nart—art. 2414. man—a man 2527 s. § 14b. **3197—3204** *om.* [*in marg.*, *in a later hand*, Hen.; *cp.* § 68]. — **D.** 1677. avisioun—a visioun. — **E.** 118. renne, s. § 15. 895. heued—heed. — **F.** 613. Cages—cage. 1150. hem, s. § 14b. — **I.** 166. as pat—as. [(Se. for Co.) 478 s. § 15. 503. hem selue—men selue Pe., Ro.<sup>2</sup>, hym self Ell., *etc.* 621. to eschewe (Ch. for Hen.)—eschewe. 793. tables Rafles *id.*—t. and R. 888. made (Ad.<sup>1</sup>—944), s. § 15. 909. spirituall fader—f. (*om.* Eg.) espi-rituel (spirituele Lan.). 915. moevyng that commeth—moeuynges that comen. 921. one woman sholde haue but one man—o woman but o. man. 936 s. § 14b. 975. & how (Ch.), s. § 15. — or how. 1078. frel febyll (Ad.<sup>1</sup>)—freele & fieble. 1086. XXV ladies, *id.*, s. § 22h.]. —

f) **Hen. + Lan.** A. 1319. it—he. 2412. vntil s. b). 3510. And—Ne (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3473. vp—vpward. — **B.** 506. the wilde—oure w. 2781. pat—he that. — **D.** 1080. on morwe, s. § 25c. 2249. ydeled (ydelt), s. § 27c. — **E.** 336. eft—erst. 1979. pitee on—p. of. 2140. his *om.* (*cp.* § 9). — **I.** 365. venials—venial. 519. it *om.*; *cp.* § 13. [611. rechellesse (Ch. for Hen.)—recheleesnesse (*id.* 710). 730. long endure—endure.

919. at weddyng (Ad.<sup>1</sup> for Hen.)—at a (pe Har.<sup>4</sup>) w. 1010. vntoolde (Ch.)—been vntoolde (*cp.* § 71). 1081. [*Head.*]. Hic capit Autor licenciam, *etc.*, s. § 14c.]. —

g) **Hen.+Pe.** A. 1524. meeten—meeteth. 3285. Wy—We Dd., Why Ell., *etc.* 4040. Iohan—Iohn. 4171. conplyng, s. § 24e. — B. 705. trompe, s. § 27b. 819. nys—is. 2195. Sirurgiens, s. § 15; *cp.* 2203, 2457—8 (Sirurgien, *etc.*), & s. § 39g. 2642. seur or syker—seur and siker Ell., sekyr or sewir Gg., Co., Lan., syker and seure Dd., seur Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2820. a litel—litel. — D. 1029. this—his. — E. 342. this Markys — the (*om.* Lan.) M. 1462. the fruyt, s. § 22e. 2419. [*Head.*]. Here folwen the wordes of the Worthy Hoost to the ffrankeleyn Hen., The prologe of pe ffrankeleyn Pe. — The Prologe of the Squieres tale Ell., .. the Squyers prologe Se., et Incipit prologus Armigeri Dd., Lan., *wanting* Har.<sup>4</sup>, Har.<sup>5</sup> (*for* Gg.). — F. 1. Sire ffrankeleyn, s. § 22h. 709. [*Head.*]. Here bigynneth the ffrankeleyns tale, s. § 54. — H. 266. nys—is. — I. 138. Vomite (Hen. 'later')—spewyng; *cp.* § 42. 375. honour—the h. 485. therefore is, s. § 14a. [669. commenden & vseden (Ch. *for* Hen.)—commendeden and v. Ell., Eg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, commendyn and vsyn Gg., *etc.* 916. enchawfyng, s. § 24f. 940. her bodye, s. § 51f. 958. [*Head.*]. De confessione, s. § 13. 1050. apparteyneth (Ad.<sup>1</sup> *for* Hen.)—partenyth Gg., appertenen Ell., *etc.* 1092. & spiritu sancto viuis & regnas deus *id.* — *in no other Ms.*]. —

h) **Hen. and some other Mss. of the B-Type.** A. 858. as ye may here +Cogr., Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), s. § 27b, *etc.* 915. *id.* s. § 23. 927. *id.* 3864. the ik+Co., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 26. — B. 5. the xviii<sup>th</sup>+Cogr., Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), s. § 20. 2144. ye+Cogr., Ro.<sup>2</sup> (Gg.), s. § 23. 2157. whilom+Co., Lan., Ro.<sup>2</sup>, s. § 21c. 4605. he spak +Cogr., Har.<sup>2</sup> (Gg.), s. § 20. — C. 314.+Co., Lan. (3iue), Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 21c. — D. 1288. haue *om.* +Cogr., Har.<sup>2</sup>, s. § 23. — E. 17. so be+Cogr., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 23. — F. 50. in *om.*+Co., Lan., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 21c. 65. to +Cogr., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 23. 68. ne+Co., Lan., Har.<sup>2</sup> (Gg.), s. § 27b. 642. and al hir+Cogr., Sl.<sup>1</sup> *ib.* 664. *id.* s. § 20. 673. [*Heading*]. The prologe of the Marchantes tale Hen., Here begynnythe the p. of pe M. Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Pe.—... the wordes of the ffrankelyn, *etc.* Ell., Here b. pe p. of the frankeleyn Lau.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Co.), Incipit p. de le ff. Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Lan.), incipit p. Clerici Oxonie Eg. (*for* Dd.), *missing* Har.<sup>4</sup> (—1224). 675 & 696. Marchant *id.*—ffrankeleyn (*cp.* § 22h). 699. Marchant certeyn *id.*—ffrankeleyn (ff. certeyn Lau.<sup>1</sup>). — I. 81. men .. his herte+Pe., Lan., Har.<sup>2</sup>—man .. his h. Ell., Eg., men .. here h. Se. (*for* Co.), Har.<sup>4</sup>. 83. whiche thynges destourben+Pe., Har.<sup>2</sup>—and wh. th. d. 102.+Cogr., Har.<sup>2</sup>, s. § 23. 387.+Pe., Lan., Har.<sup>2</sup>, s. § 21a. 403. that is called+Se. (*for* Co.), Pe., Lan., Har.<sup>2</sup>, s. § 20; waiteth+Se., Lan., Har.<sup>2</sup>, s. § 22g. 404.+Cogr., Har.<sup>2</sup>, s. § 23. 472. ben+Se., Pe., Ro.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Lan.), s. § 15. 474. peple+Pe., Ro.<sup>2</sup>—the p. 483. souereyn *id.*—souereyns; hyer in degree *id.*—in h. d. 498. this *om.* *id.* 503. maner of *id.*—maner. 522. for +Cogr., Har.<sup>2</sup>—by. 530. the *id.*, s. § 23. 533.+Pe., Lan., Har.<sup>2</sup>, s. § 21a. 679. ihesu



Ch. (*for* Hen.)+Pe., Lan., Har. <sup>2</sup>. *ib.* 1090. penance Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Hen.)+Pe., Lan., Har. <sup>2</sup>, s. § 22h. —

*There are only few agreements between Hen. and the Cogr. worth consideration (a) D 389, 888, b) D 91, c) B 463, etc.), and the majority of the others are such as may have arisen independently from each other. But there are some striking similarities (s. a) B 4636, E 1213 sqq., I 470 sqq., b) E 1305/6, c) A 1699, B 3938, d) I 515, e) B 3197 sqq., f) E 336, g) E 2419, F 1, h) F 673 sqq. —for h) A 858, B 5, I refer to the remark made in § 29; for Ch. and Ad.<sup>1</sup>, s. d) I 822, e) I 909 sqq., g) I 958 & 1092 —) which prove clearly that some particular connection must have existed between Hen. and the Cogr. As these agreements do not occur in all Mss. of the Cogr. alike, it is not so likely that the common original of this group made use of Hen., in these places, as that the scribe of Hen. occasionally consulted a Ms. of the Cogr., not one of those printed here, but rather of one which must have been nearer to their common source. Besides we must not forget that the whole character of Hen. is—as shown in the first 12 §§—essentially that of the A-Type. —*

### § 41. *The Agreements of Hen. and Har.*<sup>4</sup>.

**A.** (*Prol.*). 49. hethenesse—in H. 57. At Algizir—Of A. (In Algaryste Eg.). 74. ne was—was. 82. he was of age—of A. he was. 87. in—of. 95. wel make and endite—m. and wel (fayre Gg.) e. 110. koude he wel—wel k. he. 131. ne *om.* 140. been—to b. (*for* to be Eg.). 178. none—nat (nought, etc.). 207. any berye, s. § 18a. 217. And eek—And. 309. lawe—the Lawe. 524. ther nowher, s. § 25a. 537. with—for. 613. lerned hadde—hadde l. (*cp.* § 54). 690. yshaue—shaue. 789. taketh—taak. — (*Kn.*). 1320. man after his deeth, s. § 22a. 1804. to be—for to been. 1981. on—from. 2222. of Ioue—to I. 3018. gynneth—bigynneth. 3038. he—it. — (*Mi.*). 3350. ne took—took. 3462. reweth . . for—r. . . of (*om.* Pe.). — (*Re.*). 3891. sikerlik—sikerly. 4070. was—is. 4102. sal—shal [*cp.* § 8, A 4185, etc.] 4173. swilk—swich Gg., slik Ell., etc. — (*Co.*). 4373. ful *om.* 4374. the wenche pat—the w. —

**B.** 373. his way—hire w. 529. wepten (wepeden)—wepen. 1213. What—That. 1233. manly—namely. 1932. many—m. a. 2415. bitideth—bityden. — 3291. The—He. [*but cp.* § 71]. 3347. Ther as—Where as. 3416. vessel—vessels (wellys Gg.). — 4245. wod Hen., wold Har.<sup>4</sup>—wol (wil). 4491. Saue ye I herde—S. yow herde I Ell., Gg. (I h.), S. zou I ne h. Co., S. ze I ne h. Dd., Pe., Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Lan.). 4557. vn—to—in-to. — **C.** 132. This mayde(n)—The m. —

**D.** (*Wyf*). 19. he seyde—s. he. 84. nys it, s. § 27b. 122. Was, s. § 16. 272/73. wolde: holde—welde: helde. 347. muche—muchel. 402. whil—whil (whan Gg.) that. 404. bet, s. § 13. 457. How, s. § 16. 463. Ne sholde, s. § 13. 499. Appellus, s. § 25a. 660. prouerbe—proerbes. 705. faileth—falleth (*cp.* § 35, D 702). 936. right *om.* 941.

like, s. § 13. 1199. elenge—alenge [*cp.* § 16, B 1420]. — (*Som.*). 1665. he stood—stood. 1924. in the gospel—al the g. 2181. ne greueth me, s. § 27b. —

E. (*Cl.*). 444. had—born. 496. yone—youre. 511. to oother—into oper Pe., to (tyl Gg.) another Ell., *etc.* — (*March.*). 1436. go streight, s. § 16. 1734. he Mercurie, s. § 13. 1792. espye, s. § 16. 1865. fissh—of f. 1909. eek secree, s. § 13. 1958. preyde strepen, s. § 27a. 1971. As—Was (*om.* Gg.). 1991. lete(n) steruen—lat hym st. (storuen Ell.). 2114. weneth—wenen. 2125. wel sooth, s. § 13. —

F. 338. this noble doghty kyng—pe n. d. k. Cogr., this n. lusty k. Dd., this n. k. Ell., Gg. 1414. habradace, s. § 13. 1416. Habradaces, s. § 27a. — G. 194. Cecilie—Cecile; *id.* 412, 422, 493 [*cp.* § 9, G 550]. — H. 89. neded it, s. § 27a. — I. 95. sith pat, s. § 20. 101. of humble—humble. 105. Commune penance . . . comunly in certeyn cas—Commune p. . . in c. caas Ell., Eg., Som p. . . comonly in c. c. Cogr., Har.<sup>2</sup>, (*for* Gg., *which begins with* 'men', *om.* comonly); *cp.* § 13. 123. semeth—s. that (*ll. om.* Gg.). 242. whil pat, s. § 20. 247. amortised—mortefied; [*cp.* § 71, 233]. 294. aperceyueth—a. it Ell., Gg., Eg., aperceyued Pe., perceiveth Se. (*from here for* Co.), perteinep Lan.; he seeth, s. § 13. 338. which pat yet, s. § 20. 378. acounte—acountes. 382. refreyne hem—r. (restreyne Ell.) hym. 442. come vp on, s. § 20. 448. that sourdren—that sourden. 460. many man, s. § 14a. 538. wikke—wikked [*cp.* § 5, I 566]. [(*From* 551 till 887 Ch. *for* Hen.) 558. sweete *om.* 618. flaterers—flaterye. 621. thynges—thyng. 654. [*Heading*]. Remedium contra Iram—r. contra peccatum Ire Ell., Se., . . . remedium ejusdem incipit Dd., *om.* Gg., *etc.* 743. maner—manere of. 773. man . . . men—man . . . man Eg., men . . . men Ell., *etc.* 786. man, s. § 27b. 805. in keypynge, s. § 14a. 815. leseth . . . his godes—leseth . . . his good. 883. makyd—made. 884. the more greuous—moore g. Ell., Eg., therof the m. g. Gg., Se., perof g. Pe., Lan. 888. and breketh atwo *om.* (Ad.<sup>1</sup> *for* Hen., —944). 901. holde—ne holden. 911. donge hille—Mixne. 931. that is a wyf, s. § 13. 976. The same, s. § 14a. 993. men, *etc.*, s. § 27b. 1001. the lenger—the l. pat. 1005. & that he flee—pat he f. 1009. eke by the licence, s. § 16. 1017. or that the estate, s. § 13. 1029. [*Head.*]. De tercia parte penitencie — . . . sequitur t. pars eiusdem Ell., T. p. penitencie est Satisfaccio Gg., *in no other Ms.* 1029. bodely payne—in b. p. 1040. for Ihesu—for that Ih. 1082. displeseth (Ad.<sup>1</sup>)—displezen Se., Lan., disples Ell., *etc.* 1085. enditynge (*id.*)—enditynges.]. —

*There are a few good readings found here (s. A 49, 74, 140, 217?, 1320, 1981, 3350, D 2181, etc.), but scarcely any that might not have been corrected by each of the two copyists without the influence of another text. Nor are the other agreements (except, perhaps, B 1233, E 444, 496, I 247, 618, 884, 911) able to prove any close relation between these two Mss. Still there is some indirect connection not impossible. Cp. § 39, etc. —*

§ 42. *The Isolated Readings of Hen.*

A. (*Prolog.*). 70. Ne . . . he—He . . . ne (*om.* Eg., Lan.). 101. he hadde—hadde he (Eg.; *cp.* § 54). 172. is—was. 205. as is a—as a. 212. maked—maad (I-made Har. <sup>4</sup>). 230. thogh pat he, s. § 22c. **252b/c** And yaf a certeyn ferme for the graunt Noon of his bretheren cam ther in his haunt—in no other Ms. 258. ther *om.* 263. And—That (*om.* Dd.). 305. And that was spoke—And that was seyde (Al pat he spak Har. <sup>4</sup>). 324. tyme—the t. 344. fresshe fisshe—fissh (*cp.* § 71). 346. bithynke—thynke. 421. where it engendred, s. § 19. 501. in—on (of Lan.). 519. with—by. 560. and *om.* **637/38.** And whan pat he, &c. . . but latyn *om.* [*cp.* Than wolde he speke l. 636 & 638!]. 709. and—or; *id.* 2150, H 185 (Of Co.). 761. lordes—lordynges. 774. as stoon, s. § 27b. 850. so *om.* — (*Knyght*). 970. in—on; *id.* F 721. 1258. ofte—of. 1322. moot—may. 1341. soothly—shortly (schorth Gg.). 1425. that—what. 1462. that—the. 1498. Squyer, s. § 24a. 1547. Of *om.* 1548. the toun *om.* 1624. to—with. 1648. oother of hem—of hem o. 1771. wepten—wepen. 1823. nor day—ne d. **1880/81.** Explicit prima pars Incipit pars secunda—Ex. secunda p. Inc. p. tercia Ell. (*in no other Ms.*). 1955. [*over*] for to see: ad vid.—not in Ell., etc. 1956. [*over*] See: mare *id.* 2075. hert—an h. 2079. yclothed—clothed (clopes Pe.). 2145. arm *om.* 2148. they—ther, *om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>; *id.* 4156 (pat Lan.); *cp.* 4157. 2158. in a clooth, s. § 18e. 2332. is—was. 2503. the helmes—helmes. 2562. loude—murye (merye, etc.), mylde Har. <sup>4</sup>. 2584. selus [?]—selue. 2602. in the arest, s. § 25b. **2742.** 'A break in the Ms. with: Explicit secunda pars. Incipit pars tercia et ultima, — not in Ell., etc. 2746. Encreese that—Encreeseth at. 2940. the—his. 3006. is diryued, s. § 26. 3052. yolden is vp, s. § 27b. 3078. wyl and herte myght, s. § 22h. — (*Miller*). 3120. a pale—al p. (Dd. *over* l., orig. of Ale). 3304. vp on—aboute. 3422. sonne—the s. (sonday Lan.). 3545. any—an. 3577. woltow—wol l. 3646. trauailling—trauaille. 3716. synpat—sith(e) Dd., Pe., syn Ell., etc. 3750. I *om.* 3792. Wy—We Pe., Nay Dd., Why Ell., etc. — (*Reue*). 3859. his—this (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.). 3871. ik—I. 3944. a—of. 4022. Symkyn—Symond. 4032. heem, s. § 24b. 4141. but ten—ten. 4277. on—in. 4280. on—agen Gg., at Ell., etc. 4318. which—swich. — (*Cook*). 4340. ffor—And therefore (Sl.<sup>1</sup>). —

B. (*Man of L.*). 51. ne haue—haue. 62. maystow—may he. 92. been clepyd—men clepe. 143. chaphod—chapmanhode. 170. come—turne. 234. Popes: 'Inkt out . . . and byshop written over it'; *id.* G 217, etc. 266. nys—is (nas Har. <sup>4</sup>). 289. brent hadde, s. § 20. 295. moeuer—moeuyng. 300. At—At the. 381. shall—wol. 731. hire *om.* — (*Shipm.*). 1322. or—ne. 1363. woo—woot. 1402. his wyf—this w. 1513. til—to. 1601. it stant—I stonde. 1627. Thow—Sire. — (*Prior.*). 1850. Antheme—Anthephen Ell., anteme Gg., Co., Pe., antym Dd., etc. [*cp.* § 27c]. — (*Thop.*). 1883. he bigan, s. § 20. 1897. ypayd—apayd (paide Pe.); *id.* D 1282 (payd Co.). 2007. als, s. § 15 — (*Mel.*). 2109. [*Head.*], s. § 9; . . .



and biddeth hym telle another tale: *only* Hen. 2274. that pat she woot, s. § 14b. 2297. [*Note at bottom of leaf 219*]: — Auro quid melius, &c. — *not in* Ell., etc. 2303. beth—been. 2365. Tow—Thou. 2478. thise Phisiciens—the (*om.* Lan.) Ph. (phisicien Co., Pe.). 2480. wikked—wikkednesse. 2494. Citee—the C. 2544. foreseyd—to-fore said Pe., byfore s. Har.<sup>4</sup>, aforeseyd, etc. Ell., etc. 2656. I—in. 2745. frendes *om.* (§ 13). 2746. Anetherdes, s. § 21c. 2944. gouvernours & gouvernours—folk and g. Ell., Gg., Dd., and g. Co., etc. [*cp.* § 13]. 3008. gilt—agilt, etc. (s. § 62). 3033. do—to doon. — (*Monk*). 3101. of—with. 3227. eek *om.* [*cp.* § 21c]. 3310. Dianra, s. § 13. 3398. that—this (*cp.* § 50). 3400. lente—sente. 3409. han—had Har.<sup>4</sup>, hath Ell., etc. 3441. ne oother, s. § 27b. 3550. His—Hir. 3649. it heere it—it hiere Har.<sup>4</sup>, here it Ell., etc. (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.). 3673. he made—m. he. 3690. louyng—konnyng. 3903. And—That. — (*N. preest*). 4157. ther—they. 4245. wod, s. § 41. —

C. (*Phis.*) 6. Ne., s. § 6. 188. Wher—Wherefore. — (*Pard.*). 292. made, s. § 6. 386. He—They (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.). 392. whan that lewed peple, s. § 23. 484. luxure (*id.* 897, I 446 [lecherie Gg.])—luxurie Ell., etc., lecherie *Cogr.* 744. shal—schullen Co., sholde Ell., etc. 793. amonges—among. 947. thee ich—theech. 954. wol thee hem carie, s. § 27b. — D. (*Wyf*). 4. sith pat, s. § 25g. 6. many oon—mo than oon. 47. agon, s. § 24c. 98. ne wol I, s. § 16. 111. wol—wolde. 192. nys, s. § 16. 215. so *om.* 347. as is—as doth Dd., as Ell., etc. 357. tespyen, s. § 25a. 361. as, etc., s. § 18a. 397. al *om.* 575 *sqq.*, *cp.* § 39a, *suppl. from* Dd. 587. a beere—on b. 661. Ny—Ne I. 691. Nof, s. § 27c & *cp.* E 1716. 792. hym *om.* 844. I wol bishrewe—I b. 1116. gentileste man—grettest gentil man (g. man: *later* Ell.). 1120. hir—heigh. 1161. a *om.* 1190. we, s. § 23. 1202. hym self and eek his god—(him Har.<sup>4</sup>) his god (*om.* Lan.) and eek (*om.* Gg.) hym self. 1210. an old wight sholde—sh. an oold w. (*wijf* *Cogr.*). 1232. which pat—which. 1246. Ay—As. — (*Frere*). 1282. yuele *om.* (ypayd, s. B 1897). 1316. ful pitusly ('*later hand*'), s. § 23. 1549. we—ne (*om.* Lan.). 1562. handes werk—handwerk (hondywerk [honde-w.] Co., Lan.). — (*Somn.*). 1721. to be—for to be. 1887. mountayne—mount. 2001. Their—Ther. 2064. bifore hym Leet this knyghtes sone—This k. s. leet byfore him Dd., Leet this k. s. (sones Pe.) bifore (anoon b. Har.<sup>4</sup>, to fore Pe.) hym. 2249. ydeled, s. § 27c. 2271. on—vp. 2287. and *om.* —

E. (*Clerk*). 43. which—the which (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg., Se. for Co.). 136. it *om.*; *id.* 712. 164. pray yow—yow preye. 180. I—he. 212. the sonne—sonne. 227. his—hir. 234. And—As. 251. allas—allas allas. 267. richeliche, s. § 22b. 300. In *om.* 382. ful Nowches, s. § 19. 420. on—vpon (*om.* Pe.). 523. he m—he hym. 563. thanne *om.* 625. this—oure. 683. hem, s. § 22a. 711. of—in. 932. humblenesse—humblesse. 1133. and—in. 1137. his—in. 1172. or—and. — (*March.*). 1213 *sqq.*, s. § 40a; *suppl. from* Har.<sup>3</sup>. 1262. first *om.* 1281. as bryd—as a b. (*Se. for Co.*). 1305/06. [*spur.*] she wole destroye, etc. '*written in a rather*

*later ink and hand*; s. § 16. 1358. kepen—bere (*ll. om. Ell.*). 1389. iaye—iape. 1468. conseil—wyl. 1514. an—in (into Pe., in his Lan.). 1542. hir *om.* 1552. oon *om.* 1594. bitwene—bitwixe. 1608 was—so. 1652. that—ther. 1715. swich Instrumentz of swich soun, s. § 27 a. 1716. nof—nor Gg. (*r corrected*), Dd., ne of Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* D 691]. 1799. Themysperies, s. § 27 a. 1896. in—is. 1923. se *om.*, s. § 27 a. 1964. it thoughte, s. § 27 c. 1979. Of pitee on—ffor p. of Ell., Of p. of Gg., Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, On p. of Co., Pe., On p. on Lan. 2117. printed—emprinted. 2230. Whos answere hath doon, *etc.* (*'later hand'*), *spur.*; *cp.* § 15. 2278. folyes—fooles. 2360. Vn to—vp—oon Dd., Vp to Ell., *etc.* (*Se. for Co.*). 2376. Strugled—Strugle (stride *Se.*). 2411. lepte—leep(e) (*Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg., Se.*). —

**F.** (*Squier*). 20. Pietous and Iust and euere moore—And pitous and I. alway. 128. koude many—he coude m. Dd., k. ful m. Ell., *etc.* 174. realliche, s. § 3. 264. is—was. 283. of *om.* 413. And—That. 431. that tre—the t. 507. If—It. 524. A—And. 576. a the—atte (at the). 619. nonelries, s. § 27 b. 657. to yow—yow (*Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.; Har.<sup>4</sup> stops till 1224*). — (*Frank.*). 673. [*Head.*]. The prologe of the Merchantes tale, *cp.* § 40 h. 726. they been to queynte, s. § 27 c. 853. of—to. 984. vntrewe a wyf—an v. wyf Dd., Pe., v. wyf Ell., *etc.* 987. answere *om.* 1003. his lyf, s. § 13. 1048. Empiresse, s. § 27 b. 1067. this, s. § 13. 1169. he is—is he. 1199. this—swich. 1256. in *om.* 1269. they *om.* 1316. telle yow—telle. 1436. owene deeth, s. § 15. 1491. they—she (*Eg.*). 1492. to no—no. 1534. serement—surement. 1570. nel—wol (wil). —

**G.** (*Sec. Nonne*). 2. clepeth—clepe(n). 32. mendite—me e. 80. tendite—to e. 127. vn til—vn—to. 169. anon *om.* 217. pope: 'blotted out': *id.* 305, 350, 544, & 'Bissop written over it' [*cp.* B 234]. 485. me—mo. — 554—1481 (*Chan. Yeman, Prol. & Tale*). Not in Hen., supplied from Lich. —

**H.** [*Eg. for Dd. to the end*]. 51. yholde—holde. 82. ye *om.* 96. good drynke we with vs carie, *cp.* § 9 & 27 b. 98. a many a—and m. a. 103. tale *om.* (*cp.* § 40 d). 143. that the sothe if, s. § 16. 147. [*marg.*]. Verum quid prodest, *etc.* [*s. 6-Text, p. 579*]. 157. for, s. § 13. 205. this—this is [*cp.* § 9; F 889]. 225. [*over*] titlelees: sine titulo. 256. &cetera, s. § 9. 284. trowe ye—trowe. 360. wher—wheither (wheper, *etc.*). —

**I.** 1. Manciple: 'over an erasure' [1]. 92. [*over*] Vnnethe: vix — in no other Ms. (*Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg., Se. for Co.*). 94. tene certum, s. § 9. 138. 138. spewyng: vomite 'at side, later'; *cp.* § 70. 243. riches—richesse. 272. nas—was. 294. fool, s. § 15. [*From here Se. for Co.*]. 295. al be—al be it. 320. auance—auaunte (*cp.* § 13). 328. konnyng—knowyng. 338. norissynne—norissynge. 347. they pat—that they. 358. it venial—it is v. 379. ne may—may. 387. spryng—springers Har.<sup>4</sup>, spryngen Ell., *etc.* 405. heynesses, s. § 15. 423. hire horrible—the h. 442. adown adown, s. 27 b. 462. gentilrye—gentrie. 485. to holy goost, s. § 27 c. 519. pat were, s. § 13. 521. shalt nat eek—sh. nat. 539. a wys, s. § 15. 548. the Asshen—asshen. 551. ysidre: last word in Hen., the rest gone;

*supplied from Ch., till 887. [552. receyued—couerid Gg., conceyued Ell., etc. 557. a man—any m. 559. alle om.; cp. § 25 a. 568. seint Salomon—Salomon; id. 629 & 854. 577. ellys—or e.; hath nat, s. § 21 a. 583. answer—Angre(-er). 588. Ihesu om.; Mathee 5te. Nolite iurare omnino: in the text—Math. 6<sup>o</sup> nolite, &c. Ell. in marg.; id. 592. Iurabis in uerita in iudicio & in iusticia—Iurabis in veritate, etc. Ell., ib.; in no other Ms. 589. wolde—wol (wil). 591. ye thynke that om. [cp. § 13]. 596. for his mouth—with his m. 598. holy—heigh. (l. om. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 601. or holden—pat hold Eg., and holden Ell., etc.; l. om. Gg.; gentire—gentrie. 602. entirely om. 603. chaunteour—chauntours. 605. dores or crakyng of om. (cp. § 15). 606. thynke—thyng; been om. 613. flateries—fflatereres. 615. by lyke—be (been) l. (he is l. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 623. pleylnly om.; grimly—grisly. 628. but if—but. 638. For they been—they b. 647. and eek, &c. . . tho (the Se., Lan.) wordes om. 651. as men—as folk (folkes Pe., Lan.). 652. so—right so. 654. calleth, s. § 13. 662. and outward—in o.; cp. § 54. 665. of his clothes—hise (the Se., Lan.) c. 669. For—for certes (soply Pe.). 670. scourge—scoure. 671. what thenke ye, &c. . . the maister om. 674. ben obedient to criste—b. o. too Eg., b. o. in crist Ell., etc. 676. souereyn—souereyns. 678. As seith seint Austyn seith—And s. Augustyn (Austyn) seith. 680. slaknesse om. 685. Accie—Accidie (-de); id. 687. 697. & moste: repeated. 713. to his werkis—by his w. 715. thoghtes om. 717. del—deuel. 721. to renne—renne Se., Lan., go r. Ell., etc. 724. And so is enclyned—and soone wol be (wold he Eg., wol he be Har.<sup>4</sup>) wrooth and soone is (is he Se.) e. 728. that is a vertue—ther is a v.; a noyous, s. § 6. 729. hym—hym self. 731. for certes (soply Pe.) ther bihoueth greet corage om. 733. streght—strengthe. 734. complice—acomplise; whiche—in the (om. Pe., Lan.) wh. 738. ys—his (Har.<sup>2</sup> for Gg., till 775). 741. lykerous—likerousnesse, etc.; cp. § 9. 743. oonly om. 744. is this couetise is this—is this. 747. & keypyng, s. § 22 e. 750. commaundement—comaundementz. 752. his harde lordshipes—thise h. l.; rightfully—reasonably. 754. bysshops—lordes Se., Har.<sup>2</sup>, lordshipes Ell., etc. 760. thilke, &c. . . thralles om. (cp. § 21 a). 761. as cherles, &c. . . seed om. 762. the same deeth, &c. . . lord om. (cp. § 71). 769. his sheepe—sheepe; to pille haue they neuer so myche—to pile. 770. world thraldom—w. in th. 771. in estaat—in his (here Har.<sup>4</sup>) e. 772. that the man: repeated. 780. or trecherie—and (om. Pe.) t. 786. wikke—wikked. 791. halewed man han—han lewed (om. Congr.) men. 793. deceite—d. comth; mysdespendyng—mysspendyng (in spendyng Pe., om. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 796. by fals—by thy f.; birefte—berest. 810. for to yeue, s. § 13. 815. firste—foule. 819. This synne: rept. 820. efte—ofte. 821. rideth—hideth (ll. om. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 828. no delicate—to d. 831. doon—be (were Se.) doon. 837. testament—lawe. 842. gospel 19.—gospel (om. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 845. Mathewe v<sup>o</sup> in the gospel, s. § 15; who—who so. 846. de dede—dede. 852. hand om.; this vileynye—his v. 855. fool—foule (foolish Pe.). 857. this—thise. 862. fyfthe: rept. 864. the deueles—deueles.*



865. synne *om.* 867—70: *some words or syllables missing, the Ms. being torn; id.* 884—7. 874. which *om.* 880. of of hise—of h. 884. crist (god) Gg. *om.*]. [887 (eke)—944 (mad) *suppl. from Ad.*<sup>1</sup>, 2 *leaves being out.* 887. Aduowtre—Auowtrie (*id.* 889, 890); sette eke—set Gg., Eg., set gladly Ell., *etc.*; lyke grettist — the (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) gretteste. 888. an homycide—homycide [*cp.* § 16]; he sholde—they sh. 889. nevir the lesse—nathelees (*id.* 910). 890. peynes, s. § 13. 891. elles *om.*; ar enterid in the ordure—been entred in-to (vnto Lan.) ordre; in ordure—in ordre (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 892. grogen—agreggen; to breken—the brekyng of; ordour, s. § 2. 894. and prayen—to praye Eg., Cogr.; *l. om.* Ell., *etc.* (*cp.* § 16). 895. sothely—for sothe. 898. that thynken, s. § 18 e. 900. comme not to—konne nat; to god—god; ne the holde—they ne (*om.* Eg., Se., Har.<sup>4</sup>) h. (helde Gg.). 901. on—with Gg., Eg., in Ell., *etc.* 902. holy—to h. 905. they been assembled by cause that *om.*; them—hem. 906. that thei—they. 907. of the semble—the assemblée, *etc.*; s. § 23; of hem that been oon *om.* (*cp.* § 50). 909. god fadir—his godfader (gossebe Se.). 910. whiche—which that; spekith ne writeth, s. § 13. 911. and in diverse manere but though that hooly write speke *om.* (*cp.* §§ 22 e, 50, 59); or—of (*cp.* § 50). 914. vilons—violent Se., -ce Lan., vileyns Ell., *etc.*; right greuously &c.—ful (*om.* Se., Har.<sup>4</sup>) g. 915. alle disorderynet—alle the (*om.* Gg.) desordeynee; talent—talentes. 916. ardure—ordure. 917. lyven here—lyuen. 918. This (This is Cogr.) *om.*; fulle—a ful. 919. and for to (*om.* Pe.) halwen (holden Har.<sup>4</sup>) mariage (in m. Gg.) *om.* 920. chirches—chirche; lynage *om.*; hit is—that is (as Pe., Lan.); ffor hit chaungeth—as it ch. Pe., and it (*om.* Gg.) ch. Ell., *etc.*; her hertes—the h.; of hem *om.* (*l. om.* Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>). 921. enstabilished—estabist Lan., first blessed Har.<sup>4</sup>, establised (-sshed) Ell., *etc.*; or—er (or) that; the right—his r. (first Har.<sup>4</sup>). 922. the other—anoper Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, that oother Ell., *etc.* 923. women—a womman; thanne sholde she haue moo heuedes than oon *om.*; cowde—ne (*om.* Se.) myghte; nor rest—ne (no Pe., & Har.<sup>4</sup>) r. 924. owene *om.*; bileuid—loued(e) Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, biloued Ell., *etc.*; coniuncte, s. § 6. 925. howe—how that; and namely *om.*; Adam—of A. 927. defray, s. § 13; ouht to—oughte I-now Gg., Se., oghte Ell., *etc.* 929. and in trouth—in t.; man—a man. 930. han—how that; to hire housbonde *om.* 931. And eek *om.*; deere—decree; nor to bere—ne (to) bere; *cp.* § 18 g; she sholde—he sh. 932. quaintes—queyntise. 933. and *om.*; Loo, s. § 16. 934. the more to be honoured—to beē h. the m. — 936. beryng—in b.; langage—lawghyng. 937. worldly *om.* 938. eke—eek (*om.* Gg.) be; bituexte hem too as in that is—ther is bitwixe (bitwene Eg.) hem two as in that. 939. shull ye, s. § 23; may—mowen; the entente—in e. (*om.* Pe.). 941. as seith—for as s.; atte—and. 942. the delite—for the d. 943. thei that assemblith—they assemble (the a. Se., Lan.) [*cp.* § 18 g]; the appetite—hire a. 944. a man—man (men Har.<sup>4</sup>)]. [and desiren: *Ch. again for Hen., till 1044.* 950. Ihesu *om.*; selue *om.* 953. of whiche—by wh. 954. stynkyng—stikyng. 955. or

wiser—wiser Pe., Lan., & wiser Ell., *etc.* 988. second chapitre, s. § 16. 959. huryng—herynge (hiryng Se.), *id.* 1014; (*cp.* hureth 1014., *etc.*). 961. synne—that s. Gg., the s. Ell., *etc.* — 962. and manye mo (*om.* Eg). thinges *om.* 963. doon *om.* 967. with felaweshipe, &c. . . compaignye *om.* (*On this page several letters or syllables put in brackets seem to have been mutilated in this Ms.; the same 1022 sqq., 1030 sqq., 1039 sqq.*) — 968. prisoners to—parteners of. 970. despised—despiseth. 972. leten—forleten (forzete Gg.); elles *om.* 975. doon *om.* (?). 977. in fastynge tymes (tyme) or noon *om.* 989. to god in hert—to g. in his h. 991. confessours—confessour. 992. anon *om.* 994. ful *om.* 1000. Certe—Certes; cometh *om.*; in no certeyne, s. § 16; a noth—another. 1001. malad—maladye. 1003. enuye—of E. 1006. nat a parcel—a (*om.* Pe., Lan.) parcel. 1008. thy shrifte—shrifte. 1010. byhynde—be b. 1011. eek *om.*; Al this—as pis Pe., Lan., this Ell., *etc.* 1017. but if—if Pe., Lan., if that Ell., *etc.*; hym hym—hym. 1020. thogh that—though. 1021. thy synnes—thy synne. 1022. to *om.* (?); *cp.* 967. 1027. in a yere atte leste—a y. atte l. 1028. consion (?)—confession. 1030. (the defaute of *om.* [*cp.* § 16]. 1031. a man—pat a man. 1035. thyn almesse—Almesse (almes). 1039. redresse [*Ms. torn*], s. § 14a. 1043. saues—saue. 1044. This holy oriso: *last words of Ch., 10 leaves being torn out: supplied again from Ad.<sup>1</sup>*. — [1046. humblenes—humblesse. 1049. metes & drynkes—mete and drynke; this is to seyn, &c. . . synne *om.*; al *om.* 1050. eek *om.* 1051. been *om.*; alle for semblable—also at reasonable Se., Lan., also r. Ell., *etc.*; no lenger—the l. 1052. thou shalt—shaltow (shall pou Eg., Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1053. maner of—manere (*om.* Se.); noyed—anoyed; away *om.* 1054. or of his habourgioun—or haberioun Se., Lan., or haubergeons Ell., Gg., Eg., *om.* Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1056. maladye—maladies; children—child. 1059. bodye—bodily. 1060. beholde—been holden; *ll.* *om.* Pe., Lan. 1062. Fro hym—to hym. 1066. tyme—tymely; for to come, s. §§ 16 & 27b. 1067. surquedre—Surquidrye (-ie Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1068. in the walle—on the wal; *cp.* § 5. 1069. as seith—and as s.; perteynith—aperteneth; synne and rancour—synne; they shull—shul they (*om.* Gg.). 1070. preserve—perseuere (-erne Lan.). 1072. this cursid—that cursed; oure lord Ihesu—Ihesu; for to bynde *om.* 1073. god—crist (*ll.* *om.* Gg.). 1074. that wanhope—the w.; thyinke—th. pat. 1075. alle aungels—Aungels. 1076. rewarde—meryt Gg., fruyt Ell., *etc.* 1077. contrarie, s. § 25a; no wo—wo; sykernes—the sikernes; blissidfull—blisful; hem *om.* (*ll.* *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1078. a man—man; clerer—cleer; the bodye was whilom, s. § 13. — 1079. ther as is neythir, s. § 13; nor thurst—thurst (thrust). 1080. blessid—blisful; lowlynes—lowenesse. 1082. them—hem.; erecte—arrette (arecte Har.<sup>2</sup>, Se.). 1085. of myn enditynge—of enditynges (-ge) Eg., Har.<sup>4</sup>, enditynges Ell., *etc.*; detracciouns—retraccions. 1086. As—As is; Troilys, s. § 22h; Fume—Fame; And the parlement—& of the p. Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, of the p. Ell., *etc.*; sounden vnto—sownen in to. 1088. Boes, s. § 22h; consolatioun—de consolacione; and off Seyntes And of Omelies—of seintes

and O. 1090. to biwayle, &c. . . graunte me grace (*cp.* § 22h) *om.* 1092. For that—so pat; laste daye—day. — [*Col.*]: Explicit narracio Rectoris, etc., s. § 22h.] —

*The number of deviations in Hen. from the common text is comparatively small, so much larger, however, that of Ch. and Ad.<sup>1</sup> in the latter half of Fragment I. Though Hen. contains a few readings which seem better than those of the other Mss. (A 324, B 1850, D 844, 1887, E 1716, F 657, G 32, 80, H 205, I 387, perhaps also A 3716, F 20), they do not offer much more than slight improvements of the metre by suppressing or adding a syllable, so that these particularities of Hen. can certainly not be traced back to a better source than the rest had. Thus neither its addition of ll. A 252b/c, its original omissions of ll. A 637/38, E 1305/6, 2230, and especially of the whole of the Chan. Yem. T., nor its peculiar arrangement of the Tales (s. p. 5) can claim any authority. Curious, besides, are its alterations in B 234, G 217, etc., and I 1. —*

### § 43. *The Relation of Gg. and Dd. (Eg.).*

A. (*Prol.*) 39. semyth (Eg.; *cp.* § 54)—semed. 46. honour—and h. 104. schene—kene. 191. huntynge—of h. 249. there—per eny Har.<sup>4</sup>, ther as Ell., etc. 358. morwyn Gg., morwe Dd.—morne. 362. webber(e)—webbe. 412. was—ne was; *id.* 449. 438. in the bible—on the b. 440. sendal—with S. 454. a pound—ten p. 494. fertheste—ferreste. 549. & thikke Gg., and a thik Eg.—a thikke. 619. norfolke (Eg.)—Northfolk. 644. pyngis—thyng. 675. as ony wax (wex)—as wex. 704. Than—pan pe Pe., Than that Ell., etc. 726. it *om.*; *cp.* § 9. — (*Knyght*). 989. assent, s. § 12. 1055. heueneliche, s. § 11b. 1111. brought (Eg.)—ybrought. 1133. peyne (*id.*)—the p. 1160. telle (*id.*)—tolde. 1236. mayst pow endure, s. § 9. 1274. non oper—no. 1370. hym knowe—knowe (can Pe.). 1539. lyk (Eg.)—ylike. 1592. styrt (stert Eg.), s. § 11b. 1602. grene Gg., greue [?] Eg.—groue (*spur. l.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1769. eek *om.* (Eg.). 2044. storyis—sterres (sterre Lan.). 2135. grete—harde (*om.* Pe.). 2312. me *om.* 2342. wol, s. § 10c. 2507. armurys(-es)—Armurers. 2546. steke—stoke. 2786. wysely—wys. 2964. toAthenes—til A. (*cp.* 2098 to A. Gg., Dd., Pe.). — (*Miller*). 3228. men . . here—men . . his Co., Lan., man . . his Ell., etc. 3265. lowe—loue. 3321. vachet (vaget), s. § 11c. 3568. leyd—yleyd. 3648. on—of. 3701. Wol—We Co., fful Pe., Wel Ell., etc. 3733. neyþer—no. 3737. had(de)—hath. — (*Reue*). 3967. Norterye (-urye)—nortelrie. 4189. perlyous (par)—parlous Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, perilous Ell., etc. [*cp.* H 348, etc.]. 4226. And—But; in—by in to. 4238. euere more—eueremo. 4246. halp(e), s. § 9, A 1651. —

B. (*Man of L.*) 325. wolde—wol. 771. Massangere (messenger)—Messenger; *id.* 885. (+Har.<sup>4</sup> 785, 806) [*cp.* § 53, B 6, etc.]. 790. snortith, s. § 11e. 896. olde *om.* 1005. with-in, s. § 27c. 1120. wel *om.* — (*Thop.*). 2066. shede—shethe. — (*Mel.*). 2366. it is—is Pe., is it Ell., etc. 2408. 3a—ye, *om.* Co., Lan. 2465. rathere, s. § 10c. 2466. prepocicioun,



s. § 11g. 2642. fayle—faille thee. 2704. attempereth hym, s. § 2. 2789. ne fool (ful)—ne to f. 2805. moun—mowen; *id.* 2933 (may Har.<sup>4</sup>), E 530 (may Lan.). 2817. creature—creatour [*cp.* § 45g, B 2602]. — (*Monk*). 3365. wexsyn (wex), s. § 1. 3565. [*marg.*]. Petro—De Petro Rege (*om.* Hen.) Ispannie Ell., Hen., De P. Hispanye (Spayne Co.) Rege Co., Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>; *om.* Pe.; *id.* 3581. (De P. Rege [*om.* Hen.] de Cipro Ell., Hen., De P. Rege [regis Co.] Cipri, *etc.*). 3593. brother(y)s—brother. 3911. the, s. § 11b. 3951. Tragedy is (es)—Tegedie is Co., Tragedie is Pe.; s. § 9. 3953. al day—alwey. — (*N. preest.*). 4091. anhad, s. § 1. 4178. swich a—swich. 4257. ouyr the see, s. § 12. 4307. ffro(m)—ffor. 4474. whidyr, s. § 9. 4515. flaterour—flaterer Lan., flatour Ell., *etc.* 4565. doughteryn (-tren)—doghtres. 4567. at the dorys, s. § 12. —

C. (*Pard.*). 408. tyme *om.* 544. lef of bark, s. § 9. 965. preye—prey. —

D. (*Wyf*). 114. pe freut (fruyt), s. § 11a. 270. a make—make. 281. to chyde—for to ch. 405. sum—by (of Har.<sup>4</sup>) som. 412. to don—do. 512 s. § 11a. 568. he schulde—sholde. 632. me repented—r. me. 722. hem—it. 727. the wo—wo [*cp.* § 9]. 757. latymyus (-thi)—Latumyus. 771. zeue(n) hem, s. § 12. 989. as happed(e)—it h. 1080. pe morwe, s. § 25c. 1086. This—His. — (*Frere*). 1349. at pe—atte (att Lan.). 1498. pe cause, s. § 27b. 1545. ferforth—ferforthly. 1593. goon quod sche so fer—go so fer q. sche (so ferre g. q. sche Lan.) — (*Somn.*). 1774. ful many—many. 1929. lyke to—lyk. 1967. on—in. 1991. to<sup>a</sup>fle, s. § 11a. —

E. (*Cl.*). 597. the—this. 1111. feythful—feythfully. 1192. takyth—taak. — (*March.*). 1389. or—and. 1463. A blosmy—And b. Ell., Hen., A blossome (blossemy) Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, A blossemed Co., pat blossmed Pe. 1507. holyly & so wel—h. and weel Ell., Hen., holy and so wel Cogn., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1668. pat I can—I kan. 1716. nor, s. § 42. 1901. it—this. 1931. that—what. 1947. sat—sit (sitte Cogn.). 1964. whether hire thoughte it, s. § 27c. 2045. But—Saue. 2113. blynd—blent. 2146. ne knowe, s. § 12. 2163. Leuere I hadde—L. ich h. Ell., Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>, I h. leuer Cogn. 2325. a-geyn—agaynes Har.<sup>4</sup>, agayns Ell., *etc.* (ageinst Pe.). 2327. And hye (heigh), s. § 11e. 2348. stouped(e)—stoupeth. 2388. made—haue maad. 2398. takyn—wel taken. —

F. (*Sq.*). 232. spoken—speken. 252. seith—seyn. 326. drawe, s. § 1. 423. was—nas. 545. as—and as. — (*Frank*). 743. of here wyuys—ouer hir w. [Har.<sup>4</sup> stops till 1224]. 798. To which—The wh. 806. lasteth—lasted. 874. no man—man. 879. so fayr a part—a f. part Co., so f. p. Ell., *etc.* 894. seyde sche (she seide)—wolde she seyn. 903. whiche—that which. 911. swich a—swich. 945. gentil—general. 1080. sorwe—swowne. 1205. yet *om.* 1215. whan that—whan. 1294. makyth—maked. 1439. to (cito Har.<sup>4</sup>) *om.* 1509. good (Eg. for Dd.)—glad. 1554. ryzt as (*id.*)—as though. 1558. was he—he was (1557. Co., Lan.). —

**G.** (*Sec. N.*). 34. ouyr—of (*Se. for Co.*). 66. thens, s. § 12. 175. thus *om.* 184. he—hym. 281. hem, s. § 9. 343. sone—come. 385. armys—armure. 534. is went—he w. — (*Chan. Yem.*). 554. Whan that Dd., . . . hat (*first letters wanting*) Gg.—Whan. 638. acordit (-ed)—accorde. 761. how, s. § 27c. 821. nemene—neuene. [889. hem (*from here Eg. for Dd.*)—hym (*om. Lan.*). 922. seyn—seyde. 980. he so wel (wooll), s. § 27b. 1087. as that—as. 1157. as that the chanoun—the *om.* Ell., as *pe ch. Co., etc.; cp.* § 13. 1167. thyngis that—th. as Lich. (*for Hen.*), thynges Ell., *etc.* 1175. he abit, s. §§ 14a & 25e. 1189. sory, s. § 27b. 1226. ne was, s. § 27a. 1228. lenth(e)—lengthe. 1295. forth (*for Lan.*) *om.* 1470. Men—Man. —

**H.** 348. parlyous—perilous; *id.* I 292, 295, 696, *etc.* 350. meche (moch)—muchel (mechel, *etc.*). —

**I.** 190. turnement—torment (*ll. om. Ell.*). 212. it is schadewid (-owed)—it is shadwe (a shadow *Har.* 4). 254. & here—an heer. 258. foule repreuys—repreues. 284. largenesse—largesse. 288. forzeuenesse of synne—f. of synnes (*om. Har.* 4). 297. that it is, s. § 12. 300. not repentaunt—nat (nought) repente. 407. for to be saluyd (-ewed)—to be salewed (hallowed *Cogr.*) [*cp.* § 12]. 427. colour(y)s—colour. 442. al doun, s. § 9. 485. pertenyth—aperteneth. 486. hardynesse of herte—hardnesse of h. 494. alwey he maketh a but atte last ende *om.* 568. whiche—with; s. § 50. 603. that horrible, s. § 12. 621. in hym—in hem (*Ch. for Hen., till 887*). 640. ffor as seith, *etc.* . . in hymself *om.* 689. lytil (litle)—lite. 706. sowele (sowle)—in soule. 734. are, s. § 2. 785. there is, s. § 9. 786. men or women, s. § 27b. 814. he 3evith—ne y. 828. maner(y)s—manere. 840. of that—of thilke. 849. 3et it is—yet is it. 887. gladly (eke *Ad.* 1 *for Hen.*) *om.* 1067. of surquiderye, s. § 9.] —

*The agreements of Gg. and Dd. (or Eg.) are not very numerous, nor equally distributed, but there are sufficient to prove their close connection with each other (s. A 104, 454, 1370, 2044, 2507, 3265, B 4091, C 408, E 2045, F 945, 1080, 1509, 1554, G 343, 385, 554, 1189, 1228, I 254, 300, 494, 640). To these may be added the few cases in which their readings seem more correct than those of the other Mss. (B 4307, D 722, E 1964, F 545, G 761, 1157, perhaps also 281 & 1087), whose mistakes, however, may be explained as common errors of their scribes. —*

#### § 44. Gg., Dd. (Eg.), Har.<sup>4</sup> joined by some Ms. of the *Cogr.*

a) Gg., Dd. (Eg.), Har.<sup>4</sup>+Co. A. 3393. fel, s. § 11f; § 11d, s. *for ll.*: A 3661 (cloysterer), B 447 (emperouris), 1794; D. 895 (preyedyn); F. 1358. (elles); s. § 9 *for* A 4123 (argumentis), I 502 (a-noynted); § 11h *for* I 489. —

b) Gg., Dd. (Eg.) Har.<sup>4</sup> + Lan. S. § 11c *for ll.*: A. 603, 2972, 3983,

4020, 4189; **B.** 77; **D.** 812, 927; **E.** 2305; **F.** 326, 533. — *S.* 25 g for **G.** 962. (schynyth, -ep, *Eg. for Dd.*). —

c) **Gg., Dd. (Eg.), Har.**<sup>4</sup> + **Pe.** *S.* § 11 b for most readings in *ll.*: **A.** 342, 633 (§ 11 e), 3328, 4110, 4345; **B.** 14, 291, 2838, 3723 (he hadde hymself misgyed, *s.* § 9); **D.** 448 (as ony rose, *s.* § 9), 781, 1347 (vp peyne § 11 e), 1584 (clappeth [clepith **Gg.**] there), 1850, 1855, 1868, 1895, 1901, 1918 (now); **E.** 199 (sighte, *s.* § 9); **G.** 217 (§ 11 e). —

d) **Gg., Dd. (Eg.), Har.**<sup>4</sup> joined by other *Mss.* of the *Cogr.* **B.** 2345. pat om. + **Lau.**<sup>1</sup> (*Co.*), **Ro.**<sup>1</sup> (*Lan.*), **Pe.** — **D.** 203. But + **Se.** (*Co.*), **Pe.**, **Lan.** — **And.** 2280. deseruyd + **Ad**<sup>1</sup>, **Lan.** — **disserued.** — **G.** 1472. syn + **Lich** — **sith** (**sipens**). — *S.* also §§ 9—11 for other cases. —

Only some readings in a) and perhaps **G** 962 in b), already mentioned in § 11, offer slight, mostly metrical, emendations of the text, which, however, may be merely accidental. At any rate, the above agreements are not sufficient to prove any nearer relation of the *Mss.* treated of here. —

## § 45. The Agreements of *Gg., Dd. (Eg.)* and the *Cogr.*

a) **Gg., Dd. (Eg.) + *Cogr.* (entire).** *S.* mostly § 12 for *ll.*: **A.** 713 (*s.* § 9), 3324, 3805, 4026, 4090; **B.** 248, 1078, 3116, 3912, 4180; **C.** 933; **D.** 108, 214, 404 (At þe ende, *s.* § 9), 608 (*ib.*), 1611, 1766, 1986; **E.** 573, 1474 (*s.* § 9), 1958, 2011 (§ 9), 2081, 2163, 2205, 2220, 2308; **F.** 340, 1037 (§ 9), 1218 (These, *s.* § 9); **G.** 241, 515 [*From here Eg.*; **H.** 89, 268 (§ 9), 289, 310; **I.** 142, 150, 175, 269, 270, 277, 341, 348, 642, 719, 1050]. —

b) **Gg., Dd. (Eg.) + *Co., Lan.*** *S.* mostly § 10 c for *ll.*: **A.** 662, 3228, 3303; **B.** 308, 2548; **C.** 661, 877; **D.** 1078, 1656, 1754 (§ 9); 1757. at þe — at **Ell.**, **Hen.**, atte **Har.**<sup>4</sup>, of þe **Pe.** — **E.** 729 (§ 12), 1602. —

c) **Gg., Dd. (Eg.) + *Co., Pe.*** **A.** 2030 (twyned, *s.* § 9), 4182 (§ 10 b); **B.** 920 (halp, *s.* § 9, **A** 1651), 3951 (Tragedy is **Gg.**, Tegedie (**Tre-**) is **Co.**, **Pe.**, Tragedy es **Dd.**, etc., *s.* § 9); **C.** 871 (§ 10 b); **F.** 889 (§ 9), 1025 (*ib.*); **I.** 144 (*ib.*); 548 (eueremore, *s.* § 9, **I** 215); 823 (§ 10 b). —

d) **Gg., Dd. (Eg.) + *Pe., Lan.*** *S.* mostly § 10 a for *ll.*: **A.** 3473; **B.** 3245 (**Sythir**, etc., *s.* § 9), 4419 (vtterly; *id.* **E** 639, 768); **C.** 803; **D.** 2121; **E.** 1108 (§ 9), 2198; **F.** 960 (§ 11 e), 1074 (§ 9), 1371; **I.** 276, 598 (**Ihesu crist**, § 12). —

e) **Gg., Dd. (Eg.) + *Co.*** **A.** 1491. messenger (-anger) — messenger [*cp.* § 46, **B** 743, etc.] — **B.** 4191. was — were. — **D.** 406 *s.* § 11 d. 1250. whan þat — whan. 2249. schulde euene delid be, *s.* § 27 c. — **E.** 773. preyed — preyd. — **F.** 1141. tregetourys (-es) — tregetours. — **I.** [485. Al be it so, etc. . . . holy gost om. (*Eg. from here for Dd., Se. for Co.*). 827. *s.* § 11 d. 870. brekyn — breketh. 959. the fyue wittes — thy f. w. 965. withinne — in with (*ll. om.* **Har.**<sup>4</sup>) [*cp.* § 3, **E** 870]. 967. sweche (soch) medyatour(i)s — whiche m.]. —

f) **Gg., Dd. (Eg.) + *Lan.*** **A.** 530. led **Gg.**, lad **Dd.**, **Lan.** — **ylad.** 1149. boundyn — ybounden. 2114. willyn — wilnen. — **B.** 860. fro(m)



blame—for b. 1009 at þe, s. § 12. 1043. þenn—thennes [cp. § 11 e, F 960]. — **D.** 676. whiche—which; *id.* 887. 768. cors—corps. 1045. to han (hane)—han. 1234. wheper—the wheither. 1611 s. § 9. 1356. þat *om.* 1792. telle—teche. — **E.** 774 s. § 10 a. 1503. thynkyn—thenken; *id.* 2165, H 318. 1812. was—nas. **F.** 149 flyeth, s. § 10 c. — **G.** 72. cogitacioun [*id.* Se.]—contagion. 938. I-sweped (Eg., *etc.*), s. § 27 b. — **I.** 325. stat—(th)estaat, *etc.* 369. which(e)—the which. —

**g) Gg., Dd. (Eg.) + Pe.** **A.** 244. Acordith (Eg.)—Accorded. 672. come (*id.*)—to me. 1018. ryal, s. § 11 f. 2098. to—til [cp. § 11 a, A 180]. 2907. hondys—hond. 2908. blood—and b. 3187. in Oxenforde—at O. 3214. on nyghtis, s. § 12. 3277. but—but if. 3305. kyssith—kiste. 3319. Hosen—hoses; *id.* I 425 [cp. § 48 g, I 423]. 3890. Sith—Syn. — **B.** 2602. creature—creatour [cp. § 43, B 2817, § 48 g, I 131]. 3723. Tho wiste he weel he hadde hym self mysgyede, s. § 9. — **D.** 304 s. § 12. 1879. muste, s. § 11 b. 1918. herke now, s. § 9. 2137. þe frere—this f. — **E.** 415. Publischild—Publiced Ell., Publissed Hen., Pirplisched Co., Purplyste Lan., Pupilsheth Har.<sup>4</sup> 888. I take—take I. 896. fad(e)rys.—fader; *id.* 1136. 1029. the halle—this h. 1891. at the leste—atte l. — **F.** 1482 s. § 10 a. — **H.** [337. meche (moch Eg.)—muchel, *etc.* — **I.** 629. spirituel—espritueel [cp. § 25 d, I 560]. 791. puttyn in—p. in to. 1030 s. § 9]. —

**h) Gg., Dd. + odd Mss.** **F.** 1195. the + Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Pe.), Har.<sup>3</sup> (*for* Lan.)—thise. — **G.** 865. a wow (vow) (Eg.) + Lan., Lich. (*for* Hen.)—avow. 1432. brother(i)s + Co., Pe., Lich.—brother. — **I.** 487. whan that + Se., Pe., Ro.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Lan.)—whan (§ 9). —

*As for the agreements in sections a)–d), we can refer to the remarks in the §§ quoted therein, specially § 10. In the following ones we find a few readings (e) D 2249, E 773, F 1141, f) B 860, D 676, 887, g) B 3723), in most of which the metre is improved merely by restoring an -e omitted by the other Mss. The remainder are not of much importance; still there are some coincidences (e) I 485, f) D 1792, G 72, g) A 672, etc.) which can scarcely be accidental, so that some occasional connection between Gg., Dd. and one or the other of the Co.-Mss. becomes probable. —*

## § 46. The Agreements of Gg., Dd. (Eg.) and Har.<sup>4</sup>

*S.* § 11 a *for* most readings in *ll.*: **A.** 60. aryue (Eg. *for* Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup> l. 59), 180 (*id.*), 326, 525 (Eg.) 659 (Eg.), 680 (Eg.), 1101 (Eg.), 1236, 1416, 2761, 2764, 3478, 3486, 3520, 3545, 3643 (verray), 4396. — **B.** 425; 743. massangere—Messagere; *id.* 785, 787, 806 [cp. § 45 e, A 1491]; 1399 (Ioly, s. § 9); 1902, 3803, 3934, 3953, 4561 (Senatouris). — **D.** 114 (þe); 300 (chaumberere, s. § 9); 305, 350; 357 (to asprien, s. § 25 a) [cp. § 1, B 3473]; 499, 512, 634 (with hyse fyst); 677 (Tortula, s. § 9); 697 (of); 704. Pisses—Pisces (-is Co., Lan.); 727 (care, s. § 9); 729. (Exantippa *ib.*); 768, 779, 780, 933, 1011, 1052, 1347 (vp payne, s. 11 e); 1388 (hym *om.*), 1564 (body, *etc.*), 1925 (Wheper). — **E.** 656;

1566 (sayd, s. § 9); 1979 (Of pite of, s. § 42); 2113, 2140 (hise, s. § 9); 2286. — **F.** 167. whil—whils Ell., þe whiles Pe., whiles Hen., etc.; 515; 523 (wepid, s. § 11 e); 559. To—Til [*cp.* § 11 a, A 180]; 1482 (or, s. § 11 f). — **G.** 38. of—for; [868. I-mad vs (*from here Eg. for Dd.*), s. § 27 b. 930; 1004 (*al om.*, s. § 27 a); 1286 (that I can not, s. § 27 c). — **I.** 179, 343, 347; 413 (hadde, s. § 9); 497 (3it. . is bet, s. § 9); 552 (On tyl, s. § 11 f); 559 s. § 25 a; 575, 671 (thynke [§ 26] 3e to do, s. § 27 b); 707, 782, 865; 797 (fastynge tyme, s. § 25 a); 1077 s. § 25 a)]. —

*More than the few readings which regularize the metre in the same way as in the preceding § (B 4561, D 300, E 1566, 2140, G 1286, perhaps also B 3953, D 697), some other agreements (s. A 60, 3643, D 634, 704, 727, 729, 1011, 1564, I 1077) show a certain relation between these three Mss., especially in Fragment D; whether the common source of Gg., Dd.—which stand closer together—now and then borrowed from Har.<sup>4</sup>, or vice versâ, must be left undecided here. —*

• § 47. *The Agreements of Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup> and the Congr.*

a) **Gg. + Congr. + Har.<sup>4</sup>** *S.* § 6 *for ll.*: **A.** 754 (is), 1154, 1420, 1472, 1526, 1563, 1598, 1645, 1692, 1897, 2286, 2843, 2956, 4061. — **B.** 357 (of), 606, 689, 801, 1062 (gilteles; *cp.* e) A 1312), 1104. — 1359, 1384 (*euere om.*), 1531, 1558, 1776, 1815, 1868. — 2185, 2685, 2688, 2750, 2766, 2783, 2908, 2921, 3016. — 3138, 3142, 3258, 3282, 3300 (*heuene*), 3323 (*self*), 3347, 3443, 3473, 3506, 3666, 3711, 3776, 3934 (*id.* 3942). — 4578. — **C.** 237, 240, 424 (*Ad.<sup>2</sup> for Lan.*), 547, 549, 584/85, 659, 769, 826, 908, 925, 930 (*and*), 957. — **D.** 544, 668, 779, 841, 885 (*sche*), 955 (*whiche*), 1010, 1094, 1150, 1205, 1227, etc., 1262. — 1372, 1559, 1577, 1840, 2066. — **E.** 197, 278, 777, 933. — 1276 (*Se. for Co.*), 1285 (*id.*), 1340 (*that*, s. § 9), 1528, 1534, 1584, 1592. — **F.** 110, 140, 246, 262, 271, 360, 498 (*wille*), 567, 572. — 1242, 1252, 1364, 1393, 1465. — **G.** 186, 265, 351, 498, 514. — 566 (*on*, s. § 22 h), 698 (*this, ib.*). — **H.** [*Eg. for Dd.*], 49. (*hym vp tok*, s. § 9). — **I.** 133, 134, 170, 220, 270, [*Se. for Co.*] 314, 323, 418, 492, 508, 562, [*Ch. for Hen.*] 626. (*thow holour*); 641 (*ne of folk that*), 650, 669, 720, 849, 1008, 1065. —

b) **Gg. + Co., Lan. + Har.<sup>4</sup>** *S.* mostly § 7 c *for ll.*: **A.** 1881, 1948, 1990, 2033, 2258, 2533. — 3477. — **B.** 65. — 2172, 2575/76, 2659, 2833, 2849, 3058. — 3179 (*to*, s. § 6), 3197 (*Har.<sup>2</sup> for Co.*), 3916 (*conquerourys*). — **C.** 395 427 (*Ad.<sup>2</sup> for Lan.*, s. § 7 d), 716 (*ryatourys*) [*cp.* § 10 c, C 661], 827. — **D.** 148 (*Se for Co.*), 445 (*Whi Gg., Co., Lan., why Har.<sup>4</sup>*, s. § 11 g), 648, 1095, 1516, 1778 (§ 6). — **E.** 819 (*chaumberere*), 1006 (§ 6), 1063 (§ 6). — 1291, 1418 (§ 6). — **I.** [*Se. for Co.*] 658, 838, 884 (*menys*), 954. —

c) **Gg. + Co., Pe. + Har.<sup>4</sup>** *S.* mostly § 7 b *for ll.*: **A.** 1488, 1496, 1707, 1866, 1884 (*ryally*), 4191. — **B.** 674 (*gilteles; cp.* a) B 1062, e) A 1312, etc.). — **C.** 427 (§ 7 d), 444. — **D.** 725, 929. — **G.** 899 (*than*, s. § 22 h). — **I.** 874 (*Aboundone, etc.*, s. § 11 f). —

d) Gg. + Pe., Lan. + Har.<sup>4</sup>. S. § 7a for *ll.*: A. 2603, 3277, 3989, 4130. — B. 2259, 2326, 2382. — 3815. — C. 746 (§ 6). — D. 280. — E. 787, 1374, 1463, 1599. — I. 297, 595 (*cp.* § 27a), 612, 653, 692, 718, 723, 917, 1006, 1051 (to *ete om.*). —

e) Gg. + Co. + Har.<sup>4</sup>. A. 756. lakkede—lakked. 1312. gilteles—giltlees; *id.* 1314, H 277, 280 [*Cp.* c) B 674, *etc.*]. — B. 655. emperouris—Emperours (-our Lan.) [*cp.* § 6, B 151, § 11d, B 447]. 778. I haue—I ne h. 981. senatourys (-es)—senatours Ell., *etc.*, Senatour Lan.; *id.* 987 [*cp.* § 11a, B 4561]. — 1865. vn-to—to Pe., Lan., vp on Ell., *etc.* 1904. solas—of s. —2277. to dwelle—dwelle. 2612. to entre—entred Pe., entre Ell., *etc.* 2921. oughte (aughte)—oughten. 2995. messangeris—Messagers [*cp.* § 45e, A 1491, *etc.*]. — 3129. Cloysterer—cloystrer [*cp.* § 11d, A 3661]. 3323. I-rakyd—raked. 3383. offiseris (-ceres)—officers. 3912. Conquerourys (-es)—Conquerours [*cp.* b) B 3916]. — 4125. of bolys—boles. — C. 606. happede—happed. 768. riotourys, *cp.* b) 716. — D. 277. wekede Gg., wicked Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>—welked. 857. olde—tholde (pe olde). — E. 640. seruede—serued. 977. chambereris (-ers)—chambreres [*cp.* b) E 819]. — F. 288. ouyr (-er)—ouer of Pe., Lan., of Ell., *etc.* — G. 373. tormentourys (-es)—tormentours. — H. 268. sauterye—sautrie. — I. [Se for Co.]. 371. no synnys (-es)—nat s. 515. /Head./ Remedium contra Inuidiam, s. § 25e. 811. perdurable—perdurables. 998. to hele—for to h. 1003. can—konne. —

f) Gg. + Lan. + Har.<sup>4</sup>. A. 1238. thee *om.* 1988. was, s. § 7a. 2092. it liked(e) hym—hym lyked. 3052. is goldyn vp, s. § 27b. 3566. aspye *ib.*; *id.* 3729. 4020. nedyth—neded(e). — B. 489. pe peple—peple. 1000 heighe *om.* — 2564. than the kenreede (kinreede)—than the kyn. 2619. the yuellys—yueles. — 3146. febele, s. § 7a. 3604. to putte—for to p. — D. 573. to sterte—for to st. 778. Beter(e)—Bet. 809. I (I may Gg.) me wreke (a-wreke)—am I wreke (a-wreke Dd.). 887. maydyn (-en)—mayde. 890. kyng—the k. 950. can—konne [*cp.* § 17b, D 1004]. 1001. lyth—ne lith. 1249. & loke—looke. — 1330. Iurediccion—Iurisdiction [*cp.* § 7c, D 1319]. 1488. stande—to stonden. 1764. the—this (*spurious l.* Pe.) — E. 413. in—on. 1201. do—doth. — 1335. blood, s. § 7a. — F. 218. mad(e)—ymaad. 258. of on cause Gg., of cause Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>—on c. 326. ne bore—nor ybore Ell., Hen., ne y-bore Co., Pe., ne be bore Dd. 611. cage—cages. — G. 1205. stand (stonde), s. § 20. — I. 168. is—nys [§ 2, B 1876]. 293. two maner(i)s—two manere (Se.). 562. comith(-ep)—comen. 653. synnys (synne Lan.) that comyth(-ep)—s. that comen. 838 s. § 7c. 944. the enbrasyngis of Ihesu crist—the embracyng of Ih. c. —

g) Gg. + Pe. + Har.<sup>4</sup>. A. 237 s. § 6. 1629. day—dayes. 1802. hem payed—payed Eg., ypayed Ell., *etc.* 1817. ofte be cauzt—ben c. ofte. 1927. & flaterye—flaterie. 2012. corage—outrage. 2215. Cythera, s. § 27a. 2222. vlcanus—Vulcanus; *id.* 2389 (Walcanus Co.). 2590. ne was Gg., nas Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>—was. 2654. that syghte—this s. 3285. sche—ich. 3417. For—ffor for. 3421. and dede (*om.* Pe.)—or dide. 3628.



with good—and g. 3773. this pley—his p. 3912. lefful Gg., leeful Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>—leueful [*cp.* § 6, G 5]. 4252. wrong—wrang. — B. 494. se lond Gg., Pe., londe see Har.<sup>4</sup>—see ne land. — 1352. sithe, s. § 6. 2081. for—par. 2198. these folk—this f. 2223. of hir persone—with h. p. 2258. establid—establisshed (—sshed). 2286. or—or elles. 2299. manye opere—m. of othre. 2300. sire *om.* 2305. zoure conseil—y. conseilours. 2338. stondyn—to stonden. 2413. repreue—yours r. **2432.** to youre conseil and after ye myghte han shewed it to mo folk *om.* 2697. schul, s. § 6. 2838. schuldyn vsyn—shullen v. — 3131. braun—brawnes. 3205. that, s. § 6. 3243. Haddist, s. § 6. 3245. neythir—neuere. 3609. in prysoun—to p. 3840. hem *om.* 3861. manhod(e)—manhede. 3888. hye *om.* — C. 807. thus *om.* 957. he wolde, s. § 6. — D. 982. mowe—may. 1028. as a iustyse—as I. 1118. oure—hire. 1217. sythe (sip)—syn. 2061. ful *om.* — E. 267. ryally (really)—richely (—iche Hen.). 396. ne *om.* 421. This—Thus [*cp.* § 2, C 202]. 589. bolyne—Bologne; *id.* 763 [*cp.* § 62, 686]. 770. pat *om.* — 1366. eek *om.* 1554. leste (liste)—liketh. — F. 42. whan *om.* 234. prospectyuys—perspectiues — G. 371. wepte—weep(e) (wope Lan.) [*cp.* § 6, B 606]. — H. 299 s. § 6. — I. 426. hosyn—hoses [*cp.* § 45g, A 3319]. 430. visage—visages. 735. werk—werkes (*ll. om.* Lan.). —

**h) Gg. + Har.<sup>4</sup> and some other Ms. of the B-Type.** B. 2342. & profitable + Pe., Lan.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Co.) — or p. — G. + Cogn., Lich. (*for* Hen., *which om.* Chan. Yeman). S. § 20 (Ell., Dd. [*or* Eg.]) *for ll.*: 558, 559, 562, 569, 572, 586, 681, 765, 772, 776, 803, 808, 817, 880, 881, 888, 890, 918, 953, 962, 968, 972, 978, 979, 994, 1012, 1056, 1079, 1118; 1126. I wele (wol)—wol I Ell., I shall now Eg.; 1135, 1136, 1151, 1162, *etc.*, 1200, 1203, 1205; 1206. 3e—I Ell., we Eg.; 1207; 1208. make it—m. oon Ell., make Eg.; 1210, 1236, **1238/39**, 1245, 1274, 1303; 1316. Of water—Of the w. Ell., With the w. Eg.; 1335, 1397, 1407, 1461, 1475. — *Besides, without* Lan.;: 555 (s. § 22 f), 812 (§ 20), 1045 (s. § 22 f), 1296 (§ 20). — I. 906. saith (seit Gg.) + Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Hen.) — seyde. —

*Some of these similarities contain—mostly metrical—improvements of the other texts. Those in subdivision a) have already been mentioned in § 6 (B 1062 — to which may be added c) B 674, e) A 1312, etc. — B 1868, D 885 [sche], 955, 1559, perhaps also B 3138, D 544, I 562); in b) we find B 3916, C 716, E 819, 1063; in e) A 756 (1312), B 655, 981, 3129, 3383, 3912, C 606, E 640, G 373; in g) A 3285, D 1028. For h) G, it will be sufficient to refer to § 20. But in the majority of these cases (specially in e) the corrections being of the same nature as that described in § 45—i. e. traceable to an older practice of the scribes rather than to the influence of a common original—it may appear doubtful whether they can be adduced as a proof for a direct connection between the Mss. in question. But besides the rather considerable number of this sort of agreements, there are also some striking common mistakes (e. g. a) B 3300, F 498, I 626, e) E 277, g) A 2012, B 2432) pointing more distinctly into that direction. Cp. also the next §§. —*

§ 48. *The Agreements of Gg. and the Congr.*

a) **Gg. + Congr. (entire).** *S. mostly § 8 for U.:* **A.** 147, 205, 378 (ryalliche, s. § 27a), 450 (tofore, s. § 12), 489, 721, 1042, 1251, 1315, 1628 (in to, s. § 6), 2433, 2530, 2570 (Thebanes, etc.), 2740, 2847, 3000 (to legge, s. § 27a). — 3139, 3166. — 3912, 4185, 4215. — **B.** 357 (ful of, s. § 6), 508, 756 (euery wyzt, s. § 9). — 1339, 1360, 1395 (as euere, s. § 6); 1455. — 2747. — 3275; 3347. clerk was there—was per clerkes Har.<sup>4</sup>, clerk ne was Ell., etc.; 3493 (myghte not, s. § 6); 3506. held hem faste—hulden hem f. Har.<sup>4</sup>, held hem ful f. Ell., etc.; 3745, 3847, 3909. — 4274 (for to), 4307, 4314, 4371, 4513. — **C.\***) 194, 212. — 483, 668, 810, 849 (was vttyrly his entente, s. § 6), 902. — **D.** 206, 419 (422), 421, 641, 642, 758, 760, 763, 819, 881; 885 (that om., s. § 6); 935, 958, 996, 1093, 1161, 1162, 1181, 1190 (men, s. § 23), 1238 (for, s. § 12). — 1348 (§ 6), 1349, 1392, 1405, 1410 (§ 6), 1518 (pis sentence, s. § 12), 1552 (§ 6). — 1757, 1804, 1983, 2096. — **E.** 381 (*cp. g*), 449 (*heading; id.* 610, 785), 596, 872, 909 (to alyghte, s. § 3), 1013, 1034, 1046, 1060. — 1445, 1580, 1669, 1720, 1773, 2080, 2158 (go), 2205 (can, s. § 12), 2308. — **F.** 116, 204, 285, 604; [Har.<sup>4</sup> missing till 1224, s. § 6]: 798, 807, 846, 848, 849, 853, 871, 914 (maad), 965 (his, s. § 9), 988, 999, 1045, 1067, 1079, 1135, 1157, 1169. — § 8: 1243, 1273, 1287 (§ 6), 1288, 1319, 1335, 1362, 1391, 1514. — **G.** 36, 81, 168, 218, 277, 382, 421, 436 (thus, s. § 27c), 1242 (seig[h] that, s. § 21d), 1432. *ib.* — **H.** 39 (*Eg.*, s. § 54). — **I.** 142, 158, 175 (in-to delyt, s. § 9); 223, 259 [*From* 290 *Se. for Co.*]; 370 (§ 6), 376 (or), 386, 417, 422, 438, 464, 512, 627 [*Ch. for Hen.*, s. § 42]; 712 (he om.), 733 (man, s. § 9), 823, 868, 884, 907 (assemblynge, s. § 23), 928, 943, 947, 1025, 1047 (preyer(y)s, s. § 6). —

*Among this great number of agreements, there are scarcely any (s. § 8) that can claim the preference before the readings of the other Mss. —*

b) **Gg. + Co., Lan.** **A.** 1930. his—hir. 1956. maked Gg., inaked Co., made Lan—naked. 3065. hym—hem. 3159. nolde I not—nolde I. 3196. Whan—Whan (What Dd.) pat. 3253. is—nas Ell., nys Hen., etc. 4286. Bromeholm—Bromholm. — **B.** 1313. eek om. 1326. woldyn me—me wolde. 1925 s. § 8. 1985. bytake—take. 2063. schulde—shal. 2168. to preye (preier Lan.)—preye(n). 2191. to his wyf—vnto his w. 2396. acordyn—accorde. 2445. this is to seyn bytwixen om. (*cp.* § 50). **2475/76.** but they ben, &c. . . by an other wrong om. 2560. rychesse Gg., Co., riches Lan.—richesses [*cp.* § 2, B 2582]. 2566. betere than (pat Lan.) is—bet than (pat Pe.). 2567. resoun or no(n)—reson. 2610. Ihesu crist—crist. 2627. he seith om. 2635. bethynke—bithenke. 2642. sekыр or sewir, s. § 40g. 2663 s. § 8. **2765.** and how ye shal bere you in gaderynge om. 2783. cause—encheson. 2806. oughte to—oghte. 3015. trespacis—trespas. 3016 s. § 8. 3025. that—pat euere. 3042. may—mowe. — 3226. Oliueis (is *corr.*) Gg., Olyues Co., Lan. —

\*) Observe that in *Fragm. C* several leaves are lost in Gg.

Olyueres (-us Pe.). 3256. vp in hire barm Gg., vpon h. b. Co., Lan.—in hire b. 4403. heelde, s. § 7c. 4500. was—nas. — **C.** 439. whiles that, s. § 25g. 594. of (oft Lan.) tyme—and of t. 671. ouris—houres. **680/79.** *transposed.* 749. there Gg., per as Co., Lan.—as. 898. blasphem(e)—blasphemour. — **D.** 289. clopis pottys—pottes clothes. 865. pe prayeris—prayeres. — 1496. Noght (Nat)—And nat. 1859. fermorer—fermerer. 1875. In mete—of m. 1938. ryzt at Gg., rype at Co., Lan, s. § 11g. 1962. 3e—we. 2203. not (nouzt)—oght. 2275. pis confessor—your e. — **E.** 264. offysis (-ces)—office. 331. which pat, s. § 8. 499. ne chire (chere)—or ch. Ell., Hen., Pe., in ch. Har.<sup>4</sup>, chere Dd. (*cp.* § 11g). 513. it were—he were. 577. word, s. § 8. 625. beryth heuye Gg., sekerly (sekely) b. heuy of Co., Lan.—sikly (sekerly Dd.) berth (berith). 911 s. § 8. — 1428. scole, s. § 7c. 1613. don hym Gg., Co., d. to hym Lan.—to hym. 1650. pat *om.*, s. § 8. 1778. it *om. ib.* — **F.** [1—8 not in Gg., Co., Lan.; *cp.* §§ 50 & 65]. 1010. deye on, s. § 6. 1101. langure—langour. 1345. ageyn, s. § 8, E 911. — **H.** 82. weel Gg., wel Co., wele pat Lan.—what. 112. wroughte (*but 'w first b'!*) Gg., brought Co., Lan.—wroghte. — **I.** [**Se. for Co.**] 306. as, s. f). 555. stondith—stant [*Ch. s.* § 42]. 644. spoke Gg., spake Se., Lan.—speke. 668. the whiche—which [*cp.* § 8, I 259, *etc.*]. 669. vsyn (-en)—vseden [*§ 40g*]. 841. brennynge fere (fire) of bronston (brymston)—b. of fire and of Brymston. 900. mynystre the mysterie Gg., the (*om. Lan.*) mynysterie Se., Lan.—the mysterie. 908. oth[ir] fleschly Gg., outh(er) (opere) fl. Se., Lan.—or fl. 992. to haue—for to h. 1006. it is—it nys. —

c) **Gg. + Co., Pe.** **A.** 1344. vp—vpon. 1829. ryal, s. § 7b. 1900. hym *ib.* 3298. care 3e (3ou Pe.)—c. thee. 4176. schal—sal; *id.* 4182, 4208 [*cp.* § 8, 4185]. — **B.** 686. goddes—cristes. 1500. lyte—litel. — **D.** 653. to—go. 1501. servauntys (-tz)—seruaunt. — **E.** 1749. of plesauce—plesance. 2044. to bere, s. § 8. — **F.** 778. wheper Gg., Co., wheder Pe., s. § 9. 1104. ne hadde Gg., nad(e) Co., Pe.—had(de). 1278 s. § 8. 1545. thankede *ib.* — **H.** 134. countyrfetid *ib.* 217. stat—estaat (astate Lan.). — **I.** 966. the terme (**Se. for Co.**)—to t. —

d) **Gg. + Pe., Lan.** **A.** 981. ryzt pis deuk (duk)—rit (rideth Eg.) this d. 3142. & hese wyf—and of his w. 3256. forgit (forged, forgode)—yforged. 3331. rubybe (ry-, re)—Rubible. 3630 that *om.* 3786. stele, s. § 7a. 4027. no—na. 4037. goth—gas. 4173. Ho Gg., Co., Who Pe.—Wha. 4174. shal—sal (sul Har.<sup>4</sup>); *id. g*) A 4129. — **B.** 319. is—nys. 461. lyfis Gg., lyues Pe., lynes Lan.—lymes. — 2249. the maisterye (maistre Lan.)—maistrie. 2609. trespassed—ytrespassed. 2739. thyngis (pinge Lan.)—the th. 2814. richesse—richesses [*cp. b*) B 2560]. 2883. in-as meche (in al so m. Lan.)—as muchel. 2908. to falle—fallen 2943. vtirely (vtterly)—outrely [*cp.* § 3, I 972]. — 4179. herbigage—herbergage. 4428. disputacioun—disputison, *etc.* 4450. I myghte—it m. — **C.** 388. grauntid—ygraunted. 634. of, s. § 8. — **D.** 176. skyppe (scippe)—sippe (**Se. for Co.**). 681. volome—volume. 682. custome—custume. — 1238. for pe beste, s. § 12. 1875. In mete—



of m. 2042. doon *om.*; *cp.* § 7a. — **E.** 297. Grysild Gg., Pe., Crizild Lan.—Grisildis (-es). 484. bore—ybore. 545. wept(e) Gg., Pe., weped Lan.—weep [*cp.* § 6, B 606]. 892. onethe Gg., vnneþ Pe., Lan.—vnnothes. 1076. for to sle—to sleen. — **F.** 201. fayr Gg., fayre Pe., Lan.—ffairye. 327. pou—yow. — 1128. laft Gg., he laft Pe., Lan.—ylaft. 1182. wepte—weep (s. E 545). 1326. in swich (such)—at swich. — **G.** 1207. bryngeth—brynge vs Ell., Eg. (*for* Dd.), bring Co., *etc.* — **I.** 298. delycys—delites. 341. but—but if; *id.* 776. 577. hath, s. § 21a. 592 s. § 12. 614. enhauntyn<sup>n</sup> (vnhaunten), s. § 10a. 709. to seke—and s. 809. amenuseth, s. § 8. 815. he ne sekyth, s. § 11e. 935. greet, be foul, s. § 6. 1051. table, s. § 7a. —

**e) Gg. + Co.** **A.** 1257. man *om.* 1385. that—pat how Har.<sup>4</sup>, how that Ell., *etc.* 1436. that—as. 1470. dronkyn (drunke)—drynke. 1687. really, s. § 11f. 1737. Emalia (Emelya)—Emelye. 2561. touchede, s. § 11d. 2742. Arcite—of A. 3298. 3e, s. c). 3750. saternas—Sathanas. 4173 s. d). — **B.** 643. gilteles—giltlees [*cp.* § 47e, A 1312, *etc.*]. 1883. þo (Gg. 'later'), s. § 20. 2248. 3ouyn (3oue)—yeue (y-gif Lan.). 2326. I-lyk—lyke. 2594. baldely (baldly), s. § 7b. 2764 s. § 6. 2837. kepith—kepe. 2904. by-twexe—bitwene. 2979. 3eue(n)—yauen (3ouen Dd., 3af Pe.); *id.* I 258. — **D.** 1407. so—as. 2250. lyke me, s. § 6. — **E.** 114. & not—noght. 120. thougt Gg., poughtes Co.—youth. 165. I 3ow ensure Gg., I þe assure Co.—ye me assure (ensure Pe.). — 1524. hym ouzte—oghte hym. 1613. don hym s. b). 2198. Oper—Eiper Pe., Or Ell., *etc.* [s. § 1, F 916]. — **F.** 165. on—in. 315. thu, s. § 8. 385. as brygh(t)—and b. 1209. his mayster—this M.—**H.** 82. weel, s. b). — **I.** [Se. *for* Co.. 300. a man—man. 442. come to—c. vp Ell., Eg. (*for* Dd.), c. vp on Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>, c. on Pe., Lan. 500. grochyn (grucchen)—grucbeth. 559. that tyme—at (in Lan.) that t. 628. [*marg.*] Ex abundancia cordis os loquitur—not in Ell., *etc.*; war of—w. fro(m). 630. behoue—bihoueth. 641. ne of greuous—or g. 735. he hath begunne—a man hath b.; *l. om.* Lan. 848 s. § 8. 859. manye men—many man (many Lan.). 870. hegis (hegges)—hegge. 901. with—on Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Hen.), in Ell., *etc.* 927. Inow suffyse—suffise. 932. queyntyse—hire q. 984. mote—moste. 1013. ne he ne schal—ne schal Lan., ne he sh. Ell., *etc.* 1054. clothith—clothe. 1067. hope, s. § 50.] —

**f) Gg. + Lan.** **A.** 400. by euery land—fro e. l. Dd., to e. l. Ell., *etc.* 506. how—how pat. 1320. muste—moot; *id.* E 537. 1404. whiche—that Dd., the which Ell., *etc.* 1710. telle—telleth. 2250. pou, s. § 7a. 2693. rounyn (ronne)—yronne. 2782. herken(e)—herkneth (*ll. om.* Hen.). 3546. ne—or. 3756. kres—kers. 3958. durste with hire—with hire d. 4059. haue—had Dd., hath Ell., *etc.* 4178. þe—yon. — **B.** 18. seynt—of S. 34. now—anon. 159. Was—Nas. 240. cristened(e)—ycristned. 484. slawe(e)—yslawe. 582. wayth (waiteþ) vs—vs waiteth. 654. of—on. 898. hise child—for his ch. 956. slauthe (slawhte)—slaughtre. 976. led(de)—lad(de). — 998. þe vsage—vsage. —

1340. the lef (leue)—this lief (leef). 1362. negard(e)rye—nygardye (-e Pe.). 1481. Payeth—Paye. 1533. he *om.* — 2081. holdyth—holde. 2203. hath—han (had Pe.). 2223. whan that woman was—whan that (*om.* Pe.) the w. that (*om.* Co.) was. 2454. therynne—in synne. 2627. thus *om.* 2784. causeth & norichith—norisseth and c. 2884. aduersarie —Aduersaries. 2922. the wrong—wrong(-es Dd.). — 3452. wilde—weelde. 3773. hadde hym, s. § 69. 3608. which *om.* 4067. it was, s. § 8. 4366. Royal—Real. — C. 468 s. § 8. 480. devill—deueles. 732. bothe flesch—flessh. 951. that—which Pe., which pat Ell., *etc.* — D. 252. &—and hire. 321. take—taketh. 658. hangyn (honge)—hanged. 765. radde—red. 833. bi goddys armys, s. § 11 c. 951. of—on. 1077. whiche—which. 1080. wed(d)e—wedded. 1138. nor—or (ne Co.) 1141. dore—dores. 1142. lye as fyr Gg., ly as fair Lan.—as faire and lighte Har.<sup>4</sup>, as faire lye Ell., *etc.* 1204. frend—freendes. — 1350. purse—purses. 1581. clepith, s. § 7 a. 1584. clepith—clappeth. 1596. procatour, s. § 11 e. 2005. gretteste—grete. 2056. schal pou—shaltou. 2069. a *om.* — E. 144. to st(r)eyne, s. § 7 a. 784. ridynge—ryden. 1449. childer(e)—children. 1547. it—in it. 1582. take—tooke. 1675. is—nys. 1700. comyn—ycomen. 1735. song(e)—songes. 1908. deye—deyde. 2090. neythir (to) ryde—to r. Har.<sup>4</sup>, for to r. Ell., *etc.* 2109. also—as (a Co.). — F. 122. flie(n)—fleighe Dd., flee(n) Ell., *etc.* 1169. forward—forthward. — G. 46. heuene & se & erthe—e. and see and h. 48. dweldest, s. § 9. 386. don—ydoon. 460. now *om.* 664. in, s. § 20. 783. on—vpon. 815. othere—oure. 926. aughte to be—was wont to be Eg. (*for* Dd.), oghte be Ell., *etc.* 1419. zoure sight—his s. — H. 39. enfecte, s. § 8. 161. discryue, s. § 7 a. 202. meche (muche)—bope Har.<sup>4</sup>, muchel Ell., *etc.* — I. 165. fautis—defautes (-e Har.<sup>4</sup>). 275. discordaunce—discordances. 306. as his power—as to his p. Se., at his p. Ell., *etc.* 308. in contricion *om.* 364. algate—algates. 576. disturblith (distroublep)—destourbeth. 614. enhauntyn, s. § 10 a. 661. disconfortith Gg., discomforp Lan.—destroyep Har.<sup>4</sup>, disconfiteth Ell., *etc.* 730. ffortitude—ffortitudo. 840. thanne *om.* 870. of the clos(e)ure—or the c. 1033. hath—han (ben riche in Dd., Eg.). 1078. than is—than (*ll.* *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). —

g) Gg. + Pe. A. 430. diascoride(s), s. § 23. 545. strong—stout. 637. Whan—Whan that, *l.* *om.* Hen. 981. ryzt pis conquerour—rit (ride pide Lan.) this C.; *cp.* § 54. 1383. court—contree. 1713. ryally, s. § 7 b. 1792. my *om.* 1798. this—that. 1938. in the wal—on the w. 1985. in swich a wese (wise)—and suche a veze (of s. aprise Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2054. walle—walles. 2094. Arcite—of A. 2258. that *om.* 2659. wonne(n) ywonne. 2972. whiche *om.* 2937. ful *om.*; *id.* 3247, 3619. 2999. the dayes — tho (there Har.<sup>4</sup>) d. 3013 s. § 8. — 3176. here, s. § 9. 3313. clepid—ycleped. 3353. take—ytak. 3392. nyght—nye (neighe); *id.* 3396. (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3417. hym *om.* 3442. the hole—that h. 3576. the drake, s. § 23. 3690. schewith—cheweth. — 3908. hey (hie)—al. 4032. hom, s. § 24 b. 4076. al *om.* 4079. here—his. 4129. schal s. d) A 4174; too (two)—

twa. 4172. here—thair. 4257. del(e)way—deuel way. 4260. crepede (crept—crape Lan., creep Ell., *etc.* — **B.** 47. thought(e)—thogh, *etc.* 191 s. § 6. 461 s. d). 494. se lond—londe see Har.<sup>4</sup>, se ne land Ell., *etc.* 498. or—and. 617. þe deth—his d. 630. a *om.* (*cp.* § 69). 647. he—hym (*cp.* § 7b). 946. the schip—hir sh. 1284. he—she. — 2184. hertis—herte. 2248. the—to thee. 2272. if it so, s. § 27b. 2337. mayst thow—darstou. 2392. the *om.* 2398. And in (Thanne of Ell.) alle thise (*om.* Lan.) thynges *om.* 2412. conforme—conferme. 2423. conabely—couenable, *etc.* (§ 27b); *cp.* conab(e)le 2782, I 467, 708. **2430.** in many sondry wise *om.* **2431.** ffirst and forward ye han erred (herd Co., Lan.) *om.* 2479. & vengeance—vengeaunce. 2483. but doth—but do. 2591. ferthe—fer. **2694.** And whan men betten hym he manaced hem noght *om.* 2795. getyn—goten Lan., y—geten Ell., *etc.* 2851. Also, s. § 9. 2869. apostell—Apostles. 2895. with—by. 2947. sithen (sith) pat, *etc.*, s. § 6. — 3169. callyn—clepe(n). — 3173. like, s. § 8. 3510. soper(e)—Sapor. 3906. on, s. § 6. — 4141. two—the Dd., tho Ell., *etc.* 4156. Or—Of. 4223. Remembrynge hym—Remembrynge. 4320. 3e schul (shal)—shul ye. 4460. mermeydyn(-en)—Mermayde. — **C.** 704. bore (born), s. § 6. 717. cherl Gg., cherlde Pe.—carl. 722. that *om.*; *id.* D 724, E 430, 825, 1015. 758. oon *om.* 834. at the deis, *cp.* § 8. 838. in hese(his) herte he (*om.* Pe.) rolled(e)—in herte he rolleth. 862. drynk—dronke(n) hath (had Har.<sup>4</sup>). 875. that gold—the g. — **D.** 119. I seye—and s. 301. folkys—folk. 606. ffayr—And faire. 665. noght *om.* 820 s. § 8. 896. that place—the p. 1118. oure olde—oure gret Har.<sup>4</sup>, hire old Ell., *etc.* 1176. leuyn—weyue. 1179. lede, s. § 9. 1241 s. § 8. — 1802. This frere—The f. 1823. maystyr—sire. 1953. good—gold. 2042. dede hem slen, s. § 7a. 2075. Syng—Syngeth. 2099. 3o(u)re gold, s. § 11b. 2156. which *om.* — **E.** 165. ensure, *cp.* e). 167. ellis where—euerywhere. 194. comandementis (-entz)—comandement. 209. fayr & 3yng (zong)—fair ynogh. 210. Grysild(e), s. § 7a. 264. gret plente—plentee. 293. kneled(e)—kneleth. 381. han dressed, *cp.* § 65. 444. sche—hire. 545 s. d). 586. vp peyne—vp-on p. 748. þe puple—his peple. 766. hym hom Gg., him Pe.—hoom. 823. I hyld me neuere (I helde me neiper)—I neuere heeld (huld Har.<sup>4</sup>) me. 877. ilke—thilke; *id.* 1756. 895. hed & feet—heued & feet Hen.; s. § 22e. 914. cowerith Gg., keureþ Pe.—couered. 936. hem—hym. 1195. 3oure defence—þe fence Lan., defense Ell., *etc.* (Se. *for* Co.). — 1423. wyuys—wydwes 1476. is—was. 1582. pulschede(polshed)—polissed. 1957. slepte, s. § 7a. 2164. 3ow Gg., 3e Pe.—thee. 2397. his *om.* — **F.** 42. that, s. § 7a. 512. hid, s. § 11e. 991. se 3ow—yow se. 1007. aurelius, s. § 6, 982. 1162. warsched—warissched. 1174. hym—hem. 1201. he *om.* 1232. ne slouthe—or s. 1418. defoulen—defoylen; *cp.* 1427. defoylyd—defouled. 1487. clepith—cleped. — **G.** 267. taught—ytaught. 281. This maydyn (made)—The mayde. — [Eg. *for* Dd.]. 891. these folk—this f.; *id.* 897. (*om.* Lan.). 924. aferid (aferde)—fered. 1173. be—me. — **H.** 21. me—my soule. 30. fey—feith. 40. be-falle—falle. 306. ate (atte), s. § 5. —



**I.** 109. is enioyned hym, s. § 8. 131. Creature—Creatour (makere Lan.); *id.* 358 (Lan.=Ell., etc.) [*cp.* § 45g, B 2602]. 178. preyede of respit—preyde r. 199. neis (nys) nofrend—is no f. 206. amongis—among (ymonge Lan.). 255. oughte to meue—moeuþ Har.<sup>4</sup>, oghte moeue Ell., etc. 257. wakyng—wakynges. 307. hatyn wekkednesse—hateth w. [*Se. for Co.*]. 309. purpose—purposed. 330. brech(e)—breches. 343. clothis, s. § 8. 423. hosyn—hoses [*cp.* § 45g, A 3319, § 47g, I 426]. 431. onconable—vncouenable; *id.* 631. [*cp.* g) B 2423]. 464. gentilessis Gg., gentilnesses Pe.—gentilnesse Eg., gentillesse Ell., etc. [*cp.* § 5, A 3382]. 509. norschith—norrisseth Ell., Hen. [§ 9, E 399], norished Eg., etc. [*cp.* E 1582, F 1162, I 579]. 551. manere—of manere. 568. of the wagis—of wages Lan., or of (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) the w. Ell., etc. 579. perschid—perissed Ell., perischt Har.<sup>4</sup>, perished Ch. (*for* Hen.), etc. [*cp.* 509]. 671. quod his maystir—quod the m., *l. om.* Ch. 723. hat (hap), s. § 6. 729. sautys, s. § 8. 784. espirituel(-tull)—espirituels. 791. in the chirche—in Eg., in to the ch. Ell., etc. 836. thanne *om.* 923. men—folk. 924. comeynt (commytte), s. § 6. 940. here owene—his o. 1046. honestee(-y)—honestly. —

**h) Gg. + some other Ms. of the B-Type.** **B.** 2353. conseilyng + Pe., Lau.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Co.)—conseillynges (Ro.<sup>1</sup> *for* Lan.). 2355. feblid + Ro.<sup>1</sup>—feble. — **D.** 2214. depart(e) + Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Pe.)—parte. 2238. lo *id.* — what lo Har.<sup>4</sup>, lo yet Ell., etc. 2250. lyke + Co., Ad.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 6. 2268. brought (s. § 50) + Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Lan.—ybroght. — **F.** 1196. The + Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Har.<sup>3</sup> (*for* Lan.)—Thise (*Se. for Co.*). — **G.** 616. clerk + Lan., Pe., Lich. (*for* Hen.), s. § 21a. 621. at me + Cogr., Lich., s. § 27b. 625. turne + Lan., Pe., Lich.—turne it Ell., Co., turnen Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 688. seyth + Cogr., Lich., s. § 23. 805. oure wateris + Lich.—watres. 814. othere + Cogr., Lich., s. § 23. 973. enfecte, *ib.* 1002. amongis(-es) + Co., Pe., Lich. *ib.* [*cp.* g) I 206]. 1004. blame + Cogr., Lich. *ib.* 1202. lyche + Co., Pe., Lich., s. § 21b. 1215. ne *om.* + Cogr., Lich. (s. § 23). 1312. was + Lan., Lich., s. § 21a. 1367. was + Cogr., Lich., s. § 23. 1368. to han (haue) + Lich. *ib.* 1375. seyze *id.*, s. § 18h. 1382. whan + Pe., Lich.—whan pat. — **I.** 477. vertu + Ro.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Lan.) —a v. —

*In this long list of agreements there are only very few that offer a better form of the verse than the other Mss. (for a) s. § 8); b) A 4286, e) A 1737, 2561, f) D 1077, 1080, E 2109?). But besides their large number, there are several cases which prove an occasionally close connection between Gg. and some Mss. of the Cogr.; of which we will point out especially b) B 2475/76, 2765, C 680/79, D 1938, d) D 176, e) E 120, f) B 2454, g) B 2398, 2430, 2431, 2694, D 1176, 1823, 1953, E 209, H 21. There are even such in which traces of their mutual influence are perceptible; s. b) A 1956, E 625, H 112, d) B 461, e) B 1883, g) E 766, etc., in most of which Gg. appears to be the borrower. —*

§ 49. *The Agreements of Gg. and Har.*<sup>4</sup>

**A. (*Prol.*).** 230. though, *s.* § 22c. 385. semed(e)—thoughte. 519. clenness—fairness. 607. I-schadewid—shadwed. 660. owyth—oghte. — (*Kn.*). 1016. arm(o)ure, *s.* § 11f. 1154. vttyrly, *s.* § 9. 1179. so *om.* 1454. sorwe—sore. 1615. romed(e)—rometh. 1560. al *om.* (*cp.* § 54). 1642. the bowis—bowes. 1654. foynedyn—foynen. 1692. there—thider. 1695. which—swiche. 1773. to—vn to. 1787/88. obstakell (-cle): mirakell (-cle)—obstacles: miracles. 1790. as—as that. 1828. graunted(e)—graunteth. 1894. swich, *s.* § 7c. 1896. as (and Lan.) *om.* 1967. eek *om*; *id.* D 946. 2162. bete—ybete. 2164. &—as (*id.* Gg. over l.). 2211. were—nere. 2384. whilhom pou brentist (brendest)—pou b. whilom Pe., thou wh. brendest Ell., *etc.* 2449. elde—olde. 2473. neuertheles—natheles. 2510. as thikke—thikke (riht Lan.). 2616. hurtelith, *s.* § 19. 2705. Arcita—Arcite. 2733. on o syde—of o s. 3026. may I, *s.* § 27a. — (*Mill.*). 3167. moore *om.* 3169. cherlych (-isch)—cherles. 3230. ben - is. 3243. I-set—and set (sitt Co., Lan.). 3268. & (*later put in Har.*<sup>4</sup>) a pigges nye—a p. n. 3296. am—nam. 3327. & aquitaunce, *s.* § 6. 3380. And *om.* [*cp.* § 70]. 3388. al hese (his)—his. 3421. & dede—and Pe., or dide Ell., *etc.* 3471. And in—In to. 3486. wonyst pou now, *s.* § 11g. 3492. fet(te)—fecche. 3519. more—lasse. 3559. wit—wittes. 3572. Into—Vnto; *id.* B 464. 3609. verray trewe—trewe v. 3639. quod Alysoun—seyde A. 3732. out at the (atte) wyndowe—at the w. out. 3759. wepte—wepep Pe., weep Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* § 6, B 606]. 3791. knokyst—knokketh. 3808. And—That. — (*Reue*). 4002. pore, *s.* § 6. 4039. to—til. 4147. dronkyn—drynke. 4215. for—out —

**B. (*Man of L.*).** 39. I—ich. 63. babiloyn(-oun)—Babilon. 75. ypermistre, *s.* § 9. 151. themperourys, *s.* § 6. 158. hir bewte—beautee. 394. in fere—yfeere. 453. old—the old. 574. Conuertid—Conuerteth. 624. euere *om.* 735. þe regne (reame)—this r. 751. & fendlyche (*cp.* § 26)—a (*om.* Lan.) f. 814. þis be—it be. 877. þe Castel—his C. 917. wheper, *s.* § 11c. 1038. ryȝtful—skilful. 1118. ben sette—hem s. — (*Shipm.*). 1408. part of—p. on. — (*Prior.*). 1759. forth by—forby [*cp.* § 8, C 125]. 1817. the beere—his b. — (*Thop.*). 2023. lordyngis—lordes. 2058. wolde—wol. 2091. beryth—he b. — (*Mel.*). 2202. pacient, *s.* § 6. 2234. to heere, *s.* § 7c. 2301. do ȝow—do to yow (to ȝou d. Co.). 2362. schul—sholde. 2392. of ȝoure conseylourys—thanne of youre conseilour. 2457. as—as þat (þat Lan.). 2466. whiche—þe whiche Pe., which that Ell., *etc.* 2517. nat þat—nat. 2549. thanne *om.* 2575. may, *s.* § 7c. 2594. a good ende *ib.* 2704. seyth That—seith. 2733. strong—straunge; *l. om.* Pe. 2870. wol—wel. 2947. a man, *s.* § 7c. 2953. wel *om.* 2984. that seith—seith.. — (*Monk*). 3280. wele I, *s.* § 6. 3340. ladde—hadde. 3418. vessel—vessels. 3427. ocupied—occupieth. 3443. that she hadde not, *s.* § 6. 3592. Syn, *s.* § 7c. 3655. he *om.* 3696. as *om.* 3740. game—a g. —

(*N. preest*). 4063. zeer—nyght. 4069. on londe—in (a Pe.) l. 4125. or of bolys, s. § 6. 4156. (that Gg.) growith—growyng. 4181. myg(h)te bothe—bothe (*om. Dd.*) m. 4327. sundery (sondry [*cp. sondry l. 4326*])—wonder (worder Lan.). 4371. deynith—deigned. 4525. garget, s. § 6. 4540. hadde I-nough Gg., h. I nouzt Har.<sup>4</sup>—h. I now. —

C. 168. gif—if pat. 593. manslauzt, s. § 7c. 776. spak—he (po Pe.) sp. 839. the floreyngys (florins)—thise f. —

D. (*Wyf*). 99. wete (wot)—knowe. 195. thoo (the) *om*; *cp. § 11 c.* 241. maydenys—mayde. 256. on—vpon. 289. also—so been. 295. in—vpon. 301. mynne—hise. 307. nyl—wol (wil). 356. aboute—out. 368. opere of, s. § 6. 387. and git, s. § 27a. 388. I hadde ofte tymys (tyme)—often tyme I h. (h. I Ell.). 393. And of Gg., And Har.<sup>4</sup>—Of. 407. on bedde—a b. 413. I *om.* 421. nolde—wolde. 436. Sithin 3e preche so—Sith ye so p. (*cp. § 7c.*). 443. 3ow thus to (for to) groche—yow to g. thus. 479. right *om.* 488. verray *om.* 541. pat he—for he. 559. gay *om.* 560. these mothis (moughtes)—ne thise m. 588. a sory—sory. 617. that I coude—I k. 635. ffor—ffor pat. 663. of vs *om.* (*cp. § 54*). 673. And ek he seyde that (pay say Har.<sup>4</sup>)—And eek. 689. schulde Gg., schal Har.<sup>4</sup>—wol. 705. where—ther. 732. that *om.*; pere comyth—comth. 756. had(dyn)—han. 764. schal it plaunted(e) be, s. § 37c. 773. of *om.* 779. wekede (wikked)—angry. 809. me wreke, s. § 11c. 817. whan(ne)—whan that. 837. perambulacioun—preambulacioun. 839. matiere—manere. 856. schal—wol (wil). 872. That—This. 873. wont was ('later' Gg.) for to walken (to w.)—was wonte to w. Lan., wont to w. was Ell., *etc.* 891. the knyzt—this k.; *id.* 1034. 903. yet *om.*; *id.* 1093. 909. to lere Gg., it for to l. Har.<sup>4</sup>—to seche (§ 6) and l. 913/14. siked(e): lyked(e)—siketh: liketh. 929. seyde—s. pat; is most I-esed, s. § 35. 1002. what—what that. 1024. pat he hyzt—as he hadde hight. 1039. as ouer, s. § 7b. 1041. pe moste—youre m. 1049. doth—do. 1078. And seye—I s. 1080. in—on; s. § 25c. 1088. thus *om.* 1092. pat—which pat (*om. Lan.*). 1096. telle me it—tel it. 1097. gif pat—if. 1108. to—vnto. 1111. ben holdyn—be. 1130. we cleyme of hym—of hym we c. (we of c. Lan.). 1156. aunceter(e), s. § 11a. 1213. eyn—seye that. 1230. my(n) wyf—wyf. 1264. (*Col.*). Here endith the Wif of Bathe hyre tale, s. § 9. — (*Frere*). 1377. an(and) old rybibe—orrible Dd., a Ribibe Ell., *etc.* 1395. leue—deere. 1440. I wele (wil)—wol (nyl Pe.) I. 1456. pe—this; *id.* 1523, G 1258, 1270. 1463. seme pat—seme (wene Co.). 1472. prey—preyes. 1519. whil(i)s—whil(e). 1556. troste (trustith)—trust thou me Ell., Hen., trost me Dd., *etc.* 1559. thakkyth, s. § 6. 1568. and—but he (*cp. § 50*). 1584. widew (-ow)—wyf. — (*Somn.*). 1828. oper, s. § 9. 2173. as thow (though)—as.—

E. (*Clerk*). 482. subiect, s. § 9. 683. hym, s. § 22a. 802. popis—pope. 866. meknesse—nakednesse. 1069. Boloyne, s. § 7a. 1072. opere weyis—ootherweys Ell., Hen.; s. § 5. 1201. do—ne do Lan., doth Ell., *etc.* — (*March.*). 1477. clepid, s. § 7c. 1694. euere—e. that. 1716. swich Instrument(s) of soun, s. § 27a. 1799. Themysperie *ib.*



1966. thanne—pat. 1898. but only—only but. 2100. speke . . with—sp. . . to. 2279. thow (pough)—though pat. —

F. (*Sq.*). 112. or—and. 160. that *om.*; *id.* 1427. 174. These (This)—The. 194. Therto—Ther-with. 515. sermonys, s. § 11 a. — (*Frank.*). 1472. & be Gg., pat may be Har.<sup>4</sup>—that is. 1510. axed (askith hire)—asked of h. 1524. of alle, s. § 7 c. —

G. (*Sec. N.*). 15. dreddyn—dradden. 222. cecilie—Cecile. 227. I haue hem—haue I hem. 314. or gif, s. § 6. 398. leftyn—losten. 459. &—or. — (*Chan. Y.*). 661. dor(e), s. § 11 d. 663. Now . . zit—Now Ell., zet Dd., etc. 821. herde I—I herde (haue h. Lich., *for* Hen.). 895. gif that, s. § 27 a. 953. do sere (sire)—do sires Cogn. + Lich., do Ell., Eg. (*for* Dd.). 1155. whiche that, s. § 27 c. 1211. wel se, s. § 20. 1403. in-to, s. § 20.—H. 284. gret—strong. —

I. [*Se. for Co.*] 296. euere *om.* 296/97. in (the) consentynge ffor certes ther is no deedly synne *om.* (ffor certes, *Gc. om. Se., Lan.; cp. § 65*). 307. for to loue god—to l. g. 325. makid—naked [*cp. § 48 b, A 1956*]. 341. that he schal—that he nesh. 353 fleit[?] Gg., fleeth Har.<sup>4</sup>—feeeth. 371. schryuyth hym—ne sh. (shriven Se., Pe.) hem (hym Hen.). 377. menuse, s. § 7 c; (it Har.<sup>4</sup>) nedyth—nede is. 379. hotith Gg., heetith Har.<sup>4</sup>—biheteth (bihoteþ Pe.). 380. that he wot, s. § 11 d. 409. of a man—of man. 432. ornament, s. § 11 f. 442. sweche (such)—thilke. 450. wherof—wher-of that. 454. preysynge—preisynge (*om. Eg.*). 474. eek *om.* [*For Ell., s\*\**] § 1]. 484. menys (mennes) prosperite—mannes p. 492. reioyeth, s. § 7 a. 514. schal—ne sh. 579. sleth—leseth. 591. [*From here Ch. for Hen.*] sweryth—ne sw. 606. besettyn—setten. 623. vnnethe—vnnethes [*cp. § 8, I 92*]. 704. of the deth, s. § 7 c. 708. his god—god. 727. is come, s. § 6. 731. ne swelwe not *ib.* 732. his owene—hir o. 796. neighebour his—neighebores. 808. syn(n)e—synnes. 813. oughte to—oughten. 818. disorderneyd, s. § 6. 884. menys, s. § 7 c. 908. gossib—godsibbes. 946. zeue, s. § 20. 966. no masse—masse. 991. the confessour—his c. (confessours Ch.). 1009. to an onest—an (*om. Pe.*) h. 1013. hym self—he h. 1065. of (the) hope *om.* (*cp. § 27 c*). —

*There are scarcely any readings deserving the preference before those of the other Mss. (perhaps A 607, B 151, D 1559), but sufficient to demonstrate the indebtedness of one of the two codices to the other; s. A 385, 519, 3519, B 1038, 3340, 4063, 4327, D 779, 1584, E 866, H 284, I 296/97, 325, 579, etc. Some hints to answer the question which of them was the debtor, are found in A 2164, 3268, and D 393. —*

## § 50. The Isolated Readings of Gg.

(*Prol.*) [1—36 missing, supplied from Har.<sup>2</sup>]. 38. conchusyoun—condicion [*Eg., s. § 54*]. 43 'miles' on the left, knyth on the right, in a later hand. 56. Gernage—Gernade. 62. foughten *om.* 76. besloteryd—bismotered. 78. here—his; *id.* 2082, B 606, 1923, 3374 (hire), 3542,

4383, E 1016, 1779, F 544, 856 (§ 6), 1440, I 170. 95. fayre—wel (*om. Hen., Har.*<sup>4</sup>). 99. loueli—lowely. 102. he leste—hym liste. 122. of deuyne—dyuyne. 123. so—ful. 125. As aftyr—After. 129. fyngyr—fyngres. 138. plesynge—plesaunt. 159. I-gaudeit—gauded. 160. so kene—ful shene. 161. first *om.* 173. & of—or of. 175. thyng—thynges (*om. Har.*<sup>4</sup>); *id.* B 2487, 2490, D 221, E 2051, I 506, 1027. 195. schyn—chyn [*cp.* 475 (*schaunce*), 2109 (*schosyn*), 3429 (*scherche*), 3999 (*schod*), G 573, I 360, 363 (*scharge*), 368 (*schaunge*), *etc.*]. 225. Vnto pore orderis—ffor vnto a poure ordre. 242. bakystere, *s.* § 3. 245. swiche sike men—sike lazars. 251. now—nowher. 260. poure *om.* 262. semeli kope—semycope. 271. an—and (*om. Har.*<sup>4</sup>); *cp.* 2677. 272. bemysch—Beuer(e). 273. ful—faire and. 274. resoun—resons; pleasantly [*'late hand'*]*—solempnely* (*-plye Lan.*). 275. the cres—thencrees (*pe encres*). 290. *entirely om., blank.* 292. wordely—worldly; *id.* B 4396, E 759, 826, 2055, I 365, 405, 460, 578, 860, 937, *etc.* 294. I-clad—clad (*cloped Har.*<sup>4</sup>). 298. he *om.*; *id.* B 880, E 915, 1520, G 1034, 1113, 1314, H 51, *etc.* 302. schole heye—scoleye. 303. kep—cure. 309. bothe war—ther was w. Dd., war Ell., *etc.* 311. ful *om.*; *id.* 365, 1267, B 970, C 797, F 90. 318. neuere—nowher; *id.* 321, 524. 320. purchase—purchasing. 322. pat—yet; *id.* D 545, G 788, I 631, 943 [*cp.* I 859]. 340. Ielion—Iulian (*The gretteste Dd.*); that—his. 345. mouth—hous. 352. sharp(e) *om.* 360. worthy *om.* 364. ful solempne—solempne [*cp.* 469]. 379. hadde pey—they h. 387. at—with. 396. I-drawe—drawe. 402. besyde—bi-sydes (*beside is Dd.*). 410. de—the; clepid—called Dd., y-cleped Ell., *etc.* 415. Hepte—He kepte. 420. hot—of h. [*cp.* § 4c]. 425. sese [?]*—hise.* 430. Rufiys, *s.* § 27c. 431. lyllye—Haly (*om. Dd.*). 434. Gadefleun—Gatesden. 438. wol—but. 464. strong—straunge [*id. altered* 2718]. 469. ful esily—esily [*cp.* 364]. 472. mental—mantel; *id.* B 3904, E 1798. 481. teche—preche. 488. parschens—parisschens [*cp.* F 1138 warschit, I 579 perschid, *etc.*] 492. lyfte—lafte (*left Dd., etc.*). 498. to—tho; *id.* B 2660. 499. eek (*git Har.*<sup>4</sup>) *om.*; *id.* 2834, 3991, B 1809, D 1202, 1247, G 1001, I 165, 630, 938. 501. That—For. 502. ist—is; *cp.* D 905. 502. lewede men—a lewed man. 521. But gif—But (*But and Eg., till* 758). 529. that was hese—was (*om. Har.*<sup>4</sup>) his. 530. led—lad Eg., Lan., ylad Ell., *etc.* 534. gamenede—gamed (*gaineth Dd.*). 540. propre—his p. (*owne Har.*<sup>4</sup>). 547. preuyd he—proued (*preueth Eg.*). 550. nas—was [*for* Ell., *s.* § 1, \*\*]; wolde—ne wolde (*nolde*). 555. tust—tuft. 559. as greet was (*was as g. Eg., as wyde was Har.*<sup>4</sup>) *om.* 561. harlot-rye—harlotries. 562. twye—thries. 563. a tabbard of good parte [*'later hand'*]*—a thombe of gold pardee.* 570. where—wheither. 581. owene—propre. 582. werere—were. 586. allerys—aller (*alper Cognr.*). 593. was *om.*; *id.* B 12, D 749, E 440, 1971. 600. be pe—by his. 603. bayle—baillif. 604. conynge—his (*her Eg.*) couyne. 622. hemereste—hyndreste. 629. bronston—brymston Ell., Hen., bremstone Dd., *etc.* [*cp.* G 798, *etc.*]. 641. is *om.* 642. how *om.*; *id.* B 663. 646. quod—quid. 669. Ioly—gentil. 672. loue come hedir—com h. l. 674. triompe

—trompe. 687. al *om.*; *id.* 2645, B 3258, 3499, C 718, D 521, 897, 914, E 157, alle A 2040, 3542, E 434, I 516. 688. hath—hadde; *id.* 3109, B 757, H 238. 693. ther *om.*; *id.* E 716, F 305, I 272. 698. that god [*‘later’*]*—*Ihesu crist. 702. dwellynge *om.* 722. Whan that—Whan; *id.* B 4548 [*cp.* D 469]. 735. elle—elles; *id.* D 1463, 2203. 742. chose—cosyn. 745. al as—as pat. 752. of—in. [756—965 *lost, supplied from Sl.<sup>1</sup>*].

(*Knyght*). 967. by hese side—biside [*cp.* D 420]. 978. is born, s. § 25 a. 984. there—ther as (wher as Har. <sup>4</sup>). 990. spere (*‘late a over e’*)—sparre. 1005. bedijs—bodyes. 1009. was founde—they f. 1010. greuous *om.* 1034. monyth—morwe (Morneinge Lan.). 1038. frosch—stroof. 1066. noble *om.* 1073. I—he. 1079. to—vn—to; *id.* 1773, B 4264, C 584, D 890, 973, 1050, I 384. 1080. a-non arcite—A. anon. 1083. cryestow—cridestow. 1097. myn lady—that (þe Har. <sup>4</sup>) l. 1110. kynrede—lynage. 1116. wel—moche. 1127. but—ful, *om.* Eg. 1159. a *om.*; *id.* B 1387, F 465, 871, G 505, H 339, I 957. 1170. pat—it. 1171. And it—And pat Har. <sup>4</sup>, And eek it Ell., *etc.* 1174. ffarewel—ffor wel. 1192. Theseu—Theseus. 1204. at preyere—preyere. 1207. whil that — wher Har. <sup>4</sup>, wher pat (as Dd.) Ell., *etc.* 1215. wolde—sholde; *id.* G 631. 1232. Though—Th. pat; *id.* 3703 (if pat Har. <sup>4</sup>), D 1063, 1576. 1235. This—Thyn. 1237. parde, s. § 25 a. 1256. is cause—cause is. 1270. if *om.*; *id.* B 4436, C 415, D 574, F 912. 1274. oper weye—remedye (oper r. Dd.). 1306. Thorw—Youre. 1308. Thus—Than. 1313. governynge—gouernance. 1320. ded hym muste—deeth moot (moste Lan.) [*cp.* § 22 a]. 1341. schorth, s. § 42. 1350. ho—he. 1368. Thanne myzte—Th. wolde. 1373. louere—louer(i)s. 1375. humourys—humour. 1379. his—hym. 1380. of hese wo alday—alday (alway Har. <sup>4</sup>) of his wo. 1411. preuyteis—priuete. 1456. out *om.* 1464. & pleyn—pleyn. 1484. for to—to; *id.* 1895, B 339, 517, 2255, 2677, 2893, 2926, 4275, D 873, 1484. 1490. pat, s. § 8. 1491. the day—day (May Har. <sup>4</sup>). 1498. is, s. § 24 a. 1505. grene—groue; *id.* 1602 (greue Eg.). 1514. greue [*altered*]*—*groue. 1518. ofered—ofer(e)d. 1522. þe feld—feeld. 1526. heryn of hese tale—herknen al (of Cogn., Har. <sup>4</sup>) his sawe. 1537. here 3e may—as her day. 1547. Cadme—Cadmus (*cp.* § 61). 1548. [*over*] beelte: i. edificare. 1550. was—am. 1555. wel *om.*; *id.* B 2871, 4148, D 1008, *etc.* 1557. wone—wont; s. 1692, *etc.* 1561. and *om.*; *id.* 1925, 2507, 2509, 3286, 4261, B 611, C 799, D 519, 942, 1195, E 458, 577, 1566, *etc.* 1566. er, s. § 12. 1570. mountenauns—montance; *id.* C 863, H 255. 1586. hast *om.* 1592. styrt, s. § 11 b. 1621. toparted—departed. 1625. and—ne; *id.* 1850, B 2339, D 560; *cp.* B 2295. 1630. fynly—priuely. 1646. moot *om.* 1656. fyzt—fichtyng(e). 1661. lete I—I lete. 1670. aspectis—appetites. 1676. dawede—daweth. 1682. ofte—after. 1690. ryzte—streighte. 1692. wone—wont (y-wont Har. <sup>4</sup>); *id.* B 3894, D 1766, E 604, 844, 886, F 44, G 668, H 245, I 13, *etc.* 1694. with—at (of Har. <sup>4</sup>). 1697. & pat—and (right Har. <sup>4</sup>, *om.* Pe.). 1706. pulle—pulled. 1709. smyth—smyteth. 1724. He is þyn dedly



enemy arcyte—This is thy mortal foo this is A. 1726. seruyd—deserued (I-serued Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1733. pleyn—pleynly. 1741. disseruyd—deserued (serued Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1765. hese gilt—hir g. (hese [his]—hir: 1937, 3245, B 465, C 234, D 1574, E 185, 531, 1589, F 952, 1372, G 20). 1769. gif that he moun (m. 'later')—out of prisoun. 1779. of (in Pe.) *om.*; *id.* D 2223. 1780. hath—kan. 1792. presoun—prison gon Pe., my p. Ell.,  
<sup>th</sup>  
*etc.* 1805. seyn—seruen. 1806. gise—game. 1807. sen—she. 1812. mot nede—moot (most Lan.) [*cp.* 3034]. 1815. loue—loues. 1829. of rychesse—richesse. 1832. neuer the les, s. § 27c, & *cp.* 3606. 1834. of—and. 1837. To—That (Bot Lan.). 1844. zow deuyse—deuyse. 1848. ryzt were—wher(e). 1862. make ryzt here—maken. 1873. now schewid—maked (made Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1879. pey gunne—gonne (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) they. 1892. lettyth, s. § 27a. 1896. of so—in so Har.<sup>4</sup>, as (and Lan.) in so Ell., *etc.* 1900. hym zaf, s. § 7b. 1908. of gold largely—l. of gold. 1909. of the wal—on the w.; *cp.* 1938. in the w. Gg.—on the w. 1915/16. portreyture: fygure—portreitures (purtres Lan.): figures. 1923. of—in. 1924. Cothis—othes. 1929. flourys—gooldes. 1939. besynesse—lustynesse. 1956. maked, s. § 48b. 1958. which was—With wawes (*cp.* § 54). 1962. dounnys—dowues. 1985. in swich a wese, s. § 48g. 1990. athamauntz, s. § 27a. 2001. &—of. 2009. In myddis . . there sat—Amyddes . . sat (set Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2023. lay he—he l. 2027. a-boute—aboue. **2060.** That shynyth in the hevyn from yow so ferre [*'whole l. later'*]—Thus was it (sche Cogn.) peynted I kan sey yow (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>, zou seye Co.) no ferre. 2075. wol hye, s. § 25e. 2083. hadde sche—was hir. 2088. heye it was—he the hewes (coloures Pe.). 2100. to werre—the w. 2103. spe—speke. 2104. sond—lond. 2130. manlyche—manly. 2135. grete—harde. 2164. [*over*] &: as; s. § 49. 2180. sone—saue. 2209. spyngē—sprynge. 2229. harm (*later*: arm)—harmes (armes Pe.). 2232. fest—felest Har.<sup>4</sup>, seest Ell., *etc.* 2234. zit—for. 2235. Enforte, s. § 11b. 2245. I—it. 2246. &—or. 2248. I—is (be Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2269. po—Yet. 2285. But gif—But. 2302. So—As; *id.* D 1949. 2312. &: 'erasure'. 2313. to thre formeste, s. § 7c. 2319. al here desyr—hir d. 2321. turne—turned. 2334. oon *om.* 2343. nyste—ne wiste. 2351. two—tho (*cp.* 2806). 2353. can—may. 2370. rygh, s. § 11e; poyn—payen (peynymes Pe.). 2386. zouthē—yonge (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2406. thyn—thyn be. 2410. mowe—wol. 2416. me—ne (*om.* Dd.). 2434. the glorie [*'over victorye erased'*]—honour and g. 2438. pere is swich stryf, s. § 1 [*Murmur in marg.*]. 2443. saturne—Saturnus (-es Har.<sup>4</sup>); *id.* 2668 (-us Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2459. cherle—cherles. 2474. may—moot; *id.* 2653. [*altered from 'mo' Gg.*]. 2480. Mars & venus—Of M. and of V. 2481. goodly—pleynly. 2490. pat nygh—at nyght. 2498. gold smetheris—goldsmythrye. 2500. hew—hewen. 2509. Thanne—Yemen. 2516. schulde—shal; *id.* B 990, F 603, I 1049; *cp.* B 2284. 2522. began—gan. 2527. Honoure, s. § 10c. 2544. maner schort—m. shot; no schort—ne sh. 2547. it drawe—ne d. 2558. leyth—ley. 2576. yet *om.*; *id.* B 831. 2596. was—

were. 2602. gladly—sadly (*om. Har.<sup>4</sup>*); at rest, *s.* § 25 b. 2605. sleueryn sperys—shyueren shaftes. 2609. hewyn—tohewen. 2619. wolde—moste. 2624. felawys—felawe (*eche oper Pe.*). 2627. whil—whan. 2630. non so—no Dd., *Har.<sup>4</sup>*, so Ell., *etc.* 2636. eyper—euery. 2677. An—And; *id.* B 350, 1005, F 1255, G 1256, 1445, I 971, *etc.* 2678. same—large. 2691. sadil—his *s.* 2697. blythe—blyue. 2718. po—the. 2726. forth *om.* 2734. liche [*'altered'*] lyk a—ylik (*lik Har.<sup>4</sup>*) as. 2737. kyng—kynge (knightes *Har.<sup>4</sup>*). 2740. heue—haue. 2742. speke we—speke. 2749. of—or. 2750. clepe I—cleped. 2751. vertu—venym; *id.* 2754. 2767. Do—To. 2768. spyrit—seruyce. 2774. the partying—departyng. 2789. strenth—trouthe. 2793. right *om.*; *id.* D 424, 654, 1869, 2036, E 1941, G 341. 2806. þ<sup>o</sup>—two [*cp.* 2351]. 2814. though . . where þat—though that . . wher. 2852. pule—peple. 2870. sche sent—ysent. 2883. flateri—asshy. 2890. al in stel—in steel. 2891. with *om.*; *id.* B 967. 2920. what, *s.* § 27 b. 2927. wendyn—woneden (*wonden Pe., Lan.*). 2945. Iewell—Ieweles (*Ielous Pe.*). 2953. half—hand [*next l. rep. and crossed out*]. 2972. whiche *om.* 2973. poyntys—contrées (*encres Eg.*). 2979. hese owene—his. 2980. To—Tho. 2987. mournere [?]—moeuere (*maner Co.*). 2988. faire *om.*; *id.* D 1137. 3002. to clare—declaren (*to d. Co.*). 3004. styлле & sterne—stable is and eterne. 3006. dryuyth, *s.* § 26. 3008. a cantel—candel (*catel Pe.*). 3026. Than may I say, *s.* § 27 a. 3034. nedis deye—deye [*cp.* 1812]. 3051. owith . . to ben of deth—oghte . . been of his d. [*cp.* 3089]. 3053. apeyred—apalled (*appeled Har.<sup>4</sup>*). 3056. A man to deye—To dyen (*cp.* § 71). 3060. deynte—duetee (*worschip Har.<sup>4</sup>*). **3063.** Of: *rest of l. wanting, supplied from Sl.<sup>1</sup>*. 3065. hym self, *s.* § 8. 3074. There: *rest wanting, till 3084; 3084/88: only first letters extant; suppl. from Sl.<sup>1</sup>*. 3089. owith—oghte [*cp.* 3051]. 3092. the thyng—this thyng (*the—this: B 1022, C 869, D 1384, 1417, 1548, 2184, F 1206, G 940, 1330, 1382 [cp. 4000]*). 3096. cuntre—conseil. — (*Millere*). 3109. So whan—Whan that. 3127. he—I. 3158. also—pardee. 3161. in, *s.* § 11 d. 3162. ne am—am. 3168. wolde—nolde (*nyl Pe.*) [*cp.* B 972]. 3170. Me thynkyth, *s.* § 27 a. 3181. gif—if that; *id.* B 3484, D 515. 3189. he was *om.* 3191. of—al. 3192. astronomye—Astrologye. **3210/9 transposed.** 3209. astellabre, *s.* § 8. 3210. lynge—layen. 3219. he spente—spente. 3235. þe seynt, *s.* § 27 b. 3236. ony—any morwes *Lan.*, morne (*morwe Dd.*) Ell., *etc.* 3238. I-brouded, *s.* § 9. 3248. pere Ionette *ib.* 3249. is the wolle—the (*om. Lan.*) w. is. 3260. folwende—folwyng. 3268. &, *s.* § 49. 3270. ek—yet. 3273. to *om.*; *id.* B 564. 3277. I mowe, *s.* § 11 e. 3283. wrythed—wryed. 3318. I-korwyn—coruen. 3326. wel schaue—clippe and (*or Co., Lan.*) sh. 3337. coymous—squaymous. 3352. it schon—shoon. 3353. hadde hese geterne take—his gyterne hath ytake (*take Pe.*). 3357. crowe—ycrowe. 3366. heryst not pou—herestow (*heris pou Co., Lan.*) nat. 3374. kempte, *s.* § 40 b. 3375. procage—brocage. 3385. as *om.*; *id.* B 4058, 4133, C 619 (*As*) 3390. turnyd—turneth. 3392. alwey *om.*;



*id.* D 672. 3393. chartere—ferre. 3398. wepe—waille. 3406. armys—arm. 3414. he nyste neuer—she nyste, *etc.* (§ 62); *cp.* 4081. 3416. trowyth—trowed. 3419. pat—thilke (pe Pe., pat ilke Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3423. so gret—greet. 3436. as pey—as Dd., Pe., as that Ell., *etc.* 3444. alwey—euere. 3460. marbil pyt—Marleput. 3471. lay—fil. 3474. hadde ben [*correct.*]*—were.* 3476. dispitously—spitously. 3480. seyde he (he s. Pe.) *om.* [*cp.* B 33]. 3484. wede—euyt Dd., wikked (wikke Lan.) Ell., *etc.* 3491. as men don whan pey—as we doon men (*om.* Pe.) pat. 3508. it *om.*; *id.* B 2021, 2494, F 1466, 1549, G 1190, I 730, 920, 941. 3520. drenk—dreynt (I-dreynt Har.<sup>4</sup>); *cp.* B 4272 (dreynt), D 2081, F 1378 (drenkte), I 364, 839. 3528. red—heed. 3529. for—ful. 3533. schauē—saue. 3536. Tha[t]; wayr—water. 3540. E pan—Er (Or Cogn.) pat (*om.* Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>; s. § 71); *cp.* 3800. 3546. taying—tariyng. 3554. on—vp-on; *id.* B 3403, D 753, 954 (vp Co.), F 974, G 783, H 196. 3556. thym—thy (pe Lan.); sve—saue. 3567. hast pus—thus (*om.* Dd.) hast. 3580. for I—I. 3582. Noe was—Noe. 3593. we, s. § 27 b. 3596. be haue—haue. 3606. neuertheles—nathelees; *id.* 1832, B 2200, G 1305, I 411. 3612. thour—for Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, of Ell., *etc.* 3614. to quake—quake. 3616. Noyous, s. § 8. 3624. With his—His. 3628. alle—ale; tubbe—Iubbe. 3632. nedis—nede. 3646. groynede groneth. 3664. I noot (nay Har.<sup>4</sup>). . hym *om.* (hym *om.* F 87, 436, 539, 1210, G 407, 1442). 3674. til—syn (sip Pe.). 3675. the—thryue. 3677. vndyr—vpon. 3688. this absalon—Absolon. 3697. coude, s. § 27 b. 3698. 3e swete—sweete. 3705. so meche—swich. 3706. I trowe—trewe. 3723. sette hym down—s. d. hym. 3729. thyn—oure. 3732. ars hole—hole. 3733. fel—hym fil; noþer—ne. 3740. here—the. 3751. betere—leuere. 3753. why ne hadde I bleynt—I ne h. ybleynt (I nadde bleynt Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3756. paramour—paramours. 3764. besyly [*cp.* 3763]*—esily.* 3770. merytot—verytrot Har.<sup>4</sup>, viritoot Ell., *etc.* **3772/71 transposed.** 3773. agayn *om.*; spak—yaf. 3774. rak—distaf. 3775. Whan—Than; *cp.* B 2903. 3786. hym—he. 3788. knokyth . . kallyth (*'corr.'*), s. § 8. 3791. the—it (it is Dd.). 3797. I pe—thou me. 3800. er þan—er (or) that; *id.* 4249, B 573, D 171 (Or þan), 287, 1836, E 307, 1462, 2132, F 1320, G 337, 375, 1170 (*cp.* § 20), H 285, I 407 (*cp.* D 1370); spake—scape. 3804. this clerk *om.*; *cp.* 4228. 3818. Newel, s. § 11 e. 3820. smette—smoot (spote Lan.). 3821. he fel [*'corr.'*]*—gooth al* (he goþ Har.<sup>4</sup>); no thyng [*id.*]*—neither* (nowthir Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3822. Neyþer . . ne, s. § 9; Ne no thyng elle—til he cam to the Celle. 3826. harrow—and h. **3829—3890 lost, supplied from Sl.<sup>1</sup>. — (Reue).** 3899. pe ost—oure hoost (oost Cogn.). 3912. pat—with. 3916. 3ow—him. 3918. nelke—nekke [lk *for* kk: 4070, F 878, 993, 1338, G 698, I 514, 554; *cp.* B 2258, 2280, *etc.*]. 3934. kammede—camuse (-oyse Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3941. And his—His. 3944. peny—panne. 3946. fostered—yfostred. 3951. it on—þer on Har.<sup>4</sup>, it vp on Ell., *etc.* 3957. so *om.*; *id.* B 528, 4495, D 396, 509, 1794, E 564, G 456, 1053. 3960. knyf—with k. 3963. sumwhat—sommel. 3965. bismerye—bis(e)mare. 3966. spareye—spare. 3967.



Norterye, s. § 43. 3971. sene—half. 3999. schod—chidde. 4000. this—the; *id.* B 1032, D 1541, E 946, F 849 [*cp.* A 3092]. 4017. he caste pe sak—the s. he c. 4027. muste, s. § 27 a. 4032. hene—heythen (hepen Pe., in al Har. <sup>4</sup>). 4040. & seyde wist pou — Iohn (*cp.* § 40 g) wiltow (and w. Co., Har. <sup>4</sup>). 4042. fallyth—falles. 4047. it nys—nys (is Pe., Har. <sup>4</sup>). 4049. wele—shal. 4051. crokede—crekes (Clerkes Pe., knakkes Har. <sup>4</sup>). 4056. I counte—c. I (ne c. I Har. <sup>4</sup>). 4070. salkyd—sakked. 4073/74. bonys: atonys—banes: atanes. 4074. Aleyn com of—com of man, *etc.*; s. § 37 c. 4078. whedir—whilk (wikked Har. <sup>4</sup>) way. 4081. sche—he; *id.* D 1625, G 442, 1015. [*cp.* 3414]. 4098. pat—ye. 4101. stand (3 times for twice); ware pe rere—warderere (ware derere Har. <sup>4</sup>). 4119. for—as for. 4128. art—is. 4129. tan, s. § 13; too—two Pe., twa (tua) Ell., *etc.* 4131. hoot &—hoost(e) (h. ful Har. <sup>4</sup>). 4136. into pe, s. § 12. 4139. hem *om.*, s. § 8; *id.* B 207, I 839. 4147. ay—euere. 4151. 3yksneth & spekyth—yexeth (3oxeth Har. <sup>4</sup>) and he sp. 4160. ek—also. 4164. ne takyth he—bihynde he took (t. he Har. <sup>4</sup>). 4166. route, s. § 8; too, s. § 16. 4170. swich—slik; *id.* 4171 (*cp.* § 27 b), 4173. (*cp.* § 41). 4171. copil, s. § 24 e. 4172. mote . . falle—falle. 4173. herkenyth—herkned (herde Dd., Lan.). 4187. schal—sal. 4191. vs don—d. vs. 4193. sterte—rist (roos Har. <sup>4</sup>). 4208. told—halde (held Har. <sup>4</sup>). 4209/10. fay: say—fayth (fath Pe.): sayth (sath Pe.) [fey: D 1403, G 1392, H 30]. 4215. lefte for to—wente hire out to (for to Har. <sup>4</sup>). 4220. benedyste—benedicite; *id.* D 1456. 4222. gropede—gropeth. 4228. the clerk *om.* [*cp.* 3804]. 4230. nat *om.*; *cp.* B 632; *id.* B 2452. 4233. fyrste—thridde. 4245. I-makyt ryzt—ymaked. 4259. crepid—copen. 4260. crepede, s. § 48 g. 4261. softe—and s. 4262. sweuenyst—swynesheed. 4276. blod—blody(-e Lan.). 4280. agen, s. § 42. 4288. on vs falle—on me f. (in pin halle Har. <sup>4</sup>). 4289. allas—help. 4295. pe estis betere—the estres bet (pat e. beter Lan.). 4305. an—han. 4307. and cride (cryep Har. <sup>4</sup>) *om.* 4309. hastede—greythen (ordeyned Dd.; *cp.* § 70); leue—hors. 4312. wol—ful; *id.* B 2516, D 698, E 1512, G 1359, I 359, 461. — (*Cook*). 4327. Ha ha ha—Ha (A Dd.) ha quod he (*cp.* B 33). 4330. on—in. 4331. with—man. 4336. Syn euere—If e. sitthe (sithen Cogn.). 4337. Herde I euere—H. I. 4343. what—that. 4347. rakke—Iakke. 4350. thy—they; *id.* B 1331, E 743, 770, 2136, F 900, I 141, 1037 (men Har. <sup>4</sup>), *etc.* 4359. partyn—departen. [4365—4422 missing, a leaf being cut out, leaving only bits of words, supplied from Sl.<sup>1</sup>]. —

**B.** (*Man of Lawe*). [1—9 missing, suppl. from Har.<sup>2</sup>]. — 12. I-clombe—clombe. 20. the tyme *om.* 22. perwith—thurgh. 25. senykeke—Senec. 33. quod he *om.*; *id.* A 4327, B 811, 2245, 3114, D 856, 1389, 2210, F 1217, G 1119 [*cp.* D 1948, 2034, 2056]. 43. man—a man. 46. not—right. 55. epistell—epist(e)les. 56. syn pat—syn (sip Pe.). 78. wikke (wilke Lan., wikked Dd., Har. <sup>4</sup>) *om.* [82—133 missing, suppl. from Sl.<sup>1</sup>]. 145. thende—the ende; *id.* 423. 146. thawauntage—auantage. 174. An don—And doon; pey ('han' in a later hand) don ful 3ore—they han d. y. 185. certeynly—curiously Lan., so ryally Har. <sup>4</sup>,

ceriously Ell., *etc.* 191. clepid is, s. § 6. 196. any drede—drede. 199. Ielyus—Iulius. 212. & castyn—casten (custen Pe., Lan.). 220. that *om.*; *id.* 2409, 2956 (§ 65), 3731, D 655, 797, 852, 1178, 1185, 1242, 1379, 1394, E 1453, 1739, *etc.* 221. Be-twethyn—Bitwene. 222. trowede—trowe. 228. argument—argumentz. 235. þe chyualrye—al the ch. 243 to fyndyn—to founden (f. þey Har. <sup>4</sup>). 245. zow—thee. 251. swich a lytyl—a l. (so l. a Har. <sup>4</sup>). 254. lordyngis—Lordes. 261. fatal day—day (lady Co.) f. (pat þan Har. <sup>4</sup>). 267. no—what. 268. in-to—to; *id.* C 610. 282. sithe pat, s. § 6. 289. at thebes, s. § 20. 291. enqueschid—venquyssed. 296. which—sweigh. 307. pat—thou. 313. And namely—Namely. 315. &—or (and eek Har. <sup>4</sup>); *id.* 1140. 328. were þe folk—was this f. 330. heryn—knownen. 336. On, s. § 9. 339. aftyr—afterward; *id.* 1040. 364. in—of. 366. þour—from. 371. wit—wolt (wilt). 376. he wolde receyue—hym þat she w. reneye. 379. hem [*altered from 'here'*—hym; *id.* 1083, D 1040, 1198, I 170, 183, 360, 997; *cp.* B 944. 386. men—folk. 389. hese regne—the r. 391. to—for to; *id.* D 356, 920 [*cp.* A 1481]. 415. telle—tolde. 422. spreynt—spreynd. 434. at—al (*om.* Lan.). 437. was hewe er that—nas (ne es Lan.) al tohewe er (or). 447. dougtyr zonge—yonge d. 451. wilful, s. § 27c. 461. lyfis, s. § 48d. 463. fleth, s. § 22f. 464. strem—See; straye—the St. 465. whiche that—as it. 480. mene oftyn—meenes ofte. 487. out—vp. 495. of that *om.* 504. moste—grete. 508. wawis—wawe. 509. se—sond. 511. here—crist. 524. durste—wolde. 534. in—and; *spur l.* Har. <sup>4</sup>. 540. at route—route. 542. poynmys—paynymes Pe., payneins Lan., Payens Ell., *etc.* 543. land (þe l. Lan.) *om.* 561. Erytoun—Briton. 566. for to werche—wirche. 582. wayth—waiteth. 583. al þe—þe Har. <sup>4</sup>, al hir Ell., *etc.* 591. compassith—compassed. 595. In-to—In. 606. here hon—his hond [*cp.* A 78]. 610. pis tale—al this. 614. to gryse—agryse. 632. noght *om.* [*cp.* A 4230]. 642. aungell—Angeles. 647. he gat, s. § 7b. 662. hastyfliche—hastily (hastilich Co.). 671. vp on—out of. 681. han—hadden. 689. greet *om.* 711. manere of—manere; *id.* D 451, 2209. 712. wedit—ywedded. 724. come *om.* ['clepe', *at the side, later*]. 733. thanked—thanketh (thanke Co., Har. <sup>4</sup>). 743. faste—sadly. 754. nature—auenture. 756. hath—hateth. 795. on (an Lan.) *om.* 804. han—been in. 806. whan *om.*, *id.* D 788. 821. his—this; *id.* 3543, 4217, D 413, 685, 789, 2263, *etc.*; *cp.* B 2918. 830. þe salte se—salte S. (þe see Har. <sup>4</sup>). 832. hyse—in his. 839. lullede—lulleth. 843. for—ay. 844. I-ret—yrent (rente Lan., torent Har. <sup>4</sup>). 848. slawyn—yslayn (slayne Lan., I-slaw Har. <sup>4</sup>). 850. folk now—woful. 851. thow *om.* 870. Habundaunt—Habundantly. 877. whiche—of the which. 878. where pat—where. 882. As—And. 886. in *om.* (*cp.* § 69). 900. wolde—wol. 903. to þe londe, s. § 22f. 908. of hire child, s. § 8. 912. wyzt—ship. 919. But *om.* 930. but only—som tyme but for. 934. vnmesurab[l]e. 944. hym—hem; *id.* D 230, 881, E 1083 (boþ Pe.), F 1374 [*cp.* B 379]. 945. vigour & myzt—he myght and v. 958. wikkede cursede—cursed wikked (c. and w. Har. <sup>4</sup>). 963. heigh (his Co., hir

Lan.) *om.* 972. wolde—nyl (nolde Har.<sup>4</sup>, wil Lan.; *cp.* A 3168). 985. wepede . . syghede—wepeth . . siketh (*cp.* § 20) [*right in the second version of this stanza, 6-Text, p. 133*]. 990. schulde telle—tellen shal [*cp.* A 2516 & B 2284]. 997. here—hym. 999. as was þe vsage [=998]—and many of his lynage. 1005. so bifel *om.* 1011. ne may—may. 1018. standis—stondeth. 1022. þe child—this (*om.* Dd.) ch. 1026. nor, s. § 7a. 1029. þe prikke—that p. 1031. creatour—creature; *id.* E 2161, I 1064 (-ys) [*cp.* § 45g, B 2602]. 1032. þis face—the f. 1041. hire—hyder (hire . . hider Lan.). 1056. set in distresse—shet in hir d. 1069. of—alle (Alla Dd.). 1072. sorwe—sothe. 1075. be-twen—bitwix (ytwix Pe.). 1078. word—world; *cp.* B 3307, 4390, *etc.*; wele—may. 1108. ye *om.* 1111. preye, s. § 8. 1112. vn-to to—vn to (in to Lan.). 1119. dyner—mete. 1122. cristene lyf—cristenly. 1126. storyis—geestes. 1136. sche, s. § 8; menede—moeued. 1141. ioye—blisse. 1143. euene a 3er—a yeer euene (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1148. of Rome *om.* —

(*Shipman*). [*ll.* 1163—90, s. § 2; 1191—1252 *missing, a leaf being out, suppl. again from Sl.<sup>1</sup>*]. 1260. he brouzte—broghte he (*om.* Lan.). 1262. ay *om.* 1263. drynke and ete, s. § 27c. 1283. there as—ther [*cp.* A 984]. 1294. a very—a wery (alway an Co., Lan.). 1297. 3oure—oure. 1304—09 *om., suppl. from Sl.<sup>1</sup>*. [1303 & 1309 *end: quod she!*]. 1311. world—land. 1321. here I make—I m. 1336. sith that—sith (sethens Co., Lan.). 1339. vpon to—vn to. 1345. perfeccioun—profession. 1359. muche *om.* 1360. an al—at al. 1362. greuyth that—greueth. 1365. gaye [*'altered'*]—sixe (seuen Co., Lan.). 1366. ryche & wys, s. § 8. 1387. so gret—so g. a; s. A 1159. 1395. he—ye (we Lan.). 1402. a-gon, s. § 7a. 1432. beth to to—be to. 1433. been—be. 1448. Iego—ye go (3e . . go Pe.). 1449. Augustyn—Austyn. 1453. ne—no. 1455. thyng *om.* 1470. goodely chere—cheere. 1479. encrece—creaunce. 1480. a schame—no game. 1482. I wolde—wolde (wol Hen., Dd.) I. 1496. lat, s. § 9. 1498. is come—ycomen is (was Lan.). 1505. hise—thise (this Dd., Co., Lan.). 1522. with—which. 1526. facoun—affection. 1536. maner *om.* 1541. I haue—h. I. 1545. I-thankede be god—I thanke yow by g. [1563—1747 *missing, suppl. from Sl.<sup>1</sup>*]. —

(*Prioress*). 1748. satirnas—Sathanas [*cp.* § 48e, A 3750]. 1776. which that waytith, s. § 6. 1777. &—but; *id.* 3360 [*cp.* D 1490]. 1790. askyth . . fraynyth—frayneth (-ed Har.<sup>4</sup>) . . preyeth (-ed Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1791. Of—To. 1792. of—if; out forth by, s. § 1. 1816. turnement—torment; *id.* 4556, F 1084, 1101, G 537, I 190 [*cp.* I 183]. 1820. mustere—mordre. 1825. lyth ay—ay l. 1826. highe—chief. 1838. lokynge—sauynge. 1841. a—haue; *id.* 2433, 4473, C 712, D 463, 535, 695, 892, 2152, E 280, 444, 536, 544, 1991, 2131, F 421, 971, I 278, 324, *etc.* 1858. take—ytake. — (*Thopas*). 1888. Approchith—Approche. 1905. And—Al (*om.* Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1928. & hunde—on honde. 1933. mornede—moorne. 1941. bay—gray. 1946. bukkys—bukke. 1999. parlious—perilous [*cp.* § 43, H 340]; *id.* F 1114, I 292, 295, 359, 696, *etc.* 2011. thyn—this. 2015. the day—day. 2042. Mahelyn, s. § 8.



**2059/60:** *in another hand, over erasure.* 2069. It schon—shoon. 2072. biddyth—bodeth (bedep Co., Lan.). 2074. of—al. 2078. lordyngis—lordes. 2095. bronde—the b. [*From 2096 till 2108 missing, supplied from Har. 2*].

(*Melibeus*). [**2109—2173** zoure self, *missing, supplied from Ro. 2*]. 2175. owene *om.* 2183. do diligence, *etc. om.*; s. § 12. 2185. & sothly—But s. (soly Pe.). 2187. flesch—flees. 2205. sche be perlyously [*cp.* 1999] woundit—that she perilously be wounded (pat sche is p. w Co., Lan.). 2210. thy schuldyn Anon—he a. sholde. 2212. for *om.*; s. § 24f (*cp.* C 240). 2213. the wikkednesse—of the w. 2222. to be repreuyd—to repreue (no reproof Har. 4). **2226/27.** they criden, &c. . . . olde wise *om.* 2231. born—vnborn; & ellys—or (Oper Co., Lan.) e. 2234. lestyth—listen (luste). 2235. as doth—as it is. 2236. saugh that (*om.* Har. 4) hym *om.* 2237. maght—mayst (may Lan., Har. 4). 2239. And zit—Yet. 2240. grettere—gretteste. 2242. al hertyly—as h.; hastyth—haste. 2244. wikke—wikked; *id.* 2421, (wekke) I 380, 566, 663; *cp.* I 514 [§ 5, I 566]. 2245. wele—wolde. 2248. zouen the—yeuen (zoue Co.) to thee ouer me (euere Pe.). 2250. thyn child—to thy ch. 2251. som tyme *om.* 2254. hadde seyde & that hym likede—liked. 2258. thikke—thilke; *id.* 2280 (pat Eg.) [*cp.* A 3918]. 2266. ne folwyth—folweth. 2268. the entent of Salomon perauenture—p. a. the e. of S. 2270. there is—ther nys; he—hym. 2274. ho sey—who seith. 2278. wekkede woman—womman. **2282.** and if ye wole werke wikkednesse *om.* 2284. schul—sholde; *id.* D 1111, I 304 [*cp.* D 627]. 2285. manye—by m. 2289. bondys, s. § 7c. 2295. ne—and; *id.* 2339 [*cp.* A 1625]. 2298. What—And what. 2308. plese—blesse. 2310. been—is. 2311. the thyngis, s. § 6. 2314. wrathe & yre—Ire and w. (*l. om.* Co., Lan.). 2315. wrathful—wrooth; *id.* 2317. 2317. Another—The thriddle. 2323. the moste also dryuyth—sire ye moste also dryue. 2324. of a sodeyn—a s. 2332. zoure . . . zow. zoure—thy . . . thee (*om.* Co., Lan., Har. 4). thyn. 2339. ne thyn entent—and thyn e. [*cp.* 2295]. 2342. othere lordys—the l. (lord his Lan.); than othere—than wordes. 2343. ryche men han—the r. man hath. 2345. are—been (bep Lau. 1 [*for* Co.], Har. 4); *cp.* § 9; oldeste—eldest; *id.* 3602. 2347. seyde—seye. 2349. be likned *om.* 2353. manye thyngis conseyllynge—conseyllinges (-ing Lau. 1, Pe.). 2355. good *om.* 2358. first . . . folk *om.* 2360. in euery thingis alwey—alwey in e. nede. 2365. wheche as—whiche Co., Lan., swiche as Ell., *etc.* 2375. long tyme hath deured, s. § 8. 2378. sekyrly—certes; owene profyt—profit. 2380. the wekedenesse of hem and the conseyl—the conseylling of hem (*cp.* § 69). 2386. a man schewith—he sh.; pryuyly & werkyth the contrarie opynly—openly and w. priuely the c. 2390. to yow—yow. 2395. acordyn—accorde (-ep Co., Lan.) 2399. this conseyl—thy c.; conteyne, s. § 26. 2400. Thanne schalt considere ek—Thou shalt eek (also Pe., Har. 4) c. 2406. apresse the not—opresse thee. 2407. it—a thyng. 2408. 3a than nay—nay than ye (3a Dd.); *l. om.* Co., Lan. 2414. and his conseil *om.* — **2418/19.** be dishonest,

&c. . . that alle bihestes *om.* 2420. been goodly—goodly (gladly Co., Lan.) be. 2425. tellyn—telle (tellep Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>) me; zow lykyth—liketh you (*om.* Pe.). 2433. ze han clepid sodeynly—ye han s. c. (s. ze han c. Co., Lan.). 2438. And the whiche—the whiche (*om.* Pe.). 2444. due—in due; *ll. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. **2445.** this is to seyn, &c. . . feyned conseilours *om.* (ye han erred also for *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>, youre conseilours this is to seyn bitwixen *om.* Co., Lan.). 2449. in the conseylis—the conseils, *etc.* (§ 65). 2454. to perseuere—for to p. 2459. space—speche. 2466. phisiciounys—phisiciens. 2470. me (fo me Lan.) *om.*; *l. om.* Pe. 2473. Prudence—Prudence. **2475/77.** they ben semblable, &c. . . but *om.* 2477. morith, s. § 6. 2480. may been—shal be. 2485. that, s. § 7c; of the meen—by the (*om.* Co., Lan.) men. 2494. wake—waketh (waitep Pe.). 2499. gif it be so—it so be Co., Lan., so be Har.<sup>4</sup>, if so be Ell., *etc.*; by a long tyme befor—of a (*om.* Co., Lan.) lenger tyme. 2501. wel, s. § 27b; there that—as. 2505. dispise—d. nat. 2507. alle thyng—alle (*om.* Pe.). 2510. Seneca—Senec (*om.* Co., Lan.); *id.* 2514. (*l. om.* Ell.). 2516. that the lytil thorn—A litel th. 2520. woth—with (pat Co., Lan.); *id.* 2594. 2522. fayn *om.* 2523. & sweche . . castell—swiche . . castelles. 2525. warnestorynge is—Warnestooryng (warnyssing Co., Lan.). 2531. ne not to hastily—ne hastily. 2536. apparayle the not—appareille thee; greet dyligence & greet deliberacioun—greet (gode Pe.) deliberacion. 2549. this—pat Har.<sup>4</sup>, this thanne Ell., *etc.* **2551/52.** that consenten to thy conseil in thy wilfulnesse to doon hastif vengeance And lat vs considere also who been they and how manye *om.*\*). 2554. consentede—conseilleden (counselen Co., Lan.). 2555. greetly *om.* (*l. om.* Pe.). 2564. stefast—stedefast. 2570. I-grauntid—(y)graunted (s. § 25b) hym. 2572. considered—considere (consente Co., Lan.). 2574. don it—doon. 2579. vengeance & damagis—damages. 2582. in wastynge—and w. 2587. nygh—neer (*ll. om.* Co., Lan.). 2598. coneytyngis—coniectynges. 2601. hony so meche—so muchel (meche) hony; riches—richesses (riches Lan.); of honouris—and honours. 2618. euell—yueles. 2630. berith—beren. 2639. been brougt—come. 2641. truste—trusteth. 2643. yow fro *om.* 2644. in here wit—in hire and in hir wit. 2652. doon to me—do me. 2653. ne—no [*cp.* 2793]; opyn—oold. 2654. ne myghte—myghte. 2657. now—yow (*om.* Co., Lan.). 2666. to lesyn here lordschepe—l. hire lordshipes. 2672. he is hymself—he is (he Ell.). 2676. a man be—a man. 2679. staat—estaat (astate Cogn.); myzt—myghty; ony noye—any (an oper Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2681. a—myght and. **2684/85.** that been &c. . . whiche defautes *om.* 2689. semyth—thynketh; synne is—synnes. 2691. the patience: *repeated.* 2704. That the angry, *etc.*, s. § 9. 2706. he is moore—is m. 2713 take—

\*) In the *Six-Text* this omission is wrongly marked; the same 2555, where the French words in brackets have no equivalent in any of the 8 Mss. —

tooken; at the peril—of (vppon Pe.) the p. 2722. by violence *om.* 2726. from excesse—of e. 2732. of stryf, s. § 8. 2734. medelyth hymself bi—medleth hym of. 2735. now—ny (neigh). 2738. enemy is—enemys. 2740. these thyngis—thynges. 2741. these wordis of hire hosisbonde how he auainted hym—hir husbonde auanten (to a. Co., Lan.) hym; *ll. om. Pe., Har.* <sup>4</sup>; mene—moneye. 2745. best—grete; *cp.* § 13. 2746. Auerthes, s. § 21c. 2749. that (pat is if Co., pat if Lan.) thou wexe poure *om.* 2751. boonde & thralle—th. and b. 2755. of fallynge—fallynge. 2761. is it, s. § 23. 2764. hem getyn—g. hem. 2765. in—and how ye shul bere yow in gaderynge of *om.* (*cp.* § 48b, § 65, § 71). 2768. he schal—shal. 2773. hym—himseluen (-self.) 2787. the—ye. 2789. swich manere—swich a m. 2791. ryzt so in the same—In the same. 2793. ne matier—no m.; chinchere—chynche. 2804. & what enchesoun—or (& Lan.) encheson. 2805. ne departyn—or d. 2807. moode desyr—moore d. 2810. ne calle, s. § 6. 2811. kept ne hid—h. ne k. 2817. that schulde displese oure lord good, s. § 7c. 2820. that te moore prophit & the betere is—That (*om. Har.* <sup>4</sup>) bettre it is. 2824. ze—we; good *om.* 2828. manye—grete. 2835. In word—inward. 2838. to getyn, s. § 6. 2842. wolde, s. § 8. 2845. bryngyn—bigynne. 2847. vertu—hand. 2849. hadde *om.*; puple of folk—folk; his puple of Machabye, s. § 25g. 2850. reconfortyth—reconforted (recomforte Pe., comford Lan.). 2857. soone as—soone is. 2876. oure—ouer; dispressynge, s. § 13. 2883. as ze may—as in thee is. 2886. that he at the laste schal —atte l. he shal; or mystyde—and m. 2901. & fayr, s. § 20; on to me—to me. 2902. seyth schortely vn-to me—seyeth sh.; performe it & fulfille it—f. and parfourne it (it *om. Co., Lan.*). 2903. Whanne—Thanne (s. A 3775). 2907. seyde—sey. 2909. a man—man (*om. Lan.*). 2911. pruyly—in priuee place. 2916. greete—goode (*om. Pe.*). 2917. into—vn-to. 2918. hise aduersaryis—thise (pe Co., Lan.) A. 2920. comyn—been. 2922. Melibee *om.* 2924. to seen or telle—to telle. 2927. vericontrycioun—greet contricion. 2928. that ze—ye. 2931. only—hoolly. 2932. speche and *om.*; *cp.* § 6. 2940. thyn—youre. 2941. and right perilous *om.* (*cp.* § 71). 2944. the puple, s. § 6. 2953. sekyr—seur. 2965. forzeuennesse of synne—foryifnesse. 2966. neighbore to innocence is confessioun—for c. is neighbore to I. 2968. doon—do it. 2978. greet auysement & besynesse—greet b. 2999/3000. that causeles...ze—that ye causelees, *etc.* 3005. into vengeance—and the v. 3006—3017 repeated [*the first time beginning with Thanne, the second, with Whanne*]. 3011. the benygnete—benignitee. 3014. trespacis—trespas. 3020. resceyue & accepte—a. and r.; cause—causes. 3027. good *om.* 3040. myght and *om.* 3049. Gg. stops at ouercomyth, a leaf being cut out, suppl. from Har. <sup>2</sup> till 3078. —

(*Monk*) [3079—3108 missing, suppl. from Sl.<sup>1</sup>]. — 3130. worthy—wily. 3137. this—thy; engendernge—engendrure (engendure Co., gendrure Lan.). 3139. syd—wyd. 3144. Religeous—Religion. 3145.



tythyng—tredyng. 3150. the betere—bette. 3152. lusschebruys, s. § 6. 3159. thow—yow (pe Pe.); *id.* E 647, F 319, 331, 334, 1041, I 350 (ye). 3170. ek endytid been—eek been e. (ben eeke Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3177. rede & fynde—writen fynde. 3179. now *om.* (*cp.* § 6). 3187. not—no (*l. om.* Co., Lan.). 3188. By, s. § 13. 3198. mad—wrought. 3225. corn—cornes. 3226. On—And; Oliueis, s. § 48b. 3227. ek slow he, s. § 21c. 3229. trustede—thursted. 3236. helpede, s. § 53. 3237. a Gazan—Algason Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Gazan Ell., *etc.* 3241. hym, s. § 8. 3246. Nor on his heed—Ne on his h. 3251. ful many—many. 3256. vp in—vpon Co., Lan., in Ell., *etc.* 3261. heed—heer. 3264. to grynde—grynde. 3278. hunderede, s. § 8. 3286. his laude his werkes, s. § 8. 3289. beste—boost. 3292. out of helle—the hound (fend Har.<sup>4</sup>) of h. 3300. spere—nekke. 3301. wight swich—wight. 3307. Wordys—worldes (worldles Dd.); *cp.* B 1078. 3314. subtyl—subtilly (soply Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3319. excusyn—accusen. 3321. the scherte—his flessch. 3325. worthy *om.* 3337. Ierusalem Cete—I. the (pat Har.<sup>4</sup>) Citee. 3346. child—kyng; expoungnede—expowned; *id.* 4305; *cp.* 3398. 3365. erys—heres. 3380. he gan—gan. 3384. vessell—vessel(e)s. 3388. olderis—elders (holders Lan.); *id.* D 1154 (*cp.* B 2345). 3398. expoungne, s. § 12; *id.* 3940; these letterys—this (that Hen.) lettre. 3405. manny—mannes. 3414. sygnys—thynges (ping Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3416. wellys, s. § 41. 3422. to me—me. 3434. man *om.* 3441. nor othir, s. § 27b. 3454. mounteigny—montaignes (mountayn Pe., Lan.); be nyght—the n. 3479. fynally—fully (*om.* Pe.). 3500. myghte in wertu—in vertu m. 3515. Petraik, s. § 7b [*cp.* E 1147]. 3520. nor—ne (no Pe.). 3543. his queen—this q. 3554. vp-on—on (in Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3567. to compleyne—complayne. 3574. al with glede—as the g. (gledes Co., as is, *etc.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3580. to—in. 3584. tweyne oune—thyne owene. 3596. he—ne. 3597. Pyre—Pize. [3614—3653 *wanting* (*leaves cut out*); *suppl. from.* Sl.<sup>1</sup>]. 3664. wolde—nolde. 3671. sholde—wolde. 3694. By cause that—By cause. 3719. he hath a-non—anon he h. 3737. was—were. 3738. doon—ydoon. 3739. be—he. 3741. a capitayn—Capitayn. 3759. as large—large. 3764. towr, s. § 8. 3773. hym: ‘*Ms. byn?*’. 3784. ordeyne, s. § 8. 3809. a-wok—wook. 3816. & in this, *&c.*, s. § 6. 3823. al or sumwhat—s. or al. 3836. So ful he was—So was he ful (*om.* Lan.). 3837. for—to; thow that I tolde—though I yow t. 3839. Dukis. Erlys. pryncis, s. § 27b. 3864. bothe—by. 3867. the Emperour of rome—of R. the Emperour. 3870. Pompeynys—Pompeus (Pompious Pe., pompious Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3873. kynghod—knyghthod. 3901. at herte—of h. 3904. castyth—caste. 3907. he muste bee—was he. 3919. a-mydde—amyddes (amonges Pe.). 3937. which that—that. 3951. Tragedy is, s. § 9. — (*Nonnes Preest*). [3957—4047 *lost, suppl. from.* Sl.<sup>1</sup>]. 4049. colour—Coomb. 4062. com-paynable, s. § 9. 4066. hym—hire. 4069. With—In. 4074. an halle—the (his Har.<sup>4</sup>) h. 4075. Dame—this (his Lan.) faire. 4082. thus & seide—and s. thus. 4083. at gref—agrief (to g. Co., to no greue Lan.). 4089. where that—where as. 4119. causyn—causeth. 4130. To—Lo. 4131.

[*margin*]. Sompnia ne cures: *only* Gg. 4144. lowe—loue. 4148. ffor yef he—And if it. 4154. Elebre—Ellebor (Elder bery Har.<sup>4</sup>). 4156. that growith—growep Har.<sup>4</sup>, growyng Ell., *etc.* 4161. touchith—touchyng. 4172. of this makyn, s. § 8. 4174. Some—Oon; autourys—Auctour (auctorite Har.<sup>4</sup>); as—pat (out of Pe.). 4175. whilom *om.* 4176. with—in; ente—entente. 4208. thu schat—shaltow (shalt pou). 4211. certeyn—sooth to sayn. 4216. In *om.*; te nexte way—his way Dd., be riht waie Lan., the way Ell., *etc.* 4223. the dremys—hise d. 4245. that it—it. 4248. mynyste—Ministres. 4281. dremys—sweuenes. 4285. wild—wolt (wilt). 4291. it rente—rente (to-rente Lan.). 4293. it *om.*, s. § 6. 4294. morwe—same. 4297. so—to. 4302. Mertyrke—Mertenrike (Mercen- Lan.). 4313. Matrobeus—Macrobeus (-ius). 4320. Redyth—Rede. 4328. that—which pat. 4329. how that—that. 4330. anhangid schulde—he sholde a. (hanged Har.<sup>4</sup>). 4331. Andromatha, s. § 25 a. 4341. Certeynly—Shortly. 4350. in—of. 4366. (nas), s. § 8. 4377. in which that—in which (be which Pe.). 4388. on heye—he seyde. 4389. 90. — Twenty Har.<sup>4</sup>, ffourty Ell., *etc.* 4390. wordelis—worldes [*cp.* 1078]. 4400. now, s. § 8. 4406. dwelled—wonned. 4417. Genysoun—Genylon (Gaenylor Dd.) 4429. han—hath. 4430. I can—zit I can Har.<sup>4</sup>, I ne kan Ell., *etc.*; butle—butte. 4434. that thyng—a th. 4447. conseylis—conseil. 4470. myghte—may. 4447. wolde (wil Pe.) *om.* 4496. muste, s. § 8. 4505. zond—yong. 4515. fals *om.* 4524. at at anys, s. § 8. 4526. to—toward (vn-to Dd.). 4527. there ne was, s. § 6. 4572. stonys—staues. 4576. ffor-fered, s. § 6. — [4581—4636\* *lost, leaf cut out, supplied from* Har.<sup>2</sup>]. —

C. (*Phisicien*). [1—166 & 243—286 *lost, suppl. from* Sl.<sup>1</sup>]. 202. This cherl—The ch. Ell., Hen., Dd., pis clerk Co., *etc.* 207. settyth—sette. 211. styngyng—stikyng. 214. ded—deeth. 240. ffor *om.*; *id.* 849, D 1015, F 217, 1401, G 475 (*cp.* B 2212). — (*Pardoner*). [287—386 *lost, suppl. from* Sl.<sup>1</sup>]. 388. is grauntid on to me, s. § 6. 392. whan that the lewede peple, s. § 23. 412. And—ffor. 413. men—hem Co., Pe., hym Ell., *etc.* 414. I—pei Co., he Ell., *etc.* [Ad.<sup>2</sup> *for* Lan.]. 416. brothir—bretheren. 439. that whilis that, s. § 25 g. 463. dwellede—was. 470. deuyll—deueles (*cp.* § 48 f, C 480); *id.* D 2091. 477. thanne ryzt anon—right a. th. (per Har.<sup>4</sup>; *cp.* § 70). 509. thil—whan. 510. of the tree, s. § 25 g. 521. paul, s. § 6. 522. weel—eek (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 545. makyd, s. § 6, 382. 548. swiche, s. § 7 c. 554. euere—ay [*cp.* A 4147]. 571. rochel—the R. 588. y-nough—wel (*om.* Pe.). 605. Latidomye, s. § 8 [*cp.* F 1380]. 612. Nay wil, s. § 9. 618. to—with. 646. bokys—heestes; vndirstonde—vnderstondeth. 649. passe—parte(n). 654. pheye—pleye. 659. swerynge—othes. 662. the belle, s. § 6. 668. caryed is *ib.* 671. thre—two. 672. oures—zoures. 688. hewe, s. § 6. 691. deyede—dide. 704. bore, s. § 6. 715. seydyn—seyde. 717. cherl—cherlde Pe., carl Ell., *etc.* 719. lyggist thow—lyuestow. 725. holde—han. 727. wele—ne wol (nel Co., nyl Pe.). 728. recheles—resteles. 737. ze—she. 743/44 *entirely om.*



[*cp.* reede 742, & reed 744]. 747. *zif* [*so usually*]*—if* [*metr.*]. 749. there, *s.* § 48b. 754. *oure**—this.* 757. the (*pat* Har.<sup>4</sup>) *om.* 760. *syn* that *—if* *pat* (*if* Pe.). 764. *nat**—no* *thyng.* 777. *thyng**—taak* (*takep* Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>) *kepe* (*hede* Pe.). 792. *men**—it* (Pe. 791). 808. *swore*, *s.* 7c. 810. *wist**—woost.* 813. *speke**—shape.* 824. *he**—the* *firste*; that *we**—we.* 837. *wyght**—which.* 843. *good**—gold(e)* Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *god* Ell., *etc.* 845. *herte**—thought.* 856. *he* *slawe**—yslawe.* 864. *schal**—ne* *sh.* (*scholde* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 871. *tre**—thre.* 878. *repayrede**—repaireth.* 879. *neede**—nedeth* it; of it to *sarmone*, *s.* § 6. 884. *aflyr* that*—afterward* (*sippen* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 901/2. *wrough*: *bough**—wroghte*: *boghte.* 922. *zouyn**—yzoue* Co., *yzoue* Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *yeuen* Ell., *etc.* 930. *penys**—pans* Dd., Pe., *pens* Ell., *etc.*; *id.* D 1604 (*om.* Co.). 932. *suffycient**—suffisant.* 934. *aurenture**—aurentures.* 943. *here**—first.* 948. to *kysse**—kisse*; *thanno**—thanne.* 954. *from* the, *s.* § 27b. —

**D.** (*Wyf of Bathe*). [1—76 missing, suppl. from Sl.<sup>1</sup>]. 81. *wight* *om.* 88. as in *hyse couche**—or* in (*om.* Lan.) *his* c. 89. *bothe* *om.*; *id.* 119, 152, F 760, G 841, I 266; *thasemble*, *s.* § 3. 93. *zif*, *s.* § 8. 96. *profere**—prefere.* 99. *wete**—wot* Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, *knowe* Ell., *etc.* 104. *lestyth**—liketh.* 106. *reson**—deuocion.* 108. *schulde* *selle*, *s.* § 27b. 114. *artys*, *s.* § 8. 117. *wyf* *ib.* 120. *makyd**—I-made* Dd., *maad* Ell., *etc.* 125. *ze**—the* (*pese* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 126. *ben* *makede**—beth* *maked* Ell., *m.* *been* Hen., *etc.* 132. *sely* *om.* 142. *swych**—no* (*cp.* § 8). 143. *pure**—pured.* 146. That *oure**—Oure.* 147. *clepith**—hath* *cleped.* 152. on *eue**—at* e. Har.<sup>4</sup>, *bothe* e. Ell., *etc.* 157. *whil**—whil* that. 160. *vn-to* *om.*; *s.* § 8. 183. *almagestis**—Almageste.* 184. *zoue**—youre.* 186. *nan**—for* no man. 187. *tellith*, *s.* § 35; *praptik**—praktike.* 188. *sire*, *s.* § 16. 191. a *gres**—agrief.* 196. *thre**—two.* 202. to *swynke**—swynke.* 206. *don* *hire**—d.* *hem.* 211. *haue**—hadde*; *id.* (*han*) 212. 218. *exces**—Essex(e).* 220. *was* *blysfyl*, &c., *s.* § 27b. 222. *tyl**—to* (*spur.* l. Pe., Lan.); *id.* E 511 (*in* to Pe.), 1802. 229. *it* *nat**—nat* this (*nat* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 237. *euere**—ouer.* 238. & *haue**—I* h. 240. & *pow**—artow* (*what* a. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 242. *zoure**—thy.* 245. *vn-tyl**—vn-to* (*into* Lan.). 261. *for* *hire* *armys**—hir* A. 269. *pat* *goth*, *s.* § 26. 270. *pou* *seyst**—seistow* (*seyest* *pou* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 273. *Thow* *seyst* *horel**—Thus* *seistow* *lorel.* 274. *How**—And.* 275. *tendyth**—entendeth.* 276. *in**—and.* 279. *wyf* *makyth**—wyues* *maken.* 289. *And* *also**—Also* Har.<sup>4</sup>, *And* *so* *been* Ell., *etc.* 297. *pat**—pat* ilke Co., Pe., *thilke* Ell., *etc.* 304. *scrip**—crisp.* 307. *pow**—thogh* *thou.* 314. & *ek**—and.* 316. *te**—to*; *s.* § 15. 317. *louke**—loke* (*lokke*). 324. *Astrolages**—Astrologien* (*-gen*; *-ge* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 333. a *gret**—to* *greet* a. 345. *wip* *clopis**—clothes* (*with* *golden* c. Har.<sup>4</sup>; *s.* § 71). 346. *rubryche**—thy* R. 361. *zit* I *coude**—Yet* k. (*coupe*) I. 363. *Theche**—The* *whiche.* 366. *seyst* *pat**—seyst* (*pat* *after* *sey-*: 673, 1024, 1045). 368. of *pese*, *s.* § 6. 369. *parabele**—parabels*; *id.* 679 (*paraboles* Lan.). 372. *no* *watyr* *may**—w.* *may* *nat.* 376. *consume*, *s.* § 25f. 380. *housbonde**—housbondes.* 386. I *om.*; *id.* 639, E 1435, F 935. 387. & *zit* *was*, *s.* § 27a. 388. *tymys**—tyme.* 389. *come**—comth.* 392. of *which*.



om.; in al, s. § 9. 394. onepe—vnnethes; myzte, s. § 27a. 397. sey—swoor. 398. Is—Was. 401. wepynd—wepyng. 402. whan, s. § 41. 419. eure pat—that e. 420. by hyse syde (*id.* A 967), s. § 8. 421. hym spare, s. § 8. 424. schulde make now—right now sh. m. (sch. riht now m. Lan.). 431. loue—lief (leef). 441. seyth—sith (sippen Har.<sup>4</sup>). 443. thus to groche, s. § 49. 460. Metullius, s. § 7c; clerk—cherl. 462. and—thogh. 469. Whan—whan that; *id.* 901, 984, G 1172, I 379. 470. thout—yowthe [*cp.* E 120]. 474. vndermyne—envenyme. 479. wele I eure—wol I. 488. pure angir—Angre (angery Co., angers Lan.). 489. he was in purgatorie—I was his p. 492. schon—shoo. 493. but—saue. 499. Arpelles, s. § 25a. 500. is—nys; *id.* B 2270, F 874. 506. bewrewe—by (on Har.<sup>4</sup>) rewe. 512. myn loue azen—agayn (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>; *cp.* § 71) my l. 517. That—Wayte. 518. wele most crye—wol we sonnest c. Har.<sup>4</sup>, wol we c. al day Ell., *etc.* 522. in—at (atte Pe., att pe Lan.). 523. good—greet; of—at. 535. ony thyng—a th. 537. pat, s. § 6. 542. me—to me; *id.* 1869. 549. vp to—in-to. 551. And I—I. 557. prechyngis—prechyng; thise *om.* (*cp.* § 7c). 560. these mytis—ne th. m. 565. swich a—swich; *id.* 1127. 571. & more—nof (ne of) othere (no Har.<sup>4</sup>). 575. enchauntede—hadde enchanted Ell., Dd. + Se., Ro.<sup>1</sup>, li., *ll.* *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>, *etc.* 585. me *om.* (*id.* 647, E 1554). 587. fourthe (faire Lan.) *om.* 588. algate (algates Pe.) *om.* 593. o born—y-born Co., Pe., brought Har.<sup>4</sup>, born Ell., *etc.* 598. feet—of f. 604. peterys—Venus. 606. frosch—yong (*ll.* *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 609/10. venerient: marcient—Venerien: Marcien (*ll.* *om.* Hen., *etc.*, s. § 39a). 612. sturdy *om.* 616. constolacioun—constellacioun (-still Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>). 622. lewede—loued. 623. folwede—ffollowede Ro.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Pe.), folwed Ell., *etc.* 626. he was *om.* 627. schal—sholde [*cp.* B 2284]. 630. that lond—the l. 632. sone therfore—ful soore. 634. But onys he smot me—By god he s. me o. 637. as a—as is a. 645. o poynt, s. § 9. 646. out of—out at. 653. Men—Man; here wyvis—his wyf. 657. go sekyn, s. § 12. 661. nulde—wolde nat. 662. tellyn—telleth. 664. holde me—with me. 665. manere cas—cas. 672. alwey *om.* 673. he seyde that sumtyme there was—ther was som tyme (pay say per was s. t. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 674. Seint *om.* 676. pare was ek—eek ther was. 682. day & nyzt—n. and d. 689. schulde—schal Har.<sup>4</sup>, wol Ell., *etc.* 692. peyntede—peynted. 698. werkys—wirkyng; wol, s. § 8. 703. wot god—g. woot. 704. Mercurye—Venus. 717—20 *om.*, *suppl. from* Ro.<sup>1</sup>, *cp.* § 20, *etc.* 733. phasippa, s. § 9. 737. clitemysta—Clitermystra (Clyde- Har.<sup>4</sup>). 765. panne—hath. 767. lectour—lecchour. 769. a nayl—nayles. 775. quod he pat—quod he. 789. But—To. 791. sat ful meke—radde (had Har.<sup>4</sup>) and eke. 792. tok I—took. 798. wolde haue *om.* 800. false *om.* 801. pus for myn lond wilt pou mordere—for my l. thus hastow mordred. 804. myn dere—deere. 809. I may me wreke, s. § 11c. 814: the *om.*; *id.* 1613. 816. to brenne—brenne; anon *om.* 817. I-getyn—geten. 820. ze, s. § 8; for terme, s. § 27b. 821. thyn estat—keepe eek myn e. 822. ne hadyn—hadden. 825. as—also. 830. also—so. 842. swich *om.* 843. law he—laughen. 853. Doth . . tellyth—Do . .

telle. 854. at zoure—as yow. 860. ioly *om.* 864. none *om.* 865. ffor now the charite & þe prayeris—ff. n. the grete ch. and p. Ell., *etc.*, For (*cut away* Co.) þe grete ch. and þe p. Co., Lan. 869. Blessen—Blessynge; chaumbery—chambres. 873. wont was [*‘later’*] for to walke, s. § 49. 880. nower non—noon oother. 881. don hym non—d. hem but (but d. hem Har.<sup>4</sup>). 883. ryche—lusty. 886. cam rydyng—walkyng. 888. byrafte he, s. § 23. 889. apprecioun—appression. 896. hym (hap Har.<sup>4</sup>) *om.*; at—in. 903. hast—hastow. 905. ist—is it (is Lan.); *id.* 1007 (1102 ist—is; *cp.* A 502). 909. to lere, s. § 49. 914. But zit, s. § 27b; may he—he may. 924. Two wightis—To þese pinges Har.<sup>4</sup>, Two creatures Ell., *etc.*; a-cordyn in fyre—acordyn in feere. 925. Some men—Somme; *id.* 926, 927, 929 (935 s. § 8). 926. some iolynesse [*over erasure*]-s. seyde I. 927. in bedde—abedde (on b. Har.<sup>4</sup>); *id.* 1084 (ybedde Lan.), 1259 (*id.* Lan.). 928. be—to be; ofte I-wedde—wedde. 931. nyl—wol. 941. nolde—nel (nyl). 945. loue—delit. 946. wyse—stable. 962. nolde not—nolde (wolde Co., Pe.). 963. Go—To; to haue—han. 964. nele it telle, s. § 6. 966. a conseylde—sholde a conseil (a c. sch. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 973. adoun—doun. 976. Asses *om.* 977. al myn herte—myn h. al. 979. no tyme—a t. 982. Rede—Redeth; mowe ze—ye may (mowe Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>). 986. sorwefully—sorweful (soryful Pe.). 993. pis, s. § 6. 995. serteyn fully er he cam—certainly er he (I Har.<sup>4</sup>) c. f. (*cp.* serteyn—certainly 1461). 1000. whigt—wyf. 1003. þe betere may it—it may the bettre. 1008. wische—wisse; *id.* 1415. 1009. heere *om.*; *id.* F 1233. 1029. answerys—answere. 1030. to pere—appeere. 1031. was comaundede—comanded was. 1034. ne *om.* (*id.* I 325); doth *om.* 1039. husbondis—housbond; hove—loue. 1042. al—here Hen., *etc.*, *om.* Ell. 1062. be schrewe—shrewe. 1065. þe erpe—erthe. 1070. þanne—þende (þe ende). 1071. he muste—most he Lan., moste Ell., *etc.* 1075. also, s. § 6. 1076. þat ilke feste was þat day—the f. was (þat f. was maad Har.<sup>4</sup>) that ilke (þilke Lan.) day. 1077. sothely I answer—shortly a. I. 1079. was—nas. 1080. in þe morwe, s. § 25c. 1093. I dede, s. § 8. 1100. old & so pore—and so oold. 1108. myȝte ze—ye myghte. 1124. foldyn—folwen. 1126. declare—speken (spekep Lan.) in (of Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1131. we may—may (mow Dd., *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) we. 1135. Vp to—Vn-to (Into Lan.); *id.* 2239, F 1030. 1140. Cankorous—Cankasous Har.<sup>4</sup>, Kaukasous Ell., *etc.* 1142. as fyr—as faire [*cp.* § 48f]. 1146. wel sen—se wel. 1149. lo *om.* 1150. I wot—god it w. 1155. self—seluen. 1157. el—Erl. 1158. violens—vileyns (vileyn Har.<sup>4</sup>); eke a cherl—ch. 1166. that ilke—thilke. 1167. gret—heigh. 1178. of whom ze me repreue (*cp.* 1177)—on whom þat we bileue. 1185. hym halt—halt hym. 1186. hadde he but—al h. he nat. 1200. man—wight; *id.* E 1951, 2237 (*om.* Lan.), F 1418, I 190 (*l. om.* Ell.) [*cp.* D 81]; calenge—challenge. 1204. frend I-se—freendes (frende Lan.) see. 1207. olde—elde. 1208. syde—sire. 1209. the—ye. 1211. of—for. 1224. þe auenture—youre a. 1236. of yow *om.* 1238. helde—holde; *id.* I 900, *etc.*; *cp.* G. 1131. 1241. That—This; *id.* E 1024,



1051, 1610, 1952, F 1264, G 537. 1247. euere was—is. 1248. & doth—and deth. 1254. sythe—tyme (-s. Dd.). —

(*Frere*). [1265—1322 missing, leaf cut out, suppl. from Har.<sup>2</sup>]. 1331. ne schuln—shullen; terme (§ 71) *om.* 1333. at—of; *id.* 1359, 1537, 1580, I 180. 1344. greet *om.* 1348. ful glad, s. § 10 b. 1349. noble—grete. 1370. Than—That. 1374. he sette on it—on it (per on Har.<sup>4</sup>) he s. 1377. Wente, s. § 9. 1384. hayl and *om.* 1390. & to—for to. 1391. on to—to. 1401. ge happyn, s. § 26. 1402. thyn *om.*; ge wele—thou wolt. 1418. ge—we. 1422. ne for synne—or for s. Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, ne s. Ell., *etc.* 1438. of that *om.* 1445. & in—right in Dd., in Ell., *etc.* 1456. seye, s. § 3. 1462. panne can we takyn—we can take (make Har.<sup>4</sup>) vs. 1479. wordis—wittes (pinges Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1484. meeuy—meenes. 1490. but—and [*cp.* B 1777]. 1491/92 *entirely om.*, suppl. from Sl.<sup>1</sup> 1503. ek seruauaunt, s. § 1. 1509. renable—renably (resonably Pe.). 1511. he *om.* (*cp.* A 298); *id.* E 542, 1520 (§ 67), F 350 (§ 7 a). 1518. panne rede—rede. 1519. virgilie—Virgile; w[as]. 1520. whils he was on lyue [*cp.* 1519]—now lat vs ryde blyue. 1523. neuere—nat. 1525/27. (to be Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *Cogr.*) in this as, &c. . . . I holde *om.* [*cp.* holde 1525]. 1527. myn leue proper, s. § 25 a. 1531. of pat, s. § 6. 1539. The—They; *id.* 1898, E 1113, F 92, I 360, *etc.* 1540. pe wey—his w. 1541. pis carte—the C. [*cp.* A 4000]. 1543. Hayt sket hayt lyarad hat brok atonys—Hayt Brok hayt Scot what spare ye (we *Cogr.*) for the stones. 1549. frere—feend. 1555. god woot (not Co.) *om.* 1556. troste, s. § 9 & § 52 a. 1557. trostiste—trestest Pe., trustith Har.<sup>4</sup>, trowest Ell., *etc.* 1561. now, s. § 8. 1564. pe body, s. § 11 a. 1568. cherl *ib.*; & mente—but he thoghte (and p. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1570. good—thyng. 1578. can I—of hire knowe I (I k. of hir Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1582. verye crate—virytrate (very trate Dd., viritate Pe., Lan.). 1584. clepith=Lan. (§ 7 a), pere=Dd., *etc.* (§ 11 b), widew=Har.<sup>4</sup> (§ 49). 1586. somounnys, s. § 1. 1590. crist *om.* 1599. lat se—to me. 1610. foule *om.* 1616. haddist—madest (made Pe.). 1619. no—now. 1625. on—in. 1626. mabelyn—Mabely (Mable Lan.). [1631—1664 missing, suppl. from Sl.<sup>1</sup>].

(*Somonour*). [1665—1746 missing, suppl. from Har.<sup>2</sup>]. 1763. zoure—thy. 1779. vn—to—in-to (to Har.<sup>4</sup>). [*cp.* B 2917]. 1780. pe ilke—thilke. 1810. pe fautis—all fautes Pe., defautes Ell., *etc.* 1811. be *om.* 1858. god so me—so g. me (g. me so Pe.). 1864. trynkelynge, s. § 3. 1871. cristes (goddiss Har.<sup>4</sup>) *om.* 1877. dyuers leuedyn dyuers lyf—diues lyueden diuersly. 1879. hym—he (*om.* Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>); *cp.* § 11 b. 1890. wolde—wel (wil Pe.) ye. 1895. postellis—preestes. 1906. sely (pouere Co., Lan.) *om.* 1907—1912 *entirely om.*, suppl. from Har.<sup>2</sup> [*cp.* frerys 1906 & freres 1912!]. 1914. zoure is—yours. 1919. of it no text, s. § 8. 1920. a-noper—a maner. 1933. salme—psalm. 1933/34. dauith: eructauyth—Dauit: eructauit. 1938. ryzt, s. § 11 g. 1939. in—in-to (vnto Co.). 1943. pe lord—that l. (god Co., Lan.). 1947. wendyn—weelden. 1948. perof nothyng perof—quod he no th. (nought Har.<sup>4</sup>)



ther-of. 1962. 3e han—3e han ziuen vs Co., Lan., we han Ell., *etc.* 1981. anguyssch—Anger. 1982. hette—herte (er[e]s Co., Lan.). 1988. as—what. 1993. By-war—Be war; *id.* 1994; *cp.* § 18b. 2005. synnys—seuene. 2009. seen—seye. 2017. [*marg.*]. Of an Irous potestat—de quodam potestate Iracundo Ell., *not in Hen., etc.* 2029. he hadde—had. 2033. a-loone, s. § 7c. 2034. a-noon—quod he; gone—thryue. 2037. algatis—algate. 2047. two *om.*; *cp.* § 27b. 2050. In any—Of a. 2056. & pat—quod he. 2061. þe more—moore. 2064. knyzt—knyghtes. 2081. drenkt, *cp.* A 3520. 2097. Nedith it, s. § 12. 2099. thanne *om.* 2115. lytyme—littel tyme. 2116. sithe pat, s. § 27b. 2126. pis—thus. 2131. hald—haue (han). 2133. derere, s. § 27b. 2140. Now put thanne, s. § 10c. 2153. he seide—quod he (þe frere Pe.). 2157. cachede—chaced. 2159. hadde—lay [*from here: Ad.<sup>1</sup> for Pe.*]. 2167. sit—sat. 2170. gan to, s. § 27c. 2174. vs—me. 2181. me greuith me, s. § 27b. 2185. No maister quod he sire, s. § 25h. 2191. is betyd—b. is. 2195. Distemperryth—Distempre. 2196. þe cherche—the erthe (therthe). 2204. lykyth, s. § 25h. 2215. What—To; meche with—with. 2219. pis—swich a. 2222. coude—shal. 2226. sonour—savour. 2248. be so—so (so þat Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2257. trowe I—comunly. 2267. sterne & stout—stif and toght. 2268. brought out (*'later'*)—brouht Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Lan., ybrought Ell., *etc.* 2277. worthy—reson. 2278. And as þe nobele vsage, &c., s. § 16. [2285—2295 missing, suppl. from Har.<sup>2</sup>]. —

E. (*Clerk*). [1—112 missing, 2 leaves being cut out, suppl. from Sl.<sup>1</sup>]. 113. þe—that. 120. thougt—þoughtes Co., youthe Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* D 470]. 125. with—we. 132. seene—seme. 137. lyf, s. § 9. 142. to haue—han Ell. (for to h. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 155—61 put after 162—68. 157. treen—streen. 165. I yow—I þe Co., ye me Ell., *etc.* 177. sey—seyde. 185. his—hir (pair Co., Lan.). 188. thanked—þonkyng Co., Lan., thonken Ell., *etc.* 207. oysis, s. § 7c. 209. he hadde—h. he; 3yng, s. § 48g. 218. was—were. 219. in here chaste (*'later'*)—brest of hire. 227. dalf & sette—shredde and seeth (sip Pe.). 233. tyme, s. § 11b. 240. verteus—vertu. 244. bouteis—bewte Pe., bounde Lan., bountee Ell., *etc.*; purpose—disposed; *id.* 707. 245. pat—euere. 254. gounnys—gemmes. 260. soneday—same day. 267. riche—roial, *etc.*, s. § 11f, A 1018. 270. retente—retenue; bacherye—bachelrye (bachellarie Lan.). 271. And—With. 281. sche wolde—I wole. 294. what was *om.* 296. seyth—seyde; *id.* 1485. 300. sche wolde no lengere lette [*last 4 words later, over erasure; id.* 307]—withouten lenger lette [*cp.* 389]. 323. That wel I wot—Than wil I do þus Pe., Yet wol I Ell., *etc.* 331. This—Hir. 333. wondere—wondred. 339. swich a geste—sw. gestes. 341. forth (fro Pe.) *om.* 353. lykyth—liste Har.<sup>4</sup>, thynketh Ell., *etc.* 367. noble—sobre. 367 cam; *later, over erasure.* 389. he wolde no lenger—er he l. 399. norchede, s. § 9. 417. ony—oon. 420. Com—Goon. 423. honestly—esily. 441. opere men—euery wrong. 449. bi-fel—falleþ Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, bifalleth Ell., *etc.* 456. rizt I—now—ynogh. 458. alwey—and a. 465. sturdy—trouble. 480. sentens—gentils. 491. it—this. 499. nor, s. § 11g.

506. 3ow—to yow. 510. schal—may. 512. this answeyng—hire a.  
 524. this lordis, s. § 27b. 525. stalke—stalked (-eth Dd.). 530. been  
 weel, s. § 6. 531. vntyl, s. § 10c. 542. which that—which (pat Pe.);  
 553. to kysse, s. § 27a. 554. ful—hire. 559. the—hym. 566. mekelyche—  
 mekely (meke Pe.) she. 567. 3ynge lite—litel yonge. 568. Seth—Gooth  
 (And gop Pe.). 572. non opere—no (*om.* Lan.). 577. word, s. § 8. 586.  
 of his—his. 588. wheper—whider [*id.* F 378]. 606. Nor—Ne; *id.* 1074.  
 608. doughtiris—doghter. 612. she bar *om.* 615. court—contree. 616.  
 thanked—thanke. 619. best—lest. 625. beryth hevye, s. § 9. 631.  
 now—whan. 634. seigh—seith (seyn Dd., Pe.). 649. it—this. 672. a  
 ful, s. § 10c. 679. kisse—kiste (kisepe Pe.). 682. delitat—delicaat.  
 684. of hym *om.*; *id.* 1780. 691. went—wend; som *om.* 696. wilde—  
 wolde. 706. this ilke—this; supposed—purposed. 708. Here—He.  
 722. of Walter *om.* 741. the peplis—his p. 746. And—As. 747.  
 And—To. 748. seyth, s. § 8. 749. pupliced—publiced (-issed,  
 -issed). 766. hym hom—hoom (him Pe.). 769. for no manere—  
 though men (man Lan.) wolde enquire. 776. made—mayden.  
 778. was sche—was. 780. which—wh. pat (that Pe.). 787. priue—  
 preeue (proef). 804. wol (wil) *om.* 810. han alwey—a. han. 813.  
 a-noon, s. § 27b. 822. so glade—gla(a)de. 823. I hyld me neuere  
 —I n. heeld me (I h. me neiper Pe.). 832. And to—Vn-to. 857. in me  
 —on me. 861. with—in. 870. that dar I sayn—dar I sauflly s. (I dar it  
 safly s. Dd., dare I it seyuely s. Pe.) 873. I wele, s. § 11g. 879. therfore  
 —wherfore. 885. vouche 3e—voucheth. 889. lord *om.*; lest that—lest.  
 894. hyre folk—the f. 901. of this tydyng—this t. (here of Pe.). 926.  
 ay—eure. 939. as—is. 940. bothe—to. 946. This—The (Ther Lan.).  
 950. in a swollyn—with no (so Har.<sup>4</sup>, *om.* Pe.) sw. [*cp.* § 1]. 972. myn  
 gost—the g. 973. hol—trewe. 975. al redy—beddes. 1011. abast, s. § 2.  
 1017. benyngnely—konnyngly (Boxomly Pe.). 1027. pe lordis—thise l.  
 1039. newe—tendre. 1048. innocent—Innocence. 1063. ne haue—  
 I h. 1064. ne hadde—hadde. 1071. lost—lorn. 1079. this sche—she  
 (*om.* Co.) this. 1081. bepe—bothe. 1088. god thanke 3ow, s. § 27b.  
 1093. o 3onge o deere—o d. o y. (o *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1106. not abyde—abyde.  
 1134. the body—his b. 1147. this Petrak—Petrak (Petrark Har.<sup>4</sup>,  
 Petrayke Co., *corrupt* Pe.) [*cp.* B 3515]. 1151. we see—vs sent.  
 1156. oure *om.* 1167. han—hath. 1179. I crie *om.* 1181. entrost—in  
 trust, *etc.*, s. § 24b. 1183. heigh (ire Lan.) *om.* 1185. nor—or (ne Pe.);  
*id.* 1341 (ne Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1199. 3ong in 3outhe—yond (be-3onde Dd.,  
 bi-3ende the see fer Se. [*for* Co.]) in Inde. —

(*Marchant*). [1213—64 missing, a leaf being cut out, suppl. from  
 Dd. (till 1244; *cp.* § 40a) and Sl.<sup>1</sup>]. 1272. & been—hym an. 1277. is—  
 sit. 1294. pe, s. § 9. 1295. to lye. 1303. wayth—wayteth; *id.* B 582, E 2096,  
 I 407; *cp.* F 1299 (Awaitht). 1307. manye an hunderede, s. § 6.  
 1308. Wryth—Writeth. 1309. takyth—take; *id.* 2288 [*cp.* 2084]. 1325.  
 badde—hadde [*cp.* 1618]. 1353. fynde—sende. 1368. as—whil (whiles  
 Co.). 1374. To—Of. 1378. sche schal—thou shalt. 1394. with—in



with (with-Inne Dd., Pe.). 1401. alwey—almoost. 1409. nyl—wol. 1437. chyldere—children (chil Lan.) [*cp.* § 48f, E 1449]. 1446. Sith, s. § 16. 1466. say sene, s. § 8. 1484 *om.* (*blank at bottom of leaf*). 1490. owene *om.* 1511. al ytayil—ytaille. 1512. hoold, s. § 6. 1514. schapyn, s. § 9. 1524. Syn—Seith; tavisē—auyse. 1542. thewys goode—g. thewes; hire *om.* 1556. a maryage—mariage. 1577. His, s. § 6. 1579. ffor—Of. 1581. passedē—passeth. 1586. a-vyse—deuyse. 1614. lordschepe—labour; en—and. 1618. had—bad; *id.* (hadde) F 356. 1630. of his—wip his Co., Lan., his Ell., *etc.* 1637. he seyde—quod he (*om.* Lan.); *id.* 2160 [*cp.* G 1368]. 1655. hatith—hated. 1664. se—seyn. 1673. dooth *om.* 1690. They—Han. 1692. by *om.* 1696. now—yow. 1700. is comyn—ycomen (commen Lan.) is. 1707. bit—bad. 1715. Instrument—Instrumentz (*cp.* § 27a). 1719. Ieob—Ioab. 1720. Ne, s. § 38. 1724. bycomyn was—was bicomē. 1737. thyn—this. 1738. haue—hath. 1739. I-wretyn—writen. 1752. manace—to m. 1772. hyte—highte. 1773. The whiche—Which. 1776. schulde a—swelte and. 1779. they wentyn—he wente hym. 1790. bore, s. § 7c. 1791. for, s. § 8. 1800. blisful—lusty (*om.* Har. 4). 1801. stant—thank. 1802. hastily—lustily. 1805. lusty, s. § 25a. 1811. cursede bok—book. 1816. they wole—he wol (wolde Har. 4); *spur. l.* Cogn. (s. § 64, 1818). 1817. traufs—trauers (1816 Cogn.). 1819. was: *rept.* 1830. schal—wil. 1832. wot—nys. 1842. tyl—til pat; *id.* F 759. 1852. syttyn—syttynge. 1853. & in—and with. 1860. tyl—on-to. 1867. schal—schul. 1878. lyf—wise (wo Har. 4). 1883. he hyng—heng (hong Pe., Lan.). 1891. foure—dayes f. 1898. this *om.*; *id.* 2152. 1902. whiche *om.* 1905. to tarye, s. § 8. 1916. that ilke—that. 1931. wordys—thynges. 1962. the, s. § 27b. 1966. ryse—aryse. 1971. putte a bille forth—putte a b. 1979. ilke—syke. 1988. weel—narwe. 1992. grauntyn—han graunted (graunt Dd.). 1994. homytyde—homycide. 1996. a lettre *om.* 2000. 3e—he. 2012. hym—his (bis Co.) lady (*cp.* § 71). 2016. ho so—who so (*om.* Pe., Lan.) that. 2017. don, s. § 8. 2021. seyn—holden (halden Co., Lan.). 2027. kyng is—kynges. 2028. his othere honeste—o. of (as of Pe.) hise honeste. 2039. Proserpen, s. § 6. 2047. Of—With; lykith—leste (lust, *etc.*; *om.* Lan.). 2055. non—nat (nouzt, *etc.*). 2057. thow *om.* 2059. flateris withyn—flaterest with thyn. 2063. colour—hewe (s. § 8). 2065. Ianuaris, s. § 6. 2077. his lyf—in his l. 2083. he may—it m. (myght Dd.). 2084. takyth—took. 2086. was—nas. 2097. ek damyan—Damyan. 2112. euere *om.* 2124. on byde—abyde. 2125. is seyde—seistou. 2127. it fynde—f. it. 2131. with—wight; out *om.* 2137. sente, s. § 8. 2141. now *om.*; *id.* H 104. 2144. leue—white (swete Dd., Har. 4); hath thanne, s. § 8. 2154. wetyn—se; nothir, s. § 6. 2158. is go, s. § 8. 2161. creatour—creature [*cp.* § 45g, B 2602]. 2164. 3ow—3e Pe., thee Ell., *etc.* 2169. wol (shal Ell.), *om.* 2175. myn soule good brynge to blysse—god my s. brynge in (in-to Dd.) b. 2192. the body—my b. 2206. onthrif—vntrust (-trest, *etc.*). 2221. gladnesse—warmnesse. 2230. ony lyne, s. § 15. 2249. seyde—seith; *id.* I 584. 2260. hie—his. 2263. of



othere—othere.. 2272. men, *s.* § 9. 2282. on (of Dd., Pe.) hem *om.* 2283. preuyn—preued (proued). 2287. seye—seyde. 2300. bood—book. 2303. at (?) al—of al (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2310. hym—vs. 2369. Hauyth—Haue (Se. for Co., Har.<sup>2</sup> for Lan., till 2418). 2375. with—in. 2386. thynkyth—thoughte. 2388. to se—see. 2391. lyf—lief (leef). 2403. come newe—n. come. [2404—2440 missing, leaf cut out, 2405—18 suppl. from Sl.<sup>1</sup>, 2419—40 from Har.<sup>5</sup>]. —

F. (*Squier*). [1—8 missing, suppl. from Har.<sup>5</sup>, 9—22 from Sl.<sup>1</sup>, then, part of leaf being torn off, for part of 23—32 from the same, also 47—65, and part of 67—74]. 40 hire *om.*; *id.* 832. 41. schich—swich. 77. sat—sit. 78. mynstrall, *s.* § 9. 83. bar—hadde. 100. age ('corrected')—langage. 104. the art—art. 114. to—at (*s.* § 1). 120. willyth—wilneth. 128. it wrougte it—it wroghte. 129. ful manye—manye. 154. schal—wol. 156. Wich—Swich; what man þe smyte—what man so (pat Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>) ye (it Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>) *s.* 158. kerue and *om.* 160. that strok, *s.* § 27b. 162. pat—thilke; *id.* 888. 169. lytyth—lighte. 173. on arayed—vnarmed (armede Lan.). 174. These—This Har.<sup>4</sup>, The Ell., *etc.* 201. And—It; as fayr, *s.* § 6. 205. skill—skiles. 215. swich *om.* 237. partyn—percen (*passe* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 241. myzte—may (moun Dd.). 244. spoke—speke. 248. of that—that. 251. rounnyng—konnyng. 255. lich—nat lyk. 257. chesen, *s.* § 8. 258. of on cause—on (of Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>) *c.*; ȝoundyr—thonder. 266. kyng *om.* 274. lokyn—looketh. 276. stronge—strange. 281. fressh as *om.* 298. al here—hire. 299. wiste—woot. 300. to meste & ek to leste—to the m. (mooste Ell., lest Har.<sup>4</sup>) and to the l. (meste Har.<sup>4</sup>). 301. to—in. 308/7. transposed. 318. nemenyn—nempne (neuen Lan.). 327. wit—list. 331. þou lystist—yow list. 333. hym—me. 335. that kyng—the k. 368. slep—ioye. 373. er pat *om.* 378. wheper—whider. 379. at, *s.* § 9. 397. That—what. 401. kn te ('first knite')—knotte. 416. endelyng—endelong; *id.* 992 (*cp.* § 6). 417. schrkte—shrighte. 418. prikte, *s.* § 3. 425. a nothyr zit—another. 427. & of al, *s.* § 27b. 453. spekyn—speke. 454. ben wrekyng—yow wreke (awreke Har.<sup>4</sup>). 458. sum grace—grace. 468. er—er pat (if pat Har.<sup>4</sup>). 474. lych, *s.* § 9. 477. gan *om.* 481. I—se—see. 487. han—hath. 495. sorwe *om.* 501. eylyth it ('t corrected') eylede me—no thyng eyled me. 505. weel—welle. 510. I not, *s.* § 16. 516. countenauncys (*corr.*)—obseruances (aqueyntaunce Har.<sup>4</sup>). 518. fayrenesse—faire. 540. it was—I haue. 574. lastede, *s.* § 27c. 575. hire—hym. 578. he is—I was. 581. baldely—boldely. 600. seye—do. 601. I—seyd, *s.* § 27c. 603. schulde—shal. 613. as soft as ony silk—as faire & softe as *s.* Dd., *f.* as softe as *s.* Co., *f.* and soft as *s.* Ell., *etc.* [615—672 missing, 2 leaves being out, suppl. from Sl.<sup>1</sup>]. —

(*Frankelēyn*). [673—728 missing, suppl. from Sl.<sup>1</sup>; Har.<sup>4</sup> stops till 1224; Eg. for Dd. till 753]. 742. for hire lord—and hir l. 756. he neuere his lyue, *s.* § 6. 747. no *om.*; *id.* 1483. 752. wele—wolde. 754. seyth, *s.* § 7c. 755. greet—large (*cp.* § 6). 756. betwyn—bitwixe; *id.* 805. 757. other, *s.* § 3. 771. ho so—who pat. 785. thatempaunce—tem-

perance. 788. to hire hyzt—hire bihight. 790. there schulde neuere—n. scholde ther (*om.* Lan.). 807. of whom—of which (*pe* whiche Lan.). 810. er—eek (*om.* Pe.). 815. dorigious—Dorigene. 816. hertes *om.* 820. so hire streynyth—hire so distreyneth. 832. tyl that, s. § 6. 835. al hire . . . swage—his grete . . . aswage. 838. lettere—lettres. 839. hastely wele come, s. § 6. 841. aslake—to slake. 846. thougzt—saugh. 856. hire, s. § 6. 858. doun—downward. 866. Iuste—eterne Dd., *certain Ell., etc.* 871. stable—a st. 873. West & Est, s. § 9. 878. rolkis—Rokkes; *id.* 993, 1338 [*cp.* A 3918]. 881. semythit—semed it. 890. discripcioun, s. § 6. 894. seyde sche—she seide Dd., wolde she seyn Ell., *etc.* 900. dauncedyn . . . pleyedyn—dauncen . . . pleyen (*cp.* § 6). 904. vitaylis—vitaille. 911. thare ('first that') gardy—ther gardyn. 912. it hadde been—if it were. 914. for to lyzt, s. § 6. 916. hadde—helde. 923. mote—moste. 924. here (*corr.*)—sorwe. 928. doon—doom. 930. syn, s. § 6. 949. How—How that. 950. languscht—langwisseth. 964. & they, s. § 6. 975. ne sle & saue—me sleen or saue. 978. Hauyth—Haue; or ellis 3e—or ye wol. 982. Aurelius, s. § 6; knewe—knowe. 983. Bytwixe—By thilke. 988. after—a. that. 989. Aurele, s. § 6, 982. 999. othis—oother. 1013. they romede, s. § 6. 1017. refte *ib.* 1023. somede, s. § 1. 1041. thow—yow. 1045. luciane—Lucina. 1047. neptinius—Neptunus; on—in. 1048. Enaparensse, s. § 27b. 1055. Therfore—Wherfore. 1066. Preyeth—Preye. 1068. than ye *om.* 1069. euene *om.*; *cp.* § 6. 1080. word—that w.; for sorwe—in s. Dd., in swowne Ell., *etc.* 1083. hath hym brougt, s. § 6. 1087. heye ('y corrected')—heelee (hool Pe.). 1104. ne hadde, s. § 48c. 1109. sore—moore secree. 1109a. And so fer forth it greuede hym the moore (*spur.*). 1110. Pamplius or Galatheene—Pamphilus (*cp.* § 20) for Galathee. 1111. sor—hool. 1118. orlionys, s. § 6; *id.* 1124, 1153, 1168. 1120. rendyn—reden. 1124. a book *om.* 1125. whiche that—which. 1128. laft, s. § 7a. 1129 *put after* 1130 & 31; Swich book that, s. § 6. 1132 *entirely om., suppl. from* Sl.<sup>1</sup> 1134. suffere—suffreth; illusiounys—illusion. 1138. warschit (*corrected*)—warisshed [*cp.* warsched 1162 + Pe.]. 1146. haue—hath, to come, s. § 6. 1150. lykith—lyked. 1152. as 3if, s. § 6. 1154. these *ib.* 1159. voydede *ib.* 1173. he—they. 1174. thrystily—thriftily. 1180. hem—that he. 1193. weere slayn—slayn (Se. for Co., Ad.<sup>1</sup> for Pe., Har.<sup>3</sup> for Lan.). 1198. slayn, s. § 6. 1222. mount—mouth. 1224 & 1225. wolde he nat, s. § 8. 1234. haue *om.* 1242. vnbyde—abyde. 1251. &—in. 1255. syngyth—crieth. 1262. as—pat (*cp.* § 6). 1301. the—thise. 1304. Thanke I zow (*corr.*)—Th. yow. 1305. of—fro (for Dd.). 1306. hath helde—hath he (he hath Har.<sup>4</sup>, hap Cognr.) holde (*cp.* § 6). 1329. best *om.* 1335. heste—biheste. 1349. routhie it was—it r. was. 1353. pale face—f. pale (1354 Cognr.). 1356. vndyr—vnwar. 1369. at the feste, s. § 27b. 1371. bryngyn here ('first he')—b. hem (*om.* Pe.). 1379. Messene, s. § 12. 1380. Latedomye, s. § 6. 1388. stymphabides, s. § 8. 1390. diane—Dianes. 1392. nat—neuere. 1396. defoyled—defouled; *id.* 1398, 1418, 1421, 1423, 1427.



1398. semyth, s. § 6. 1414. Hadrabate, s. § 13. 1416. Hadrabis, s. § 27 a. 1420. Syn, s. § 6. 1422. to—for. 1437. nycherates, s. § 8. 1439. trowe ze—trewē (*cp.* § 8); Althebiades—Alcebiades. 1440. al—that, *om.* Ell. 1444. As Crece—Al Grece. 1472. & be stille—that is (may be Har.<sup>4</sup>) st. [*From here Eg. for Dd.*]. 1473/74 *entirely om.*, *suppl. from Sl.<sup>1</sup>*. 1480. And—But. 1484. I best may, s. § 8. 1503. ful—forth. 1504. that—as; *id.* G. 69. 1522. for—fro. 1526. sythe—seyeth (*seip*) [*cp.* D 441]. 1529. he—hym; *spur. l. Cognr. (cp. § 64)*. 1555. with—to. 1572. bryngith—broghte. [1575—1624 *missing, 4 leaves being out, suppl. from Sl.<sup>1</sup>*]. —

G. (*Sec. Nonne*). [1—14 *missing, suppl. from Sl.<sup>1</sup>*]. 15. deyin—dye. 18. encrees, s. § 6. 26. [*marg.*] *id.* est Cecilie—not in Ell., *etc.* 28. Tho—Thee. 31. I leste to calle—first I (I f. Hen., Dd.) c.; [*marg., later*] i. ihesus (*s.* 26). 36. the—thy. 38. mercy—bountee (—es Har.<sup>4</sup>). 46. Won—Whom. 56. oure—hir. 69. Theere that—Ther as. 71. grace (*corr.*)—light. [85—140 *missing, leaf out, suppl. from Sl.<sup>1</sup>*]. 145. wele—wolde. 150. neueremore, s. § 8. 158 *om.*, *suppl. from Har.<sup>5</sup>*, *after 161 space for a l.* 163. as—if. 164. ek—hym. 170. ze—yow. 173. ne *om.* 175. as—as that. 186. veryely—buryel(e)s; lokyngē—lotyngē. 191. now—o. 198. hire—heere. 207. o god o feith—o f. o (oon Har.<sup>4</sup>) g. 210. of—with (*ll. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 212. Leuyt—Leeuestow. 214. than (& Pe.) *om.* 226. cleene—wel. 241. vn-tyl—vn-to; *id.* I 112. 247. the, s. § 8. 269. Thynne—The. 272. doughtyr—doctour. 279. sweete—wel. 280. to brynge—bryngē. 282. wroth—worth; *id.* I 479. 297. I here take—heer t. I. 298. So, s. § 8. 301. then—thy. 307. dedyr—thider. 309. Ne knowyst tow; s. § 8. 311. two—to. 332. is—was (*Se. for Co., Har.<sup>3</sup> for Lan.*). 335. lord *om.* (*id.*). 337. er than [*'altered'*]—er (*er pat Se., Har.<sup>4</sup>*) [*cp.* A 3800]. 349. with—in. 351. good—glad. 375. was—were. 379. wexe—woxen (*waxen Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>*). 381. wexen, s. § 6. 390. right as ze han seruyd (*dis in marg.*)—as ye han it deserued (*Pe., Lan. corrupt; s. §§ 69 & 70*). 410. Almathius—Almachius; *id.* 487. 411. fightyn—fecchen. 415. zeuyn—yauen (*3af Pe., Lan.*). 418. goddys sone—god; this—this is. 438. manys mortal—mortal(-el *Cogr.*) mannes. 448. quik—quit. 480. zouyn—yeuen (*I-giue Har.<sup>4</sup>*). 488. the—oure. 494. with—to. 497. & veyn, s. § 25 a. 521. felede, s. § 2. 523. muste sche—she m. 524. a wekkede, s. § 2. —

(*Chanouns Yeman*). [554—62 *partly mutilated, gaps filled in from Sl.<sup>1</sup>*; *id.* 592—602; *Lich. for Hen. throughout*]. 554. hat, s. § 43. 559. pomele, s. § 23. 561. that, s. § 20. 570. that—til that (*til Pe.*) 573. a (*over l.*) schanoun—som Chanon. 574. doun at his bak—at his b. d. (*d. be-hinde his Lan.*). 581. permytorie—Paritorie Ell., peritorie Dd., *etc.* 583. fayre—ioly. 588. sens—sires (*sir Lich.; Dd. ?, s. § 54*). 591. for to ridyn, s. § 27 b. 597. telle *om.* 602. that—as [*cp.* 561 & 918], 616. I preye the [*cp.* 615] telle me this—t. what he is. 620. sotyletee, s. § 26; *id.* 1247 [§ 20]. 627. this, s. § 20. 631. wolde, s. A 1215. 632. but—so. 635. baudit—baudy. 638. his speche—thy sp. 645. That—And pat Co.,



That at Har.<sup>4</sup>, That that Ell., *etc.* 657. subarblis, *s.* § 27 a. 663. speke, *s.* § 27 b. 676. to wenyn—wenen. 688. [*marg.*] Concius esse sibi: *only* Gg. 689. seyde—spoke. 698. relke—rekke [*cp.* A 3918]. [706—757 *missing, leaf torn out; suppl. from* Sl.<sup>1</sup>, 740—45 *from* Har.<sup>2</sup>]. 765. whiche, *s.* § 20. 769. of *om.* 774. Of oure—Oure. 775. &, *s.* § 27 c. 798. bronston—Brymston; *id.* 824 (brun-), 885, I 841 [*cp.* A 629]. 800. Of—As. 810. altaly—Alkaly. 812. hors heer or manis—hors(es) and (or, *s.* § 20) m. heer. 818. manyon—many. 822. siluys—siluer. 823. & the thredde—the thridde. 825. lo hem ek—eek lo hem. 849. as in—in. 851. twe [?]—two. 856. absolucioun, *s.* § 20 [*From here* Eg. *for* Dd.]. 864. we were—than were we (it Ell.). 875. that—hath; to disseuere—to *om.* 882. selue selle. 891. they *om.* 893. Whi that—Why. 914. in—al. 916. the sight—oure *s.* 918. as—pat, *om.* Eg., Lich. 920. is broke *om.* 927. & lestene to me—herkne me. 936. aswythe—as swithe; *id.* 1030. 944. mys happe—myshapped haue (*s.* § 20). 947. al-vey—ay. 951. wele I—I shal Ell., I woll Dd., *etc.* 980. wyndis—wynde. 981. kyndis—a kynde. 992. Chanony, *s.* § 23. 996. That—And. 1030. man ('first monk')—preest. 1043. were . . I-falle were—were . . y fallen (*cp.* § 15). 1046/47. *entirely om.* (*from* Sl.<sup>1</sup>). 1050. sente—lente. 1055. kythe—quyte. 1063. sire *om.* 1067. wytnesseth—wytnessen (witenes Lan.). 1082. to go *om.* 1085. heigh folye, *s.* § 16. 1089. hust—hoost (oft Lan.). 1092. sundery—many (m. a Lan.). 1099. whiche as—whiche. 1121. an Ounce, *etc.* 'scratched out' (Sl.<sup>1</sup>). 1123. but—ful; to whiche that, *s.* § 27 a. 1131. heldeth, *s.* § 23; *id.* I 477 [*cp.* D 1238]; vnstable—vnable. 1133. ful dere—deere. 1137. whil, *s.* § 26. 1144. cursed *om.* 1155. whiche that schal here be do, *s.* § 27 c. 1162. was put—put was. 1164. putte—kepe. 1172. dullede—dulleth. 1173. be wreke, *s.* § 21 a. 1176. seres now—now sires. 1192. begynne—gonne (gan Eg., Lan.). 1201. ne [*over l.*] wyste the prest—wiste the p. no thyng, *etc.*, *s.* § 23. 1205. stand, *s.* § 20. 1227. owene—cursed. 1231. a-non—agayn. 1244. the—ye. 1246. techyn it—techen. 1258. besyed in al that euere—bisieth in al that. 1261. theffect—to th. 1265. holmene—hol(o)we. 1278. styre, *s.* § 23. 1282. hastyliche—hastily. 1283. sere, *s.* § 13. 1284. thus *om.*; *cp.* § 13. 1287. trouthe—myrthe. 1298. vp—out. 1304. deryeth—weerieth. 1308. his Ounce, *s.* § 20. 1313. his Ape *om.* 1315. as the—at the (atte). 1320. this false—his f. [*cp.* B 821]. 1322. rounbelynge, *s.* § 20. 1331. hym—vs. 1333. loke—wite. 1335. there—they. 1339. ne myghte—myghte. 1353. tellith me—telleth. 1354. lord—lady. 1360. zow—ze Har.<sup>4</sup>, Lich., thee Ell., *etc.* 1368. quod he—he seyde [*cp.* H 292]. 1376. to spendyn al myn good—spenden al the g. 1386. made—maketh. 1391. thus blent, *s.* § 23. 1395. may—kan; *spur. l.* Eg. (1394). 1401. turne—brynge. 1403. wolde—wol. 1404. also *om.* 1418. eye—eyen. 1427. ze philisopheris—the ph. 1435. the *om.* 1441. tak heed seyde he—s. he t. heede. 1449. he seyde—seyde. 1462. ȝif that—if; *id.* H 75 (pouhe Lan.). 1466. Nor in the bok—Ne in no book. —

H. 5. doun, s. § 26. 7. here, s. § 12. 8. ful lightly hym, s. § 11e. 9. so, s. § 9. 42. seris—sire. 49. the—men. 55. vnwery—vnweeldy (-e Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>). 62. sneseth [?]-snuffeth Eg., galpeþ Pe., fneseth Ell., etc. 67. To lifyn—In lifyng. 81. but in borde—it in my bourde. 96. we good drynk with vs carie ('corrected'), s. § 9. 104. schal seye—seye. 112. 3e—men. 148. slene—clene. 152. vanytee—nycetee. 159. put hire—p. hym. 163. thyng—bryd. 183. dyuers—vileyns. 192. ne neuere so debonayre—ne so d. 201. ofte happith—h. ofte. 203. that—whan. 204. forth his—for hir. **215/16** *entirely om.; suppl. from Har.*<sup>2</sup> 217. hire stat, s. § 16. 247. loye—song. 254. computacioun—comparison. 285. sore—soone. 292. quod—seyde (*cp.* G 1368). 299. euere *om.* 317. that—thus. 328. I—Is. 334. lernede—lernen (leren Lan.). 337. it—thus. 342. frendsche—freendshipe. 352. drede the—drede. 362. Keek—Kepe. —

I. 1. I-endid, s. § 9. 10. monys exaltacyoun: 'over an erasure' [!]. 14. this—oure. 19. is fullyld—f. is. [**25—105** *missing, 2 leaves out; suppl. from Har.*<sup>2</sup>]. 105. Gg. *begins*: men in certeyn. 106. for certeyn synnys that been priue—for priuee s. 109. constrynyth—destreyneth. 119. drede—the d. (degre Pe.). 120. desyrynge—the desyryng (deserve Lan.). **122.** saurith—sauoureth (sauereþ Lan., serueþ Har.<sup>4</sup>); to hyre seluyn ('corrected') s. § 27c; than thilke, *gc.* . . . mete *om.* **123—24** *entirely om.* [*cp.* abomynable 122 & 124]. 125. And [*corr.*], hate(n)*om.*; *cp.* § 8. **131/32.** his fader, *gc.* . . . for he hath *om.* 132. bond—bondes. 134. synnes—gilt. 135. in the bittirnisse—in (my Pe.) b. 136. whene—whennes (wemmes Lan.). 137. deuyll—feend. 138. the—ye; an hound—the h. 139. more foulere—fouler; therin—in synne; as beste—as a beest. 142. meue—make; as seith—That as s. 146. ne woman *om.* 148. the moore to god—moore to g. 150. haue gilt—agilte (Har.<sup>4</sup> *corrupt*, s. § 71). 152. Also—Allas. 153. hele of body—of b. heele (helpe Pe.). 154. vileynly—vileynsly (vilenistly Pe.); *id.* 279. 156. & likkenyth, s. § 6. 160. what so euere, s. § 8. 162. cete *ib.* 166. wod—word. 167. discryued—discouered; schan, s. § 13. 169. soulis—folk. 170. distroyen hem . . . here synnys—d. hym . . . hise s. 171. pit—peyne (pyne); *id.* 312. 172. withoute folk—w. forth. 177. there is the shadewe—is the (*om.* *Cogr.*) sh. 178. his trespassis—his trespass; certis—soothly (forsope Har.<sup>4</sup>); trespass—tresor. 179. synnys—trespas (-ces Har.<sup>4</sup>). 180. lyte—litel; *id.* 310; at the sorwe—of the s. 182. Vndyrstonde—Vnder-stondeth; *id.* 371; stabeled—stable; schal fayle lyzt—hath defaute of l. 183. turnementyn—tormenten [*cp.* B 1818]. 184. he—that he (*ll. om.* *Cogr.*). 185. man *om.*; sase—face; the derke—a derk. 190. with deuyllis—of d. 191. hondis—heuedes (hedes). 192. that—this pouerte; thynges *om.* 193. dauyth—Dauid. 200. here frend—freend to (vnto Har.<sup>4</sup>) hem. 201. ageyn—of hem. 202. louedyn . . . euerich of hem othir—l. . . euerich oother. 206. cursedenesse, s. § 8. 208. grochyng, s. § 9. 209. styngk *om.* (*cp.* § 10b). 217. there—that in helle. 218. but git—yet. 220. the watyr—water.



222. men zeuyn . . to here childeryn . . to here houndis—man yeueth (zeue Har. <sup>4</sup>) . . to hise Ch. . . to his h. 225. that seyth—that is. 226. they schul—they haue [*Ms. stops, another leaf being out, till 252: to god to whom, &c.; suppl. from Har. <sup>2</sup>*]. 254. here [schal . . heed 'rubd out']—ther; schal giue [*? print indistinct*]—ne sh. yeue. 258. mowis that men zeue hym, s. § 8. 263. ordre & *ib.* 270. doute—daunte. 271. thanne *om.* 272. for man (vs Har. <sup>4</sup>) *om.*; ther *om.* 273. . . forfeitid And therefore resonably may be seyde of Ihesu crist in this manere—forfeted. 274. acused—Acursed. 278. and of alle thynges *om.* (*cp.* § 20). 279. to be seyn (seen Eg.) *om.* 283. schulde meue—oghte moeue (to meue Lan., Har. <sup>4</sup>). 285. men schul han forzeuennesse as they schul hope of here synnys whichiche—men (me Har. <sup>4</sup>) schul h. to haue foryifnesse of s. which that. 288. tyme—in t.; the forzeuennesse—foryifnesse. 290. which—god. 291. man schal—shal (*om.* Lan.) man [*From here Se. for Co.*]. 292. this is to seyn *om.* 294. synne & ageyns, s. § 8. 298. feere—seye. 299. thougtis . . delitis—delites . . thoghtes. 300. not repent—nat repente (§ 43) of. 303. remenaunt of hire *om.* 304. schal—sholde. 305. to amende—for to a. 307. he that—ye that. 308. we schal, s. § 27b. 309. purpose it—p. me Pe., purposed me Eg., purposed Ell., *etc.* 311. week—wayk; werkys—vertues. 312. spiritueles—espirituels (-ell Pe.). 313. ferþere—forthier ouer. 314. teche thyngis—thise th. 317. nede—couenable (conable Pe.). 320. muste—moot. 321. entere—encreessen (exersen Har. <sup>4</sup>). 322. in alle men that sennen—in-to alle men that synneden. 324. ne schulde—sholde. 325. stat, s. § 9; were makid—m. were Har. <sup>4</sup>, *etc.*, s. § 49. 329. godd—good. 331. consentynge—the c. 332. it so were—so were [*cp.* 447]. 334. ferst—erst (*ll. om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>). 336. this Concupiscence, s. § 20. 337. ferthe—firste; good—god; *id.* 337, 340, 359, 939, 1039 [*cp.* 329]. 338. whiche, s. § 20. 339. withinne, s. § 8. 340. falle—faillie. 345. he ne hadde noon cumpaynye—he h. no c. 349. seluyn, s. § 9. 350. thow—ye; how, s. § 10c. 352. the ilke—pat Eg., thilke Ell., *etc.*; *id.* 551 (that Eg., Se.), 869 (pat Eg.), 973 (that Se., *l. om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>). 353. fleit, s. § 49. 355. sulieccioun, s. § 6. 357. with temptacioun—by t. (*om.* Eg.). 358. ony thyng—any creature. 359. a man—man Pe., men Ell., *etc.* 361. falle in *om.* 362. to necligent—necligent. 363. harm *om.*; scharge—descharge. 364. be twethe—bitwixe, *etc.*, s. § 11d; *id.* 990. 365. noyouse (*id.* 728; *cp.* A 3616) venial synne—anoyouse v. synnes; theyilke—thilke; he synnyth: *repeated.* 368. seith *om.*; *id.* 929. 369. 3if, s. § 6, F 1152; that ilche, s. § 8. 371. same synnys—s. thynges. 373. hym nedith, s. § 27b. 375. zilde his wif—yelde to his w. 376. or the prisounner, s. § 8. 377. with-drawe or menuse—amenuse (s. § 7c) or withdrawe (withdraw with Se., Lan.); apparayle—apparailleth; nedyth, s. § 49. 379. hotith *ib.*; a thing—to do thynges. 380. wekke—wikked (*om.* Se., Lan.) [*cp.* B 2244]. 383. or for the loue of god *om.* 384. awaylyth—anoyeth; to a man—vn-to, &c. 385. Men may also, &c. . . Ihesu crist *om.* [387—404 (pompe), missing, leaf cut out, suppl. from Har. <sup>2</sup>]. 406. man, s. § 20. 407.



goon aboue—to g. a. 409. manere—maneres\*). 414. skarsenese—scantnesse; *id.* 415 (*cp.* § 6), 422. 415. disordenat—to d. 420. the cloth—that c. 421. peple—folk; sufficient, *s.* § 10 c; be to—beete (*bote* Eg.). 424. as thow—as. 426. with whit—whit (*cp.* § 25 a). 427. the partie of *om.* 430. aray or atyr—araye in a. Se., Aray of a. Ell., *etc.* 432. ornament, *s.* § 11 f. 433. in many a, *s.* § 27 b. 438. greet lordschepe—heigh l. Ell., *etc.*, lordschipe Har. <sup>4</sup>. 440. lowede—lowe. 441. manere of folk folwyn—forseyde folk. 443. til dey—but if (*om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>) they; bithe—by (*om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>); so god wele—right so g. wol; that sustene—as (as to Pe., And to Lan.) *s.* 445. And also—Also (*om.* Pe., Lan.); brynyng with, *s.* § 8; peynted—and p.; *ll.* *om.* Pe., Lan. 446. lecherye—luxurie (-re Hen.). 447. it so be—so be [*cp.* 322]; the lesse his herte—his (her Har. <sup>4</sup>) h. the lasse; certeynly it is—certeyn it is; the deuyllis myght is — the delices (*s.* § 7 b) myghte been; a man, *s.* § 6; by hem falle in to a dedly synne—f. (fa Lan.) by hem in-to deedly *s.* 448. by been. 450. that it spryngith sumtyme—somtyme it sp. 451. outirly, *s.* § 12. 458. wel greet—ful g.; *ll.* *om.* Dd., Har. <sup>4</sup>. 462. mater—nature. 464. gentilessis, *s.* § 48 g. 467. buxsome—benigne; wherof—wherefore. 469. here—heighe. 471. [*cp.* § 15] ryzt greet, *s.* § 8; euyñ—nyght. 472. seknesse—maladye. 476. and that is *om.* (Ro. <sup>2</sup> for Lan., till 511). 477. is the remedye Ageyns Pride that is vertu—that is a (*om.* Lan.) vertu. 478. And othir, *s.* § 27 b. 479. nygh wroth—nought worth (worthy Eg.) [*cp.* G 282]. 480. rekke—rekkeþ. 481. humylite—humblese (humble Se., Ro. <sup>2</sup> for Lan.); knowith—bi-knoweth (by-houyþ Ro. <sup>2</sup>); he thynkith—hym th. (penkep). 484. the loye—ioye. 486. hardnesse of the deuyll—hardnesse, &c. [*cp.* § 43]. 487. neighbore *om.* 489. othere wertuis—vertues (special v. Se.); ageyns—and a. (of Pe., Lan.). 492. reiroyeth hym of othere manys harm—reiroyseth (*s.* § 7 a) hym of mannes (mennes Har. <sup>4</sup>) h. 502. oure lord Ihesu *om.* 507. seyn seyn—they seyn. 508. neuere no—neuere. 511. scornynge as whanne a man sekyth occasioun to anoyen his neighbor (*cp.* 512) — scornynge of his n. 513. noyeth—anoeyth. 514. wilke wikked [*cp.* A 3818]; fayle—wante; or semblable—and *s.* 516. in the name of thy name—in the n.; alle *om.* [520 from ‘& therefore now’ till 539 ‘man is worth’ missing, leaf cut out, suppl. from Har. <sup>2</sup>]. 540. of man—of the m. 544. distorbelyth—troubleth [*cp.* 576]. 549. seme—same (*om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>). 550. manye—ofte. 552. what—whan (*id.* 876); coueryd—ones (*cp.* § 71); conceyued (receyued Ch., from here for Hen.); Esterne day—Estre (Ester) d. 554. welkede—wikked [*cp.* 514]. 555. yryn in the fyr—Iren. 558. wratha—wratthe; comaundith hym—hym c. 559. of cryst & of his seyntis—of crist [*cp.* § 25 a]. 560. vse—vice. 562. stynkende (*id.* 840) gendruris—stynkynge engendrures. 564. thyngis—wise. 566. sothe—soothly; wikke is it, *s.* § 12. 568.

\*) Pp. 621 & 622 in the Six-Text are wrongly marked at top & at bottom, the whole text here being taken from Gg.

whiche lordschepis holdynge—which holdyng Eg., withholdynge Ell., etc. 572/73. from his owene, &c. . . . escape om. 573. and sleeth hym om. 576. disturblith, s. § 48f. 577. sleth—shedeth. 583. an attery—attr. 585. in to—vnto (Har. 4). 589. ne canst—mayst (may Har. 4); nothir whit—whit. 591. his soule—soule; dismembredyn—dismembred. 595. helpe—helpyng. 597. wherewith—in which. 598. the name so precious is—the p. name (om. Se.); erthely & of helle—or e. or of h.; nemene it, s. § 27b. 601. and (or Ch., pat Eg.) holden, &c. . . . grete om. 602. withoute auysement om. (l. om. Ch.) greet synne—synne. 603. synne swerynge, s. § 12; and coniuracion (-s Har. 4) om. 605. beleyn—bileuen; Griomancye, s. § 8. 609. Some lesyngis—s. lesyng is. 610. for swich—in which. 613. lesyngerye—losengerie. 616. be-traysyn, s. § 12. 616/17. deuel(-s Ch.) fflatereres been the om. 618. spicis—vices (vice Se.). 619. euery man—man (a man Se.). 620. turnyth—retorneth. 623. hym openly hath reuyld—hath (om. Har. 4) hym o. r. 624. or, s. § 10a; vp-on—on (in Se.); hath doon—dooth (l. om. Har. 4). 626. parteynyth—aperteneth; cp. 1051. 628. whiche—which (om. Eg.) pat he. 629. the lyf—of (om. Eg.) l.; certis, s. § 8. 630. seint Paul seith om. 631. chydynd by, s. § 8. 632. but gif—but [cp. A 2285]; schide hyn—chide hym; she wol chide hym in anoper om. 634. 3e wemen—o ye wommen; Colonienes, s. § 27b. 635. a man: rept. 639. for he that wikked conseil yeueth om.; whiche is a traytour—(he Har. 4) is a t. 641. hir owene profit ne to muche om. 643. louth: rept.; pes—freendshipe; deyede—did; gif—yaf. 644. whiche—swiche; id. 651; they spoke—they speke (spake Se., Lan.). 647. comyn—cometh (id. 735); that is withouten, &c. . . . speketh tho (the) wordes om.; herkenyn—herkneth (l. om. Ch.). 651. make men—m. folk; at here folye & at here Iaperyes—at hire Iaperie (iapes or iaperie Har. 4). 652. And right—right (om. Ch.). 654. vertue—a v.; that Ihon de Bononia clepith debonayrete—that is d. 655. sterynge & the meuyng—stirynges (stringes Lan.) and the moeuynges. 657. resoun—his r.; id. 822. 658. As man—A (om. Har. 4) man. 659. Pacience is—P, that is; and is a vertu, cp. § 25b. 661. makyth a man—m. hym; disconfortith, s. § 48f. 662. schal—shalt. 663. and repreued hym om. 664. algatis—algate; id. 931 (om. Pe., Lan.). 667. is this in, s. § 8. 668. on the whiche—vp-on which (the wh. Se., Lan.). 670. greetly om. 672. to corecte—correcte. [677—689 'euery good' missing, leaf out, suppl. from Har. 2]. 691. to greet—so g. 692. been so greuouse, &c. om., s. § 7a; cp. § 59. 700. Luk. III<sup>o</sup>—Luc. 15. (om. Har. 4); a .90.—90 (nynety); ryghful men that neuere ne dede synne Ne nedyn no penytence—rightful men (om. Se., Lan.) that neden no p. (penaunce Se.). 702. Luk. 33<sup>o</sup>—Luc. 23. (XIII<sup>o</sup> Se., Lan.). 705. men—man (a m. Se.). 708. thanke his god, s. § 7b; comyth fyrst, s. § 8. 711. it be doon—he do it; euele—baddely. 712. ne sparyth, s. § 8. 713. enforce, s. § 9. 716. Certys this—Certes. 718. deyth—dych. 720. comth om.; whan that—that (om. Har. 4) whan; begynnys—beginneth. 721. ne do—or do. 728. noyouse, s. § 2

[*cp.* 365]. 730. abatith—a. it. 733. slouthe—sleighte. 734. hise seyntis to accompliche—in hise s. to acheve (atteyne Eg., eschew Har.<sup>4</sup>) and accomplice (complice Ch.). [736 (to seyn) *till* 775 ([de]vouryn) *missing*, 2 leaves being out, suppl. from Har.<sup>2</sup>]. 775. men—folk [*cp.* 651]. 776. mesure—mercy. 778. there that god—that there as g. 780. falso—fals(e). 784. by that—bothe. 787. thyngis espirituel, s. § 25a. 790. theuys handis—theues; the patrimonye—his (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) p. 791. indigne—vndigne; lesse—the lasse; swe—swiche; putte the zeueris of cryst out—p. out the Children of C. 792. sleen—sellen; that that strangelyth—that strangleth. 793. sweche—which; rauynesse, s. § 6. 795 [?] that vndirstonde—ye shul v. 796. By word—In w.; reue—bireuen. 797. 3e quest mongeris—questemongeris. 801. or of thynges (*ping* Har.<sup>4</sup>) *om.* 803. plesynge—pleynly (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>); out of holy place—fro h. p. 805. or in the releuyng—ne r. 806. mysese (corage Lan.) of hym that is *om.* 808. vs *om.* 810. to relesyn—relesse (for to r. Har.<sup>4</sup>; Pe. s. § 70;); as is nede—as n. is. 812. spendid—despended (*om.* Lan.) [*cp.* 849]. 817. yeuen ther as they *om.* 823. woned—wont. 825. not ryghtful manere—no r. m. (no m. of r. Eg.) 827. on the morwe, s. § 6. 828. of etynge, s. § 8. 829. The thredde—The thridde is; to muche *om.*; gredileche—to gredily. 831. not for vice but with pacience—with p. 832. ryght good—good. 833. Sufferaunce—Suffisance. 835. man as is—ese (*ll. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) [*Nr.* 837 *wrongly put after 'god'*]. 840. that gif that—if that. 841. stark, s. § 9. 842. sacramentis—sacrement. 844. dede: '*Ms. adds in text*, Non concupisces vxorem proximi tui ('*on an erasure*')'. 845. And in this—In this; herte—his h. 848 wastith hym also, s. § 9; deuyll—feend. 848/49. and his substance, &c., to waste his catel *om.* 849. spendyn—dispenden. 850. more—mooste. 854. a woman or handelith—and handleth a w.; lyk to—lyk (I-like Se., Lan.); ho so touche—who so toucheth. 857. smatere hem thow they may nat doon—though they may nat do and (ne Eg.) s. hem. 859. zit the opynyoun—that o.; his owene ale or of his owene wyn—his o. tonne (tunge Pe.). 863. fyngyr—fyngres. 864. and the wormes *om.*; & scharp—sharpe; withouten respit and *om.* 865. spechis—speces; *id.* 1003. 867. don no dedly synne—d. deedly (s. dedly Har.<sup>4</sup>). 868. mayden of hir *om.* 870. hegis of the closeure—the hegge (hegges Se.) or (of Lan.) the c. 871. be restored *om.*; & wexe—to w. 872. wete—woot; sche haue wil to don—she do. 873. al it so be—al be it so; mo *om.* 877. as to reue, s. § 7c. 879. stele away—stele. 883. in the seruyse—to the s. 884. god wele—wol (wolde Har.<sup>4</sup>) Crist (*om.* Ch.). 885. that folk that onwar—ofte tyme (tymes Pe., Lan.) that folk vnwar; folk. women—fool wommen that. 886. putruse—Putours (poytours Se., Lan.); zeuyn—yelden (§ 27b) 889. wille no moore to synne—w. namoore to do s. (to do no m. no s. Se.). [*Ad.*<sup>1</sup> for Hen., *till* 944]. 890. that that, s. § 16. 891. more—mo; these—this; dekene & preest, s. § 6; moore—gretter. 892. resceyuyn, s. § 24e. 894. the special meignee, &c. . . of god and of *om.* 895. transformede—transformeth. 896. that



preest—the p.; transformed hym in to—t. in (*om. Eg., l. om. Har.*<sup>4</sup>). 898. euery cow of the toun that hym likyth, s. § 24 a. — 900. mynystre the mysterie—the (*om. Lan.*) mynysterie Se., Lan., the mysterie Ell., etc. 901. fedyth, s. § 25 d. 907. of hire kynrede or of hem that been *om.* (*cp.* § 42); ellis of hem—e. with hem. 910. which abhomynable synne that—which that (*cp.* § 42). 910/11. ne write nathelees, &c. . . . hooly writ speke *om.* (*cp.* §§ 22 e, 42 & 59). 911. certes, &c. . . . sonne *om.* 912. slepyng—in s. 913. of surfeet—for s. 914. men may, s. § 24 d. 915. alle dysordenee, s. § 42. 916. eschewyngis, s. § 24 f; in wedewehode—of w. 917. to synne whiche that—to seyn whil that (*cp.* § 6). 919. in mariage—mariage (*om. Ad.*<sup>1</sup>). 920. chaungith—it chaungeth; of on—al oon (*l. om. Har.*<sup>4</sup>). 921. maryage—m. that. 923. horyble synne—h. thyng. 924. for the tyme—fro the t.; comeynt, s. § 6. 925. shewith—shewed. 926. she *om.* 927. greet—muche. 928. ribbe of man—r. of Adam. 932. queyntise of aray—q. of here a. Se., hire q. of a. Ell., etc. 939. schal we, s. § 23.; there is—that is. 940. dettis—dette. 941. is—it is. 942. and trewely, &c. . . . venyal synne *om.* 943. exemple, s. § 24 a. 945. forgetyn—forgoon; resseyuyd—releued. 947. This manere—Thise m. 948. it be—she be. 949. egalyte, s. § 8. 951. is this specially—is specially (*om. Lan.*). 954. with stekynge—fully by stikynge (stynkyng Ch.). 955. ful truste—truste. 958. [*Heading*]. III<sup>a</sup>. . . . Decem mandata (*corrected*), s. § 13. 958. mechil—mouth. 959. for to seyne—for to synne; that is by herynge sighte—that been s. h. 961. what that—what; that synne—the (*om. Ch.*) s. 963. Incest or noon mayden or noon *om.* 966. a vileynye *om.*; not synge—namoore (neuere Se.) s.; he schulde so synge—he so songe Ell., he s. Ch., &c. 967. sweche messangerys, s. § 19; fals schepe, s. § 22 a. 970. hath ofte falle—o. falleth. 972. there—hir; for—zete—forleten leten Ch.). 975. haue—hath; *id.* 1031. 976. pleynly *om.* 977. laste—latter. 979. of the prest—the p. 980. that tyme, s. § 11 g. 983. bitternesse of herte, &c. . . . my lif in *om.* 996. marye Maudelyn—the Magdelene (Mawdeleyne). 997. of man, s. § 27 b; obeysant—obedient. 1000. off the—ofte (*om. Har.*<sup>4</sup>). 1002. whil he herkenyth—wol he herkne. 1005. with the grace—by the g. (*om. Pe.*); enchynynd—enclyned. 1006. synnys—thy s. 1008. pentauncer—Penitancer; of to thyn curat—to thy c. Ell., Se., etc.; s. § 25 e. 1009. is a spice—as I speke. 1012. confesse, s. § 27 b; synne—trespas. 1014. be be—be. 1017. entysynge—enticer (*om. Eg., entyseþ Lan.*); thour his synne that is—thurgh which his s. is (*om. Har.*<sup>4</sup>) (þ. wh. he hath synned Eg.). 1019. gilty in—gilty. 1020. though (th. that Ch.) *om.*; thynspeche—thylesynges. 1023. ypocrise—ypocrisie (-crecy Pe.). 1024. sodeynly to the prest, s. § 8; thyn synne lyghtly—lightly (*om. Se., Lan.*) thy s. 1025. & aryse, s. § 12. 1026. more lyghtely—the moore l. 1030. thre manere of alle manere—the manere (*om. Har.*<sup>4</sup>); sustenance—in s. 1035. but nathelees if thow mayst *om.*; forbere it—forbere; for the thank only, s. § 8. 1036. greet mounteyn—montayne; vp on a candelstikke—on a c. 1039. by wil—by

word (wordes Se.); romounnyn—renewe Se., remembre Har. <sup>4</sup>, remoeuen Ell., etc. 1041. moore oftere—oftere. 1045. ordinaty, &c. .... god: repeated [*From here* Ad. <sup>1</sup>]. 1046. honestee—honesty Pe., honestly Ell., etc.; thynne werkys—the w. 1047. vertu, s. § 16. 1048. preyere—peyne. 1049. schulde—shul. 1051. partenyth (*id.* 1069)—apparteyneth Ad. <sup>1</sup>, Pe., appertenen Ell., &c. (*cp.* 626). 1053. ouyr angry, s. § 16; to caste—for to c. **1061/62.** and that is, &c. . . thoghtes om. (*cp.* § 68). 1066. purche—purchacen; self—semeth. 1067. surquiderye i. necligent hope — Surquidrie (surquedre Ad. <sup>1</sup>). **1069.** perpetueel wil, &c. .... han (haue) om. 1073. euere more—alwey (*ll. om.* Se.). 1075. ihesu crist—god. 1076. meryt (*corrected*)—reward Ad. <sup>1</sup>, fruyt Ell., etc. 1077. non ende no contrariete—no contrarioustee (*cp.* § 25a). 1078. no man—no thyng. 1080. with hungir—by h. 1080. *Ms. ends:* Here takyt the makere of this bok his leue (s. § 14c). *A leaf being torn out, the rest is again supplied from* Har. <sup>2</sup>—*In Gg. then follows the Prologue to the Legend of Good Women.* —

*Without counting the omissions of single letters, which occur frequently enough in Gg. (e. g. final t in words like rygh, A 288, Knygh, C 180, nygh, B 3717, Tha(t), A 263, parlemen, A 306; or gh(3) in knyth, A 64, outhe, A 505, thoute 984, hyte, E 1777, pour F 237; of l. in wit, B 371, schat, B 4208; of h in t(h)e, B 4216, to, A 498, sotly, G 1111; w in too (two), A 4129, (w)ho, B 2274, etc.), the number of its mistakes — in spite of the loss of several leaves — is enormous. The thoughtless scribe often spoils the sense entirely (e. g. in *Fragm. A:* 345, 431, 563, 604, 742, 1038, 1174, 1670, 1682, 1769, 2088, 2509, 2602, 2751, 2768, 2789, 2870, 2883, 2973, 3004, etc.), and at the same time the ryme (e. g. A 1274, 2696, 3800, B 415, 1111, 1122. C 646, etc. etc.), or omits whole lines (e. g. A 290, B 2226/27, 2282, 2418/19, 2475/77, 2551/52, 2684/85, C 743/44, etc. etc.). Though a corrector's hand has tried to do away with a number of these negligencies—of which alterations only occasionally could be taken notice here (s. A 563, 698, 990, 1769, 2060, B 174, 379, 724, 2059/60, E 219, 300, etc.), these corrections are not always happy, and most errors have remained untouched. Still there are a few lines in which Gg. gives a better reading than all or most other Mss.; so A 396, 1498 ?, 4056, 4220 (*cp.* D 1456), B 43, 1321, 2332 (3ow), 4174 ?, C 747, D 120, 146, 575 ?, 623, 692, 865 ?, E 1511 ?, 2230 ?, F 950 ?, 989, 1379, G 521, 1085, etc. But in all these cases the same explanation is applicable as in §§ 45 & 47, so that they certainly are not due to the scribe's better intelligence, nor go back to some older source; and even the additions in I 273, 654, & 700 can very well be ascribed to some corrector sufficiently read in ecclesiastical literature. —*

### § 51. *The Agreements of Dd. (Eg.), Har. <sup>4</sup>, and the Cogn*

a) **Dd. (Har. <sup>4</sup> Eg.) + Cogn.** (entire). S. § 3 for most readings in *ll.*: A. 84 (Eg.), 242 (*id.*), 247 (*id.*) 359 (a Countour), 710, 1156, 1276, 1415, 1800 (Eg.), 2062, 2099, 2684, 2685, 2712, 2714, 3037, 3038, 3059.

— 3164, 3494, 3984, 4088, 4281, 4302. — **B.** 137, 212, 333, 336 (*Er* [*Or*], s. § 9), 585, 598, 613 (*Eg.*), 928, 993, 1052. — 1507, *etc.*, 1521. — 1891, 1902. — 2321, 2695, 2974. — 3119, 3150, 3301; 3441. *ne* in other—not in o., *ne* o., nor o.; 3667, 3746, 3757. — 4227, 4247, 4345. — **C.** 195, 289 (and *om.*, s. § 11h), 402, 687, 820, 954. — **D.** 184 (*Se. for Co.*), 192 (*id.*), 285, 425/26. — 1329, 1377 (*Rod[e]*, s. § 9); 1386 (*Whider, ib.*), 1401, 1421, 1456, 1475, 1528. — 1656 (*herkeneth*, s. § 9). — 1842, 1864, 1961, 1973, 2089. — **E.** 119, 128, 137 (*lynage*, s. § 9), 186, 242 (*haue*, s. § 27b), 258, 297, 316, 441, 505, 557, 680, 704, 870, 911, 960, 1180. — 1294, 1315, 1416, 1535 (*a wastour*), 1707, 1929 (*calle*), 2055, 2154, 2233 (*fette*), 2247, 2395. — **F.** 78 (*mynstralles*, s. § 9), 105, 174, 176, 317, 379 (*in*, s. § 9), 402, 569/70. — **G.** 228 (*Eg. for Dd.*), 1250 (§ 18h), 1347 (*id.*). — **H.** 9 (*how om.*), 90, 96, 310. — **I.** 23, 150, *etc.*, 193 (*ne om.*), 713 (*abunden*, s. § 9), 839, 897 (*Belie*, s. § 27c), 958 (*Chapitre*, s. § 16), 972, 976, 1030 (*of the defeaute*, s. § 16), 1066 (*com[e]*) *ib.*. —

**b) Dd. (Eg.), Har.<sup>4</sup> + Co., Lan. A.** 294 (and), 2070, 2561, 2834, 2852, 3063, 3176 (*to here*, s. § 9). — 3229. — **B.** [*Head.*] 99. (*Hic finitur prologus legis periti*) et incipit fabula eiusdem Dd., *Hic incipit f. legis periti Lan.*, *Explicit prol. et incipit f. Har.<sup>4</sup>*, *Incipit f. Co.* — The prologue of the mannes tale of lawe Ell., (*Thus endep pe p.*) and here bygynnep pe Mannys of l. T. Pe., *Here b. the t. Hen.*, *not in Sl.*<sup>1</sup> (*for Gg.*). — 1781, 2190, 2255, 2415, 2851 (*As*, s. § 9). — 4507. — **C.** 230 (*to telle*, s. § 3), 293 (*hire beaute*, s. § 9). — **D.** 733 (*Phasipha*, s. § 9), 1830 (*of him right noon*, s. § 3), 1848 (*that ze be ib.*), 1907 (*to contenance*, s. § 11h), 2226 (*or of a sauour*, s. § 9). — **E.** 2. (*stille and coy, ib.*), 170, 248, 269, 413, 441, 573 (*the*, s. § 3), 873 (*wold I*, s. § 11g), 1413, 1441. — **H.** [*Eg.* 98 (*pese*, s. § 3), 143 (*yf the soth that*, s. § 16), 1003, 1082]. — **I.** 248 (*newe fressh*, s. § 9) [*Se. for Co.* 332, 358 (§ 3), 401, 649 (*Ch.*), 838, 931 (*ne to bere*, s. § 42), 980 (*the tyme*, s. § 11g), 1003, 1082]. —

**c) Dd. (Eg.), Har.<sup>4</sup> + Co., Pe. For most readings**, s. § 4b. **A.** 1252, 1598 (*Eg.*, s. § 3). — **B.** 636, 3334 (*B* 402). — **D.** 676 (*s.* § 3). — **E.** 421 (*B* 402). — **F.** 309. — **H.** [*Eg.* 9, 96 (*s.* § 27b). — **I.** 191 (*hedes*, s. § 11f) [*cp.* 502], 314 (*Se for Co.*), 391 (§ 11h), 502, 565, 963 (*s.* § 3).]

**d) Dd. (Eg.) Har.<sup>4</sup> + Pe., Lan. For most readings**, s. § 4a. **A.** 292, 1902 (*Eg.*), 2058, 2158, 2198, 2513, 3761, 3818 (*Noes*, s. § 11e), 4064. — **B.** 285, 650, 2275, 3238. — **D.** 343, 590, 1169, 1367, 2035. — **E.** 223, 1670, 2318. — **I.** *S.* § 4d *for ll.* 856, 877, 887. —

**e) Dd. (Eg.), Har.<sup>4</sup> + Co. A.** 98. (*Eg.*) *slepe—slepte.* 685. *on (id.)—vp on.* 791. *zoure—oure.* 1108. *our—my.* — 3238. *browded*, s. § 9. — 4134. *na (naan)* s. § 3. — **B.** 2977. *Melibeus—Melibeas.* — 3766. *real*, s. § 4b, *B* 402; *id.* *F* 26. — **D.** 872. *fayeries—ffairyes.* 2094. *this—the.* — **E.** 1310. *herk(e)ne*, s. § 3. 1514. *stopen is*, s. § 9. 1824. *thikke—thilke.* — **F.** 26. *Real—roial* Ell., Hen., Lan., *rial* Pe., *Sl.*<sup>1</sup> (*for Gg.*). 423. *no man—man.* — **I.** [*Eg.*; *Se. for Co.* 364. *bitwene*,



s. § 11 d. 431. scantnesse, s. § 4 c. 536. wold(e)—wole. **700.** 90 and 9 (nynety & nyne)—90 and 19. 717. that they—they. 900. they hold(e), s. § 42. 913. to habundant—habundaunt. 933. loke what seith, s. § 16. 1008. py penytauncer—the P. (*cp.* § 50).] —

f) **Dd. (Eg.), Har.<sup>4</sup> + Lan. A.** 74. was (Eg.)—were(n). 551. with a (*om.* Eg.) rennyng—at a r. 1209. to endite—for tendite. 1651. to (Eg.)—for to. 1687. rially (*id.*), s. § 11 f. 2370. rightes, s. § 11 e. 2526. Thebans—Theban. 2972. the which . . spoken (Eg. 2971)—the wh. . . yspoken Ell., Hen., Co., the . . spokyn Gg., the . . yspoken Pe. — 3416. sum maladye—maladye. 3472. ony ston—stoon. 4005. reuelrye (Har.<sup>4</sup> 1 *later!*)—reurye. — 4337. set(te)—yset. — **B.** 1850. antym, s. § 42. 2262. can (Eg.)—ne kan. 2921. goodly—a g. — 4202. sleep—slepyng. — **C.** 214. either—outher, *etc.* 343. of Busshopes—bishoppes. 910. and offrith (offer Lan.)—offreth. — **D.** 40. on lyue—alyue. 171. sauer(e)—sauoure. 1157. is—nys. — **E.** 86. to him they, s. § 11 e. — 1434. ne *om.* 1946. comen—ycomen. 2108. myght—myghtest. 2146. in al my lif, s. § 3. 2159. clap(p)ed, s. § 4 a. — **F.** 101. lettre—of l. 313. the—this. — **G.** 468. seide, s. § 3. — [1329. Eg. loke—loketh. — **H.** 32. foule, s. § 4 a. — **I.** 245. werkes—werk. 894. avayleth, s. § 40 c. 940. his body—her bodye Ad.<sup>1</sup> (Hen.), Pe., hire bodyes Ell., *etc.*] —

g) **Dd. (Eg.), Har.<sup>4</sup> + Pe. A.** 660. to drede (Eg.), s. § 3. 733. a *om.* (*id.*). 2161. rounde—and r. 2354. ne *om.* 2780. farewele myn Emelye (Eg.)—myn E. (*cp.* § 35). 3029. in age—age. — 3148. name—fame. 3318. wyndowes—wyndow. 3363. accordyng—acordaunt. 3390. to—til. 3510. sey it Dd., Pe., it say Har.<sup>4</sup>—seye. 3834. Noes—Nowel(i)s. 4290. oon *om.* — **B.** 2266. sey—seith. 2363. counseil—con-seillyng. 2651. Melibeus (Melebius Pe.)—Melibee. 2923. goodly, s. § 3. — **D.** 89. to assemble, s. § 3. 1596. procuratour, s. § 11 e. 1950. many dyuers—diuerse manere. 2074. By (Be)—Beth. 2105. Is—Nys. — **E.** 119. it wyl—it nyl Ell., Hen., Gg., and wol Co., Lan. 266. lasteth—last. 355. 3e sey Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>, say 3e Pe.—ne sey. 457. nedeth it, s. § 4 a. 508. 3e—thee (*cp.* § 9). 618. vp-on—on. 679. him—it. 902. cursed—curseth. 1535. chidere—chidestere. — **F.** 68. Ne . . ne—Ne . . ne (nor Ell.) of. — **H.** [Eg. 20. ful *om.* 40. foule—fy f. — **I.** 629. sperit (spirit)—spirites (Se., Ch.). 841. in fire for her (pe Har.<sup>4</sup>, *om.* Pe.) lecherie in brymstone for pe stynk, s. § 3]. —

h) **Dd. (Eg.), Har.<sup>4</sup> + some other Ms. of the B-Type. A.** 759. among (Eg.) + Pe., Lan. + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), s. § 11 e [*cp.* § 4 a, B 650]. 3841. gape (*id.*)—cape [*cp.* § 11 e]. — **B.** 1565. ben sette + Lan., Sl.<sup>1</sup>—bisette. 1730. be + Cogr., Sl.<sup>1</sup>—is. — 3066. hey presumpcion + Pe., Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), s. § 27 b. 3972. couered was Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Pe.), Lan., was c. Ro.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Co.), was clipped Har.<sup>4</sup>, s. § 25 h. 3973. als + Ro.<sup>1</sup>—also. — **C.** 243. first + Cogr., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 9. 252. shulde *id.* 269. Where *id.* 283. he be *id.* 290. kan *id.*—may. 344. wordes fewe + Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 11 g. — **D.** 14. eek *om.* + Sl.<sup>1</sup> [s. 1308]. 1296. at + Cogr., Har.<sup>2</sup> (Har.<sup>4</sup> l. 1308) —for. 1308. eek *om.* *id.* 1318. weren + Co., Pe., Har.<sup>2</sup>—were.

1644. this sompnour good man + Cognr., Sl.<sup>1</sup> (Gg.), s. § 9. 1693. of + Cognr., Har.<sup>2</sup> (Gg.) s. § 9. 1694. they *id.* 1696. swarmed (swarme Cognr.) al a-boute *id.* 1770. mersshy *id.* 2161. And + Ad.<sup>1</sup> (for Pe.)—He. 2287. and eche man + Co., Lan., Ad.<sup>1</sup>—and *om.* Hen., and alle men Ell., & euery man Har.<sup>2</sup>. — E. 27. Padowe + Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.), s. § 9. 76. that *om.* + Pe., Lan., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Se. (for Co.). 84. myght + Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Se.—may. 1223. a large, s. § 27a. 2337. of *om.* + Pe., Se., Har.<sup>2</sup> (for Lan.). 2356 s. § 4 d. 2373. for to make zow se + Pe., Har.<sup>2</sup>, to m. yow to (*om.* Se.) see. 2395. thy brest + Pe., Se., Har.<sup>2</sup>—his b. 2421. subtilitees + Har.<sup>5</sup> (for Gg.), s. § 9. — F. 1608. to + Lan., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Se.—til. — G. [Lich. for Hen.]. 567. litel + Cognr., Lich., s. § 16. 591. Which that *id.* 663. talke *id.*—telle Ell., speke Gg. 728. a + Cognr., Sl.<sup>1</sup> (Gg.), s. § 25h. 775. on + Cognr., Lich.—in Ell., & Gg. 821. hem *om.* + Co., Lan., Lich. [922. long (Eg. *till the end*) + Cognr., Lich., s. § 16. 1023. the *id.* 1028. fynde me *id.* 1029. do *om.* *id.* 1034. this + Co., Lan., Lich.—his. 1047. your + Cognr., Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.), s. § 25h. 1085. thy folye + Cognr., Lich., s. § 16. 1103. it (is Lan.) hade *id.* 1111. shortly *id.* 1122. In þe name *id.* 1123. which pat *id.* 1351. the loue *id.* 1387. her destruccion *id.* 1388. astate *id.* 1479. his lyue *id.* — H. 51. Allas pat + Ro.<sup>1</sup> (for Pe.)—Allas. — I. 65. bad + Pe., Lan., Har.<sup>2</sup> (for Gg.), Se. (for Co.), s. § 9. 99, 100. baptisme + Har.<sup>2</sup>, Lan. *ib.* 101. Austyn *ib.*, and s. l. 741. 235. whiles + Cognr., Har.<sup>2</sup> *ib.* 396. he is nat + Har.<sup>2</sup>—he nys nat. [Se. for Co.]. 403. ought nat to do + Cognr., Har.<sup>2</sup>, s. § 9. 741. Austyn + Pe., Lan., Har.<sup>2</sup>, s. § 11e; a lykerousnesse + Cognr., Har.<sup>2</sup>, s. § 9. 763. drede þe *id.* 769. destroyers + Har.<sup>2</sup>—destroyours. 772. ben + Cognr., Har.<sup>2</sup>, s. § 9. 773. state + Pe., Lan., Har.<sup>2</sup>, s. § 11e. 908. eyther + Ad.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 18a]. —

*Though the majority of these agreements are irrelevant for the restoration of a critical text, there are some among them which recommend themselves to our attention for the improvement either of the sense or the metre: s. a) A 359, D 1377, E 2233, F 78, 105, H 9; e) D 872, I 700, g) D 1596?, I 841, h) D 1770, E 2395, G 1387. As there are some other striking similarities to be found here (e. g. f) H 32, g) A 2780, 3148, D 1950), it seems evident that some connection must exist between Dd. (Eg.) and the B-Type. S. also the next §. —*

## § 52. The Agreements of Dd. (Eg.) and the Cognr. (Ad.<sup>1</sup>).

a) Dd. (Eg.) + Cognr. S. mostly § 5 for ll.: A. [10 (Eg., Se., for Co.), s. § 10d; 14 *id.*, 28 *id.*, 170 (Eg.), 239 (he was) *id.*, 272, 311 (s. § 12), 336 (s. § 3), 403, 408, [633, 652, 714 (so, s. § 3), 722, 730, 749, 750], 853 (§ 12). — 859 (§ 10d), 901, [1123, 1154 (§ 9)], 1227 (Iknew), 1238, 1336, 2202, 2442, *etc.*, 2811.—3382, 3384, 3742, 3793 (thy), 4026, 4103, 4136, 4180. — B. 68, 605, 684, 1350 (lenger), 1542, 1830 (§ 3), 1867, 1931, 2792.—3398 (expoune, s. § 12), 3565, 3707 (turmentrie, s. § 27b), 4124. (ful *om.*; § 3), 4232 (he lith gapyng, s. § 3), 4386, 4491 (s. § 27b). — C. 827. — D. 108.

(he shuld, s. § 27 b), 122 (Were(n), s. § 16), 132, 168, 193, 227, 231/32, 284, 290 (wommen, s. § 5), 338, 348 (als, § 3), 392 (*cp. f.*), 402, 480, 493 (ffor), 531 (and al, § 3), 555, 836 (and eke), 878, 907 (telle it me, s. § 31) 1000, 1018, 1072, 1091, 1336 (and lat § 3), 1357, 1370 (bet, § 3), 1371, 1377, 1418, 1518 (come). 1556. trost me—trust thou me Ell., Hen., troste Gg., trustith Har.<sup>4</sup> 1586, 1606, 1919, 1991 (§ 3), 2053, 2097. It nedeth—Nedith it Gg., Nedeth Ell., *etc.*; 2148. — **E.** 213, 332, 445, 464, 490 (gentils), 529, 569, 634, 1072, 1533, 1749, 1808 (to, § 3), 1882, 1929 (s. § 3), 1936, 1937, 1938, 2006, 2011 (proyneth, s. § 31), 2044, 2082 (to), 2094, 2234, 2238, 2242 (wys and *om.*), 2296, 2303. — **F.** 419, 757 (either, s. § 3), 851 (to go, § 3), 1048 (emperesse, s. § 27b), 1133. (holichirche, § 3), 1298, 1311 (right ful, § 3). — **G.** 185, 306, 374 (§ 3), 405, 428, 429, 445. — [1034 (this, § 17d) **Eg.**, *etc.* — **H.** 31 (as, § 3), 70, 89 (nedeth it, s. § 27a), 306, 310 (what pat ye seye, s. § 9). — **I.** 157, 175 (§ 12), 182, 222 (*cp. § 3*), 410, 422, 566, 630 (985, *etc.*). 636. swete—swote Ch., soote Ell., *etc.* 710 (is), 723, 819 (§ 3), 894 (to praye, s. § 16), 1009 (by the [*om. Eg.*] licence eke, s. § 16), 1041 (the *om.*), 1068]. —

**b) Dd. + (Eg.) Co., Lan. A.** [18. when Eg., Se. (*for Co.*), Lan. — whan pat.] 1183. pou—thee. 2694. born, s. § 5. 3006. dareyned, s. § 26. 4043. In-tyl—In to. — **B.** 38 s. § 11g. 448. ouer—of. 1505. this, s. § 50. 2020. a-skapith—escapeth. **2190.** hath yeue it me Dd., quod he hap youe it me Co., quod he zoue it me Lan.—it sent vnto me Har.<sup>4</sup>, *om.* Ell., *etc.* 2230. to what—what [*cp. § 27a*]. 2273. noo (Eg.)—noon. \*2291. good *om.* 2387. ffor the book seith, *etc. om.*, s. § 54. 2424. special—especial. 2458. seye—seye yow. **3059.** ffor seint Iame seith in his Epistle/Iuggement *om.* (*id. the 4 Hodson Mss.*). 3164. vs *om.* 3384. vesseles—vessell Gg., vessels Ell., *etc.* (*cp. § 71*). 3765. [*margin.*] De Anthioco Illustri—De Rege A. I. Ell., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Antiochus Gg., de A. Rege Pe., *om.* Hen. 4177. cam (camen Co.)—coomen. — **C.** 798. ful subtilly—subtilly. 897. hasardye—hasardrye. 954. the helpe—helpe Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, with (from Gg., *om.* Hen.) thee (*cp. § 27b*). — **D.** 1. [*Head.*] (Incipit) prologus vxoris de Bathe—The prologe of the Wyues tale of Bathe Ell., Here begynneth the p., *etc.* Hen., Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, The Prologe, *etc.* Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for Gg.*) — 4. syn, s. § 25g. 319. wol nat —wol (wil) Ell., Pe., nyl Ell., *etc.*—1597. appose—opposen. 1768. bonde man, s. § 4c. 1820. cristen *om.* 1946. sende the—thee s. 1971. half Dd., haue Co., Lan.—al. 2079. Irrous—Irous. 2140. Now *om.* — **E.** 147. must (moste)—moot. 198. the Markys—this M. 214. in hire herte—thurgh hire h. Ell., *etc.*, on her lust Pe., in his body Har.<sup>4</sup> 235. aspye, s. § 1, B 3473. 375. no thyng, s. § 4c. 399 s. § 9. 418. spredeth —spradde. **459/60. transposed.** 499. ne countenaunce, s. § 10c. 520 s. § 5. 524. knew—wiste. 531. to, s. § 10c. 533. am I—I am. 556 s. § 5. 601 s. § 3. 642. for—pat. 672. right—ful. 763 s. § 5. 896. forth 'above the line' Dd., *om.* Co., Lan. 1101 s. § 5. 1405. that I can—I kan. — **F.** 1322. Or—Er (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1572. his—this. — **G.** 684.



this—his. — [H. 57. By cause that (Eg. for Dd., *till the end*)—By cause. 306 *cp.* § 5. — I. 93. or (er), (Se. for Co.)—er pat. 222. youen—yeuen [*id.* 253, 287]. 331. adder Eg., Se. (for Co., *till the end*), Hadder Lan., s. § 4c. 343. seint Poule seith Eg., seith seint P. Se., Lan.—seint Paul. 350. in what maner, s. § 10c. 351. suggestion—subieccion. 435. we rede, s. § 4c. 515. one may—oon ne may. 605. maner of—manere. 716. ne shull—shul. 940. to eschewe—for to e. 1013 s. § 5. 1037. mow(e)—may [*cp.* e) I 686, *etc.*].]

e) Dd. (Eg.) + Co., Pe. A. 239. he was stronge (Eg.), s. § 5. 1339. of the prisoner—the p. 2423. clateren—clatereden. — B. 4248. the toun, s. § 5. — D. 703. As—And. 1130. gentilnesse—gentillesse; *id.* 1211; (1159. gentilnesse + Har.<sup>4</sup>) [*cp.* § 5, A 3382]. 1177 (or 79) [*marg.*]. Nota de paupertate—De paupertate Ell., *in no other Ms.* 1348. Inly glad, s. § 10b. 1371. Than that (pan Lan.), s. § 5. 2054. a man. — E. 532. nys—is. 1936. whan—whan that [*cp.* § 5]. 2090. ne goo, s. § 5. — F. 466. causes—cause. — G. 668. nam—am. — I. [Eg., Se. — 439. lordshippes—lordshipe. 461. begynneth, s. § 5. 647. the wordes, s. § 10b. 694. Austyn, *cp.* § 5, 630. 773. profite ne myght—p. myghte. 805. Auarous, s. § 5. 1037. mow(e)—may.] —

d) Dd. (Eg.) + Pe., Lan. A. 492. ne for—ne. 718. Ostry Eg., host(e)rye Pe., Lan.—hostelrie [*cp.* 722, § 5]. 928. goddes—(Eg., *till* 1170)—goddesse. 1000. to telle—for to t. 1008. the discomfiture—disconfiture. 1099. romyng—romen. 1240. sith (seppe)—syn. 1753. astate—estaat. 2019. fretyng—freten. 3151. Oswold(-walde)—Osewold. 3635. al—alle (al pis Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3876 hope(n)—hoppen. — B. 2066. swerd(e)—swerdes. 4136. colour—col(e)re; *ll. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 4432. Boyce Dd., Lan., Boys Pe. — Boece [*cp.* 4484, § 5]. — C. 732. flesch blood — f. and b. — D. 496. in graue Dd., in a g., Pe., Lan.—ygraue. 657. go *om.* 664. vtterly—outruly [*cp.* § 3, I 972]; *id.* E 335, I 234, 247. 838. sitte—sit. 840 s. § 5. 1370 bet, s. § 3. 1486 s. § 3. 1728. on a day—in a. d. 2049. eke is—is eek. 2086. non—an. — E. 396 s. § 5. 412. hertes—herte. 506. lykyng—Liken. 1075. for to assaye—for tassaye. 1103. race Dd., Lan., to rase Pe.—arace. 1187. Grisilde (Cri- Lan.)—Grisildis(-es). 1273. solace—in solas. 1749. ffulfilled(e)—ffulfild(e). 1840. himself—hym selue(n). 2015. to—vnto. 2218. ful merye—myrie. 2265. sire—sires (*cp.* § 54). 2307. iangelers—Iangleresses. — F. 407. vn-to—to. 1102. wretched—wrecche [*cp.* § 3, I 214]. — G. [Eg. — 1148. that *om.* 1340. ought to be, s. § 17d. [*cp.* f) G 1182]. — H. 53. bothe *om.* 99. blessed—yblessed. 291. self, s. § 5. 1462. the lengere—lenger. — I. 236. perfore—ther-of. 358. either, *cp.* § 2, B 931. 708. in, s. § 5. 842. made—maked (*id.* g) 1040). 898. hem pynken Eg., hem penke(n) Pe., Lan., s. § 18e. 1017. state—estaat [*cp.* f) I 325].]. —

e) Dd. (Eg.) + Co. A. [35. neuerthelees Eg., nertheles Se. (for Co.)—nathelees.]. 378. bore—ybore. 1216. was—nas. 1276. gon—agon. 1350. ay—alway. 2431. statut(e)—Statue. — 3599. to teche—teche,

s. § 27b. 3697. koughed *ib.* 4046. at—of (for Har.<sup>4</sup>). 4446. of solace—to s. — **B.** 163. or of Dd., of Co.—or. — 1927. By Ryuere Eg., by þe r. Co., s. § 5. — 2999. stant—stondeth. — 3656. wilde—wide. 4564. vnto—to. — **D.** 691. wommen—womman (wyfes Har.<sup>4</sup>). — 1428. laborious—laborous. — **E.** [71. to speken of (Se. for Co.), s. § 9.] 385. transmeeyd, s. § 5. 476. nys—is. 531. nedes—nede. 593. gentilnesse—gentillesse [*cp.* c) D 1130]. 625. sekerly, s. § 48b. [1199. be-3onde, bezende, *etc.* Se., s. § 50]. — 1385. If þou loue— . . . louest (loues Lan., § 69). 1392. holde—yholde. 1944. with-Inne, s. § 4b; *id.* 2342. [1212. wrynge (Se.)—and w.]. — **F.** 377. hire *om.* 1057. apposicioun—opposition. — **G.** 48. dwelledest, s. § 9. 661. dur(n), s. § 25h. [**Eg.** — 1015. at þe table—at t. — **H.** 82. my gourde—a g. 132. as þat—as. — **I.** (Se. for Co.). — 93. repentyng—repentant. 102. another — a. is. 332. stode þey, s. § 5. 341. al *om.* 350. þe norisshyng—thilke norissyng. 355. pursue man—p. the man. 367. synne is—synne. 382. prayer—preyeres. 390. vttrely tell(e), s. § 9. 440. many *om.* 442. mow(e) descende—moote d.; shrewednesse—shrewednesses. 443. kyng Pharao—Pharao. 458. sekenesse—the s. 461. a full grete—ful (wol Gg.) g. 480. he is nat—he nys nat (*cp.* § 71). 517. to loue—for to l.; hym *om.* 520. do to hym—doon hym. 527. fforsoth—ffor soothly. 536. a man—man. 545. putteth—put. 546. enchaufed—eschawfed (y- Lan.). 551. that—thilke; *id.* I 910. 586. beknowe—biknoweth. 592. shull ye rewle, s. § 12. 594. the domesman—thy d. 698. ad Philipenses 2<sup>o</sup>. In nomine Thesu *om.* 642. to make—for to m. 647. the wordes . . the wordes—tho w. . . tho w. Ell., Har.<sup>4</sup>, tho w. . . *om.* Hen., *om.* . . tho w. Gg., þe w. . . þoo w. Pe., þo w. . . þe w. Lan. 656. anoysaunces, s. § 4c [*cp.* 1046]. 679. oghte *om.* 682. The first astate that (*om.* Se.) is, s. § 9. 686. mow—may (*cp.* b) I 1037). 693. wold nat—wol nat. 709. fynde me—fynde. 712. Remedie—the r. 714. pere as deuels, s. § 5. 716. seith—seith that. 722. at—al. 726. ferther of Eg., fforther ouer Se.—for ther-of. 766. Chayme(Cayme)—Canaan (§ 71). 769. chirche godes, s. § 27b. 770. the world—this w., s. § 10c. 771. degree, s. § 12. 816. like—lyk (ylike Lan.) to. 820. to hem, *etc.*, s. § 3. 854. And who so—as who so. 867. Poule seith—Paul. 869. otherwise—oother weyes Ell., Hen., Gg., oper way Pe., Lan., oper name Har.<sup>4</sup>. 905. ne *om.* 946. yaue (yaff), s. § 19. 966. and yf he were a preeet (preste), s. § 39d. 981. may lyue (may haue liff)—haue lyf. 1006. nys nat but (is nought but)—nys (is Gg., Lan.) but. 1041. couthe, s. § 5. 1046. anoysaunce—anoyance.] —

**f) Dd. (Eg.) + Lan.** **A.** 70. seide (Eg., *till* 252)—he s. Hen., ne s. Ell., *etc.* 98. the nyghtyngale—a n. 135. hade dronke—drunken hadde. 240. statelyche (stalyche)—estatlich. 242. Better—Bet. 290. Courteby—courtepy; *id.* D 1382. 316. his—for his. 370. þe heye deys—þe deys Har.<sup>4</sup>, a d. Ell., *etc.* 421. wher-of, s. § 19. 442. in the pestilence—in p. 457. teyed (tyed)—yteyd. 460. at þe, s. § 3. 461. hire youthe—youthe. 475. coude—knew. 504. To se a sheton shepherde

Eg. (*till* 758), A schiten sch. to se Lan.—A shiten sh. 530. lad—led Gg., ylad Ell., *etc.* 540. of his catel(e)—his c. 549. gnarre—knarre. 597. dayre—dayerye. 742. most—moote; *id.* 1169, C 327, E 531, 1951. 845. on—to. 874. by his side—hym bisyde. 918. be-seke yow—biseken. 928. goodes (Eg., *till* 1170)—the goddesse (goddess Pe.). 940. iniquitee—of i. 963. serued (-de)—yserued. 1139. also (eek Har.<sup>4</sup>) *om.* 1157. a goddesse—goddesse. 1294. sterueth—sterue. 1636. Palamon—this P. 1828. hem—he (so Pe.) hem. 2493. hostryes, s. § 4a [*cp.* d] A 718]. 2687. lepte (leped) a-side (on s.)—leep aside. 2782. the loue (Eg.)—loue. — 3308. werk—werkes. 3684. that I was—I was. 3688. risith—rist (stert Pe.). 3829. broken—brosten. 3921. Caumbrygge Dd., Cambrugge Lan.—Cantebrigge (Cantabregge, *etc.*) [*cp.* 3990. Caumbrygge Dd.]. 3950. is *om.* 4005. reuelrye, s. § 51f. 4173. herd(e)—herkenyth Gg., herkned Ell., *etc.* — **B. 1.** [*Head.*]. Incipit prologus Legis periti\*)—The wordes of the Hoost, *etc.* Ell., The prohemie of the Mannes tale of Lawe Hen., Here begynneth the Prolog, *etc.* Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Pe., *om.* Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 704. the mariage, s. § 9. — 1493. nedes—nede (*id.* e) E 531]. 1496. ledeth Dd., letēp Lan., s. § 9. 1867. pament—payment Pe., pauement Ell., *etc.* (*cp.* § 60). 1873. lene—leue. — 1881. [*Head.*]. incipit prologus de (Sir) Thopas,\*) *etc.*, s. § 31. 1933. his (Eg.)—hym. 2040. longyng—likyng. — 2249. that *om.*; *id.* 2773, D 1616. 2378. of werre—or (and Har.<sup>4</sup>) w. 2744. soule—the s. 2767. aboundeneth—abaundoneth. 3053. swich manere—swich a m. 3183. was, s. § 7a. 3379. kest—caste. 4368. tradde hire—trad (*cp.* § 3). 4458. alle *om.* — **C. 331.** it *om.* — **D. 6.** at the, s. § 27a. 195. the housbondes, s. § 11c. 392. gilt(en)—agilte. 509. ther-with also—ther-with-al so (*om.* Gg.). 653. royle—rome Pe., roule Ell., *etc.* 725. his *om.* 809. a-wreke—wreke. 826. sitteth—sit(te). 1035. this—pe Har.<sup>4</sup>, his Ell., *etc.* 1046. this, s. § 16. 1179. leue, s. § 9. — 1266. [*Head.*]. Inc. prologus fratris, s. \*); *cp.* 1301: Incipit fabula fratris. 1309. Vsurie (-y)—vsure. 1459. thanne a figure—a (*om.* Ell.) f. thanne. 1752. loo dere suster Dd., Lo s. dere lo Lan.—Oure suster d. lo (*om.* Co.). 1931. a botle—pe betel Pe., Botel Ell., *etc.* 2209. fransye (-eye)—frenesyte. — **E. 1.** [*Head.*]. incipit prologus clerici (de Oxonia Dd.)\*) — 57. right at—at (in Se. for Co.). 108. oure self—our owene silf Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.), vs self Ell., Hen., Se. (for Co.), *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 212. of the fayrest—the fayreste. 730. defame—name Pe., diffame Ell., *etc.* 895. foot and hede, s. § 22e. 1007. I wol (wil)—wol I. 1098. kepe—kept. 1103. race s. d). — 1308.

\*) Whilst in A all superscriptions and colophons of Dd. (Eg.) and most in Lan. are in Engl., in B and C some of the former and most of the latter are in Lat., and in the following Fragments this language predominates in both. Those in which these Mss. agree literally are mentioned above (B 1881, D 1266, E 1, H 1, I 1); but see also § 9, B 2109, 2157, D 1264, H 105 (§ 52b), D 1, *etc.*, from which the style of the headings in the other Mss. may be seen.



soule—bones. 1350. holdith—halt. 1393. Ianuare—Ianuarie. 1664. nys—is. 1885. that ilke—at thilk Pe., thilke Ell., *etc.* 2122. is—nys. — **F.** 447. to telle—for to t. 512. hideth, s. § 11 e. **671/72 om.**, *supplied by 8 spurious ll.* Lan. — 765. maistre . . god—maistrie—the god. 778. wheiper so, s. § 9. 950. fire—furye. 1131. longeth—longen. — **G.** 775. vneces—of Ounces. [1182. ought to be (**Eg. for Dd.**, *till the end*).—o. be (*cp. d*), **G** 1340). 1192. gan—begynne Gg., gonne Ell., *etc.* 1319. hyne—heyne. 1375. ye seye, s. § 18 h. 1416. beside—bisides. — **H.** 1. [*Head.*]. incipit prologus Mancipuly (Mancipie)\*. 112. mow(e)—nowe Co., may Ell., *etc.* 167. as—also. 206. fforyeue(n)—fforyeuth. — **I.** 1. [*Head.*]. . . Incipit prologus Rectoris (fabule Eg.)\*). 175. remembre—remembreth (*cp. § 12*) hym. 243. þe peyne—of the p. 325. þe state—stat Gg., thestaat, *etc.* Ell., *Se. for Co.*, *etc.*; *id.* 332 (§ 3). 682. (the state of Adam—thestaat, *etc.* of A.); *cp. d*) 1017. 371. Ne shryueth, s. § 9. 403. surquydr *ib.* 435. whan he rood, *g.c.* . . noon oother herneys *om.* 564. eek *om.* 601. that deliten hem *om.* 605. by hem — of hem. 690. maketh hym—m. a man Se., m. hem Ell., *etc.* 1041. more esely—the moore e.]. —

**g) Dd. (Eg.) + Pe. A.** 268. a frosty—the f. 291. ȝet geten him, s. § 3. 403. his mone—and his m. 550. barre (Eg.)—harre. 812. so to do—for to do so.—860. worthy, s. § 54. 869. to—in (in to Lan.). 932. Whilom was (Eg.)—Was wh. 1120. but yf (Eg.)—if. 1180. bytwen—bitwixe; *id.* 1209. 1204. at the—at. 1221. and wayleth—wayleth. 1242. sithe—syn (*om. Lan.*); *id.* 1285 (seen Har.<sup>4</sup>), 3716 (*cp. § 42*). 1368. be *om.* 1398. though I—to. 1485. eiper, s. § 4 a. 1889. a compaas (Eg.)—compaas. 1907. hath maked (Eg.)—hap I-maked Har.<sup>4</sup>, maked hath Ell., *etc.* 1967. eke as wel, s. § 11 e. 2122. spruce—prys Har.<sup>4</sup>, Puce Ell., *etc.* 2208. and *om.* 2354. I may—for I ne may (for I m. her Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2522. pat *om.*; *id.* 2523. 2624. mette—ymet. 2798. began—gan. 2806. faileth—failled. 2809. hens—hous (was Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2821. wepte (Eg.)—weep [*cp. § 11 e*, A 2878; § 6, B 606]. 2889. the steedes—thre st. 2959. that (Eg.)—thilke. — 3436. as, s. § 50. 3510. I sey it, s. § 51 g. 3618. and maketh, s. § 4 a. 3822. Brede—Ne breed, *etc.*, s. § 9. 3864. thihe, s. § 26. 4174. euele—il. 4392. & Paramour—or p.; *l. om.* Gg. — **B.** 195. I-wryten (is?, § 54)—Is writen. 634. yet *om.* 791. to—til (vnto Har.<sup>4</sup>). 797. with-Inne—in-with (in Har.<sup>4</sup>) [§ 3, E 870]. — 2170. to him—hym. 2190. is it, s. § 3. 2576. to ȝoure wilfulnesse—with y. w. 2934. goodly, s. § 5. — 3140. Pope—a p. 4083. a grief, s. § 12. 4384. ronne—yronne. 4578. hertes—herte. — **C.** 746. a man dide ȝow—men did to yow. 930. pans—pens (penys Gg.; *id.* D 1603). — **D.** 420. silen (sitte)—sete(n). 521. outer—oute(n). 589. the vsage—vsage. 602. coltyisch—coltes. 1179. leue, s. § 9. 1244. sithe pat—syn pat (sippen Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1300. myn owene, s. § 9. 1798. ȝonder—Yond(e). 1816. curatours, s. § 9 (*read Pe. for Lan.*). 1823. o *om.* 1846. so penyble—penyble. 1874. in despence, s. § 5. 1888. of fastynge—fastynge. 1992 s. § 5. 2128. the lettre of our seal—þe l. vnder oure sel Har.<sup>4</sup>,

oure lettre (lettres Co., Lan.) with (and Ell.) oure s. 2155. if— if that.

**E.** 60. Toun & Tour ('tour *interlined by later (?) hand* Pe.)—Toun Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), tour and toun Ell., *etc.* 267. ryal, s. § 11f, A 1018; *cp.* 928 (ryalte). 348. this demaunde—thise (pis Lan.) demandes. 455. Nathelees—Nedelees (Now Har.<sup>4</sup>). 483. lynage—village. 557. I-blissed—blessed. 576. of hire—hire. 583. ful softe, s. § 5. 584. al(le) the—alle. 691. sotiltee—subtilite Gg., Lan., subtiltee Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* h) G 620]. 771. seyn (seide) that—seye; wedded—ywedded. 842. welthe—wele. 870. I dar it Dd., dare I it Pe., s. § 50. 961. to araye, s. § 5. 1010. pertynent—apertinent. 1018. perceyued(-ep)—aperceyueh. 1067. disposed, s. § 3. 1083. Embraced(e)—Embraceth. 1150. we (*above l. Dd.!*) ought—vs oghte. 1178. I-beried (yburied)—buried. — 1394. with-Inne—with Gg., in with Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* B 797]. 1466. laurell (-iel)—laurer. 1495. Aboue—Abouten. 1950. though Dd., poo Pe.—that. 2186. she answerd—answerde. 2188. to—for to. 2329. sighe—sike. — **F.** 94. in his countenaunce, s. § 24f. 221. demen—demeth. 726. to me queynt (Eg.), s. § 27c. 984. an vntrewe wyf, s. § 42. — **G.** 723. han (haue Co., Lich. *for* Hen.), s. § 24h. 733. where so—where pat (Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *for* Gg., Lich.) *etc.* [**Eg.** *for* Dd., *till the end.* 932. nys—is. 1415. ayeinst—agayn; *id.* H 110, 301, I 110, 112, 186, 187, *etc.* — **H.** 31. dasen—daswen (dasowepe Lan.); 34. glosed—yglosed. 44. that (pa Har.<sup>4</sup>) *om.* 80. as, s. § 5. 101. vnto—to. — **I.** 33. Repreuen—Repreueth. 144. Senek—Seneca. 208. gnastyng Eg., gnaistynge Pe., s. § 9. 220. moistre Eg., moystere Pe.—moisture. 242. mow—may. 276. betrayed—bitrayed (*cp.* § 3, B 3570). 309. purposed (purpose) me, s. § 50. 440. holden hostillers (ostelers)—h. hostelries. 606. by holy chirche—by al h. ch. Ell., holi ch. Ch. (*for* Hen.), *etc.* 624. eyther, s. § 10a. 1040. made—maked. [*cp.* d.) I 842]. 1068. richeshe, s. § 16.] —

**h) Dd. (Eg.) + some other Ms. of the B-Type.** **A.** 5. And Eg. + Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.)—Whan. 760. he + Co., Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.)—we. 847. it was + Cognr., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 12. 867. cleped + Lan., Sl.<sup>1</sup>—ycleped. 892. there as + Sl.<sup>1</sup>—ther. 952. doun *om.* Eg. + Sl.<sup>1</sup>. 963. Thebes Eg., thebeus Sl.<sup>1</sup>—Theseus. — 3855. han + Cognr., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 12. 3860. Oswald, s. § 10a. 3866. tospeke, s. § 12. 3888. haue ik (I) *id.* — **B.** 1660. light Eg. + Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup>—thalighte (pe a.). 2159. with-Inne + Co., Lan., Ro.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), s. § 10c. [*cp.* g) B 797]. 2328. vnto + Ro.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Lan.)—of Ell., in Hen., *etc.* 2333. thy counseil *id.*—conseil. 2354. al the sapience, *id.*—the s. 2356. ze schuln *id.*—shul ye. 2359. of *om.* *id.* — 3081. a feithful + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.)—feithful. — 3972. couered was + Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Pe.), Lan., was couered Ro.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Co.), s. § 25h. 3975. Is it + Ro.<sup>1</sup>—Is Ad.<sup>1</sup>; It is Ell., *etc.* 3981. thyng + Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Ro.<sup>1</sup>—talkyng. 4597. if + Cognr. Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 12. 4618. oftere *id.*—any offer. 4645. which braunes + Ro.<sup>1</sup>—suche brawne Ad.<sup>1</sup>, *not in* Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* i)]. 4652. a nothir *id.*—the Nunne Ad.<sup>1</sup>; shuln—may *id.* — **C.** 33. as Rose + Cognr., Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), s. § 12. 251. preyeth *id.* 293. a-bought + Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup>—boughte. 383. shul(n)

+ Co., Sl.<sup>1</sup>-shal. — D. 6. haue I had + Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup>-I haue had. 47. goon + Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Lan., s. § 24c. 67. is no + Co., Lan., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 27b. 580. 3e shuln + Se., Ro.<sup>1</sup>, li, s. § 16. 583. as I—I *id.* 584. that + Se., Ro.<sup>1</sup>-this Ell., Gg., *l. om.* li. 622. loued + Se., Ro.<sup>1</sup>, Har.<sup>2</sup> — ne l. 624. short long blak + Har.<sup>2</sup>, s. § 16. 717. which that + Ro.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 25h. 1276. a + Co., Pe., Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), s. § 9. 1278. vnto + Cogr., Har.<sup>2</sup>-to. 1295. ful many a-nother *id.*, s. § 9. 1637. There + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.)-Where. 1656. by-war Dd., be war Co., Lan., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, -beth w. 1657. wayt(e) + Sl.<sup>1</sup> -awayt. 1662. 3oure knyght *id.*-knyght. 1688. Braddere + Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Cogr., s. § 9. 1710. merschy *id.* — E. 55. Saue + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), Se. (*for* Co.), Pe., s. § 10b. 74. curtesye + Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Pe.-of c. (*l. om.* Lan., *suppl. from* Ro.<sup>2</sup>). 84. myght + Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Se., Pe., s. § 11f. 116. Thynketh + Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Lan.-thenketh. 2284. Iestes + Co., Ro.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Lan.)-geestes. 2402. se + Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Lan.)-yse. 2404. seyn *id.*-yseyn. 2410. mysdemeth + Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Se., Pe., Har.<sup>5</sup>, s. § 12. 2421. swich (*suche*) + Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Lan.), Har.<sup>5</sup> s. § 10a. — F. 4. swich thyng + Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Har.<sup>5</sup>-I wol seye. 10. werred + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), Lan., s. § 11e. 619. nouelries + Co., Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 27b. 676. I the alough pe Eg. (*for* Dd.), Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 11h. 694. gentilnes(se) Eg. + Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Lau.<sup>1</sup>-gentillesse; *id.* 695 + Pe. [*cp.* § 5, A 3382]. 722. lerned neuer Eg., neuer lered Cogr.+Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 9. 726. (me) *ib.* 1584. nys + Pe., Lan., Sl.<sup>1</sup>-is; *id.* 1606. — G. 335. nas + Se. (*for* Co.), Har.<sup>3</sup> (*for* Lan.)-nys. 620. sotiltee + Cogr., Lich. (*for* Hen.), s. § 26 [*cp.* g) E 691]. 698. thretenyng + Lich.-thretyng. 703. rise a game *id.*, s. § 17b. 723. haue (han) + Co., Pe., Lich., s. § 24h. [895. yf Eg. (*for* Dd., *to the end.*) + Cogr., Lich., s. § 27a. 918. where + Lich.-wh. as Gg., wher pat Ell., *etc.* 929. none other + Cogr., Lich., s. § 19. 990. ye + Co., Pe., Lich., *ib.* 1028. pou fynde me + Pe., Lan., Lich., s. § 16. 1029. hang me *id.* 1137. whiles (pe wh. Pe.) + Cogr., Lich., s. § 26. 1276. his *id.*, s. § 19. 1295. good *om. id.* 1328. whilere *id.* 1479. his lyue *id.*, s. § 16. — H. 47. gan to + Ro.<sup>1</sup> (Pe.), s. § 16. — I. 37. pou + Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), s. § 12. 82. accions of + Har.<sup>2</sup>, Cogr., s. § 12. 97. Austyn *id.* [*cp.* § 5, I 630]. 98. verray repentance + Se. (*for* Co.), Har.<sup>2</sup>-r. verray. 234. deedly *om.* + Cogr. Har.<sup>2</sup>. — 241. but nathelees, *g.c.* . . in heuene *om. id.* 487. whan pat he werrieth + Pe., Ro.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Lan.)-whan he w. 506. is eke *id.*-eek is. 677. synnes of Envy + Har.<sup>2</sup>, Cogr., s. § 12. 684. to do werkes *id.* 757. lordshipe + Pe., Lan., Har.<sup>2</sup>, s. § 10a. 1089. blessing Eg.<sup>2</sup> [*late hand*], Har.<sup>2</sup>, Pe., Lan.-blisful Ell., Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Hen.), Hat. (*for* Co.), *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>]. —

i) Dd. (Eg.) + Ad.<sup>1</sup>. B. [4637-52 *only in* Dd., Ad.<sup>1</sup> and Ro.<sup>1</sup>. 4640. seculer—a s. Ro.<sup>1</sup>. 4646. swich a large—so l. a. 4648. colour—colours. 4650. tale—mery t.]. — D. 2161. the teth (Ad.<sup>1</sup> *for* Pe.)—his t. 2177. 3elde it—yelde. 2180. the toun—yours t. (pis t. Co.). 2181. ne greueth it me, s. § 27b. 2182. the—this. 2191. to *om.* 2217. rollith—rolled (rolle Lan.). 2218. how that this cherl had—How hadde this (the Ell.) ch. 2225. lyke—yliche (a lyk Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2290. cherles—cherl



(clerk Har.<sup>4</sup>). — E. 1222. with al (Ad.<sup>1</sup> for Pe.), s. § 24h. 1235. that he that *ib.* — F. 6. 3ow telle (Ad.<sup>1</sup> for Lan.) — telle. 689. to entende Eg., Ad.<sup>1</sup> *id.* — entende. 695. youre *om. id.* 709. [Col.] Hic desinit (Explicit) prologus de (de le) ffrankeleyn *id.* — Explicit Ell., Hen., Here endith þe prologge of þe Marchaunt Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.), þus endep þe p. Pe., *not in Lau.*<sup>1</sup> (for Co.), *ll. missing* Har.<sup>4</sup>. — I. S. mostly § 35 for ll. 892 (§ 24e), 898 (24a), 900, 913 (§ 19), 914, *etc.*, 918, 922, 943 (§ 24a), 1049 (§ 16), 1051, 1054, 1069, 1082, 1087 (§ 25h). —

*There are only a few readings worth consideration (s. a) A 1227, D 836, 1091, b) B 3384, I 351 (cp. 355), d) A 2019, E 2218, g) E 583, h) B 3081, D 1710), but there are a great number to show that a close connection must exist between Dd. and the Cogr., of which we will only point out here the more striking instances: a) A 336, 3793, B 1350, D 1370 to 71, 1518, E 490, 2242; b) B 2190, 2387, 3059, D 1, 1768, 1820, E 459/60, 524, I 351; d) B 4136, D 496; e) E 385, I 443, 598, 682, 726, 766, 966; f) A 370, 475, 504, 549; B 1, 1881, 1933, D 653, E 1308, F 671 to 72, 950; g) A 550, 1398, 2122, 2809, D 1300, 1816; h) A 963, B 3981, I 241, *etc.* There are even a few passages indicating traces of the mutual influence of these Mss. on each other. Otherwise it is not possible, without examining the intermediate stages of the evolution of the text, to assert to which of the Co.-Mss. Dd. is most indebted (or vice versâ); perhaps so, that for one Fragment one was consulted, for the next, another (observe the numerous agreements of Dd. and Co. (e) in I, whilst in g) and f) *Fragm. A* shows more similarities). — As for i), the few portions taken in the 6-Text from Ad.<sup>1</sup> are in so far interesting as they furnish some further evidence that this Ms. forms a sort of under-group with Dd. (or Eg.). S. Specimens, *etc.* I, § 2 sqq. —*

### § 53. The Agreements of Dd. (Eg.) and Har.<sup>4</sup>.

A. [Prol.] [1—252 missing Dd., supplied from Eg.]. 33. to aryse (a Ryse)—for to ryse. 68. though—th. pat. 69. as a—as is a. 172. the lord—this l. 212. feire mariage [*cp.* 211]—mariage. 292 nought wordly (not worpy)—so worldly (wordely Gg.); an Office—office. 296. gay *om.* 297. al be it though (al pough), s. § 4c. 303. hede—moost h. 320. in (m? Har.<sup>4</sup>) suspect—infect. 331. pere was—was. 335. lyue—lyuen. 364. gret—a greet. 365. piked—apiked. 378. rially, s. § 27a. 383. roste sethe boille—r. and s. and b. (*cp.* § 15). 387. that *om.*; *cp.* § 54. 401. the tydes—his t. 476. of pat art she knew—she koude of that A. 544. There was, s. § 3. [Eg., till 759]. 576. he *om.* 622. þe route—oure r. 624. cherubyns—Cherubynnes. 648. nowhere—nought. 658. quod—seyde. 686. His walet ley—His w. 692. vn to—into. 697. when—whan pat. 732. most(e)—moot(e). 733. Euery—Euerich Pe., E. a Ell., *etc.* 734. ne, s. § 27b. 761. lo lordyngges—now l. (lordes Hen.) 772. talken—talen. 798. solas—moost s. — (*Kn. T.*). 911. al in blak—in b. 988. his folk [Eg., till 1170] — the f. 1058. thise (pis)

knyghtes—the k. 1060. ioynnyng — ioynant. 1082. for — on. 1096. purgh—thurgh out. 1229. for euere mo—eueremo. 1260. neuere—nat. 1308. a shepe—the sh. 1347. Now louyers—Yow [*id.* Ell., *cp.*\*\*), § 1] l. 1497. Arcite—Arcita; rial—royal. 1658. smyte [Eg., *till* 1931]—to s. (to-gider s. Pe.). 1717. and caytyfes (-ues)—two c. 1812. outhther (oper) yong—or y. 1906. westward, s. § 3. 1926. and riches(se)—richesse. 1936. Sytheron (Se)—Citheron (Githerone Lan.) [*cp.* § 54, A 2223]. 2121. wolde—woln (wol, wil); *id.* 2122. 2235. to be—be. 2468. treson—tresons (-oures Lan.). 2556. sle—sleen. 2561. toucheth—touched(e). 2602. the rest, s. § 25 b. 2630. no, s. § 50. 2780. swete fare wel [Eg., *till* 3016], s. § 18 b. 2842. him—hem. 2892. the stedes—thise st. 2934. in III (three)—a th. 3026. an end(e)—ende. 3063. louen, s. § 27 a. — [*Mill.*]. 3117. pis—the. 3174. alle al be—alle be. 3432. and—or. 3445. loked—kiked. 3473. he gaped (capyd)—caped, *etc.*; *cp.* § 10 a. 3509. am—nam. 3526. We (whe)—Why (Wy Pe.). — (*Reue*). 3901. And—He. 3958. ellis pleye, s. § 3. 3987. had—hath. 4046. smyleth—smyled. 4078. crye—to c. 4095. ben—were(n). 4134. na, s. § 3. 4254. makes—maketh. — (*Cook*). 4366. And *om.* 4369. kembd (and kempt)—ykempd. 4380. nolde—wolde. 4400. was—were. —

**B.** (*Man of L.*). 6. messenger—messenger; *id.* 333 [*cp.* § 43, B 771, *etc.*]. 78. wikked—wikke (*om.* Gg.) [*cp.* § 5, I 566]. 113. Herk(e)-neth—Herke Ell., Hen., Herk(e)ne Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 214. and of—and. 217. in mariage—mariage. 290. Ne at, s. § 3. 294. wheiper—wher (*cp.* § 54). 324. Aspid—Espied. 368. Eue—Eua. 556. take [Eg.,—711] ytake. 608. he—she. 657. riall, s. § 4 b, B 402. 731. ful *om.* 756. euerich man, s. § 9. 845. this—his. 970. sitteth, s. § 3. 1055. tree—a tree. 1137. maner, s. § 16. — (*Shipm.*). 1214. theise—his. 1324. quod she to zow—to yow q. she (*om.* Lan.). 1326. in, s. § 4 c. 1403. dore Har.<sup>4</sup>, Countour d. Dd.—Countour. 1565. ben sette, s. § 11 c. 1612. beth—be. — (*Prior.*). 1796. Where as, s. § 3. 1850. antym (Antime Lan.), s. § 42. 1881. this miracle, s. § 3. — (*Thop.*). 2107. worthy, s. § 9. — (*Melib.*). 2144. If—If pat. 2225. peise olde wise men—the o. w. men Ell., this o. w. (w. o. Pe.) man Hen., *etc.* 2261. of pride (Eg.)—or p. 2307. Tobye—Thobie (The- Pe.). 2494. kepeth it—it k. 2651. Melibeus—Melebius Pe., Melibee Ell., *etc.* 2657. graunte zow wel, s. § 11 g. 2678. a gret—greet. 2718. seith—s. That. 2761. bettre it is—bet it is Ell., betere is it Gg., bettre is Hen., *etc.* 2818. loue—the l. 2868. thynges—thyng. 2937. oblige (oblíe) vs & bynde vs, s. § 4 c. 3075. which we han trespaced inne, s. § 9. — (*Monk*). 3236. halp—heelp(e) Ell., Hen., help Lan., helpede Gg., hilpe Co. [*cp.* § 9, A 1651]. 3289. Centaures, s. § 3. — (*N. Preest*). 4095. was smal—smal. 4113. ben engendred Dd., e. ben Har.<sup>4</sup>—engendren (-ur Lan.). 4175. tweye—two. 4258. a *om.* 4283. And eke—And. 4420. the morwe—that m. —

**C.** (*Pard.*). 344. speke I—I sp. 436. [*Head.*]. Et nunc narrat fabulam suam Dd., Narrat Har.<sup>4</sup>; *for* Ell., Hen., Gg., s. § 3; *not in*

*Cogr.* 736. wrappe Inne (in)—wrappe. 910. and offrith—and offer Lan., offreth Ell., etc. —

**D.** (*Wyf of B.*). 9. certeyn *om.* 13. wedded shuld be—sholde w. be. 88. as *om.* 197. of hem—men, etc.; s. § 3. 201. whan that — whan. 312. cleped—called (calle Lan.). 348. seist—seydest (seide Lan.). 349. the Cattes—a C. 376. shenden, s. § 25f. 389. first cometh to the Mylle, s. § 40a. 392. in here lyue—in al here I. Gg., hir I. Ell., etc. (*cp.* § 9). 425. owe—ne owe (hawe Lan.). 601. the sothe—sooth. 645. openheded, s. § 9. 732. reyn—a r. 822. And after—After. 829. [*marg.*]. Here maketh the frere an interempcion (interpretacion Har.<sup>4</sup>) of the wyues tale—Biholde the wordes bitwene, &c. Ell. [*heading*], Thus endeth the prologe, etc. Pe., *no note in another Ms.* 833. for goddes armes, s. § 11c. 1078. (no Dd.) feest ne ioye—no i. ne feeste. 1126. of this sentence, s. § 11a. 1131. auncestres—eldres. — (*Frere*). 1296. to rehercen—rehercen. 1300. Telleth—Tel. 1422. or for synne, s. § 50. 1426. eke, s. § 3. 1444. thanne *om.* 1524. that knowen—known. 1529. bretheren—brother. 1564. thy body, s. § 11a. 1641. as theise (be) Sompnoures — as that (§ 9) Somonours. — (*Somn.*). 1684. comen in — come to (in-to Lan.). 1739. begged—beggeth. 1793. ful glorious—glorious. 1872. ben—were (Har.<sup>2</sup> for Co., Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Lan.). 1930. walken—walkyng. 1938. vp-on, s. § 11g. 1944. neuere—nat. 1979. vp-on—vp of. 1985. pou lest, s. § 3. 2007. to—vn-to. 2099. good—gold. 2125. zeue zow—yeue(n). 2145. launched, s. § 3. 2245. this thyng, s. § 27b. —

**E.** (*Clerk*). 171. syn Dd., sins Har.<sup>4</sup>—sith. 233. sithes, s. § 11b. 273. they, s. § 3. 338. into that, s. § 25a. 355. ze say nat, s. § 51g. 551. arm—barm. 631. wauter—Walter. 718. by, s. § 4c. 721. Wyln—Wille (Willen Pe.). 733. or—ne. 760. if I this storie tellen, s. § 3. 779. May—mayde. 909. for to light, s. § 3. 1184. tonges—tonge. — (*March.*) 1443. many man, s. § 4c. 1452. dettes . . it is due, s. § 27a. 1566. and hast pou seid—and *om.* Gg., s. § 9. 1662. rightis, s. § 3. 1689. Iustinus—Iustyn(e). 1692. sleyte (sleight) and wys, s. § 3. 1918. comfort—conforten (*cp.* § 64). 2144. swete, s. § 11a. 2160. ze—thou. 2230. as right, s. § 16. 2272. a man, s. § 9. —

**F.** (*Sq.*). 55. in here—hire. 76. pat *om.* 142. ageyns—ageyn. 157. what man pat, s. § 50. 171. as stille as—st. as. 203. ther *om.* 211. men moun (may) . . rede—men . . rede. 256. I-knowen—known. 263. lost—laft [*cp.* § 71, B 3860]. 297. & soupen—soupen. 307. wondred, s. § 4b. 309. axed (ask-)—axeth (ask-). 327. to bidde—bidde. 492. that conclusion—for that c. 534. weyes Dd., weye Har.<sup>4</sup>—wise. 585. sorweful—sorwefully. [616—1224 *lost* Har.<sup>4</sup>]. — (*Frank.*). 1303. wreched—wreche [*cp.* § 71 & § 3, I 214]. 1357. ffro—ffor. — **G.** (*Sec. IV.*). 19. syn, s. § 3. 38. of bountee (-tes), s. § 11a. 64. deth—deed. 468. seide vnsely, s. § 3. 488. do sacrificise, s. § 27b. — (*Ch. Yem.*). 621. of me, s. § 27b. 625. turnen—turne (it); s. § 25e. 752. queynte—so qu. [*From* 856 Eg. 1047. as your Crede—as the C. Ell., Lich., as is zoure



C. Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), *etc.* 1149. outhir — othir Gg., Co., Lan.; s. § 25 h. —

H. 7. felawes—felawe. 8. hym *om.*; *cp.* § 11 e. 15. sit vp—quod he (*om.* Pe.). 25. I—it; *cp.* § 4 b. 28. pat *om.* 32. ful foule, s. § 4 a. 37. man *om.* 39. effecte, s. § 11 e. 43. right wele—wel. 46. angrye, s. § 3. 59. woll—wolde. 60. musty (moysty)—or (or ellis Pe.) m. 76. Koth (Quod)—No (Nowe Pe.) quod. 83. it is Eg., is Har.<sup>4</sup>—ye. 92. draught—drynke. 89. rancour (racour Har.<sup>4</sup>) pese, s. § 3. 99. O pou—O. 104. herken—herkneth (*cp.* § 68). 127. eek *om.* 180. the mous—a m. 226. told was—was t. 311. all your—youre. 340. kerueth—forkerueth. —

I. 136. and lymes of the regne of god *om.* 204. hateth—he h. 212. but shadwe/ is not the same thyng of which it is shadwe *om.* 257. whan he wept(e)—whan that he weep (*cp.* § 9). 285. of whom—on wh. 338. and occasion of synne *om.*; *ll.* *om.* Se. (*for* Co.), *etc.* 350. in a man—in man. 355. parte—departe. 419. verrey—verrailly. 458. for god woot, &c. . . enemy to the soule *om.* 481. hert(e)—his h. 500. peyne—the p. (peynes Ell.). 574. he is an homycide, s. § 3. 579. approche—approcheth. 585. destenye—his destinee. 610. where as—where. 611. wold(e)—wole. 616. the deuyll—the deuels Ch. (*for* Hen.), to the deuel Ell., *etc.* 622. for they vnsowen, &c. . . mannes herte *om.* 631. though—how. 655. restreyneth—refreyneth. 683. Another astat(e)—A. estaat. 685. forsleutheth (-slowthith), s. § 8. 695. lyues ende—ende. 720. hem—hym. 749. bitwene—bitwixe (ytwix Pe.). 808. men, s. § 16. 810. loue—lene (leue Se.). 894. prayer avaieth—prayours(-ers) availle(-eþ Lan.) Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Hen.), *etc.*, *ll.* *om.* Ell., Gg. 960. it is—is it. 964. houses—hous. 972. eyther—outhir, *etc.* (*cp.* § 4 a, A 1485). 980. baptisme, s. § 23. 1004. his synne—his synnes. 1047. eek *om.* 1052. shall pou, s. § 42. 1085. of enditynges (-yng)—of myn enditynge Ad.<sup>1</sup>, enditynges Ell., *etc.*] —

*Among these agreements, though not very numerous, are several, especially in the Gen. Prol. (212, 320, 476, 648, 772), then in B (1403), in D (829, 1131), in E (551, 779), H (15, 46, 92, 89), I (136, 212, 338, 458, 622, 655), which certainly cannot be merely accidental; most curious is B 1403, where Dd. combines the readings of both Har.<sup>4</sup> and the rest. The existence of some relation between these two (or three) Mss. is further shown in ll. A 364, 686?, B 4283, id. D 1426, F 76, 211, 256, 327?, 585, 1357, H 76, which offer some slight improvements of the general text, though mostly only with regard to the metre. Cp. also §§ 51 & 52. —*

### § 54. The Isolated Readings of Dd. (Eg.).

A. (*Prol.*) [1—252 missing Dd., *suppl.* from Eg. (Har.<sup>2</sup> *for* Gg. —36, Se. *for* Co.—72)]. 2. to *om.* 4. soche—which [*cp.* 485]. 8. half his cours—his half(e) c. 11/12. corage: pilgrimage—corages: pilgrimages. 12. longeth yt—longen. 19. So byfyll yt—Bifil that in (It be-fel þan Lan.). 23. That—At; our—that. 25. diuers—sondry. 27. And—That

(*cp.* § 69); wold pei—wolden (*pat wolde Lan.*). 29. were we, *s.* § 12. 30. went—was. 34. as I shall—ther as I. 36. in pis tale ferther—f. in this t. 37. acordyng were—acordaunt. 41. of what array—in what a. that. 50. honour—honoured. 52. tymes hade he—tyme he hadde. 53. Spruce—Pruce. 54. be—reysed. 55. in—of. 56. eke at the sege—at the s. eek (*om. Har. 4*). 57. In Algaryse, *s.* § 41. 58. hade he be—was he; *id.* 314 (he was); *cp.* 460. 63. Within—In. 65. Palacye—Palatye. 73. And, *s.* § 5. 74. him self—he. 78. to—for to; *id.* 372, 468, 584, 843, 3798; B 428, 1828, 2784, D 800, I 744. 82. as I gesse—I g. 85/86. chiuache: pycarde—chyuachie (*cheualrie Lan.*): Pycardie. 87. his—so. 94. an hors, *s.* § 5. 95. coude eke—koude. 96. daunce portray and eke—eek d. and wel p. and. 102. lyst to—liste; *id.* 1127. 103. all cladde—clad. 106. and yomanly—yemanly. 109. he hade—hadde he. 114. as sharpe—and sh. 123. voyse—nose. 124. ful *om.*; *id.* 457, 606, 1127 (but Gg.), D 1784, I 471. 127. þe mete—mete; taught—ytaught. 140. for to be, *s.* § 18a. 142. And—But; *id.* 73, 4217. 143. pitous—so p. 145. yf that—if. **156/155 transposed.** 168. his stable—stable. 174. By-cause—B. that. 176. his space—the sp. 177. at—of. 182. pat—thilke; *id.* 2757, B 2273, 2280, 2283, 4046, D 1652, I 324 (*s.* § 3), 333, 352, 553, 778, *etc.* 187. ya how—how. 190. of—in. 191. On prekyng—Of prikyng. 192. thing—cost. 203. state—estaat. 207. as a bery, *s.* § 18a. 209. and a full—a f. 210. alle *om.* (*id.* B 4190); non so wele—noon. **219/20 om.** [*cp.* confession 218 & 221]. 226. shreve—yshryue. 231. penaunce—wepyng. 238. was white as a floure—whit was as the f.] 257. as it had be, *s.* § 4c. 263. Rounde (*so*) as any belle, *s.* § 18c. 265. on—vpon; *cp.* 272, F 529. 266. songe—hadde s. 272. And on—Vp on. 278. eschaunges—eschaunge. 281. stedefastly dede—estatly (*statly Co.*) was. 287. as it were—as is (*was Lan.*). 292. nougt wordly, *s.* § 53. 294. and in rede, *s.* § 4c. 296. riche robes—robes r. 297. al be it though, *s.* § 4c. 298. his coffre—coffre. 299. myghte *om.*; from—of (*on Lan., corrupt Har. 4*). 309. there was war, *s.* § 50. 310. at Pardys—at the (*atte*) Parvys. 311. also *om.* 315. Both by patent and pleyn—By pat. and by pl. 324. will—william. 327. pleynly—pleyn. 331. this—his. 336. Epiours, *s.* § 3. 340. The grettest of al—Seint Iulian he was (*was he Ell.*) in. 342. wyned—envyned. 345. sewed—snewed. 346. eny man—men. 355. At the—At. 357. And an—An. 358. as whyt—whit. 366. nougt chaped—ch. (*I-chapud Har. 4*, chap Pe.) noght. 370. the zildehalle—a y.; vp-on—on; *id.* 2292, D 1375, 2002 [*cp.* 265]. 377. the vigiles—vigilies. 385. thougt—it thoughte, *etc.*; *s.* § 49 [*cp.* 1089]. 387. And blanchemangere mad he—ffor blankmanger that (*om. Har. 4*) made he (*he m. Har. 4*). 388. there was pat woned—was ther wonyng. 389. ought pat—aught. 390. as wel as—as. 391. vn-to—to; *id.* B 6, 3255, D 514, 1589, E 190 (*toke Pe.*), 257, 704, F 85, 750. 397. whiles, *s.* § 5. 400. it—hem; fro, *s.* § 48f. 401. to reken wel of his craft—of his c. to r. wel. 402. The stremes—His st.; the strandes, *s.* § 5; beside is, *s.* § 50. 403. his mone—and his m. 404. in-to—to.



405. I—to. 406. he had his berd—hadde (hath Har.<sup>4</sup>) his b. been. 409. fro Bretaine in-to Spayne—in B. and in Sp. 410. was called, s. § 50. 412. was—was ther (*cp.* § 43). 415. patience—patient. 417. accident—Ascendent. 418. for be—for. 420. wheiper it were cold hote moist—Were it of hoot or cold or moyste; *cp.* § 4c. 421. wher-of it engendered, s. § 19. 423. he knew—yknowe. 425. alle hise—hise. 431. Haly *om.* (*cp.* § 50). 434. Gatisden—and G. (*cp.* § 50). 436. he—it. 439. clad with-alle—he c. was al. 442. ffor he—He. 450. the *om.*; *id.* B 4042, D 843, 1510, 1886, G 376, 1473, I 234, 264, 818; a-forn, s. § 12. 453. kerches—couerchiefs; were of fyn ground—ful fyne weren (w. ful f. Har.<sup>4</sup>) of g. 454. weyed down—weyeden. 455. the Sunday—a S.; the—a: 1065, 3440, B 844 (croys), F 603 (fend). 460. had she had—hadde sche Har.<sup>4</sup>, she h. Ell., *etc.* 462. of nouthe—as n. 465. had she be—she h. been. 470. Wel I-wympled—wymplid ful wel Har.<sup>4</sup>, Ywympled wel Ell., *etc.* 474. wel *om.*; *id.* 614. 475. The—Of. 477. pere was—was ther. 478. That—And. 484. abidyng and patient—patient. 485. ffor which—And swich [*cp.* B 4018]. 487. with-oute—out of. 493. and—nor (ne Har.<sup>4</sup>). 504. To se a sheton shepherde, s. § 35f. [505—758. 3 leaves lost; suppl. from Eg. 509. Ne renne—And ran; to—vnto; *id.* B 4108, F 178, 1546, I 786. 511. be . . . withhold—to (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>, for to Co.) been withholde. 513. made pere no maistrye—ne m. it nat myscarie. 516. with—to. 518. speche (*cp.* 517)—techyng. 521. and he knewe—(zif Gg.) it were. 522. Whether—What so; of *om.*; *id.* 561, 3904, D 1932, E 2334. 523. sharply *om.* 524. nowher, s. § 25a. 525. awayted, s. § 25a. 526. made—maked. 528. caught—taughte. 534. gained, s. § 22d. 546. eek *om.*; *id.* 634, 716, 4091, B 2301, I 818. 547. preueth, s. § 50; euer where—oueral ther. 548. At the, s. § 5; alwey *om.*; *cp.* § 3. 550. but he yt wold lyft—pat he ne wolde (nolde § 50) heue. 551. rennyng—a r. 552. sowe or *om.* 553. as—as though. 554. right *om.*; *id.* 757, E 1729 (*cp.* § 5). 556. sow—a sowes. 559. was as grete as a fournesse—as g. was (*om.* Gg.) as a g. forneys. 560. goliardes—a goliardeys. 568. al [*'later'!*] catours, s. § 10a. 570. that *om.*; *id.* 174, 796, 1324, 1390, B 2364, *g.c.*, E 2091, F 141, 992. 571. Alwey—Algate. 576. That maistres haue had—Of m. hadde he (*om.* Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>). 577. of lawe were—weren of l. 582. douteles—detteleës. 589. shorn—yshorn. 592. Like—Ylyk (Al like Har.<sup>4</sup>). 596. corn—seed. 598. stok—neet. 600. he yaf—yaf. 603. The was no—Ther nas. 604. her . . . her—his . . . his (*cp.* § 50). 610. full subtely, s. § 5. 615/16 put before 613/14. 615. That was *om.*; he hight—highte. 613. lerned he hade in youth—In y. he hadde l. (*cp.* § 41). 624. feire, s. § 5. 625. saussleem—sawcefleem. 629. was neyther lytarge quicksiluer—nas qu. s. l. 642. he—ye. 656. heng—were. 657. in *om.*; pyned, s. § 9. 660. euery—ech. 664. Al the yong—The yonge. 670. felawe—freend. 678. it ouersprade—he . . o. (*cp.* 737). 684. With—Swich; as hath—as it were Lan., hadde he as Ell., *etc.* 686. ffret—Bret. 690. newe—late. 701. which—with. 705. with his—with. 708. eccliast—ecclesiaste. 714. so mery, s. § 3; so



loude—loude. 715. how—haue. 718. Ostry, *s.* § 52 d; *id.* 722. 720. yt ys—is. 734. Al *om.*; *id.* 2952, B 188, 3137, F 1545, I 180. 737. yt—he; *id.* 678. 744. Thogh I haue—Al h. I. 749. to soper—to the s.; we—he. 754. nought—noon. 755. taght—ytaught. 756. lakked hym—hym l. (he l. Har.<sup>4</sup>) [Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg., till 964]. 757. he was therto—therto he was.] 766. & I wist—wiste I. 770. That—The. 774. as it were a ston, *s.* § 27 b. 777. like—liketh. 778. ffor *om.*; *id.* 1556, 2665. 785. worthy—worth; nyce—wis. 790. speke it—speken. 798. most—best; solas—of s. Har.<sup>4</sup>, moost s. Ell., *etc.* 822. gan sprynge, *s.* § 27 b [cp. 1506]. 824. on—in. 825. moore than *om.* 829. if 3e, *s.* § 9. 834. I-spent—is spent. 835. er—er pat. 836. ffor he pat, *s.* § 11 e. 838. this—that; *id.* 885, 3683. 846. glad—g. and blipe Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, b. and g. Ell., *etc.* 854. What *om.* 858. on pis manere, *s.* § 27 b. —

(*Knyght*). 859. Whilom ther was, *s.* § 10 d. 860. A Duke a worthy man—A worþi duk Pe., Ther was a d. Ell., *etc.* 865. Chyualrie—his ch. 868. fressh quene—queene. 872. blisse & with victorie—v. and with (*om.* Lan.) melodye. 880. Bitwene—Bitwixen (*id.* 1187, E 1113, F 1532, G 1389, H 213, 223, I 185, 631, 744 [ytwix Pe.], 749, 887, 920 [ytwix Pe.], 922, 938, 990); the Athenes—Athenes. 884. temple—tempest [*‘Rubbed’* Sl.<sup>1</sup>]. 888. my tale—the t. 893. which I make—whom I make. 896. and—as he. 899. clothed—clad. 902. euere herd—herde. 903. wold—nolde (ne wolde Har.<sup>4</sup>). 904. Reyne—reynes. 906. Perturbeth—Perturben (Disturblen Sl.<sup>1</sup>); folk—feste. 908. pat 3e—that. 910. Do telle—And (*om.* Pe.) telleth. 911. why—why pat; thus clothed—c. (clad Har.<sup>4</sup>), cloped[?] Pe.) thus. 912. panne spak—spak. 917. ne Honour—and (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) youre h. (glorie Lan.). [920—1171 Eg. for Dd. 923. we haue be—she ne hath been. 935. make—maken. 941. tyrannye—for his t. 944. drawe—ydrawe. 945. hem *om.*; *id.* 2621, 4146, I 457. 946. buried—yburyed; ne, *s.* § 12. 947. make—maketh. 949. grovelyng—gruf (a G. Pe.). 951. synk—synken. 956. somtyme—whilom. 957. vp *om.* 958. comforted—conforteth. 960. ferforth—ferforthly. 961. this—the; *id.* 3651, B 618, 3705, C 262, D 1054, E 1585, G 1350; cp. A 999. 962. there-of shold—sholde. 963. Thebes, *s.* § 52 h. 964. full wele his deth—his d. ful (right Har.<sup>4</sup>) wel. 971. to ypolita—ypolita. 973. the toun of *om.* 974. rode—rit (rideþ Lan.). 981. this noble conquerour—thus rit (cp. § 48 g) this c. [cp. 998]. 986. which—wh. pat. 990. spar wall—bothe w. and (*om.* Pe.) sparre (cp. § 50). 991. restored hath—restored. 995. grete weymentyng—waymentyng. 999. thise—the. 1006. Hym—Hem; *id.* G 1124. 1007. her besynesse—besynesse (pe b. Lan.). 1010. bloody *om.* 1013. was—highte. 1016. cotearmes, *s.* § 11 f. 1017. of all—in special. 1019. two sustres—sustren two. 1020. born—torn. 1023. And sent to Athenes—To A. 1024. with-uten, *s.* § 3. 1027. lauriell—laurer. 1031 s. § 19. 1034. befell—fil. 1036. þe stalk so grene—his st. (hire stalkes Har.<sup>4</sup>) grene. 1038. colour *om.* 1040. wont—wone (cp. § 71). 1043. That—The. 1046. meyde, *s.* § 26. 1048. Clothed—Yclothed. 1049. heres browded—

heer was broyded. 1056. grete *om.*; so stronge—stroong. 1066. the which—which. 1069. And was—Was in. 1070. wofull—sorweful (soriful Pe.). 1071. romynge *om.* 1073. cried he, s. § 5. 1074. befill pat—bifel. 1084. it—al. 1089. it *om.*; *id.* D 1920, F 720, G 1282. 1097. pat yt—that. 1099. Yonder—Yond. 1101. a womman or a goddes—w. or goddesse. 1102. I trowe it be—is it soothly. 1103. down (adoun Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>) *om.* 1105. Now . . . thus pe—Yow (pou Lan.) . . . thus. 1116. moch—moche (wel Gg.) as. 1117. pat sight—a sigh (s. § 24g). 1118. Thy—The. 1119. pere in zondre, s. § 4a. 1122. am—nam. 1128. gan to—gan; *id.* 3745 [*cp.* 1506]. 1130. and—ne (or Lan.); a traytour—traitour. 1155. paraenture—paramour. 1156. nat yet *om.* 1158. the affecon—affeccion. 1162. purpose—pose. 1163. pat olde—the o. 1164. lovers—a louer. 1166. be yeuen may—may be y. 1169. loue nedys—nedes l.] 1178. That—They. 1182. man *om.* 1185. this *om.*; *id.* E 1943. 1186. ech—euerich (-y Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1192. to pis Duke, s. § 27c. 1194. And *om.* (*cp.* 434); *id.* 4193, D 172. 1196. the world—this w. (the—this 1618, 3404, B 4606, D 845, H 243). 1199. sooth—soothly. 1206. lete him—hym leet. 1207. where as, s. § 11a. 1210. this—hym; *id.* 1333. 1212. o—or. 1219. So—How. 1221. he crieth—and c. Pe., Lan., crieth Ell., *etc.* 1228. Duke Theseus—Theseus. 1229. ffetered—yffetered. 1239. Thou—That; *id.* 1581. 1240. it is—is. 1246. no water—erthe w. (w. e. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1251. so folk, s. § 12. 1253. many—m. a.; *id.* B 466, F 524. 1255. men desire—man desireth. 1256. here—his; *id.* D 245, 1935. 1257. his *om.*; *id.* 2537, B 2067, 3542 (hise). 1263. is pe right weye—the r. wey is. 1272. I *om.*; *id.* F 562. 1278. Ianglyng, s. § 3. 1281. Arcite—Arcita. 1288. tretee—som t. 1290. whom—wh. pat [*cp.* 1397]. 1292. pe—thy. 1294. is *om.* 1302. To . . . to—The . . . the. 1320. a man, *cp.* § 22a. 1330. wel ny destroyed—d. wel (*om.* Lan.) ny. 1340. sorwefullest, s. § 35. 1345. as *om.*; *id.* B 2628, 4178, D 427, I 4. 1347. I ask yow—axe I now (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>, I aske Lan.). 1338. Encresynge, s. § 5. 1354. telle zow—telle. 1357. my lady shal I—his l. sh. he. 1360. while—wh. pat. 1366. walkyng—waillynge (dwellyng Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1368. stynt—be (*om.* Pe.) stent. 1371. ne, s. § 4b. 1379. daun (Dame Pe. [?], Lan.) *om.* 1396. I wyl—shal I. 1397. whom pat—that. 1404. that, s. § 48f. 1413. a Athenes—Athenes. 1414. com on—wente vpon. 1460. by god—for sothe. 1466. [*marg.*] verum est; *id.* 2760, D 228, 980, verum E 1317, v. quidem E 2266. 1469. as fast—fast. 1471. Clarry—a Clarree. 1474. slep so—sleep(e) (slepte and Pe.). 1478. to—til. 1479. walketh—stalketh. 1485. On—Or. 1491. the messenger—messenger (*cp.* § 45e). 1493. verray—firy; *id.* 1564 (*cp.* § 5), 1922. 1498. the, s. § 24a. [1502 to 1932 lost Dd., *suppl.* from Eg. — 1506. gan—g. to; *id.* 822, 2522, 2752. 1521. seth ys—sithen (ful Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1522. wode—the w. 1530. so sodeinly, s. § 27b. 1544. weren—werreyen. 1560. all . . . for-do—al f. (*cp.* § 49). 1562. his prison—prison. 1566. erst er, s. § 12. 1586. chaunged hast pow—ch. hast (*om.* Gg.) Ell., *etc.*, h. pou ch. Lan. 1595. sterte—asterte. 1602. greue, s. § 43. 1604. desire—defye. 1608. worthy (parfigt Har.<sup>4</sup>)



om. 1620. answerde and seide—answerde (answereþ Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1637. They gan to chaunge colour—To (Tho Har.<sup>4</sup>) ch. gan the (here Har.<sup>4</sup>) c. 1648. fer vs—f. as. 1658. gan—gonne. 1660. fyght—foghte. 1662. of theseus I wil—I wole of Th. 1669. est—eft. 1682. And—ffor. 1690. streight the wey—the st. (ryzte Gg.) w. 1695. houndes om. 1716. deserued the deth—the d. disserued. 1736. yit—it. [1772: 1 by *corrector*, *id.* 1838]. 1792. quickly—quitly (quietely Pe.). 1794. weten pat—witen. 1805. fall—bifalle. 1816. he—it; *id.* 4407. 1827. mercy—of m. 1853. by om. 1866. pat that—That. 1867. think that this be—thynketh (penke Pe.) this is. 1871. vp om. 1884. That—To. 1912. the chastitee—of ch. 1913. a noble—noble. 1925. full hardynes—foolhardynesse. 1926. youth—and youthe (pouzt Pe.)]. 1954. zet—though. 1955. statute—statue; *id.* 2041, 2431 (stature 2079, 2265). 1958. waughes—wawes (*cp.* § 50). 2004. chidyng—chirkyng (schrikyng Co., Lan.). 2013. koruen—ycorue (*ll. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2053. of—al. 2054. by—been (was Pe.). 2072. hem—hym (*om.* Lan.). 2078. vanysshe—wanye (wane Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2119. an om. 2120. a light—a litel Pe., a Har.<sup>4</sup>, in a light Ell., *etc.* 2122. &—or a (*or* Pe.). 2136. grete—round. 2138. chayer—Chaar; *id.* 2148. 2151. mosellis—mosel. 2154. wertes—hertes. 2175. loirrey—laurer. 2176. A gerland om. 2192. euerych of hem—hem e. (*om.* Pe.). 2203. feynyngly—felyngly (felynglik Co. Lan.). 2206. now om. 2213. and—and with an. 2214. rod—roos. 2223. Scitheron—Citteron [*cp.* § 53, A 1936]. 2229. nat myn harmes—myne harmes (harm Gg., armes Pe.) nat. 2230. sorweful—confus(-ed Pe.). 2235. Perfourmyng, s. § 11 b. 2242. [*marg.*]. Nota bene; *id.* 2771, 3018, 3163, 3303, 3884, D 970, 1170, 1201, E 354, 937, 1287, 1755, 2270. 2244. how om. 2246. Than—To haue. 2260. lyf—loue (lady Pe.). 2261. Whan pat—Whan; *id.* 3052, H 186 [*cp.* B 1072]. 2263. alle the—alle. 2320. turmentez—torment. 2323. Of, s. § 27 c.; I-shape, s. § 4 a. 2374. god—lord. 2386. and fresch—fresshe. 2391. was tho—was. 2416. felte nor—ne (me Gg.) f. 2422. of—on; *id.* E 1410, G 1173. 2438. a strif—strif. 2446. the—he (*om.* Lan.). 2447. [*marg.*]. Nota; *id.* B 2336, 2347, 2374, 2382, 2605, 2629, 2645, 2702, 2706, 2749, 2769, 2829, 3056, 3683, 4377, D 509, 519, 608, 655, 780, E 622, 1601, 2473. This—Though (*om.* Lan.). 2477. al—Aiel (eile Pe.). 2483. at—in. 2504. Gynggynge, s. § 1. 2522. vp spryng—to sp. 2527. Houndred, s. § 10 c. 2547. Ne noman (*cp.* 2548)—No man. 2555. falle that—falle (be Ell.). 2580. ryzt—rydeþ Lan., ryde Har.<sup>4</sup>, rit Ell., *etc.* 2580. euery—al the. 2589. ne is—nere. 2601. nys—is. 2611. to—the. 2619. and—right (*om.* Pe.). 2627. were—is. 2646. swerd—swerdes. 2649. right nought—naught. 2675. fel—bifel [*cp.* 1805]. 2676. don—ydon (Har.<sup>4</sup> *corrupt*). 2681/82 left out Dd., *suppl. from* Eg. 2692. was—lay. 2698. lyue—alyue (on l. Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2708. ther om.; *id.* I 734. 2710. thirled porugh—thirled. 2749. explyf—expulsif (-ik Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2752. longen—longes. 2754/57 om., *suppl. from* Eg. [2755. nought—neither; *for om.* 2757. brosten—tobrosten (to-broken Har.<sup>4</sup>)]. 2779/82 om. (*id.* Hen.), *suppl. from* Eg. 2804. dwelleth—dwelled. 2805. feleth—felte. 2839.



worldlis—worldes (werlde Lan.) [*cp.* B 3307, D 1876]. 2844. loued—lyuede. 2854. Oast—Cast (Tastep Pe.). 2872. clothes—clooth. 2887. And in—In. 2895. They—The thridde. 2915. laught—raughte (*om. Ell.*). 2921. [*marg.*]. Arbores. [*Other Lat. marg. notes are found:* A 3416 (*quia. pro.*), 3600 (*Mitte sapientem*), E 1183 (*Auctor*) &c., D 182 (*Qui per alios, etc.*), F 1390 (*Iouinianum*). *Cp. also* § 6, *passim*, & A 1466, *etc.*] [2927—3016 *lost, suppl. from Eg.* 2928. madrides, *s.* § 9. 2930. whan:*repeated.* 2933. chaunged—couched (*couche Gg.*). 2934. with *om.*; *id.* D 345. 2938. Theceus—thencens; the grete, *s.* § 5. 2943. the—she. 2947. caste *om.*; sheldes—sheld. 2950. than—that. 2951. And—Ne. 2958. light—lych; *l. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2972/71: *transposed.* 2973. ences—contrees (*cp.* § 50). 2997. gendred is—is engendred. 3008. or of a thing—of a th. (no ping Pe.). 3014. Sholden—Shullen.] 3028. nedes—nedeth (*wendeth Har. 4*). 3032. moun—may (3066 mowe); *id.* 3612, 3881, 3886, 4134, B 894, 2217/18, 2295, 2299, *etc.*; C 70, 277, 294, 627, *etc.*; D 263, 402, 415, 1697, *etc.*; E 503, 529, 1429, 1430, *etc.*; F 211, 241, 481, 776, *etc.*; G 107, 294, 621, *etc.* 3033. alle gon—al goth. 3040. auayleth nat—auailleth. 3046. That—And. 3052. vp *om.*; *cp.* § 27 b. 3068. alle be—to (*om. Pe.*) be [*Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.*]. 3076. the lordes—thavys. 3079. syn first 3e—syn (*pat, cp.* § 27 a) ye first (*f. tyme Har. 4*). 3105. That pere was—That (*neuere*) was ther, &c., *s.* § 16. [3108. (*Col.*) Amen quod Wytton; *id.* B 1162; *cp.* 3854, D 2294]. — (*Millere*). 3114. as—so. 3120. [*over*] Ale: al pale—al (*a Hen.*) p. 3140. Wyteth—Wyte (*cp.* § 68). 3141. or—and. 3147. of his—or hym (*om. Co.*) 3196. What—Whan. 3212. couered—ycouered. 3230. age—elde. 3236. morwe, *s.* § 50. 3282. a traue—the (*om. Pe., Har. 4*) t. 3285. We, *s.* § 40 g. 3319. ful fetislye—fetisly. 3331. song—songes. 3334. nas there—nas. 3399. byfel it that—b. it. 3416. ffor for: [*marg.*] *quia. pro.* 3432. the—his. 3439. seide—herde. 3446. telleth—tolde. 3460. Til pat he . . . was falle—Til he was . . . yfalle. 3465. vnder pore—vnderspore. 3482. at, *s.* § 19. 3484. euyll, *s.* § 50. 3485. nyghtesmare—nyghtes uerye (*n. verray Har. 4*). 3492. a drynke—drynke. 3494. certeyn *om.* 3503. my—this. 3504. ony man—man. 3514. founden—yfounde. 3547. fattes—faste. 3567. thus *om.* 3578. shal—wol (*cp.* § 71). 3584. we—wel. 3586. ne *om.*; *id.* E 2034. 3605. cas—cast. 3625. rouses—ronges. 3627. kemelyn trow—trogh. 3646. gest—goost. 3653. lyn—lyth (*om. Ell.*). 3690. Greynes—greyn. 3728. I—don—do. 3730. Alison—Absolon. 3745. for anger he gan—he gan for a. 3756. ne rought he—he sette (*ne s. he Har. 4*). 3760. went him—wente. 3761. callen, *s.* § 16. 3774. thought—tow. 3785. hote—colde. 3791. it is—it (*sche Gg.*). 3792. Nay nay—Why nay (*cp.* § 42). 3798. risen vp (*cp.* 2522)—risen. 3799. He—And. 3801. he dide—d. he. 3828. in swownyng—aswowne (*on sw. Lan.*). 3834. so agast—a. so (*and feerd Har. 4*). 3836. brought—yboght (*bought Lan., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, for Gg.*). 3848. And—They. 3854. routh—rowte. [*marg. quod Wytton; cp.* 3108]. —

(*Reue*). 3887. nat *om.*; *id.* B 2604, 2810, I 612. 3888. coltyssh—coltes. 3902. Why . . al day speke—What . . sp. alsay. 3913. told—ytoold. 3933. whitel—thwitel. 3948. norrished, *s.* § 9. 3965. So., *s.* § 31. 3990. Caumbrygge—Cantebregge, *etc.* (*cp.* § 52f). 3996. tymes—tyme (part Har.<sup>4</sup>). 4026. nede must nede hath—nede has (hath *Cogr.*). 4032. mele—it ham (*cp.* § 24b). 4047. doon *om.* 4059. had—hath (haue *Gg.*, Lan.). 4064. begynneth—gynneth (gan Har.<sup>4</sup>). 4097. 3a, *s.* § 16. 4106. cached—caughte. 4111. fonnes (fon 4028 Har.<sup>4</sup>, *fonne* 4089 *all Mss.*)—fooles. 4120. here—ther. 4132. Gar vs haue—Get vs som. 4133. sal—wil. 4156. shette—set (*ysette* Pe.). 4157. souke—to *s.* 4161. nedeth—neded (-ede Co.). 4167. routed—rowteth. 4171. complying, *s.* § 24e. 4178. lasse—wenche. 4181. greued, *s.* § 27b. 4184. this day, *s.* § 16. 4186. an easement—esement. 4190. breyde—abreyde. 4229. leyde—leyth. 4234. morwenyng—dawenyng. 4236. Malkyn—Malyn(e). 4244. half *om.* 4251. at—with. 4252. quod—thoughte; had—haue. 4255. wat—woot; mysgaa—mysgo. 4256. he lyes—Heere lith; alswa—also. 4278. tweyne—two (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 4288. Symkyn—Symond. 4293. gropeth, *s.* § 3. 4297. slemeryng—shymeryng (*glymeryng* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 4309. ordeyned, *s.* § 50. 4323. [*margin.*] quod the Reve. — (*Cook*). 4357. swich—sooth. 4367. And Gaillard was he as a Goldffynch—G. he was as Goldfynd (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for *Gg.*, § 50). 4369. kembed—ykempd (and kempt Har.<sup>4</sup>). 4391. sothly—sikerly (such a ioly Har.<sup>4</sup>); a Reuelour—Reuelour. 4399. stode—bood. 4420. ryot—and (*om.* Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Pe.) Reuel. —

B. (*Man of L.*). 12. Sixe degrees—Degrees. 24. a pleyne—playn (*pe p.* Lan.). 47. But—That. 53. louyers, *s.* § 16; *id.* 59. 67. Isiphilee—of I. 75. Parmystre, *s.* § 9. 76. 3e comende—he comendeth. 83. hire doughter—his d. 85. paument, *s.* § 9. 117. if—of. 137. of satyn—and satyns (*cp.* § 3). 163. or of, *s.* § 52e. 168. and—hand. 178. That—ffor. 195. I-wryten is (*is over L.*, *later*)—y-writen Pe., Is writen Ell., *etc.* 212. They Argument3, *s.* § 3. 204. spoken—speken. 217. As—Ne. 294. wheiper so—wheper Har.<sup>4</sup>, wher Pe., wher so Ell., *etc.* 311. swich a—swich. 314. of birthe—of a burthe. 384. was he—he was. 449. blissed—blesseth (*blisseth*). 474. saw—saue; *id.* D 957. 526. so *om.*; *id.* 1063, 3800. [530—703 missing, suppl. from Eg. 550. dwellen, *s.* § 3. 592. shames—shameful. 609. his—hir; *id.* 2136, H 159. 612. a *om.*; *id.* E 723. 613. ye han here—beforn herd—heer biforn that (*s.* § 3) ye han h. (3e haue herde to-forne Lan.). 616. mysaventure—in m. 630. in this matter, *s.* § 3; bere—lere. 644. or—for (*id.* Ell., *s.\*\**), § 1). 655. all alone—allone. 683. mater—miracle. 707. drank daunce syng—and drynke and (*pei* Pe.) d. and (*om.* Pe.) *s.*]. 728. hath, *s.* § 31. 780. feild—feend. 807. al—halt (*held* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 825. kneled—knelyng. 844. 3e croys—a (*om.* Pe.) c. 857. harde *om.* 867. hol—hooly. 903. Er *om.* 954. we *om.* 984. the kyng—kyng. 988. hath—hadde. 998. it was—was. 1002. maketh—dooth. 1013. is that—3is is pat Lan., it is right Har.<sup>4</sup>, is this that Ell., *etc.* 1022. child, *s.* § 50. 1024. al my—my. 1031. for to be—to be. 1042.



lent—sente. 1059. wepeth, s. § 11f. 1069. Alla—alle (of Gg.). 1070. my wo—hir wo (al here sorwe Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1072. whan—whan that. 1078. endure—dure. 1089. soleyne—souereyn. 1108. in-to—vn-to; *id.* F 476. [1162. *marg.* Amen quod wytton; *cp.* A 3801, etc.] —

(*Shipman*). [1163—90 *not in* Dd., *or* Eg., s. § 2]. 1209. leue—lene. 1403. Countour dore, s. § 53. 1427. euere, s. § 31; mot we—we moote (must Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1456. be, s. § 4b. 1459. But oo thyng—O th. 1477. is this—is. 1496 ledeth, s. § 9. 1536. of wyse—wise. [1583 to 1624 *missing*; *suppl. from* Eg. 1600. of—ofte (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.). 1602. you answere—a. 3ow (*id.*). 1618. were—nere (*id.*; nas Har.<sup>4</sup>)]. — (*Prioress*). [1625—63 *from* Eg.; *cp.* § 50. 1625. koth—quod; *id.* 1642, 1644, 1885, 1897, 1900, 4006, G 925, 927, 932, 951, etc. 1632. monkes no more—no mo m. Pe., non monkes Sl.<sup>1</sup>, no M. moore Ell., etc. 1661. goost—herte (*cp.* § 9)]. 1701. he *om.*; *id.* G 1443 (§ 16). 1770. folwen—folwyng. 1786. lyklied—liklihed. 1810. be—he; *id.* 2336. 1813. the honour—honour. [1837—1880, *leaf lost* Dd., *from* Eg. 1856. this—thus. 1880. the reuerence—reuerence. — (*Thopas*). 1881—1934 *from* Eg. 1890. was—is. 1893. Hym—He. 1895. Sey pou—Sey. 1897. koth he—quod I. 1905. [*Nr.* 1903 *stands for* 1904!] kyng—knyght. 1916. nose—rose. 1927. by Ryvere, s. § 5. 1929. grete—good.] 1956. songen—synge. 1995. That to him durst ride or gon: *only* Dd. [*Though a l. is wanting here, this reading seems to be a scribe's make up (cp. l. 1990)*]. 2014. I shal—shal I (*cp.* § 16). 2074. appel—dapull (-el). 2080. I wol—wol I 2094. [*over*] rod: wold; s. § 20. 2104. fyve—fyne. —

(*Melibeus*). 2183. to gete ageyn, s. § 12. 2185. in herte and glad—and g. in h. 2185/86. sorweful herte, &c. . . . thus That *om.*—(*id.* Eg. & the 4 Hodson Mss.; *cp.* 'sorwe in herte' 2186!). 2190. hath zeue it me, s. § 52b. 2226. myte—smyte; shuln—sholde. [2246 *from*. 'ben ordeined' *missing till* 2289 'Olofernus'; *suppl. from* Eg. 2249. the housbond—hir h. (*om.* Pe.). 2251. thy counseill—thy conseillyng. 2256. sworn *om.* [*but in* Hod. 39]; *l. om.* Pe.; ye wene to fulfyll and perfourme, s. § 5. 2258. dare you—thar (*ib.*). 2259. perfite—profit. 2266/67. neuere womman good &c. . . . that he ne foond [*cp.* ne foond 2266] *om.*; (*id.* 3 Hod. Mss., *but in* 39). 2274. you serche—youre fourthe. 2279. men doon and right—ben Har.<sup>4</sup>, men oghte Ell., etc. 2282. rstreyneth you—restreyneth (-streyn[e] Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2287. full wise—wise.] 2291. Assureus—Assuerus (Assur Lan.). 2348. pat for right, s. § 4c. 2355. ay—nat ay (*om.* Pe., Lan.). 2358. it so be—be it so. 2364. that (*after*: seith) *om.*; *id.* 2644, 2702. 2381. sore—to s. (fore Pe.). 2387. for here counseil (*id.* Eg. & 4 Hod. Mss.—ffor the book seith) The conseillyng of wikked folk (*cp.* §§ 52 b & 64). 2390. take oure (*om.* Co., Lan.) conseil and of which folk ye shal *om.* (*id.* Eg. & 4 Hod. Mss.). 2408. 3a, s. § 50. 2410. is the bettre—is it b. 2526. bolde—olde; *ll. om.* Co., Lan. 2553. hastif (first Har.<sup>4</sup>) *om.* 2561. wolden—wollen. 2564. siker *om.* 2584. pat the wrong thou hast receyed *om.* (*id.* Eg. & Hod.



*Ms.*) ; it hath—hath. 2585. [*over*] men: clerkes—clerkes. 2601. dronke—ydronke. 2646. liketh—ne l.; *ll. om. Pe., Har.*<sup>4</sup>. 2652. vyleynye, *s. § 5*. 2656. somme men—men. 2663. Also as—Also. 2664. hand—land. 2667. But now—But (*om. Pe.*) . . . now. 2676. bifalle or *om.* 2686. consideren & thynken—th. (*penken*) and c. 2702. wyt—the w. 2704. the angry man & wrathful, *s. § 9*. 2724. venge—v. hym. 2732. noise—the n. 2741. she *om.* 2746. I—If; natherdes, *s. § 21 c.* 2765. zoure rychesses—richesses; *om. Co., Lan. (cp. § 48 b).* 2769. passeth & gooth—g. and p. 2776. harm—the h. 2785. zoure—oure. 2789. ful—fool (*cp. § 43*). 2806. he knoweth—knoweth. 2811. he seith *om.* 2819. and tresour *om.* 2822. I seye—s. I. 2832. a signe—signe. 2836. trusteth *om.* 2845. worshipec and *om.* 2847. in lith—it l. 2851. quod he *om.*; *id. G* 1026. 2857. it happeth—happeth (*-en Pe.*). 2880. yit *om.*; *id. E* 1720. 2889. I knowe—ye k. (*knoweth Har.*<sup>4</sup>). 2901. answeren zow—answeren. 2917. a good conclusioun and to (*om. Pe.*) a *om. [id. Eg.]*. 2922. iniuries and wronges—Iniurie and (& the Gg., Lan.) wrong. 2925. lawe—sawe. 2937. oblige vs., *s. § 4 c.* 2957. obligacions—obligacion. 2960. ful of repentaunt—ful (*om. Lan.*) r. 2976. were best—best were. 3056. al yuel, *s. § 10 c*; repenteth him nought—r. hym. 3062. enforced—conformed (*confermed Pe., Har.*<sup>4</sup>). 3071. in-to—to (*vnto Co.*). — (*Monk*). 3127. fadres—fader. 3298. Anthous, *s. § 3*. 3300. longe: [*marg.*] id est diu [*cp. A* 2921]. 3307. worldles, *s. § 50, A* 2839. 3310. as fressh—fressh. 3314. sotilly *s. § 50 [cp. 3569 sotiltee—subtiltee, 3890 sotile, etc.]*. 3338. vesseles—vessel. 3347. Chadeie, *s. § 1*. 3365. wex *ib.* 3425. Perses I-geuen—to P. yeue(n) (*om. Ell.*). 3438. in—of. 3442. fairestnesse—fairnesse. 3561. by force wan—wan by f. (*bifore Har.*<sup>4</sup>, *l. om. Pe.*). 3570 entirely *om., blank*. 3575. breweth—brew (*brewede Har.*<sup>4</sup>). 3580. knyght—kyng. 3624. mussel—morsel. 3630. his: *rept.* 3651. it al, *s. § 9*. 3657. semptrion—Septemtrioun. 3659. breided—brouded (*browd Pe., embroudid Har.*<sup>4</sup>). 3691. pat or —er (*or Co., etc.*). 3735. two *om.* 3770. wordes *om.* 3793. vnresonable—resonable. 3833. maked—made. 3897. strykned—stiked. 3918. drawe—dradde. 3922. to him escape—hym to e. 3925. gan—kan (*coupe Har.*<sup>4</sup>); *id. D* 2009. 3936. her-for—therfore (*perto Lan.*). 3951. Tragedi es, *s. § 9*. —

(*Nonnes Preest*). 3976. [*Over*] That pat: id. quod: *only Dd.* 3982. thy—your. [4000—4079. *Eg. (leaf lost Dd.)*. 4018. which—swich; *id.* 4626 [*cp. A* 485], *F* 1292. 4024. knewe she—hir neded (*nedyth Sl.*<sup>1</sup>, *for Gg.*). 4026. accordyng—accordant. 4029. hertly—hertes (*hert Pe., Sl.*<sup>1</sup>). 4030. nought—no-thing. 4032/31 *transposed*. 4031. Ne apoplexie, *s. § 6*. 4040. pat lond—the l. 4044. Abbeyes—abbey. — *Between* 4060 & 4061 *Eg. inserts 2 spur. ll.*: He fethered hir an hundred tyme a day [*cp. 4367!*] And she hym pleseth all pat euer she may\*). 4069. fair—fare(n). 4077. is in dreame—is in his d. Co., Pe.,

\*) *In the Print, p. 505, the 2 following ll. are by mistake marked as spurious.*

in his d. is Ell., etc.]. 4104. an housbonde—housbondes. 4108. for shame seye to—seyn for sh. vn-to. 4113. ben engendred, s. § 53. 4122. whaspes—whelpes. 4128. is—in. 4131. Seide ne—S. he. 4140. ese—hele (here Pe.). 4141. the, s. § 48g. 4144. Sire forzete—fforyet (-eþ Cogn.); owene *om.* 4126. War that—Ware (Were Co., Lan., Where Pe.). 4150. which pat—that. 4155. gait-Rys—gatys Pe., gaytre Har.<sup>4</sup>, gaytres Ell., etc. 4157. Pikke hem—Pekke hem vp. 4174. [*marg.*]. Tullius, s. § 27a. 4177. pat they—they. 4181. bothe *om.* 4214. trosteth—truste. 4216. his way, s. § 50. 4226. went, s. § 27a; for to donge—to d. 4244. it—is. 4249. hant—han (And Co., Lan., Hap Pe.). 4266. herkneth *om.*; *cp.* § 5. 4280. my—thy (*om.* Pe., Lan.). 4300. [*marg.*]. de Rege Kenulpho; *cp.* § 27a. 4331. Andremacha, s. § 25a. — [4353—56 *om.* Dd., *suppl.* from Eg. 4353. as—as so Lan., als Har.<sup>4</sup>, al so Ell., etc. 4356. all my—mannes; blis—his blisse Pe., mannes blis Har.<sup>4</sup>, al his b. Ell., etc.]. 4357. And—ffor. 4368. hir eke (*so*), s. § 3. 4379. I-passed—passed. 4380. [*marg.*]. id est secundo die Maii: *only* Dd. 4382. wyues seuene—seuene w. 4389. [*over*] ffourty: id est XL.: *only* Dd. 4395. [*marg.*]. Nota Salamon *id.* 4416. liggyng, s. § 5. 4417. Gaenyloir, s. § 50. 4418. Synoir—synon (Symon Pe.). 4457. hire *om.* 4463. as pat, s. § 5. 4470. if pat—if (whan Lan.); *id.* A 145, D 250. 4484. Boice, s. § 5. 4504. That for, s. § 27a. 4526. vn-to, s. § 50. 4528. may—mayst. 4536. woltow, s. § 27c. 4548. Priamus—Priam (Prian Pe., Lan.). 4576. the berkyng—berkyng. 4602. Cook, s. § 27c. 4608. the Cok—he. 4613. sithe—sire. 4628. of folie—a (*om.* Har.<sup>2</sup>, for Gg., Pe.) folye. 4629. or hen, s. § 9. 4635. [*marg.*]. Kantuar' *ib.* 4636. vs to his *ib.* [*ll.* 4637—4651 *only* in Dd., Ad.<sup>1</sup> and Ro.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 52i; in Dd. follows *Fragm. G.*, in Ad.<sup>1</sup> and Ro.<sup>1</sup>, *Fragm. H.*] —

C. (*Phisicien*). 33. reed as Rose, s. § 9. 191. thral, s. § 3. 206. Iustice—Iuge. 230. nat nedeth it to telle, s. § 3. 257. Consistorie—in C. (*cp.* § 9). 274. had he ben—he had been. — (*Pardoner*). 287. bigan—gan. 324. nat telle—telle (Co. *multilated*). 335/36 *put between* 332 & 337, 333/34 *between* 346 & 347. 333. This is my teme and shal—My theme is alwey oon. 338. I shewe—That sh. I. 346. In euery village and in euery toun [*spur.*]—And for to stire hem (men Cogn. + Sl.<sup>1</sup>, for Gg.) to deuocion. 354. Oxe or sheep—Sheepe or O.; *cp.* § 12. 418. shuln—shal; *id.* 818 (*cp.* § 1). 612. Newyl[*so*], s. § 9. 622. Parthe—Parthes (*corrupt* Co., Lan., s. § 64). 646. knowen they that, s. § 25g. 653. thyn—thyn is (his Pe., also Har.<sup>4</sup>). 688. hyne—and h.; *cp.* § 1. 713. wight—with. 778. thought—though. 794. we—Be (To Pe.). 807. the other—that o. (pe toper Lan.). 820. telle it — telle(n) (t. pe Har.<sup>4</sup>). 901. creature—creatour [*cp.* § 45g, B 2602]. —

D. (*Wyf of Bath*). 14. loo herkene, s. § 27b. 35. the wyse kyng Salamon, s. § 12. 39. Which a—Which. 40. now—in this (pe Har.<sup>4</sup>). [*Between* 44 & 45 Dd. *inserts* 6 *spur. ll.*, *beginning*: — 'Of whiche I haue piked out the beste', *ending*: — 'Of fiue husbondes scoleying am I']. 52. brynne—to b. 59. seen, s. § 26. 65. had he ther-of, s. § 12. 78.



wol, s. § 5. 84. is, s. § 27 b. 89. tow and fyr—f. and t. (to touche and for Co., Lan.). 94. here lyues leden al, s. § 5. 98. I wol nat, s. § 16; boost—no boost. 104. as pat—as. 105. a gret—greet. 108. Ne bad—Bad. 115. in what—to wh. 120. I-made, s. § 50. 127. bothe for office—for o. 130. men, s. § 16. 177. wyl—shal. 182. [*marg.*]. Qui per alios, &c.: *only* Dd. 188. syn that, s. § 18 c; *id.* 212 (*cp.* § 16). 191. taketh it—taketh 197. the thre of hem, s. § 3. 217. as I trowe—I t. 245. rome—pleye. 290. men of wommen, s. § 5. 291. doted—dotard. 318. good wyf—wyf. 319. taketh—Taak. 321. on—or (ne Pe.). 337. if that—pat if. 344. riche—gay. 345. Ns—As. 347. as doth—as is Hen., as Ell., *etc.* 348. walke out—was; als, s. § 3. 361. also—as Hen., so Ell., *etc.* (pough, *etc.* Har. <sup>4</sup>). 368. Beeth—Been. 375. wol brent, s. § 5. 389. he grynt—grynt. 392. gilten (gilt Lan.), s. § 52 f. 396. I of him had—I hadde of hym (*cp.* § 31). 410. al ouer—ouer. 411. Til that—Til; *id.* 1405 (*cp.* A 3460). 413. to euery—euery. 445. we, s. § 11 g. 452. first—fourthe (ferpe Cogr.); *id.* 453. 454. That—This; *id.* H 130, I 351. 457. Tho, s. § 16. 480. secund—fourthe (ferpe). 493. ffor there was no wyght, s. § 5. 494. wyses—wise. 496. in graue, s. § 52 d. 499. Appollus, s. § 25 a. 501. good rest—reste. 502. and ded in—and in. 503. thridde—fifthe. 506. fele I now—f. I. 525. ferthe—fifthe (venus Lan.). 585. shuld—shal. 590. I couered—couered. 598. so feire—faire. 600. I trowe he was—He was I t. 615. alwey—ay. 619. Mars, s. § 16. 621. wysely, s. § 18 h. 635. On the cheke for pat—ffor pat (ffor Gg., Har. <sup>4</sup>). 657. to seken, s. § 12. 663. of vs god wot—god w. of vs (g. w. it Har. <sup>4</sup>, g. w. Gg.). 670. wold it—wolde. 671. Theofaste—Theofraste; *id.* E 1294, 1295, 1310. 693. a womman—wommen. 709. wryteth—writ. 729. bed—heed. 732. the thonder—thonder. 744. I-told—told. 774. groweth—ther growen. 787. the pyne—pyne. 832. [*marg.*]. The Sompnour speketh to þe frere: *only* Dd. 842. Sompnoures—a Somonour. 847. or pat—er. 849. a-gon—gon. — 917. him wold—wolde hym. 928. tymes—tyme. 945. seyden—seyn. 947. on a—in o (oon). 965. right that he deyed—pat she dyde. 994. he . . . shulde— . . . shold he (I Har. <sup>4</sup>) 996. I-vanysshed—Vanysshed. 1004. [*thyng over good dotted out*']. 1111. 3e shulden—sholden (schul Gg.) ye. 1112. [*marg.*] arrogance is pride: *only* Dd. 1115. (*id.*) Nota verissimam causam generositatis (*cp.* § 20, D 1109). 1139. (*id.*) Exemplum (*id.* Ell. 1146) [*cp.* A 2242, *etc.*]. 1154. auncestres—eldres [*cp.* § 53, 1131]. 1156. auncetrye, s. § 11 a. 1163. oonly our—oure verray. 1154. bequethed—biquethe. 1191. verray synne pouerte is—v. p. it syngeth, &c.; *cp.* § 16. 1192. speketh—seith (*om.* Pe.). 1213. ther as—þer pat Har. <sup>4</sup> (*cp.* § 71), ther Ell., *etc.* 1217. neuertheles—nathelees. 1226. it may, s. § 5. 1238. the best, s. § 12. 1240. shal—wol. — (*Frere*). 1266. make—made. 1268. to him as 3et, s. § 9. 1272. a greet—greet. 1276. lete . . . be—lete. 1324. wele where it myght, s. § 3. 1361. chapetle—Chapitre. 1366. may the — thee may. 1372. on, s. § 6. 1377. horrible, s. § 49. 1378. hire brydle—brybe (haue a b. Pe.). 1392. A art thow—Artow



(Art pou). 1424. dere brother—b. deere (b. myn Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1429. extercioun—extorcioun (-ons Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1445. right in this, s. § 50. 1513. of o thyng I warne—o thyng w. I. 1518. al this sentence, s. § 12. 1528. haue—am. 1529. as in—in. 1547. hors Cart—h. and C. (*cp.* § 71). 1559. takkith, s. § 6. 1568. charl, s. § 11a. 1570. this cariage—cariage. 1584. seyth—seyde. 1586. of somouns here, s. § 3. 1636. to helle with me—with me to h. 1641. theise Sompnoures—pe s. Har.<sup>4</sup>, Somonours Ell., *etc.*; heritages—heritage. 1652. in helle—of h. 1656. by-war, s. § 10c; [*cp.* 2074]. 1657. sitteth, s. § 5. 1660. wol—wolde. —

(*Somonour*). 1665. [*Head.*] . . incipit prologus Summonitoris—inc. pr. aperitoris Lan., The prol. of the Somonours tale, *etc.* Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* 2294]. 1673. is but—it (*om.* Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>) is. 1680. al pat—al the. 1693. out . . of, s. § 9. 1696. they swarmed—swarmeden, *etc.*, s. § 9. 1724. quod—seide. 1729. a-non quod he, s. § 11c. 1752. lo deere suster, s. § 52f. 1756. that—what; *id.* 1918. 1765. fro hous to hous—h. by h. 1789. to—after. 1824. charite—Trinitee. 1828. and eke, s. § 9. 1840. no, s. § 6. 1850. han told—nat telle. 1856. or—er pat (pan Lan.). 1861. loue—loone. 1865. and—or (of Pe.); *id.* I 422, 431. 1867. bad—seyde. 1876. worldlis list—worldes (wordelis Gg., worldly Pe.) lust. 1886. god ful of myght—the (*om.* Lan.) heighe god of m. 1928. of—on Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, for Ell., *etc.* 1949. god—crist. 1955. the—yow. 1957. in tovnē—in the t. 1959. and eke al—or elles (e. *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). **1964/63** *transposed*. 1969. I-skatered, s. § 5. 1971. half, s. § 52b. 1973. worth, s. § 3. 1976. ben—is. 1977. holden—buylden. 1982. setteth, *cp.* § 5, 1657. 2002. a man, s. § 3. 2005. on of the greete of: ‘on, of *over l.*, *later*’ (*cp.* §§ 48f, 62). 2020. was, s. § 2. 2029. which pat—which. 2043. thus eke—eek. 2052. man — lord (*om.* Pe.); he wot nat, s. § 35. 2064. This knyghtes sone let [*so*], *etc.*, s. § 42. 2067. pulleth—pulled (pulle Lan.). 2074. By war—Beth (Be Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>) war. 2080. destroyed he—he d. 2109. pou, s. § 27b. 2116. and Helysee—or Elise (ele Har.<sup>4</sup>, § 71). 2135. Thus—This (Thy Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2140. adoun right—doun. 2156. swich a fray—this affray. 2181. half—also Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Pe.), no thyng Ell., *etc.* 2201. had—han. 2220. ne herd—herde (her Ad.<sup>1</sup>). 2294. [*margin.*] quod Wytton [*cp.* A 3108]. [*Col.*] Hic finitur fabula Summonitoris—Explicit f. Aparitoris Lan., Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Heere endeth the S. tale Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* 1665 & § 52f,\*].

E. (*Clerk*). 6. seith pat—seith. 11. must—moot. 12. maks[?]  
—make. 15. mery: *above l.* 17 s. § 23. 41. that first he, s. § 9; ‘his’ *corr.*  
*into* ‘heye’. 43. probleme, s. § 11f. 45. Appenym—Appennyn. 49.  
cours?, s. § 35. 51. Emel *corr. into* Emelie, s. § 9; fferaro—fferare  
(ferard Har.<sup>4</sup>, ferrir Lan.). 60. Toun & Tour, s. § 52g. 96. thanne,  
s. § 10b. 97. That if—That. 125. and—as. 143. 3e wyn, s. § 4d. 171.  
syn, s. § 53. 273. they, s. § 3. 302. poore—olde. 309. that not I—I  
woot it (*om.* Pe.). 331. trettee—tretys. 334. Ententifly—And tentifly  
(tendurly Har.<sup>4</sup>). 353. ‘to’ *above l.* 393. mater—tale. 417. seith . . .  
seith—seyde . . . seyde. 420. Saluces—Saluce (salice Co.). 424. grace I-now  
outward—outward g. ynogh. 435. or noon—anon. 469. it nat, s. § 5.

482. suggestes, *s.* § 9. 499. chere—or (ne, in) chiere; *cp.* 11g. 519. maner of—maner. 525. stalketh, *s.* § 50. 528. right wel—ful (*om.* Pe.) wel. 568. my: *rept.* 611. wole—wolde. 625. beren—ber(e)th. 630. wol—wel. 637. & speke—speke. 649. slayn—sayn. 652. my—oure. 664. myght—wolde. 675. men can werse—men worse kan (he coude w.) Pe. 686. he it tenderly—he (*om.* Pe.) t. it. 734. nold he—wold not Pe., nolde Ell., *etc.* **775/76.** And forth he rod ful fast a-noon Toward Saluce—Toward S. and lordes many oon In riche array. 797. I me wel, *s.* § 5. 816. ne can—kan. 819. ne, *s.* § 3. 837. And—ffor. 866. filthe—feith. 870. I dar it—d. I it Pe., d. I Ell., *etc.* 931. ay—euere. 937. konne, *s.* § 18g. 955. ryally, *cp.* § 18f, B 703. 958. in seruyse—and *s.* 981. the vnderne—vndren. 998. waxeth he—wexe ye. 1016. resceyued—receyueth (-dh Gg.). 1018. perceyued—per perceyueþ Pe., aperceyueth Ell., *etc.* 1028. setten hem—sitten. 1099. fel—swapte. 1104. many a, *s.* § 18b; pace—face. 1123. spende—dispende. 1199. a Tygre is—is (*om.* Pe., Se.) a T.; be-3onde—bi-3ende the se fer Se. (*for* Co.), yond Ell., *etc.* 1215. of ale—ale Ell., Hen., Gg.; *ll. om.* Congr., Har.<sup>4</sup>; *s.* § 1. —

(*Marchant*). 1257. To spyre, *s.* § 9; *id.* 1410 (*cp.* § 5), 1792 (*cp.* § 16). 1274. alle—as (that Se. f. Co.)— 1278. oft tyme—often. 1296. take pou—take. **1305/6.** of heye lynage She shal be hauteyn and of gret costage, *s.* § 16. 1307. Theise sentences—This sentence, *etc.*, *s.* § 1. 1310. to me—me. 1320. he that, *s.* § 3. 1340. ther, *s.* § 9. 1342. [*marg.*]. or to drynke; *only* Dd. 1345. she—he. 1348. Thow that—Thou. 1382. There as—Ther as ther. 1388. Chere, *s.* § 9. 1393. This olde knyght—For which this. 1401. my (þe Pe.) *om.* 1403. fouly—folily. — **1406/5** *transposed.* 1419. quod he is—is quod he. 1424. knowe—konne (can Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1436. streight go, *s.* § 16. 1449. honour, *s.* § 5. 1462. blometh—blosmeth. 1468. wyn, *s.* § 1. 1510. no *om.* 1512. paid—apayd. 1527. zoue—yeue. 1528. meche, *s.* § 6; avysen me parde, *s.* § 3. 1568. counte it—counte (coueyte Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1570. assentyd, *s.* § 4a. 1582. who—who so (whos Co.). 1586. with-Inne—inwith (in Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1590. stondeth—stant. 1592. thegrettest—grettest. 1593. a bad name—badden. 1595. a-poynteth—apoynted (enpoynted Pe.). 1597. chesith—chees. 1602. longe and *om.* 1614. a-quyt—abregge. 1615. Nedeth it—Hit n. Pe., Lan., Nedeth Ell., *etc.* 1621. plesyng—plesant. 1629. thanke—thanked (ponkeþ Pe.). 1673. an arwe doth—dooth (*om.* Gg.) an a. **1680.** Take hem nat ofte but mesurably—And þat ye plese hire nat to amorously. 1690. tan—take (*om.* Lan.). 1699. rekken—herknen (herken). 1715. were there, *s.* § 5. 1730. That Ymeneus which—Y. (Eymeneus Congr.) that. 1734. philosophie—Philologie. 1752. to — he. 1797. orison, *s.* § 5. 1799. Emysperye, *s.* § 27a. 1825. houndes fyssh—houndfyssh; a brere—b. 1841. as—vs. 1869. seide—seye. 1882. lady *om.* 1892. Passed—Ypassed. 1910. knowe—woot. 1912. a man thrifty and able—a th. man right a. 1919. his gentil dede—it was a g. d. 1942. bewreye, *s.* § 5. 1944. hath *om.* 1946. ageyn comen—ycomen (comen

Har.<sup>4</sup>, Lan.) 1950. as though — as poo Pe., pat Lan., as that Ell., *etc.* 1953. peces—cloutes. 1957. til—til pat (to Pe.); waked—awaked. 1960. combraunce—encombrance (som grevaunce Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1961. obeyeth him—obeyeth. 1970. in that—that. 1973. euery—any. 1992. graunt, s. § 50. 1995. Mayus—May. 1996. maketh, s. § 25 a. 1997. graunted—graunteth. 1999. There as—Wher pat. 2002. this May, s. § 5. 2003. softly—sotilly. 2010. is—was. 2011. kembeth—kembeth hym. 2026. is arrayed—hir array. 2030. A fairere—So fair a. 2041. daunsyng—daunced. 2042. Ianuarie—this I. 2048. his wyues dette—his wijf his d. Co., Pe., his wyf hir d. Ell., *etc.* 2053. ful many—many. 2054. this fressh—fresshe. 2068. he desireth—d. he. 2069. the free, s. § 5. 2072. he weyleth also, s. § 5. 2077. no loue—loue. 2080. Shu [? ]—Soul. 2082. to a-swage, s. § 5. 2083. myght—may. 2110. ben—to be. 2111. Argue—Argus. 2116. bifore, s. § 5. 2127. loue—he. 2128. 3e—men. 2129. and streite—streite. 2132. to the purpos—to p. 2139. so swete—sweete. 2142. meche fairere—fairer. 2144. for out of—out of. 2145. we [? ]—me; *id.* 2184. 2146. ne knowe I in the, s. § 3. 2154. hym—it; neither here, s. § 9. 2156. as ony ston—as is a st. 2158. this—his. 2161. Thow—That. 2172. bothe toun—toun. 2174. the sonne—sonne (sonnes Co.). 2175. in-to—in (to Gg.). 2177. though—th. pat.; *id.* G 1479. 2188. quod she god wot—quod she. 2194. that ben my lord—my l. 2196. a womman—womman. 2198. elles if that—elles. 2204. han of 3ow repref—haue repreue of yow. 2205. conne, s. § 12. 2208. a Bussh—the b. 2209. a signe—signes. 2214. betim—best; *id.* 2373. 2221. That—To. 2222. gemine—Geminis (gemmes Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2229. Quene of Proserpyne—queene P. 2235. faire—fressh. 2236. the Quene—his qu. 2238. so preueth it, s. § 5. 2240. wel tellen—tellen. 2242. O noble Salamon—O (Of Lan.) S. 2248. 3et fond, s. § 5. 2257. oon—in. 2261. And whan—Whan. 2265. be my modres soule sire I 3ow swere—by my m. sires (sire Pe., Lan.) soule I s. 2268. take—ytake. 2272. bothe *om.* 2278. wyues—wommen. 2287. trewe—good. 2288. this sentence as I telle can—the s. of the man. 2289. Shee—He. 2295. a temple eke, s. § 5. 2297. plaistre—in-plastre Co., Lan., emplastre Ell., *etc.* 2301. Spared—Yspared. 2304. he . . . wrot—ye . . . write (wite Co.). 2325. a-geyn to—agayns (a-geyn Gg.) 2327. theise—the. 2331. on of—of. 2338. haue here no knaue—ne had (nad) h. a kn. 2346. ther-of, s. § 5. 2348. she vp-on his bak stode—on his bak she st. 2360. Vp-oon—Vp to Ell., *etc.* 2380. And thanne—Thanne. 2383. glemeryng—glymsyng. 2391. a-doun—doun. 2396. seyn—wene. 2399. so parfitly—parfitly. 2400. That til he be a-waked—Til pat he be adawed (a dawe Har.<sup>2</sup>, *for* Lan.). 2405. be satled—ysatled (ystabled, stablid); s. § 6. 2408. seyn—seen. 2414. streked—stroketh. 2416. alle beth gladde—to (*om.* Ell.) be glad. 2418. vs alle—vs; oure lady—his moder. 2422. besiens—bisy as (Har.<sup>5</sup> *for* Gg., Se. *for* Co., Ad<sup>1</sup>. *for* Lan.) —

F. (*Squier*). 15. of al—in alle (al Pe., Lan.). 16. no thyng—noght. 22. alwey sad and—as any Centre. 31. called—cleped (y-cleped



Co., Har.<sup>4</sup>). 35. or, s. § 3. 41. nam—am. 43. hadde—Hath. 69—72 *entirely om.* [*cp.* 'I wyl nought', 67 & 73]. 75. retours—recours. 122 fleighe, s. § 48f. 126. & rest—or reste. 128. he coude—koude (*coupe*). 163. so—as. 167. wolde—hoold. 174. richelich, s. § 3. 179. sat—sit. 181. can—may. 182. Is [?]-It. 194. quyk at—q. of. 206. this, s. § 2. 219. feestes *om.* 251. hadden—Hadde. 263. mediornal—meridional (*Mere- Pe., Lan.*). 276. to him fet—f. to hym. 288. lustied—lustiheed [*cp.* B 1786]. 292. and—in. 293. the Squyery is gon—the (*pes Har.<sup>4</sup>*) squiers (*esquiers Lan.*) been y-gon (*agon Har.<sup>4</sup>*). 298. to zow, s. § 16; here: *rept.* 304. ladyes . . lordes—lordes . . . ladyes. 306. assege—sege. 326. ne be bore, s. § 47f. 335. this knyght, s. § 3. 338. lusty, s. § 16. 354. thanked—thanken. 371. the inpression—impression. 398. What—And. 402. the lust, s. § 3. 403. after it han herkened, s. § 5. 409. ful drye, s. § 16. 417. alwey she cried—she cryde a. (*om. Har.<sup>4</sup>*). 418. she so twight—so she prighte, *etc.*; s. § 3. 419. nas, s. § 5. 423. a-lyue—on l. 429. there—as. 431. wol—wel. 459. north—nor (*ner Har.<sup>4</sup>*). 460. nor beast—ne (*no Lan.*) b. 474. as ded as lith a ston—deed and (*as Gg.*), *etc.*; s. § 3. 477. swouznynge—swogh, *etc.*; *cp.* § 27b. 491. is chastised, s. § 9. 495. euere *om.* 500. An[d]. 512. hym *om.*; *id.* G 983. 527. So fered—ffor-ferd. 528. on his—his. 542. swore that—swoor. 555. don bokelyn, s. § 3. 590. tyme—while. 597. lo *om.* 600. and—who kan. 607. trowe that—trowe [*cp.* 542]. 613. as faire & softe, s. § 50. 620. ne may—may. [*Har.<sup>4</sup> stops till 1224, Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.,—728*]. 621. that day—the (*pis Lan.*) d. 627. I-falsed—falsed (*falschede Sl.<sup>1</sup>*). 629. born—lorn. 637. hook—beek. 641. with—and. 651. That—Thus. 657. of which that I zow—of which I yow (*to yow Hen.*). 663. Algerlif—Algarsif. — 670. [*Col.*]. Here endith the Squyeres tale as meche as Chaucer made. 671/72 *om.*; *cp.* § 9. [*After 672: Here endith þe tale of þe squyere (þe squyers t.) Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Pe.; spur. ll. Lan.*]. —

(*Frankelēyn*). [673—753 *lost, suppl. from Eg. [Head.]* . . incipit prologus Clerici Oxonie, *cp.* § 40h. — 688. subbed—snybbed. 690. dispende—to desp. (*spende Ad.<sup>1</sup>, for Lan.*). 698. heest—biheste. 706. As fer—As fer as; all my—my. 709. [*Head.*]. Incipit fabula sua de Rokkes de Bretagne—The Prologe of the ffrankeleyns tale Ell., the p. of þe ff. Co., Here beygnneth, *etc.* Hen. (s. § 40g), and b. the t. Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Incipit prologus de le ff. Lan. 711. Romaunced, s. § 9. 722. lerned neuer, s. § 9. 724. pat—as]. 774. alle—as. 805. bytwixte—bitwixe. 809. dwelled—dwelle. 813. the zere, s. § 3. 866. eterne, s. § 50. 873. West ne Est, s. § 9. 894. she seyde, s. § 43.\*). 965. that, s. § 9. 968. If—So. 1002. from—out of. 1010. possible—horrible. 1070. lastynge—laste(n) (*lastep Pe.*). 1196. faucons—ffauconers (*Se., Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Har.<sup>3</sup> for Cogr.*). 1208. but no wyght—and no w. 1217. as *om.*, s. § 3. 1298. lyf—loue (*om. Lan.*). 1305. for—fro; s. § 50. 1326. zonder—yond. 1344.

\* ) In the reprint of Dd., p. 399, ll. 917 & 918 are wrongly marked as transposed.

moastre [?], s. § 5. 1357. to escape, s. § 12. 1379. Metene *ib.* 1390. [*marg.*] Iouinianum: *only* Dd. 1397. I wyf . . my seluen—a wyf . . hir seluen (*cp.* § 1). 1399. Hasterubales, s. § 3. 1446. habradeces, s. § 27 a. 1432. Nichamore, s. § 3. 1443. Penelopee—Penalopee Ell., Penolopee Hen., *etc.* 1467. and—in. [1472—1564 *lost, suppl. from* Eg. 1476. stikked—ystiked. 1489. bryng—bryngeth. 1503. And—As. 1516. hir—of hire. 1522. leuer were hym bide, s. § 5. 1562. sey—se.] 1600. *lost* had leuere, s. § 9. 1601. of—thurgh (Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Se., Har.<sup>2</sup> *for* Gg., Co., Lan.). 1605—1608: *first words torn off.* —

G. (*Sec. Nonne*). [*Head.*] & bigynneth the Second Nonnes Tale of Seynt Cecile withoute a Prologe—And here b. pe Sec. N. t. Har.<sup>4</sup>, . . . the s. nonne hir t. Se. (*for* Co.), The prologe of the Sec. Nonnes t. Ell., Here b. pe Prol. of pe s. N. Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), Pe., The Nonne Hen., Incipit prol. 2<sup>e</sup> Monyalis Lan. — 134. Orgenes, s. § 27 b. 180. tho wordes—the w. 207. of o feith—o f. (*cp.* § 50). 241. reste—feste. 300. nowe, s. § 5. 351. [*marg.*] qui sanctus Urbanus, s. § 6. 365. do sarcifise—sacrifise. 443. [*Foot note*] ‘*Leaves 200 & 201 transposed in the Ms.*’ 501. a ston—stoon. — (*Chan. Yeman*; *cp.* § 42). 554. Whan that, s. § 43. 564/65 *put between* 561 & 562; *cp.* § 27 c. 564. peyntrel—peytrel. 586. the same, s. § 20. 587. was eke—eek was. 588. sir[? *hole in the Ms!*], s. § 50. 632. wereth—rekketh. 635. tore—to-tore. 639. that and—pat Pe., that and that Ell., *etc.* 651. yow *om.*; *cp.* § 18 h. 704. I wol zow, s. § 19. 661. durn, s. § 25 h. 711. ‘*deficit versus*’, *supplied from* Eg.: [So shall he fynd forsoth pat it assayeth]. — That feele I wel what so (that Ell.) any man seith. — 720. [*Head.*] . . . bygynneth his tale of Multipliacion—Here b. the Chanons yeman his t. Ell., . . b. the t. Lich., Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Pe., Incipit fabula Lan., Narrat Har.<sup>4</sup>. — 731. a vauntage—avantage. 800. lymarie—lunarie. 814. embityng—enbityng (enbykyng Pe., Lan.). 834. outren—outen. 855. *last l.—the rest being lost; suppl. from* Eg. [866. do—ydo. 883. con—kan. 890. As, s. § 27 b. 899. On—Er. 926. it was wont to be, s. § 48 f. 929. and none other, s. § 19; syth eche—so theech (peech[?] Co.). 948. Trusteth wele me—T. (Trustnep Co., Lan.) me wel. 955. to—ouer. 965. we—men. 997. folow—rewe. 1010. be—beeth. 1036. noyeth—anoyeth. 1056. lere—to l. 1068. vercifie—verifie. 1092. He pat—He. 1102. koth the Chanon—quod he to the preest. 1126. I shall now, s. § 27 b. 1129. and myne—or (er Pe.) myn (in m. Lich., Lan.). 1135. which—wh. pat. 1153. & the loue—I thee l. 1155. pat, *etc.*, s. § 27 c. 1158. sely—feendly. 1170. were—wente. 1171. terued, s. § 13 & *cp.* 1274. 1199. nedes be—nedes (nede Co.). 1206. we, s. § 27 c. 1207. Goth forth walketh—Gooth w. forth. 1208. oon (it, § 27 c) *om.* 1212. or preeve—& p. 1220. any *om.* 1234. watery—water. 1236. What there is, s. § 27 c [*r. Eg. for* Gg.]. 1274. terne—terve, *etc.*, s. § 20. 1275. fals in euery thyng—euere fals in thoght, *etc.*, s. § 16. 1280. pat it mot, s. § 19. 1284. was pus—thus was, *etc.*; s. § 13. 1285. pe soth—sooth. 1290. I pore be—p. I be. 1293. sire *om.*; *cp.* § 16. 1295. hie the blythe—and hy the. 1304. falnesse—falsnesse. 1311. he stowped—to



stoupe. 1316. With—Of. 1347. a doughty—an hardy. 1377. were—wexe. **1394.** As men reccorde many mo than I [*spur.*]—(1395). In this craft pat men kan nat come therby. 1395.=*the genuine l.* 1394. 1396. In this Craft [s. 1395]—ffor any wit. 1402. it is—is. 1416. hie weye—weye. 1454. a stone—the st. (*om.* Lan.). 1465. in-to, s. § 19. —

**H.** 6. There is—Is ther (*om.* Co.). 7. arn, s. § 12. 21. as—so. 24. pat is in—in. 26. no wight—to no w. 29. wold—wol (wil); *id.* I 407 (§ 3), 724 (*om.* Ch.). 35. for—by. 44. wyn of ape—wyn A. (grape Pe.). 49. hym men vptoke, s. § 9. 51. hade nat—nadde (ne hadde). 60. strong—oold. 61. drank—hath dronke. 62. snuffeth, s. § 50. 64. saddle—capul (-il). 78. me—I. 83. it is, s. § 53. 105. was dwellyng—dwelled heere. 109. anoon the serpent Phiton—Ph. the s. 111. merry day—day. 120. sen, s. § 4c. 173. yf pat, s. § 4c. 196. pough—thoghte. 207. mow—may; *id.* I 115, 178, 211, 225, 331, 385, *etc.* 209. shull properly tell—shall telle p. 212. noon other—no. 261. eft—ofte. 274. gemme—o g. 286. But—And. 289. for racle—rakel. 304. of euerychoon—euerychon. 317. me *om.* 323. Walleth—Walled. 324. a man—man; *id.* I 85, 261, 351. 338. ne wanteth nat—w. nought. 339. Wost pou nat—Wostow (wost Har.<sup>4</sup>). 352. dare—thar. —

**I.** 18. in, s. § 5. 29. goddes—Cokkes. 45. pou—yow. 75. god *om.*; pey—we (Har.<sup>2</sup> for Gg., Se. for Co.). 94. last day, s. § 11g. 98. remysions—remission. 101. Seint *om.* 114. stake—stalke. 115. vnderstonde and knowe—knowe. 117. which is—which seed is. 123. most swete to hym—to hym m. sw. 128. shal be contrite—sholde be c. 134. confusion—Confession. 136. our lord—god. 140. man haue, s. § 39c. 144. wost—wiste. 145. seith Also pat, s. § 5. 148. to god vile and to the world abhomynable, s. § 27b. 149. goode *om.*; per as—ther. 150. thy self *om.* 154. the slaughter—slaughtre. 157. styngyng synne—(the Ell.) stynkyng ordure of s. 159. as seith Seint Ierom—as s. I. seith; we remembreth—me r. (I remembre Har.<sup>4</sup>). 161. Rise—Riseth (*cp.* § 27b). 167. therfore certes—for c. 173. flee than—flee. 174. heyre—Eyr. 175. turne hym in no delite—nat t. hym in d.; *cp.* § 9; fer—for. 176. or that—er (or). 177. ordre ne ordenaunce, s. § 9. 179. trespaces—trespas. 180. nat but—but. 189. men—me. 190. they shull—shulle they. 195. thus seith our lord—god s. thus. 198. of heven—of (to Pe.) hem. 203. haten euerych other—hated(en) e. (ech Ell., Pe.) of hem oother. 208. and her yien, s. § 5. 209. styngyng stench, s. § 10b. 211. there—ther as. 221. in-to—in. 223. pere—ther shal (schold Lan.). 224. al hire hope *om.* **226.** ne they haue no goodnesse &c. . . fro peyne *om.* 229. pe same Salamon—Salomon; stablysshed—establisshed Ell., Hen., ystablisshed Lan., establid Har.<sup>4</sup>, establisshed Har.<sup>2</sup> (for Gg.), *etc.* 239. for to rehercen—to r. 243. be it so—be it that. 247. seith pat, s. § 8; all vtterly—oultrely (vtterly). 248. pe newe—thilke n. [*cp.* 413, 817]. 259. oure—my. 260. in man—in mannes (man Lan.) synne. 266. to be body—the b. 270. his sentualitee—sensualitee. 276. by espyte, s. § 27c. 279. ought to be—oghte be. 284. for his soueraigne—of his s.



286. shall, s. § 1. 292. vnmesurable — vniuersal. [*From here Se. for Co.*]. 301. eyther, s. § 28. 306. of pis—and of this. 309. purposed me, s. § 50. 319. longen—ben longynge Har.<sup>4</sup>, bilongen Ell., etc. 324. first *om.* 326. make—maked. 328. seen and ben—been. 333. that Adam—thilke A. 336. vsed disposed—disposed. 338. his gode lord—his (*om.* Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>) l. 341. malifice or sorcerie—by m. of s. 342. and so stryuen *om.* 343. The same seint Poule seith—The same seith s. P. Se., Lan., The same seint Paul Ell., etc. 344. seid I—seyde he. 345. Ierom seith—Ierome. 351. comth *om.* 354. may *om.* 355. wyk—wikked; þe mevyng—moeuyng; my prayes—my prise (preyse Gg.). 356. departed—departeth. 357. by temptacion *om.* 359. venial *om.* 360. sone or somtyme—som tyme; shryft of mouth—shrifte. **373.** and eek whan he speketh, &c. . . synne *om.* 378. pere-of—of it (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 379. sleighthes—lightnesse; myseseth—mysseyeth (misvsep Lan.). 380. whan he woteth, s. § 11 d. **383.** verraily, &c. . . loue of god *om.* 385. þe precious—of the p. (*ll. om.* Gg.). 387. for-as moch as—of synnes alle (but a. Se., Lan.; Har.<sup>2</sup> for Gg.,—405). 388. Of þe rotes—Of the roote. 389. thynges and synnes—chief (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) s. 391. Pertinacie *om.* 394. Ypocrisie he is (*so*) an Ypocrite, s. § 9. 395. yight—oghte. 397. Inprudent—Inpudent. 399. heryng—beryng. 408. semblable—swich s. Ell., Hen., Gg., swich Se., etc.; he þat—that he; *ll. om.* Se., etc. 410. þe other, s. § 5. 413. þe riche—thilke r. 417. desgise of—degise (guyse Har.<sup>4</sup>). 419. as in effect *om.*; it yeuen—it is y. 421. it nys—it is; bote, s. § 50. 422. sloppes and—s. or; þey kever—ne (*om.* Gg.) couere (—eth Har.<sup>4</sup>). 425. and departyng—in d.; priue shamefull membres—sh. (*om.* Se.) priuee m. 428. ordre—ordure; *id.* 715, 841. 430. array outrageous—ou. array. 431. dishonestee, s. § 9.\*) 433. by many, s. § 27b. 437. or of right, etc., *om.*; s. § 5. 440. sustenaunt, s. § 27c. **448.** And whan þey surden by frealtee vnaused [*from* 449]—The especes that sourden of pride soothly whan they sourden. 449. and *om.*; *cp.* § 20. **451/52.** stonden, &c. . . Certes goodes of body (*cp.* § 12 & § 4b) *om.* **454.** Goodes, &c. . . peple *om.* 455. withstondynge of temptacion *om.*; semblab þynge—semblable thynges. 462. a mannes—mannes. 464. gentilnesse, s. § 48g. 469. is *om.* 472. greuous—the (his Har.<sup>4</sup>) g. (his grete Se.). 473. oft—somtyme. 475. whan—whennes. 476. [*Head.*] Hic tractus Superbie desinit & remedium eiusdem Hic Incipit; *cp.* § 18e; [*cp.* 484. Hic desinit Remedium Superbie, & tractus Incipit Inuidie; similarly 515, 533, 654, 677, 728, 739, 804 (*cp.* § 16), 818 (*id.*), 831 (*cp.* § 3), 836, 915]. 479. worthy, s. § 50. 481. And—Also; to assent gladly—g. to a. 484. I woll—wol I. 487. and eke whan þat he wote—whan (wh. that Se., etc.) he woot; *cp.* § 9. 493. his neighebores *om.\*\*)*

\*) The note in the text: 'No gap' is superfluous, as nothing is wanting here.

\*\*) 497. After 'godenesse of a man', the Ms. wrongly inserts, from the next l., 'in dispreysyng of hym'.

506. thynges leeffull—leueful (*cp.* § 11 e) th. 514. ne may, *s.* § 26. 520. wordes—word. 521. ne shalt—shalt. 523. shaltow loue *om.* 547. most—moore; all erthelye—erthely; that any oother, &c. . . spiritueel thynges *om.* 549. natureelly *om.* 553. pat while—thilke wh. [*From here Ch. for Hen.*]. 555. holt—holdeth (blowith Har.<sup>4</sup>). 557. in, *s.* § 5. 562. thise *om.* 563. manere—m. of. 564. is manslaughter—that is m. is. 568. of the hire—or (or of Se.) the h. 570. elles *om.* 571. rightwonesse—rightwisenesse; *cp.* rightwosnesse 592, 595. 572. escape non oper wise—noon ootherwise e. 577. and yf—if. 578. certes it is—certes. 579. smyt—smyteth. 585. ne may—may; his gentillesse—gentillesse. 589. pou—ye. 590. nay—and nay; is of evill, *s.* § 5. 592. 4<sup>o</sup> c<sup>o</sup> *om.* 593. vnleueful *om.* 596. forswereth—swereth. 597. yeuen (*s.* § 3) *om.* 598. in the name—that in the n.; named, *s.* § 27 c. 600. natheles—nedelees. 601. pat hold it as—and (or Ch.) holden it (*om.* Gg.); And what, &c. . . grete othes *om.* 602. eke—sodeynly (*om.* Ch.). 603. or in A Circle—in a C. (churche Har.<sup>4</sup>). 605. of Geomancye—by G. (*cp.* § 8). 610. pat comth—comth (*cp.* § 64); þe circumstaunces—circumstaunces. 614. an hauteyn man in hert and countenaunce—a man enhauncen (*s.* § 10 a) his herte and his c. 616. betrayeth, *s.* § 12. 617. Chapellyng—Chapelleyns. 624. on by som—or by s., *ll.* *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 625. ryghtwys—the r. 626. synns—synne (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 628. which *om.* (*cp.* § 50). 629. lyf *ib.* 631. and a chidyng: *rept.* 639. trusteth hym—t. in hym; Vt Achitofel ad Absolonem *om.* (*cp.* § 5). 649. pert—apert. 651. ape—an A. 653. tungenes—tonge (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 655. of þe meuynges—and the m. (*cp.* § 50). 657. agayns *om.* 659. for it is a vertue, *s.* § 25 b. 662. thynges and greuauces—greuances (-ce Se., Lan.) in (& Ch.) outward thynges. 663. tho—thilke; *id.* 760 (thei Se., *om.* Ch.), 775 (suche Se.) 885. (þese Har.<sup>4</sup>). 668. suffred—sholde suffren. 669. men mow—may men. 674. to be obedyent too—to (*om.* Pe., Lan.) been o. (to Ch.) crist. 676. perfourme hastily—perfourne (-me). 681. *Blotch over second:* estaat of (?). 682. astate that is, *s.* § 9. 686. pat Accidie: *rept.* 689. roten and hurted—roten herted (-cid Lan.). 694. haboundeneth, *s.* § 1. 695. cleped synne—cl. synnyng. 697. Ce. . . ('ink gone') . . . ve—Certes abouen; sarie—aduersarie. 698. dispeirant—despeired. 702. eke remembre hem—r. hem (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) eek (*om.* Se.); remembre the, *s.* § 5. 714. now [mow?]-may; *id.* 756, 846 [*cp.* H 207]. 722. fresssheth at—freseth al (at Se.). 733. shall man, *s.* § 9. 734. atteyne, *s.* § 50. 740. place—solas. 743. by lond—in l. 748. 1<sup>o</sup>—5<sup>o</sup> (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 754. ciuitate *om.* (de c. libro 9<sup>o</sup> *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) 760. clopest—clepest (clepe Har.<sup>4</sup>, *om.* Ch.). 763. and drede—than d. 769. a woolf—the w. 773. hym—hym-self; man . . . man, *s.* § 25 h. 774. was ordeyned—ordeyned. 778. bodily *om.* 781. Onre [?]-cure. 783. gode—catel. 785. hem—hym. 791. putten in—p. in to (*om.* Gg., Pe.) the chirche. 793. oft thyme—of (out of Har.<sup>4</sup>) t. 796. or accusest hym or excusest hym by thy fals witnessse *om.*; els excuseth—e. excusest. 797. other—another. 801. thynges to stele—thefte. 802. falsly *om.* 806. Thanne is Miseri-



corde *om.* 813. mesurable—vnmesurable (vnresonable Har.<sup>4</sup>). 815. he seketh, *s.* § 11e. 816. rather seketh—seketh *r.*; trouble—*t.* water (*w.* or troublly Se., troublly *w.* Pe.). 817. þe malison—thilke (that Se.) *m.* 818. ynough to vnmesurable—*y.* to the *v.* (*ll. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 823. haue trauailed—hath *t.* 825. maner of rightfull etyng—rightful *m.* of *e.* 827. or, *s.* § 6. 831. Remedye of Abstinence—*r.* Abstinence (*r.* the *a.* Se., Lan.). 835. at lesse—at the (atte Ch.) lasse (*ll. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 839. deliuye (*so*), *s.* § 3. 849. certes yitte—certes; soch þyng—swich (which Lan.) ordure. 853. lokyng of—*l.* on; venymous lokyng—venym of his sighte. 857. ne smater—and smatre (*om.* Gg.; *s.* § 50). 860. Mawmette—his (a Lan.) macomet. 863. man—a man. 867. eke telleth hym, *s.* § 16. 869. hundred-fold—hundred (hundrep Lan.). 870. all damage, *s.* § 18g; fold—feeld. 874. bed (wivis Se.) *om.*; Abundaunce, *s.* § 11f. 879. Auoutries, *s.* § 2. 882. his matrimonye, *s.* § 16. 885. kynne—kynrede. 886. of his (*for* her) bodely puterye ye som tyme: *rept.* 888. slayn with stones (*s.* 889)—slayn [Ad.<sup>1</sup> *for* Hen., till 944]. 891. hem—of hem. 896. the Aungell of light—in (into Gg.) the *A.* of *l.* (*l. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 898. hem þynken, *s.* § 18e. 900. presthode shewe—preesthode; þey knowe nat, *s.* § 5. 905. rekken nat—ne (*om.* Se.) *r.* 909. espirituell—fader espritueel; *cp.* § 40e. 916. chaufynges, *s.* § 24f. 920. of hem þat ben wedded, *s.* § 4c. 921. þat no man—that o man. 930. ffirst *om.* (ffirst in Obedience *om.* Pe., Lan.). 932. intentes—entente. 941. he hath—she hath (chaseþ Pe., Lan.). 942. The thridde manere is (of Pe.) venyal synne *om.* 946. yave, *s.* § 20; noon *om.* 953. is ayeinst lecherie—agayns *l.* is. 954. wenne [?]<sup>1</sup>—brenne. 962. mo *om.* (and manye, *etc. om.* Ch.) 976. man—men Pe., the man Ell., *etc.* 981. may lyue—haue lyf (may h. *l.* Se.). 985. a grete—greet. 989. and in signe, &c. . . in his (*om.* Ch.) herte *om.* 990. it is þe last—and the synnere is the laste (lasse Har.<sup>4</sup>). 992. cam—comth; he sette—set (sette, *etc.*). 993. þe shrift—thy sh. (confession Se.); myght—may; and yf þey mow nat (*so*), *s.* § 25d; her bodely—hise (youre Se.) *b.*; let hem—lat hym (thin herte Se.). 1000. at no certeyn, *s.* § 16. 1001. till *ib.* 1003. do no perfite—dooth no profit. 1006. and for shame—as for sh.; nys nat but, *s.* § 10c. 1007. outhur (euere Pe., Lan.) *om.* 1012. certains—certeine; most, *s.* § 16. 1017. or enticere *om.* (*cp.* § 50); purgh which he hath synned and þat his synne—thurgh which his synne. 1020. thanne *om.* 1024. And who-so—as who so (whos Se.). 1025. oft yf, &c., *s.* § 12. 1027. alle thynges ones a yere—oones a *y.* (*om.* Pe., Lan.) alle th. 1030. both gostely—goostly. 1031. a man þat he hath—a man hath (haue Gg.); clothyng—of *c.* 1033. ben riche in—han (hath Gg., Lan.) 1040. pri- vyleged it is—it is *p.*; the thynges—thre th.; ony—any oother. 1054. his heyres, *s.* § 16 (Ad.<sup>1</sup> *for* Hen.). 1062. woteth all thing—woot (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) alle (wel Se.); *l. om.* Gg. 1068. all ther—alle the. 1069. grete *om.* 1077. þe ioie—ther *i.* 1085. for my translacions—of (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) my *t.*] — [The old Ms. ends with 'vanitees', 1085, the rest of the text is written in an 18th century hand—apparently copied from some Ms.



*belonging to the Cogr.\*).* — 1087. forgiffe—forgiue me. 1090. beseke—bisekyngē.] —

*Most numerous are the deviations from the general text of Dd. (whose scribe does not forget to mention his name in several places—s. A 3801)\*\*) and Eg.—so far as the published extracts, to fill up the losses of Dd., from this Ms. allow us to judge—in the first part of Fragm. A and in Fragm. I (Eg. alone), next in D (Wife's T.) and E (March. T.), whilst in the other parts their number does not exceed the average of the better Ms. This observation suggests the conclusion that the common source of Dd. and Eg. either followed different originals in different parts, or that this source had been written by different hands. Amidst frequent mistakes (so whole ll. have been omitted—A 219/20, 2754 sqq., 2779 sqq., B 2094, 2266/67, 2390, 3570, I 226, 373, 383, 451/52, etc., or transposed—A 156/55, 2972/71, B 4032/31, C 335 sqq., D 1964/63, etc.), there are also a number of readings—s. A 415, 4111, 4132, 4255/56 (these on account of the dialect), B 1602, 4150, 4266, 4368, 4379, 4536, 4576, 4608, D 104, 108 ?, 188 ?, 1789, E 1512, 2110, 2127, 2240 ?, 2325 ?, F 251 ?, 620, 657 ?, 1443, G 1171, H 173 —, which, if not better than those of the other Mss., at least deserve consideration. Now it is evident that some corrector has been at work in both Mss. (s. the remarks to ll. A 568, 1772, 1838, 3120, B 195, 2585, E 15, 49, G 711, etc., and notice the reading in B 212, which combines in it those of the A and the B-Type). But whether some spurious ll. (D between 44/45, E 1680, G 1393/95, etc.), among which B 1995 is probably to be reckoned, as it has the same ending as 1990, are due to the same or to some predecessor of his, must remain doubtful. On the other hand, it is curious to see that the several alterations found in the Nun's Pr. T., B 4150 sqq., are followed by ll. 4637—51, which, besides in Dd., are only preserved in Ad.<sup>1</sup> and Ro.<sup>1</sup> (s. § 52i), and certainly are genuine. Thus there is a great probability that also the other readings—or at least part of them—quoted above together with the latter have been derived from a better text not known to the other scribes, and so would have to be considered as authoritative. —*

---

\* ) DR. FURNIVALL suggested *Laud Ms. K 50*, which he has however revoked in the Forewords to his Edition of the *Dd.-Ms.*, p. VII.

\*\* ) The author of a later scribble at the end of the *Pard. T.* calls himself "Wyllyam pully", but finds that this book is "for no wyse men but ffor laks & boyes"!

## II. Chapter. The B-Type.

### § 55. *The Readings of the Co.-Group + Har<sup>4</sup>. better than those of the Ell.-Group.*

#### α) *Alone.*

**A. 510.** To séeke him a cháunterié for sóules Cogr. + Har.<sup>4</sup>—To s. him a cháuntrié, &c. Ellgr. 1986. all þe gates [*cp.* dores 1987?]  
— al the gate. 2726. arme—arm. — 3140. Wite[3e Co.] ít þe ále of Súthwerk  
I 3ou práy(e)—3ou *om.* 4293. grasped—graspeth (gropeth Dd.) [*but pret.*  
4292, 4294, 4295, 4296, etc.]. —

**B. 755.** ycóme (Bycome Har.<sup>4</sup>) by chármes ór by sórcerié—  
Ycomen, etc. 837. hir couerchef of hir heed sche breyde—hir c. ouer  
hir heed, etc. — 1367. And búxum tó his wýf and freíssch a bédde—  
And b. vn to his wyf, etc. 1418. Skarsly amonges twelue tweye (tweyn  
Pe., Lan., two Har.<sup>4</sup>)—S. amonges XII. ten. 1866. And stille he lay  
as he hadde ben y-bounde— . . . had leyn ybounde. — 3024. I þenke—  
I thynke; *id.* G 59 (Thenk), 215 (*l. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>), I 591 (þenkeþ Lan.,  
*om.* Ch.). [*Cp.* § 1, A 3401, etc.]; I 686, s. β). 3152. God wóot no lússhe-  
búrghes (*s.* § 6) páye yé. — G. w. no lussheburgh (lusshebruyss Gg.) p. ye.  
3351/52. To whiche Imáge bópe zóngé and ólde Comaúnded hé to  
lówte—To (The Ell.) which ymáge he bóthe y. and o. Cómandéd to  
l. [*Read:* Comaundede ?]. 3462. Odenake — Onedake; *id.* 3481,  
3485 (Edenok Lan.), 3508 (*cp.* § 64), 3517. 3568. Thy bastard proper  
made þe to fle [*historically more exact*]  
—Out of thy land thy brother  
made thee flee. 3832. he was of knighthede and of fredam flour—was  
*om.* [? or 9 *syll.* l. ?]. —

**D. 204.** þey hád me zóue (yeve) here lónd and héré tresóur (Se.  
for Co.).—They had me yeuen, etc. (*cp.* § 27 c). 257. Thou seist (pat Har.<sup>4</sup>)  
some fólke desíre vs fór [oure Lan.] richéssé—Thou seist (pat Ell., Gg.)  
som folk desíren vs, etc. 649. With-uten—Wipoute. 882. And só bifél  
(felle Co., etc.) ít þát þis kíng arthour—And so bifel that, etc. — 1471.  
swich forme (472 As most able is) — swiche formes [?]. —

**E. 1081.** Sche bópe hire zóngé children tó hire cálep— . . . vn-to  
hire c.—1506. 3e haue zoure self(e) spoken (y-spoken Har.<sup>4</sup>)—Yehan youre  
seluen (self) seyð, &c. Ell., Dd., your seluen (self) shewed, &c., Hen.,  
Gg. 1512. Crist haldeþ (holdeþ) him of þis (of þis hym Pe.) ful wel  
a-payd—C. halt hym of this conseil ful (wol Gg.) wel apayd (paid Dd.,  
*perhaps right*). —

F. 317. which í schal tēlle yóu bitwén vs tuó—which I shal yow t. (tellen zow Dd.—*perhaps right*) bitwix vs two. —

G. 281. hap brought pise men to blisse, s. § 9. 303. fferst telle me whider I schal— . . . whider pat I shal, &c. 451. ze make vs gúlty ánd it nýs (is) nougt sóp— . . . and is nat s. 521. Sche sátte al cólde and félt of it (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) no wó— . . . and feelid (felede Gg.—*perhaps right*?) no wo. [*cp.* § 2]. —

H. 4. Ther gán oure Óste fór to Iápe and pláy(e)— . . . oure hoost, &c. 254. Nought wórp to pé as ín compárisón—as *om.* (computacioun Gg.). —

I. 794. withouten grete synne whiles (pe whiles Pe.) thei haunten that craffte (Se. for Co.)—with-ouen greet synne (Ch. for Hen., Eg. for Dd.). 912. in IIII maners [*sc.* 913: languysshinge of body . . . infirmite . . . surfete . . . 914. vileyns thoghtes]—in (of Gg.) III manere (Ad.<sup>1</sup> for Hen.). —

β) *Supported by some other Ms. of the B-Type.*

A. 803. my seluen + Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 6. 3329. Oxenforde, Oxenforthe Gg. [*metr.*] *ib.* — B. 1623. endeþ now + Sl.<sup>1</sup> *ib.* 1648 s. § 56 β. 1743. meryly pen + Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 6. — 3099. pat euer I was y-schape (schape Lan., Sl.<sup>1</sup>) *id.* — pat I was shape. 3622. vnto him sayde fader *id.* — Vn-to hym s. fader fader. — 4612. brought out of þe zerd + Har.<sup>2</sup>—b. in-to this y. 4636. bringe vs alle *id.*—b. vs. — C. 70. may sche lerne[ *cp.* 71: sche is] + Sl.<sup>1</sup>—may they l. [*cp.* 69: children?]. 99. pat þey ne perissche *id.*—ne *om.* [?]. 125. þer þe Iuge stood *id.*—ther as this I. st. — 313. Cardyacle *id.*—Cardynacle. — D. 1277. scole eek of clergie Cogr. + Har.<sup>2</sup> (for Gg.), scoles of c. Har.<sup>4</sup>—scole of c. 1650. may deuyse [1652: þe peyne (-s Pe.)] + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (Gg.)—may it d. — G. 562. þe hórs eek páť + Lich. (for Hen.), Sl.<sup>1</sup>. — The hakeney, *etc.*; s. § 20. 863. Elixir *id.*—Elixer. — I. 686. thenke (Se. for Co.) + Har.<sup>2</sup> (for Gg.)—thynke. 771. more high in estate & (and hie Pe., Lan., Har.<sup>2</sup>, and in Har.<sup>4</sup>) degre . . . eueryche sholde be serued in his estate & in his (*om.* Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>) degre—m. heigh in e. and in (*om.* Eg.) d. . . euerich sh. be s. in his (*om.* Ch., for Hen.) estaat. — *For other cases in which the common reading of the Ellgr. appears to be wrong, s. § 71, E 626, 1475. —*

*If we compare this list, into which even some doubtful cases (marked [?]) have been admitted, with that in § 1, we shall see at once that the readings of the A-Type, on the whole, are much better than those of the B-Type, which in these few instances only seems to have avoided the clerical errors committed by the scribe of A, or corrected those of their common source. —*

§ 56. *The Relations between the Co.-Group and Har.<sup>4</sup>.*

α) *Alone.*

A. 260. as a pore scoler, s. § 6. 548. away, s. § 3. 1156. it nought yit now—it now Eg., nat (no Gg.) yet now. [*cp.* § 27 a]. 1526. of his sawe, s.



§ 50. 1595. wilt, s. § 6. 2438. ther *om. ib.* — **B.** 212. The argumentes, s. § 3. 289. pat brende, s. § 20. 630. in this cas, s. § 3. 831. right, s. § 6. 1158. departe, s. § 27b. — 1642. in þis manere, s. § 7d. 1684. euery *ib.* [§ 22 h.]. 1687. cristes *ib.* 1737. to *ib.* 1776. wayteþ, s. § 6. 1902. Lestenep, s. § 3. 2098. corps, s. § 7d. — 2932 þe comaundement, s. § 6. 3005. dame Prudence, s. § 2. — 3179. comeþ now, s. § 6. 3570. betrayed . . to, s. § 3. — 4062. companable, s. § 9. 4091. wold han had, s. § 1. — **C.** 41. lakkeþ, s. § 7d. 67. pinges *ib.* 191. clerk, s. § 3. — 289. cursed peef, s. § 6. 544. leues bark, s. § 9. 662. eny belle, s. § 6. — **D.** 537. which, s. § 6. 1075. al (also Gg.) *om.*, s. § 1. [575 *sqq.*, 609 *sqq.*, 619 *sqq.*, *om.*, s. § 39a]. 1973. is worpi, s. § 3. 2002. men trede, s. § 3. — **E.** 704. to a stake — vnto a st. Dd., to that st. Ell., *etc.* 819. ne git, s. § 3. — [1213—44 *not in Cognr.*; *cp.* § 1]. 1307. sipes (sipe Har.<sup>4</sup>), s. § 6. 1988. narwe hem, *ib.* — [E 2318—F 8 *om. Co.*, Lan.]. — **F.** 174. richely, s. § 3. 335. þe, *ib.* 402. til *ib.* 418. pighte *ib.* 419. so *om.*, s. § 16. 477. swowne, s. § 27b. 537. þenkeþ, s. § 13. 555. to vnbokele, s. § 3. [617—1224 *lost Har.*<sup>4</sup>]. — 1398. þenkeþ, s. § 6. 1420. Sippen, *etc. ib.* — **G.** 381. waxen, s. § 6. — 605. sondry, s. § 13. 610. nolde, s. § 14d. 651. now, s. § 18h. 761. how pat, s. § 27c. 816. oure *om.*, s. § 14d. 828. Iubiter *id.* 831. may him, s. § 13. 890. by pred bare, s. § 14d. 1059. seen wel *ib.* 1152. piise *ib.* 1230. aspyde (*so*) *ib.* 1264. he *om. ib.* 1390. per is *ib.* 1397. þis (piise) Iayes—Iayes (*cp.* § 27c). 1423. so, s. § 14d. — **H.** 49 s. § 9 (Ro.<sup>1</sup> for Pe.). 157. by, s. § 13. — **I.** 188. men don, s. § 6. [320. auaunte him, s. § 13. *From here Se. for Co.* 355. suggestiones, s. § 6. 369. if that, s. § 6, F 1152. 385. worthily *om. ib.* 405. in temporel, s. § 16. 447. men, s. § 6. 591. thenke, *etc.*, s. § 13. 748. auerous, *etc.*, s. § 7d (Har.<sup>2</sup> for Gg.). 799. mette, s. § 16. 827. bi the morowe, s. § 2. 864. gris(e)lynnesse, s. § 16. 927. disaray, s. § 2. 1061. & goode thinges, s. § 6 [& *om.*]. 1066. tymely I-nough come, *etc.*, s. § 27b. 1067. of the surquidrie, s. § 9.]. —

β) *Supported by some other Ms. of the B-Type.*

**A.** 829. I it zou recorde (+ Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.), s. § 9. 3853. his (*id.*), s. § 6. 3876. whil (*id.*) *ib.* — **Appendix.** *The spurious Tale of Gamelyn. Only in Mss. of the B-Type; cp. pp. 3—4.* — **B.** 85. pament (*id.*), s. § 9. 109. litel (*id.*), s. § 6. 123. o *om. (id.) ib.* — [1163—90\*) *only in Mss. of the B-Type; s. Six-Text, p. 167, reprinted from Se., Ro.<sup>2</sup>, Sl.<sup>1</sup>; Vol. I, col. 1—23, besides these and Co., Pe., Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, from Ba., Har.<sup>2</sup>, Lich., Har.<sup>3</sup>, Sl.<sup>2</sup>, Lau.<sup>2</sup>, Ra.<sup>3</sup>, Hat., Tc.<sup>2</sup>, Ii., Ra.<sup>1</sup>, Ro.<sup>1</sup>, Ra.<sup>2</sup>, Mm., Helm., Tc.<sup>1</sup>. — The chief variations of the Six-Text are: — 1166. goodes Har.<sup>4</sup>—goddess. 1167. out Har.<sup>4</sup>—vs. 1170. ben dicite Har.<sup>4</sup>—benedicite. 1172. O *om.* Lan. 1174. Now Har.<sup>4</sup>—How(e); to me Sl.<sup>1</sup>—me. 1175. *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>; a-bide Se. — A-bideth. 1177. wil (wolde Har.<sup>4</sup>) prechen (p. vs Har.<sup>4</sup>) her Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>—wol prechen vs (*om.* Sl.<sup>1</sup>). 1178. godis Se.—my fader. 1179. Shipman Se., sompnour Har.<sup>4</sup>—squier (Esquier Co.) Ro.<sup>2</sup>, *etc.*;*

\*) *Evidently genuine, but later rejected by the poet.*

he schal heer Har.<sup>4</sup>—h. shal he. 1180. preche Har.<sup>4</sup>—glosen; no Ro.<sup>2</sup>, nor Sl.<sup>1</sup>—ne. 1181. We leuen Se., Har.<sup>4</sup>—He leueþ; quod Se., Har.<sup>4</sup>—om. Ro.<sup>2</sup>, etc. 1182. schewen Har.<sup>4</sup>—sowen. 1186—90 om. Har.<sup>4</sup> 1186. blenken Sl.<sup>1</sup>—clynkyn. 1189. turnies Lan.—termes.]—(*Shipm.*). 1194. reuerent + Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 6. 1199. Passeþ, etc. *id.* 1210. noble *id.* 1211. so om. *id.* 1592. pat *id.* 1600. tyme *id.* 1622. my *id.*, s. § 27 a. — (*Prior.*). 1648. oure *id.* (*apparently the original reading!*), s. § 6. 1664. and þin *id.* 1669. þurgh þin prayere *id.*, s. § 27 c. 1699. child *id.*, s. § 6. 1716. To expoune(n) *id.* 1745. haþ his herte perced *id.*—his h. perced.—(*Mel.*). 2155. what + Ro.<sup>2</sup> (*for Gg.*), s. § 6. 3063. al vertu and om. + Har.<sup>2</sup> (*Gg.*), s. § 6. — (*Monk.*). 3082. þe + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for Gg.*), s. § 6. 3086. ffor *id.* 3090. euery om., *id.* 3105. but om.; *id.* 3616. sawe it *id.* 3628. saue + Har.<sup>2</sup> (Sl.<sup>1</sup> om. l.) *ib.* 3647. fro *ib.* 3651. al om. + Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 9. — (*N. Preeſt.*). 3990. pat om. + Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 6. 4039. þat hyzt *id.* 4582. hyues + Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for Gg.*, 4581 *Cogr.*), s. § 6. 4594. enuye *id.* 4613. wicked *id.* 4636. vs alle *id.*—C: (*Phisicien.*). S. § 6 *for the readings of Cog.*, Har.<sup>4</sup> + Sl.<sup>1</sup> in ll. 2, 5, 6, 14, 16, 17, 20, 21, 22, 24, 25, 28, 30, 31, 33, 35, 36, 43, 47, 51, 57, 58, 59, 62, 71, 75, etc., etc.; 153. (þis clerk—the cherl), 155, 156, 164 (good); 243, 246, 252, 253/254, 257, 259, 260, etc., 283 (or), 284. — (*Pard.*). + Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 6: 295, 296, 310, 349 (þey ben), 352 (say I), 366 (sires), 377 (And), 380 (schriuen), 386 (in, § 27 b).—D. 21. why *id.*, s. § 6.—1266. maner om. + Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for Gg.*, in marg.), s. § 6. 1273. (muchel) *id.*; 1310 (if) *id.* + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for Gg.*); 1635 (is), 1650 (it om.), 1663 (somniaur hym), 1664 (hys), s. § 6. — 1693. out of + Har.<sup>2</sup>, s. § 9. 1734. his wey om., *id.* (§ 6). — E. 1259. pat (Se. *for Co.*, Sl.<sup>1</sup> *for Gg.*), s. § 6. 1262. that om., *ib.* — F. 51. þe hote + Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 6. — 1606. This is + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (Se. *for Co.*), s. § 9. 1623. I *id.*, s. § 6. — G. 89. witnesse + Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 6. 126. Besechyng *id.* 139. or *id.* — (*Chan. Yem.*). [Hen. missing, supplied from Lich.; *for most readings*, s. § 13]. 554. ended. 559. swette (swete)—swatte + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for Gg.*); *id.* 563 (swet Sl.<sup>1</sup>). 561. as (that) om., s. § 20. 563. he. 594. Thanne om. 603. þriftily. 609. for om. 627. þus, s. § 20. 37. cloþes. 659. þeeues. 664. so om. 669. lerne to. 673. ben. 686. Which pat. 690. By cause of pat, etc. 691. his zoman pat, etc. 698. recche. 711. what so (+ Sl.<sup>1</sup>), s. § 27 b. 744. men, s. § 20. 765. what. 766. glas. 767. out om. 775. grounde. 779. Ne eek. 785. to. 786. here ne. 794. Concurbitis. 796. to. 834. list. 844. Is to lerne (lere Pe.). 846. Al cowde, etc. 852. moche. 856. ablucion, s. § 20. 873. Swich om. 894. Right anon þey. 909. may. 912. synken. 917. trowe þat; ilke om. 919. no moore woo ne (om. Pe.) angur. 941. y-plucked. 944. haþ, s. § 20. 963. Is. 980. he wole him so, s. § 27 b. 1008. by tyme. 1057. spur l. or om. 1074. What. 1081. ne om. 1094. pat om. 1113. it. 1139 [so]. Whiles. 1155. heer om. 1157. coles as. 1169. to begyle him. 1170. er, s. § 20. 1188. haas. 1189. I schrewe his faas. 1196. whan, etc. 1198. anon fel. 1210. eek om. 1212. happe. 1218. forþ. 1226. was, s. § 27 a. 1233. in to; *id.* 1234, 1282, etc. 1240. in his hond. 1252. assaye

*om.* 1281. hole. 1283/84 *corrupt or om.* 1293. 3e sire quod, *etc.*, *s.* § 16; *wel om.* 1294. vs *om.* 1300. his wit. 1301. alle *om.* [*so*]. 1306. that. 1308. pis, *s.* § 20. 1322. romblep *ib.* 1325. hente him. 1333. it be. 1340. pat *om.* 1344. better. 1346. And. 1349. soory *om.* 1372. men. 1397. may. 1398. hir *om.* 1405. for *om.* 1465. vnto man noon Har.<sup>4</sup>, to no mon Co., *etc.* 1470. Man to enspire. 1478. vnto. — I. 89. ougt to + Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for Gg.*), *etc.*, *s.* § 6. 103. as is to be *id.* [687. as seith seint Iohn (Se. *for Co.*), *etc.*, *s.* § 6. 752. & of (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) couetise *id.* 757. but for *id.* 767. ne pilen it *om. id.*] —

*Though of scarcely any value for the restoration of the original text, the above readings help to show the close connection of the Mss. of the B-Type with each other. —*

### § 57. *The Relation between Co., Lan., and Har.<sup>4</sup>.*

#### α) *Alone.*

A. 325. coupe—koude; *cp.* § 2 ♂ B 3455. 1819. At pe requeste, *s.* § 1. 1822. coroune—contree. 1839. now *om.* 1976. dwelled, *s.* § 2. 2308. maiden—mayde. 2602. gop—goon. 2709. hurt, *s.* § 2. 2835. pis—thise: *id.* 3885, 4308, D 557. 3006. partie—part. — 3258. chitering—sittyng. 3822. No breed, *s.* § 9. 4284. al pe night—al n. — 4351. pe—thy. — B. 66. Ermion—Hermyon. 559. men—man. 932. pe strengpe—this st. 1073. gilteles—giltles [*cp.* § 58, F 1318]. 1126. men may—may (moun Dd.) men. — 1201. moste—moot; *id.* F 1583. 1276. pat *om.* 1279. morn(e)—morwe. 1479. while(s)—whil [*cp.* C 185]. — 1660. pe alight, *s.* § 9. 2087. Romance Co., Romans Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>—Romances. — (*Mel.*) 2190. be it, *s.* § 3. 2192. Telle (telleth Har.<sup>4</sup>) hem—telleth. 2195. folk *om.* 2216. pinges—thyng. 2230. lightly—light. 2256. pay (pough), *s.* § 2. 2280. venquysshep—venquisshe. 2282. ouercome—ouercometh. 2369. he pat—that he pat. 2375. hete—warmnesse. 2376. truste pou—trust. 2382. wight—myght. 2438. anyntesched, *s.* § 1. 2485. which, *s.* § 7 c. 2511. no (noone) periles (perile) Lan., *s.* § 2. 2517. ther *om.*; *cp.* § 1. 2549. the same *om.* 2551. hasty, *s.* § 6. 2552. and whiche been they *om.* 2561. wol(n), *s.* § 1. 2569. Iurdixion (-diction) —the Iurisdiccio[n] [*Iurdixion, etc.* 2632, D 1319]. 2578. consequent, *s.* § 1. 2589. causes—cause. 2603. hast—ne hast; *id.* 2604. 2629. men *om.* 2653. aduersarie—Aduersaries. 2662. al *om.* 2671. *wel om.* 2681. to venge—for to v. [*cp.* 2761]. 2686. comeþ—comen. 2689. pe more—more. 2692. vnto—to. 2701. is—nys. 2704. stilleþ (-e Lan.) him, *s.* § 2. 2706. force and—f. or (fors Pe.). 2761. to haue—for to h. 2777. richesse—richesses; *id.* 2822. (riches Har.<sup>4</sup>), *cp.* § 59, 2828. 2785. nat *om.* 2788. pe whiche—whiche; *id.* I 579. 2840. ne *om.* 2935. out of reson and mesure (and out of m. Har.<sup>4</sup>)—out of mesure. 2976. matiere—nede. 3037. 3e seyn pat—ye seyn. — (*Monk*). 3143. pis world—the w. 3196. which—which pat. 3382. he made, *s.* § 37 g. 3455. coupe—coude; *id.* 3679, 3739, 4513, 4543; D 922, 2011, 2247; E 433, 698,



1026; F 128, 424, 503, 553; H 113, 137, *etc.* [*cp.* A 325 & § 61, B 195]. 3565. De Petro Hispanye (Spayne Co.) Rege Co., Har.<sup>4</sup> (*in marg.*), Lan. (*head.*), s. § 43. 3589. De Barnabo vicecomite (Comite Har.<sup>4</sup>) Mediolano—De B. de Lumbardia Ell., De B. Hen., Dd., *om.* Gg., Pe. 3796. nought—nat (*om.* Pe.). 3821. De alexandro magno philippi Regis Macedonie filio, s. § 6. 3846. Macedo (-on Har.<sup>4</sup>)—Macidoyne, *etc.* — 4189. aduerture—auenture; *id.* 4376, E 1877, F 1501, G 946 [§ 61, F 1508]. 4194. oxe stalle—Oxes st.; *id.* 4217, E 207, 291 (§ 1), & *cp.* § 24b, E 398. 4402. þe lake—de l. 4437. to do—do. 4595. þis foxes (fox Lan.)—the f. — C. (*Phis.*) 185. Whil(e)s, s. § 1. 191. virgineus—Virginus [*cp.* § 6, 2; 168. virgineus Lan., Virgilius Har.<sup>4</sup>, 180. virgineus Lan.] 230. it nedep not to telle, s. § 3. 258. Whan, s. § 7c. — (*Pard.*) 291/92. So falle vpon his body and his bones þe deuyll I bekenne him al at ones—Come to thise (thise false Ell.) Iuges (þe Iustice Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup>) and hire Aduocatz Algate this sely mayde (womman Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup>) is slayn allas. 293. þat alle men—al day þat (as Ell.) men (man Pe.). 311. can I nouȝt, s. § 6. 297/98 s. β). 382. y-maad, s. § 6. 475. Iewes—þe Iwes Pe., þat Iewes Ell., *etc.* 501.-out—vs. 520. deintee *om.* 632. yet (moche Pe.) *om.* 648. forþermore—forther ouer. 668. corps—cors [*cp.* § 58, 665]. 704. sworne, s. § 6. 723. ne in village, s. § 29c. 732. wane (wanse Co.)—vanysshe. 806. as—as that. 808. þat þou art—thou art. 836. han *om.* 873. keped—kepte. 883. drynke and sytte—s. and d. 885. aftirward (efteward Lan.), s. § 1. 895. ful of cursednes, s. § 1. 901. þerto—That to. 915. sires lo—lo s. 922. yȝeue (y-ȝoue Co.)—yeuen (ȝouyn Gg.). 926. And ȝe schuln haue, s. § 1. 941. hooste (oste), s. § 16; *id.* D 850 [*cp.* § 58, A 751, § 60, B 2110, *etc.*]. 968. kisse, s. § 2. — D. 316. on me—of me. 1818. and in (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) preching—in p. 1842. wolde—nolde. 1882. ful *om.* 1993. for hire, s. § 1. 1999. holy and so (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) meeke—hooly m. 2008. vicary(-ie) Co., Lan., vicory Har.<sup>4</sup>—viker. 2033. on lyue, s. § 7c. 2057. proue—preeue. 2102/1 *transposed.* 2116. sethyns (sippen Har.<sup>4</sup>), s. § 27b. 2120. A-doun, s. § 1. 2191. to me—me (Ad.<sup>1</sup> for Pe.). 2241. etep *id.*—ete. — E. (*Clerk.*) 10. play—a p. 31. ffraunces—ffraunceys. [72. born (bore) Se. for Co., *etc.*—yborn]. 224. nolde—wolde. 225. com homward (hom Har.<sup>4</sup>)—homward cam. 263. chambere (-bur Har.<sup>4</sup>)—chambres. 272. of which—which Pe., of the wh. Ell., *etc.* 313. as—that. 413. louep . . lokep—loueth . . . looked Dd., louede . . . looked Ell., *etc.* 575. þis lord, s. § 1. 908. a *om.* (Co., Lan. l. 907). 1067. purposed, s. § 3. — (*March.*) 1314. Or oper Har.<sup>4</sup>, Oper oper Co., Oper eyper Lan.—Or. 1320. he which, s. § 3. 1328. to, s. § 1. 1344. And al—Al. 1361. þe womman—wommen. 1371. after, s. § 1. 1374. Of assure—To a. Gg., Of Assuer Ell., *etc.* 1390. righte—siker. 1399. he haþ hem þis [*so*] tale told, s. § 35. 1401. at, s. § 2. 1418. Old fleishh—Oold fissh. 1421. xx<sup>ti</sup> (twenty)—thritty. 1422. nys—is. 1428. many a, s. § 7c. 1433. so, s. § 1. 1446. by his lijf—his lyf. 1450. and for loue, s. § 1. 1453. ilke man *ib.* 1512. him of þis, s. § 55. 1534. operwey, s. § 2. 1577. þe fantasye and þe

besy, s. § 1. 1790. borne, s. § 7c. — F. 75. first purpos Co., Lan., purpos Har.<sup>4</sup>—firste. 142. somer tyde—somer es t. 474. as ony (any, eny) stoon, s. § 3. — 1578. dettes—dette (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.). 1604 s. § 61 β. — G. 18. cometh neuer (Se.), s. § 61 α. 393. y-brougt—brought. 423. alper first, s. § 58, E 1618. 442. bigan—bigonne. — 619. Ost and—Host. 1043. þe newe—newe. 1108. his ping(-es Har.<sup>4</sup>)—this thyng. 1370. louep—loue. — H. 120. sipen, s. § 4c. 173. when (whan) *ib.* 285. er pat pou wite—pat *om.* Pe., er pat (than Gg.) ye witen (*cp.* § 2). — I. 82. of penaunce—of Penitence. 208. gruntynges, s. § 9. 219. shal—ne shal. 288. to seyn—for to s. [328. what day (*from here Se. for Co.*)—what d. that. 336. flessch *om.* 382. & bi confession—and c. 391. Inpacience strif. Contumacie, *g.c. om.*, s. § 7d. 400. may—ne may. 401. werreth—werreieth (werieth Eg.). 407. eke waiteth—eek he w. 418. pounsyng, s. § 27c; *cp.* 421 pounsed. 448. a fore (aforne) cast—forncast. 461. bothe *om.* 519. hit (*om.* Lan.) were don, s. § 2. 640. this properte, s. § 9 [Ch. f. Hen.] 694. aboundep (habundith Se.), s. § 1. 703. thow shalt—shaltow. 743. in catel—catel. 793. appurtenaunce—apurtenances. 802. in (in the Lan.) semblable place—in the s. places. 840. & eke for to foryeue, s. § 13. 826. abundaunce—habundaunce. 829 a (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) man taketh—men taken. 869. can—ne kan. 879. aduoutres, s. § 2. 884. cometh—comen. 920. that been ywedded *om.*; *cp.* §§ 65 & 71. 981. tho two—the two. 995. lette—ne l. 996. spared—ne sp. 1019. Thow shalt, s. § 2. 1033. riches, s. § 18g. 1035. almes (-os Lan.) — Almesse]. —

β) *Supported by some other Ms. of the B-Type.*

B. 1231. ilke + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (1232), s. § 7c. 2172. be warissed Co., Lan., Ro.<sup>2</sup> (*for Gg.*), warischt be Har.<sup>4</sup>—warisshe. 3058. þe entent (pentente) + Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for Gg.*), s. § 7c.; vpon *id.*—on. 3990. as + Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 6. 3996. þe monk *id.*, s. § 7c. 4008. he hap his tale tamed (y-tamed Sl.<sup>1</sup>) *id.* — C. 47. and beryng + Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 6. 74. word, s. § 7c. 243. pat, s. § 6. 258. And *om.* (§ 7c). 272. Virgineus; *cp.* α) 191. 283. Wheper(e), s. § 6. 297/98. hir beaute was hire dep I dar wel sayn Allas so (how Lan.) pitously as sche (he Har.<sup>4</sup>) was slayn. + Har.<sup>2</sup> [*spur.*]—*in no other Ms.* 310. ylike + Sl.<sup>1</sup> lyk. — D. 1319. Iurisdiction, *etc.*, s. § 7c + Har.<sup>2</sup> [*cp.* § 57, B 2564]. 1652. peyne Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 7c. — 2172. ther *om.* + Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for Pe.*), s. § 1. — E. 1. oste + Sl.<sup>1</sup>—Hoost. — G. 765. what pat + Lich., s. § 20. 771. in *om. id.* 1188. him wyped has *id.*, s. § 13. 1409. vsen *id.*. — H. 49. men him vp took + Ro.<sup>1</sup> (*for Pe.*), s. § 9. — I. 94. last ende + Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for Gg.*), s. § 11g. —

*There are only a few readings (B 1073, C 382, 941 + D 850, β) E 1) slightly improving the metre; besides E 1067 deserves the preference before the other Mss. On the whole, the agreements of these three codices seem to represent the original text of the B-Type, from which Pe. deviates from different reasons. In β) Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Har.<sup>2</sup>, Lich., as in § 56 and the following §§, place themselves at the side of the Cogn., so far as visible in the extracts taken from them. —*

§ 58. *The Relation of Co., Pe., and Har.*<sup>4</sup>α) *Alone.*

A. 460. atte, s. § 3; *id.* F 80. 689. ne hadde—hadde. 751. hoste he was Co., Pe., Ooste was Har.<sup>4</sup>—hoost was [*cp.* § 16, C 941, *etc.*]. 438. of his goode tonge Co., Pe., of g. t. Har.<sup>4</sup>—his g. t. 1793. ryally, *cp.* B 402, § 7b, A 1713, *etc.* 1898. ars metrike—Ars Metrik. 2043. schinep—schines Lan.; s. § 1. 2789. and knighthede—knyghthede. — 3318. in—on. — B. 402. riallere, s. § 4b. 613. biforn—biforn that, *etc.*, *cp.* § 54. 636. vpon (on Pe.) pe miracle—open m. 704. Of mariage, s. § 1. 961. real—roial [*cp.* A 1793]. 973. astate—estaat [*cp.* § 1, B 3378]. — 1289. aryse—rise, *etc.*; *cp.* § 2. — 1558. This—The. 1675. vnnepes—vnnethe. 1727. ymade, s. § 6. — 2009. armure, s. § 1. — 2139. some lesse—s. seyn l. 2547. han *om.* 2686. penken—thynken; *cp.* 2689, 2729 (penkep), 2917 (penkyng), § 1, A 3041. 2817. zoure maker, s. § 2. 2899. sory—the s. 2944. zif Pe., zeue Har.<sup>4</sup>, yeuere Co.—ye, *etc.*; s. § 6. 2961. trespaces—trespas. — 3099. y-shape—shape. 3301. sipen, s. § 1. 3309. Campion—Champion. 3434. And what man, s. § 1. 3510. oper—othere — 4245. hiled (hilled Pe.)—heled. 4362. fleigh, s. § 27c. 4442. schuln (schal)—may. 4553. hasdrubaldes, s. § 1; *id.* F 1399. — C. 196. lenger, s. § 2. 252. passent—the a. (*cp.* § 61, 204). 652. and his renoun—and r. Lan., or his r. Ell., *etc.* 630. entrete—trete. 663. for to drynke—to d. 665. corps—cors. 764. nyl—wole (wil). 795. And *om.* 817. woot (wold Pe.) wel—woot (*cp.* § 27b). 859. pe apotykaries Co., The appoticarie Pe., Thapotecary Har.<sup>4</sup>—The Pothe-carie. 885. hem—hym. — D. [197. riche (Se. for Co.)—and r.] 256. eche syde—ech (iche Lan.) a s. 309. Thy keyes—The k. 431. seye now—seye. 826. sitte, s. § 3. 962. wolde—nolde. 1027. wydowe—wydwe (wedewe) [*cp.* § 59, D 928 § 2, D 568]. — 1401. come—to comen. — 1664. [*Col.*] . . pe frere his tale—. . the freres t. Ell., Hen., Sl.<sup>1</sup> (Gg.), desinit, *etc.* Dd., Explicit, *etc.* Lan. — E. 32. retorique—Rethorik, *etc.* 142. marquys—Markys; *id.* 182, 198, 233, 253, 279, 323, 445, 463, 619, 786, 994, *etc.*, [*cp.* § 2, E 512]. — 1596. oper—othere. 1618. alper first—alderfirst [*cp.* § 2, B 2395; § 57, G 423, § 59, F 551]. 1743. fayerie—fairye (faire Lan.) [*cp.* § 60, B 2004]. — F. 220. poughtes, s. § 1. 388. walked(e)—walketh. 495. sche—bat oon [*cp.* § 4b]. 536. go—goon. 1318. gilteles (gulteles)—giltlees [*cp.* § 6, B 1062, § 47e, A 1312, *etc.*] — G. 319. bodely—boldely. 392. ladde—ledde. — 762. paupere—papeer, *etc.* 813. alym (alem Pe.)—Alum. 938. y-swoped, s. § 27b. 1275. ope, s. § 16. 1450. Somer, s. § 13. — H. 313. mortelly—mortally. — I. 24. breke—b. thou. 156. he likenep, s. § 6. 258. ofte, s. § 1. [336. couetise (Se. for Co.), s. § 1. 435. had(de), s. § 3. 447. delites, s. § 7b. 452. the goodis, s. § 4b. 589. the erthe—erthe. 591. thenke, s. § 13 [*cp.* § 62β, 481]; *id.* 708 [s. § 7b], 1072 [*cp.* § 1, A 3041, *etc.*]. 722. of temporel—temporeel. 910. oughte to speke, s. § 13]. —



β) *Supported by some other Ms. of the B-Type.*

**A.** 774. as a ston + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for Gg.*), s. § 27b. — **B.** 1733. to (*id.*)—*for to* (§ 7b). 4031. Ne Poplexie + Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 6. — **C.** 3 honoures *id.*; s. § 7b. 20. Viker *id.*, s. § 6. 38. boornyd *id.* (§ 7b). 78. Oper *id.* 86. and *id.*, s. § 6. 147. glad *ib.* — **D.** 37. leeful + Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 7b. — 1674. litel + Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for Gg.*), s. § 7c. — **E.** 41. he first, *etc.* (*Se. for Co.*) + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for Gg.*), Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, s. § 9. 44. pe mounde *id.*, s. § 6. 51. to venyse *id.*, s. § 7b. — **G.** 664. on + Lich. (*for Hen.*), s. § 20. 731. it is + Lich., Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for Gg.*)—*is.* 782. on + Lich., s. § 13. 812. or mannes *id.*, s. § 20. 862. py *id.*—*the.* 1011. I say *id.*, s. § 13. — **I.** 86. man (*Se. for Co.*) + Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for Gg.*), s. § 6. 233. astonyed + Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for Gg.*), s. § 7b. 390. the twigges *id.*, s. § 6. 394. ypocrisie *id.*, s. § 9. 402. Contymax *id.*, s. § 6. 403. surquidrie *id.*, s. § 9. —

*The agreements of Co., Pe. and Har.<sup>4</sup> are not quite so numerous or striking as those in the foregoing §, which shows that the affinity between the two former Mss. is not so close as that between Co. and Lan.; cp. §§ 65 & 66. Metrically better readings than in the other Mss. are found in A 751, B 1675, C 663, 817, E 32, 1743, F 1318, mostly the same cases as mentioned before. —*

§ 59. *The Relation between Pe., Lan., and Har.<sup>4</sup>.*α) *Alone.*

**A.** 1730. made—maked. 1741. we han (haue)—h. we. 1781. humbleness—humblesse. 2323. shaped, s. § 4a. 2761. most(e)—moot. 2914. at pe fire—the fyr. 2955. gan—gonne. 3041. it *om.* — 3980. to—for to. — **B.** 592. a shameful—on sh. (shames Dd.). 837. keerchef—couerchief. 1101. for to—to. — 1402. gon, s. § 7a. 1474. zou lest, s. § 1. — 1754. zoure—oure. 1841. ye *om.* 1863. pe abbot—this A. — 2235. to-fore folk—bifore f. 2322. may—ne may. 2497. per is—ther nys. 2502. bere a spere—bereth a sp. 2524. to approche—for to a. 2605. pi soule—the s. 2675. a man, s. § 1. 2682. shuld(e)—shul. 2743. geten, *etc.*, s. § 61. 2751. richesse Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, richesses Pe.—the richesses. 2764. vsen hem wel Pe., wel v. hem Lan., hem wel v. Har.<sup>4</sup>—wel v. tho (§ 6) richesses. 2775. to—vnto. 2787. moten (moot)—moste. 2828. richesse (riches Har.<sup>4</sup>)—richesses; *id.* 2840, 2844 [*cp.* § 57, 2777]. 3018. londes—bo(o)ndes. 3023. on Pe., Lan., vpon Har.<sup>4</sup>—of. 3025. euere more Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, euere moo Pe.—euere. 3041. lawe—by l. — 3177. age—ages (*cp.* § 1). 3281. Be-Beth. 3325. Ercules—Hercules. 3442. pe kyngges—kynges. 3600. whiche—which. 3767. werke—werkes. 3947. warned she—warned. — 4180. ne *om.* 4472. asprie—esprie [*cp.* § 1, B 3473]. — **C.** 304. to saue—so s. 526. drinke(n)—drynketh. 826. and pat, s. § 2. 908. or rynges, s. § 1. — **D.** 14. such, s. § 7a. 147. astate—estaat [*cp.* § 58, B 973, *etc.*]. 678. Abbas—Abbesse. 794. vp stert—vp stirte. 928. wydow(e)—wyd(e)we; *id.* 1044; [*cp.* § 57, D 1027]. — 1844. sustynance—sustenaunce. 1856. seyn—s. that. — **E.** 166.

endure—dure. 195. al *om.* 283. Marquis (Markes Lan.)—Markysesse. 298. and humble (meke Pe.)—in h. 429. coupe—koude [*cp.* § 57, B 3455]. 439. Iuggement—Iuggementz. 592. Bisechinge—Bisekyng. 625. sekely (sekly Har.<sup>4</sup>), *cp.* § 9. 920. be (by Har.<sup>4</sup>) her face—hire f. 928. Ne pompe ne semblant, *s.* § 2. 971. for no (*om.* Lan.) woo—no wo. 983. pat sigt—the sighte. 1068. hem—hym. 1204. aduenta(i)le—Auentaille (Se. for Co.). — 1262. god furste—first g.; *cp.* § 20. 1279. and *om.* 1284. his lif—a l. 1414. lust best to alien—to *om.* Co.; *cp.* § 1. 1493. god woot, *s.* § 1. 1543. to enquere, *s.* § 3. 1666. grace hym, *s.* § 1. 1773. to-fore—biforn. 1860. Holdep, *s.* § 2. — F. 397. mowrnyng Pe., morn(e)yng(e) Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>—morwenyng. 551. alper furst—alderfirst [*cp.* § 58, E 1618]. 1393. hure (hir) handis (hande Lan.) race, *s.* § 1. 1461. wepte (wepped Lan.)—weep(e) [*cp.* § 9, I 257]. — I. [304. woundes—wonder (*from here* Se. for Co.). 311. zift—yiftes; goode *om.* 312. into pe company—and to the c. 313. he prouep—been preued. 321. per bene—they been. 323. whom pat—whom. 325. shame ne hadden, *s.* § 7 a. 343. & in famyne (infamyne Pe.)—in f. (*cp.* § 61). 350. fleshly *om.* 354. space (sp. and place Har.<sup>4</sup>)—place. 364. difference—a d. 369. of loue—of his l. 372. clerkes—thise c. 421. desperaunce (desperacione Lan.)—distemperance. 541. vnderstonde—vnderstondeth. 548. pryde—the p. 549. may—ne may. 600. but—but if. 662. which—the whiche. 692. and casteth, &c. . . werkes of goodnesse *om.* (*cp.* § 50). 723. deuocion—no d. 728. al (alle) noyous, *s.* § 6. 820. saueren—devouren. 839. diluve, *s.* § 3. 847. pe deep—deeth. 875. commeþ mony harmes Pe., Lan., many h. c. Har.<sup>4</sup>—folwen m. h.; certes feiþ—c. in feith (in the f. Se.). 886. 3e somtyme his owne wiff or his childe as doon piþe bawdes to 3eelden — to yelden (3euyn Gg.) hem (to hem Ell., Gg.) . . . som tyme of (*om.* Ch. [for Hen.]) his owene w., *etc.* 890. it be, *s.* § 16. 907. liche (like) houndes—lyk (I-like Se.) to h.; kepe of Pe., Lan., heede of Har.<sup>4</sup>—kepe to. 911. this cursednesse doon men, &c. . . in diuerse manere *om.* [*cp.* § 42 (Ad.<sup>1</sup>), § 50 (Gg.), & § 67]. 916. of ordure—of the o. Ell., Gg., or o. Eg., *etc.* 917. þe whiles (whiles, whil)—whil(es) (whiche Gg.) that. 920. venial—v. synne. 926. haue—clayme. 927. experience of piþ—experience (*cp.* § 20). 958. part(-e Lan.)—partie. 973. by excityng—by the e. 1000. synne—synnes. 1006. parten—departe. 1012. that by his free wyl (*cp.* § 16) *om.* 1019. lesing—lesynges. 1039. redresseþ—r. it (*cp.* § 14 a). 1049. also (eek Se.) *om.* (*cp.* § 16). 1051. to say—for to seyn. 1062. his (þy, § 18 d) werkes—alle hise (thy Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Eg.) w. 1068. aduenture—auenture [*cp.* § 57, B 4189]. 1086. Troiles—Troilys Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Hen.), Troilus Ell., *etc.*] —

β) *Supported by some other Ms. of the B-Type.*

A. 836. He *om.* (*cp.* § 11 e) + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.). — C. 37. had *id.*, *s.* § 7 a. 96. Whiles *id.*, *s.* § 6. 111. the fame *om.*, *id.* 252. smyle hir *id.* — 287. gan swere *id.*, *s.* § 9. 334. omnium malorum *id.*, *s.* § 6. 339. ne *om.*

*id.*, s. § 7a. — **D.** 1312. shent + Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), s. § 7a. — **E.** 10. what man + Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 7a. 30. good rest *id.* 71. as to speke *id.*, s. § 9. 83. and *om.*, *id.*, s. § 7d. 1257. To aspie (Taspie) + Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 9. — **G.** 3. The porter + Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 7d. 698. rech(e) þe + Lich., s. § 13. 717. telle zowe + Ro.<sup>2</sup> (*this l. for* Hen.), Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), s. § 20. 880. which + Lich., s. § 14a—I. [390. (**Se.** *for* Co.) telle vtterly + Har.<sup>2</sup>, s. § 9. 520. þow shalt *id.*, s. § 7a. 678. trouble *id.* 679. ouzt to doo, s. § 9. 736. werkes of goodnesse þat he hap bygonne (s. 735) *id.*—werkes of goodnesse (*om.* Se.). 738. þe p(e)yne *id.*, s. § 6; Ioye *id.* § 7a. 747. and dooth moore, &c. . . Ihesu crist *om. id.* 752. ellis *id.*, § 7a. 758. to reue [*so*] *id.* 770. in subiection *id.*]. —

*The readings which these three Mss., and occasionally others of the same class (β), have in common are not very frequent, except in Fragg. I, for the greater part of which, however, Se. takes the place of Co., which, though very similar, do, of course, not always agree with each other. But that there exists some relation between Pe., Lan., and Har.<sup>4</sup> is especially made evident by their common mistakes in α) B 3018, D 678, E283, I 304, 692, 820, 911, β) I 736, 747, etc. As better readings commend themselves only B 3600 [metr.] and E 1068. —*

### § 60. *The Agreements of Co. and Har.<sup>4</sup>.*

#### α) *Alone.*

**A.** 509. Seinte—Seint. 576. he *om.*; *cp.* § 54. 799. alper, s. § 11f; *id.* 823 (s. § 6). 1103. a doun—doun (*om.* Eg.). 1278. zollyng, s. § 3. 1363. and *om.* 1369. eek *om.* 1371. noþer, s. § 4b. 1518. fful—ffor. 1695. to comaunde—comaunde. 1713. really, s. § 7b; *id.* B 968. 1782. goon—agoon. 1788. of—for. 1894. in opposite—in the o. 2036. schewed right—shewed. 2073. wonder (worþi Pe.) *om.* 2091. Theatres—Theatre. 2472. bihight, s. § 1. 2497. wrought—and w. 2529. god—a god. 2548. to—vnto. 2609. þer—they. 2745. clop—red, s. § 9. 2955. to crye—crye. — 3251. Tassed, s. § 1. 3513. Iohan—Iohn. 3768. ey (o Pe.) *om.* — 3885. sparkes—sparkles. 3965. bisemare (bisse-)—bismare (*cp.* § 50). 4040. and wiltow—wiltow (*ib.*). 4045. ere, s. § 6. 4171. bitwixe *ib.* 4246. hilp, s. § 9, A 1651. — 4326. he þoughte—hym th. — **B.** 3. of half—and h. 169. is—was. 228. holdep—hoold. 282. sippen, s. § 6. 396. Receyued—Rec(e)yueth. 636. vpon, s. § 58. 666. y-written—written. 733. thanke, s. § 50. 1130. been *om.* — 1331. y-kiste, s. § 1. 1332. ilk—ech (ekke Lan.). 1337. þeigh (pough), s. § 1. 1369. my selue to arraye, s. § 2. — 1688. lered—lerved (1689 Lan.). 1786. for to—to. 1828. him—hem. 1867. payment—payment Pe., pament, *etc.*, s. § 52f. — 2004. fayerye—ffairye; *id.* E 2039, 2227, 2316, F 201 [*cp.* § 58, E 1743]. — 2110. hoste—hoost [*cp.* § 57, C 941]. 2341. hertes—herte. 2407. wher—wheither. 2477. engreggeþ, s. § 6. 2478. schul(len)—sholde. 2487. warnstore—warnestore (warnyssche Lan.); *id.* 2521. (warnystor Lan.), 2523. 2532. 3e oughthen—yow oghte. 2704.



stillep **him**, s. § 2. 2717. ne scholde—sholde. 2758. he seith *om.* (he *om.* Lan.). 2945. and to pin freende, s. § 1. 3039. Considerep—Consider Lan., considered Ell., *etc.* — 3146. comep—comen. 3152. lussheburghes, s. § 6. 3153. bep—be. 3180. Hauēp—Haue. 3224. hap—had. 3310. Deianyre, s. § 13; *id.* D 725. 3365. were, s. § 1. 3417. wenche—wenches. 3873. pou hast—hast (hap Pe.). 3934. wisshe—wesshe. 3982. Pieres—Piers. — 4398. Cronique—Cronycle. 4415. murpre (morthor)—mordre, *etc.* — **C.** 315. Oper—Or [*Cp.* § 68, B 2563]. 383. ne grace—no g. Lan., ne no g. Ell., *etc.* 388. was y-graunted me, s. § 6. 597. astate—estaat (state Lan.). 612. I ne wol Co., I nyl Har.<sup>4</sup>—I wold nat Pe., I wil nouht Lan., Ne I wol, *etc.*, s. § 1. 614. operwise—oper wiser Pe., othere wise Ell., *etc.* — **D.** 140. syn pat, s. § 16. 277. wicked—wekede Gg., welked Ell., *etc.* 354. caterwrawed(-et)—Caterwawed. 681. bounde—bounden. 1153. boren—born (bore Gg.). 1179. leese, s. § 9. 1363. I schal freend—f. I shal (sal Lan.). 1486. act(e), s. § 3. — 1829. in sty, s. § 1. 2246. payd—apayd. — **E.** [43. proheme, s. 11 f] 175. spek(e)—speketh. 214. ronne—yronne. 267. real, s. § 11 f, A 1018. 540. defame, s. § 1. (*cp.* § 52 f, E 730). 544. slayen, s. § 24 e. 590. Panyk(e)—Pavie Pe., Pavik Ell., *etc.*; *id.* 764, 939 (pauyhe Lan.). 731. hatede—hated. 792. Grisildis (-es)—Grisilde (Crisilde Lan.). 970. feynnyng—feyntyng (feyntise Pe.). 1011. abayssht, s. § 6. 1108. abaysshed [*so*], s. § 9. — 1435. aduoutrye, s. § 2. 1457. god *om.* [*Co. ends* 2318; *cp.* § 65]. — **F.** 31. y-cleped—cleped (called Dd.). 40. in any (eny), s. § 1. 48. ful *om.* 79. atte—at the; *id.* 179. 114. redy at al, s. § 1. 122. pair—the Air. 201. of ffayerie, s. § 6. 207. Pagasee—Pegasee. 230. aungels—Angeles Pe., Lan.; s. § 1. 374. bysyde—hire bisyde. 469. Als—As. [*Har.*<sup>4</sup> stops—1224].—1254. tuxed (toskid)—the t., s. § 1. 1397. to sle—slee. — **G.** 50. pi—thee. 481. and eek—and. 494. syns, s. § 2. 533. koruen—ycoruen. — 699. do I—I do. 797. Rubysyng—rubifyng. 813. alym—Alum (-em Pe.). 936. swope—swepe. 1028. pat pou fynde me, s. § 16. 1029. hang me vp *ib.* 1073. dissimilynge—dissymulynge. 1200. Syns, s. § 14 d. 1375. seye, s. § 18 h. 1390. per is non, s. § 13. — **H.** 201. it is it—is it. 235. texted wel, s. § 1. 265. y-slayn—slayn. 302. was—is. — **I.** 81. [men . . . here herte (Se. *for* Co.), s. § 40 h]. 115. of a man—of man. 136. papocalips—The apocalypse, *etc.* (s. § 35). 147. And, s. § 1. [**Se. for** Co. — 298. repente—ne r. 453. goodis with, s. § 1. 472. riches—richesse (*om.* Pe., Ro.<sup>2</sup>, *for* Lan.); his . . . maladye—the . . . m. (seknesse Gg.). 479. as *om.* 500. of losse, Se., or of l. Har.<sup>4</sup>—or los. 538. and *om.* 561. neighboure—neighebores. 568. of almesse—of the a. 576. place—places. 686. nat (nought), s. § 6. 688. he wol—he wol nat. 696. ther is—ther nys. 711. doth—ne d. 728. cleped—called. 750. defendith, s. § 6; 20<sup>o</sup> *om.* [*blank* Se.]. 751. auarous—Auaricious. 758. to vnderstonde—for to v. 764. is *om.*; s. § 27 b. 773. ne reste—and r. 781. the cure—cure (Onre [?] Eg.). 785. hit nys Se., it is Har.<sup>4</sup>, s. § 1. 802. semblable—the s. 803. and vnholly—or v. 804. [*Head.*]. Remedium contra Auari-  
ciam—R. c. peccatum auaricie Ch. (*for* Hen.), *etc.*; s. § 16. 816. water

or troublly (and trouble) —or trouble (-bly Pe.) w. 824. whan—that. 867. eek *om.* (*cp.* § 16). 874. aduoutrie, *s.* § 2, I 840. 877. to reue, *s.* § 7c. 914. ful (right Ad.<sup>1</sup>, *for* Hen.) *om.* 935. feire, *s.* § 6; to be foule *ib.* 939. mowe fleshly, *s.* § 2. 951. as is ease—as ese. 957. but natheles —natheles; lital tretise—tretice. 1048. entre (not) in to—e. in. 1087. Of the which Hat. (*for* Co.), Har.<sup>4</sup>, *s.* § 25h]. —

β) *Supported by some other Ms. of the B-Type.*

A. 868. weddede + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.)—wedded. — B. 1248. messangere (*id.*)—Messenger. 1306. reme *id.*, *s.* § 9. — C. 98. Owper + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (Eper Pe., Eyper Lan.), *s.* § 6. 253. on swoune *id.* — *For* Se. (*for* Co.), *s.* § 63. — G. 1207. bring(e) + Lich. (*for* Hen.), *s.* § 48d. 1354. pe chanon *id.* — this Ch. — I. [682. honouryng (Se. *for* Co.) + Har.<sup>2</sup>, *s.* § 6.] —

*In the readings α) A 509, 3965, B 2004, etc., 2110, 3982, D 681, 1153, E 731, β) A 868, these two Mss. have—the same in the other combinations of this group—retained, or by chance adopted, those forms of words which suit the metre better than those found in the other codices, whilst the name found in E 590, etc. corresponds more with the form given in the Lat. original. The majority of these agreements, however, have no other value than to show that Co. and Har.<sup>4</sup> go finally back to the same source, from which Pe., Lan., etc. have more or less deviated. —*

## § 61. The Agreements of Lan. and Har.<sup>4</sup>.

α) *Alone.*

A. 271. motteley(e)—Motlee. 589. ful *om.* (*cp.* § 71). 603. ne herde ne operhine, *s.* § 24a & 11c. 612. an hooode—hood. — (*Kn.*) 1239. hape—hast. 1260. what pinge, *s.* § 20. 1347. now (zow Dd.) *om.* 1547. Cadinus—Cadmus (*cp.* § 50). 1703. ne *om.* 1775. in dede—dede. 1791. Palamon—this P. 1950. sche liste (lust)—hir list (luste). 1987. dore—dores. 1997. as rede—reed. 2030. twyne, *s.* § 9. 2057. was agreued—a. was. 2239. to-morn(e)—to morwe; *id.* 2402, 2405. 2345. to—for to; *id.* B 1516, D 1472. 2405. pe victorie, *s.* § 18c. 2515. pis—thise; *id.* 3564. 2880. hem—hym. 2995. stabled, *s.* § 35. 3101. al his wele—alle w. 3102. richesse—in r. — (*Mi.*) 3321. wachett, *s.* § 41c. 3355. for—forth. 3589. moste—moote; *id.* B 1202, 1427. 3618. he maketh, *s.* § 4a. 3709. compaine (com paine)—com pa me (compame). 3743. corps—corpus. 3808. pat—the. — (*Re.*) 3896. climbe Lan., chimbe ('first clymbe') Har.<sup>4</sup>—chymbe. 3912. to schowue—of sh. 3992. on a stounde—in a st. 4005. reuelrie (l'later<sup>3</sup> Har.<sup>4</sup>)—reurye. 4189. parlous, *s.* § 43. 4278. doon (dop Co.) *om.* 4319. per-to—therfore. 4362. departe—parte. — B. (*Man of L.*) 55. Episteles—epistles (*s.* § 50). 163. greuehode Lan., greffhed Har.<sup>4</sup>—grenehede (-hod Co., Pe.). 195. coupe—koude; *id.* D 1008, 1325, 1347, E 108, 412, 431, 1042, 1043, F 510, H 93, 135, etc. [*cp.* § 2, § 57, B 3455]. 198. and Achilles—Achilles. 221. as—that. 254. and knyhtes—knyghtes. 360. femenyte—femenynytee. 405. This—The. 440. to saile—saille. 491. had(de)—bad. 578. al *om.* 641. douhter of—d. to. 692. so *om.*



746. Conterfet—countrefeted. 889. wham—whom (hom Gg.) 923. drenched—dreynte. 982. more—the m. 1005. on, s. § 13. 1026. or, s. § 7a. 1070. vn-to—vn til. 1144. Kinge—this kyng. 1159. fare—fareth. — (*Shipm.*) 1197. or—and. 1231. to assure, s. § 6. 1238. þe—his (*cp.* § 7a). 1265. he riseþ—ariseth. — 1764. o herodes—of H. — (*Mel.*) 2237. may—mayst (maght Gg.). 2255. I seie—I s. that. 2266. he—that he. 2303. þe wordes—wordes. 2425. telleþ—telle. 2447. hoche poche—hochepot. 2497. as is—as. 2505. dispise—ne d. 2557. ne *om.* 2619. vengeancez (geaunces) takeinge—vengeance t. 2641. is—nys; *id.* G 13. 2646. thanne *om.* 2678. him self (himseluen) is—is hym self. 2743. geten—goten Pe., ygeten Ell., *etc.* 2789. skarce—to scars. 2808. þe more it desireþ—the m. desir it hath. 2824. scholn(e)—sholden. 2835. of pin neihsbour—for thy n. 2866. Richesse (riches)—richesses. 3021. þing(e)—thynges. 3025. euer more, s. § 59. 3046. sentence—sentences. — (*Mo.*) 3259. þat *om.* 3343. maade—maked. 3516. writeþ—writ. 3650. Reede—Redeth. 3658. safers—saphires (Safferys Gg.). 3717. vpon a nyht—on a n. 3839. and Erles—Erles. 3872. to dawē—dawē. 3893. Capitoile, s. § 1; *id.* 3895. — (*N. P.*) 4241. þat *om.* 4349. hap(e) me sent—me hap s. Co., hath s. me Ell., *etc.* — C. (*Phi.*) 36. als, s. § 6. 185. Whiles, s. § 1. 204. passent *ib.* 266. That—They. — (*Par.*) 290. schendful—shameful. 304. corps—cors. 488. story—stories. 545. (be) maade, s. § 6, 382. 555. wyn(e)—no wyn. 573. herken—herkneth. 666. vnto—to; *id.* 740 (*cp.* § 1). 732. wane, s. § 57. 777. takeþ—taak (*cp.* § 50). 796. þe toune—towne. — D. (*Wyf*) 29. tixt—text. 104. to schift(e)—shifte. 141. charite—chastitee. 616. constillacion, s. § 50. — (*Fre.*) 1276. in, s. § 9. 1324. where he, s. § 3. 1371. sly *om.* 1422. spare—spareth. 1507. rise—aryse. 1590. ihesu criste—crist Ih. (*cp.* § 50). 1621. was—nas. — (*So.*) 1673. is—is but Dd., it is Ell., *etc.* 1698. crepen—crepten (crepeden Co., Har. <sup>2</sup> for Gg.). 1727. Iolif—Ioly. 1782. sep (sippe), s. § 4c. 1975. but for (for that Har. <sup>4</sup>)—but that. 2051. mony eye—many an e. (yre Pe.). — E. (*Cl.*) 83. þe (was *erased* Har. <sup>4</sup>) werst (worst)—worst. 95. maie—mowe. 210. Crisilda Lan., Crisildes Har. <sup>4</sup>, s. § 7a. 287. in-to—to Pe., vn-to Ell., *etc.* 298. and humble, s. § 59. 939. Boleyne (-oyne)—Boloigne (*cp.* § 70). 1085. bapes (bathis), s. § 22g; eris (eeres)—heeres. 1169. y tuo Lan., in tuo Har. <sup>4</sup>—atwo. 1210. do ay(e)—ay do (Se. for Co.). — (*Mar.*) 1248. XI (fourty)—sixty (Sl. <sup>1</sup> for Gg., Se. for Co.); *id.* 1252. 1250. ther as *om.* Lan., as *om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>. 1300. in al—al. 1304. mony—many a; *id.* H 98. 1420. the *om.* 1462. ar (er) þat þe fruyt(e), s. § 22e. 1570. assenten—assenteþ it Pe., assenteden Ell., *etc.* 1946. Commen, s. § 54. 1967. a(d)-uenture—by a. 2209. fingers—fynger. 2243. Sapiens—sapience. 2297. als—as; *id.* G 1194, I 733, 867 [*cp.* C 36]. [2318—2440 *wanting* Lan., *cp.* § 65]. — F. (*Sq.*) 157. it—ye (þe Gg.). 258. of cause—of on c. Gg., on c. Ell., *etc.* 263. angel—Angle. 281. fest(e)ly—feestlych. 284. contenance—contenaunces. 438. reupe—the routhe. 472. yet *om.* (*cp.* § 16). 502. wist(e), s. § 1. — (*Fra.*) 1405. sleyn(e)—yslayn. 1508. aduenture



—aventure [*cp.* § 57, B 4189]. 1611. as gentil a (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) dede—a gentil d. (Sl.<sup>1</sup> *for* Gg., Se. *for* Co.). — G. (*No.*) 18. pere comeþ neuere—c. neuere Se. (*for* Co.), ther neuere comth Ell., *etc.* 40. (41 Lan.) nob(e)lest—nobledest. 94. Cicily (Cecily)—Cecile; *id.* 550 (cecely Lan.). 129. Waleriane (-irian)—Valerian. 260. pus—this. 458. seide—answerde. — (*Ch.* Y.) 703. pis—the. 801. to tarye—tarie. 862. philosophie—philosofres. 1123. wil (wol)—wolde. 1138. asprie—esprie [*cp.* § 3, I 214]. — H. 55. vnwelde—vnweeldy (vnwery Gg.). 63. hath *om.* 81. pat at(t)—That (what Pe.) that. 94. loupe—loude. 166. pat *om.* 187. pis men—thise men (*cp.* A 2515). — I. 135. Ezechiel(e)—Ezechie. 148. he is—is he. 177. wher as is none—where as ther is (nys Co., Pe.) n. 181. calleþ—clepeth. 192. riches, s. § 27b. 193. þe tresoure—to t. 211. also muche—as m.; *id.* 387 (als moche Har.<sup>4</sup>) [*cp.* E 2297]. 243. aveile nouht (availen)—ne a. n. 253. trestep (trustep)... acomptes (accompt)—trust(e)... acountes. 267. bouht—aboghte. 283. ouht to meue—oghte (schulde Gg.) moeue. 338. lord(e)—his l. (*cp.* § 54); the *om.* (s. § 2). 343. & in famyne & in purst, s. § 59 ♂ § 27b. 347. sekurly (sicurly)—sykerly (sekerly). 542. consenteth—consente. 582. he *om.* 656. anoyance, s. § 4c. 662. pacience—paciences. 683. is þe state, s. § 27c. 713. wyl (wol)—he wol. 714. temp(t)acions—temptacion. 723. blonte (blunt)... He hap(e), s. § 7a. 757. schold(en)—ne sh. 769. stint(e)—ne st. 873. aduowtre, s. § 2, 840. 883. pestate, s. § 18g. 914. kepe him—k. hem. 924. loued(e)—biloued (bilevid Ad.<sup>1</sup>). 991. who sitteþ—who sit (sitte). 1034. almos(-es Har.<sup>4</sup>)—almesse. 1038. preyer(e)—preyeres. 1053. make—ne m. 1055. on þi (þe) brest(e)—of thy b. 1086. & of þe parlement—And the p. Ad.<sup>1</sup>, of the p. Ell., *etc.* —

β) *Supported by some other Ms. of the B-Type.*

B. 1669. þe liht þoruhe, *etc.* + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), s. § 27c. 1692. widow (widow) *id.*—wydwes. 1723. to preie *id.*—for to p. 3081. (h) Oste *id.*—hoost. 3981. per-inne is *id.*, s. § 40c. — D. 1726. songe + Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.)—ysonge. — E. 72 s. § 57. — F. 72. is + Sl.<sup>1</sup>—nys (*ll.* *om.* Dd.). 1604. to me Lan. (1603), Har.<sup>4</sup> (*partly corrupt*) + Se.—me. — G. 85. will (wol) + Sl.<sup>1</sup>—wolde. 633. is + Lich. (*for* Hen.)—nys. 728. it is *id.*—is it. — I. 94. his last ende + Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), Se., s. § 11g. 769. goodes (þe g.) of holy chirche + Har.<sup>2</sup>, s. § 27b. —

*The readings collected in this § show also distinct traces of being derived from the same original, but only very few of them — B 55, C 796 — are worth consideration. —*

§ 62. *The Agreements of Pe. and Har.<sup>4</sup>*

α) *Alone.*

A. 846. glad and blipe—b. (*om.* Dd.) and g. — (*Kn.*) 1055. heuenly, s. § 11b. 1155. pan—er. 1592. I-stert, s. § 11b. 1606. þenk—thynk;

*cp.* 1643 *penkep* [§ 1, A 3041]; *id.* G 308. 1651. *helpeþ*, *s.* § 9. 1764. *eek om.* 1765. *pat om.*; *id.* B 665, 2824, 2912, E 247, 1275, F 1477. 1848. *eucry*—*euerich*; *id.* 2099, C 931, D 103. 1873. *made*—*maked* (*cp.* § 50). 1917. *pe*—*thise*. 1933. *whiche*—*whiche pat.* 1953. *ensample*—*ensamples* [*cp.* § 70]. 1986. *rise*—*rese*. 2036. *pe*—*that*. 2160. *a clope*, of a c. Har.<sup>4</sup>—of c. 2177. *delit(e)*—*deduyt*. 2221. *o faire*—of f. 2225. *pite on*—p. of. 2274. *gan she*—*gan*. 2344. *hath om.* 2383. *pat*—*thilke*. 2447. *And*, *s.* § 1. 2449. *but*—*and*. 2470. *my diligence*—*diligence*. 2500. *and cote*—*Cote*. 2511. *and clariouns*—*Clariounes*. 2531. *doon him*—*doon*. 2552. *to*—*vn to*; *id.* B 2630, 2734. 2570. *on*—*vp on*. 2585. *pat*—*the*. 2590. *nas*, *s.* § 47g. 2601. *est and west*—w. and (or Lan.) E. 2626. *Galgopleye*—*Galgopheye*. 2630. *is*—*nys*; *id.* 4047, E 1510. 2636. *on*—*of*. 2646. *his swerdes*—a sw. 2698. *on*, *s.* § 54. 2705. *shuld*—*shal*. 2746. *Corrumpeþ*—*Corrupteth*. 2766. *alle om.*; *id.* G 1351. 2960. *ne om.*; *id.* G 324. 3018. (*by*)*gynneþ* *furst*—*first bigynneþ*. 3044. *pat. pat*—*that*. — (*Mi.*). 3112. *to be drawe(n)*—for to d. 3122. *wold*—*noelde*. 3282. *traue*, *s.* § 54. 3299. *has Pe.*, *hap Har.*<sup>4</sup>—*hadde*. 3345. *swete*—and sw. [*cp.* § 68]. 3357. *pe cok*, *s.* § 22b. 3410. *into*—*vn to*. 3414. *nyst (wyste) nat*, *s.* § 50. 3418. *nougt that may bifalle*—*thyng* (*s.* § 20) *that myghte falle*. 3438. *pis*—*the*. 3472. *stille*—*as st.* 3612. *for*, *s.* § 50. 3656. *gan to*—*gonne*. 3771. *Noet*—*note*. 3776. *Chym(e)ney*—*chymnee*, *etc.* — (*Reue*). 3912. *leeful*, *s.* § 47g. 3920. [*Coloph.*]. Thus (*Heere*) *endeþ pe Prologe of pe Reue: only Pe.*, *Har.*<sup>4</sup>. 3934. *camoyse*, *s.* § 50; *cp.* 3974 (§ 1). 4075. *hap*—*has*. 4107. *beestis*—*beest is*. 4138. *he*—*it* 4229. *ful sore*—*sore*. 4291. *pise (pis)*—*the*. 4295. *Iohn*, *s.* § 1. —

**B.** (*Man of L.*). 189. *pe whilis Pe.*, *whiles Har.*<sup>4</sup>—*while*. 286. *ben*—*are*. 432. *pis cursed*—*cursed*. 770. *nys*—*is*; *id.* D 477. 853. *gentilnesse*—*gentillesse* [§ 5, A 3382]. 1050. *Vnnepes on*—*Vnnethe vp on* (*vp vpon Lan.*). 1061. *as om.*; *id.* 2151, 2906. 1087. *pe*—*this*. *id.* 1716. 1115. *sip*—*syn* (*seppen Lan.*); *id.* D 1205, 1237, F 550, G 504 (§ 2). — (*Shipm.*). 1194. *companionable*—*compynable Co.*, *Lan.*, *compenable Sl.*<sup>1</sup>, *etc.*; *cp.* § 6. 1268. *as wel*—*wel*. 1284. *ful ofte*—*ofte*. 1380. *at om.* 1496. *lad*, *s.* § 9. 1616. *make*—*m.* *me Sl.*<sup>1</sup> (*for Gg.*), *maketh Ell.*, *etc.* 1905. *Al* (*And Gg.*) *om.*; *id.* 2093. 2095. *spark(e)*, *s.* § 1. — (*Melib.*). 2118. *I can*—*pat I can* (*Ro.*<sup>2</sup> *for Gg.*). 2125. *or doctrine*, *s.* § 6. 2135. *nat om.* 2191. *troubled soo Pe.*, *so t. Har.*<sup>4</sup>—*troubled*. 2246. *ordeyned and om.* 2255. *ffor ellis*—*or e.* 2260. *pat al dispiseth*, *s.* § 1. 2263/64. *may lightly*, *&c.* . . . of a *womman om.* 2266. *good womman*—w. *good* (*l. om. Eg.*). 2268. *as*—*that as*. 2217. *gouerned zou by counsaile of me* [*cp.* 2953]—*gouerne yow by my conseil*. 2272. *maistrie and lordship*—l. and m. 2282. *restreyn(e)*—*restreyneth*. 2288. *lordship of*—l. *ouer*. 2296. *confusion to man*, *s.* § 1. 2297. *And what is better pan Iaspe(r)*—*What is*, *etc.* (*om. Co.*). 2299. *and* (*and eek Co.*, *Lan.*) *hir conseil* (*conseils Ell.*) *good(e) om.* 2311. *poo*, *s.* § 6. 2374. *not hem*—*hem nat*. 2377. *with om.* 2385. *pe counsaile*, *s.* § 1. 2388. *wikked men or schrewen(-es)*—



sh(e)rewes. 2393. 3e shul—thou shalt. 2399. pi matere—the m. 2400. also—eek (*cp.* § 50). 2406. pi charge—the ch. 2416. be comen, *s.* § 2. 2425. ageinst—agayn; *id.* 2610, *etc.*; *s.* § 2. I say or speke—I speke; displesep—displese. 2429. for to speke—to sp. 2436. And *om.*; *id.* 2839. 2445. trewe *om.* 2455. anoon answered—a. (answereth Ell.) anon. 2458. pe phisiciens—phisiciens. 2459. appentep Pe. (*id.* 2202), appendith Har.<sup>4</sup>—aperteneth. 2462. guerdoned, *s.* § 6. 2465. to gerdone(gu)—gerdone, *etc.* (*cp.* § 7c). 2468. bei vnderstonde—ye v. 2469. vnderstonde—I vnderstonde. 2488. caas *om.* 2492. or kept(e)—ne k. 2499. knowe—haue k. 2503. and so after pis, *s.* § 2. 2505. ne acounte (*s.* § 28) nat *om.* 2513. leest enemyes—I. enemy. 2517. so moch(e) a (*om.* Pe.) coward(e), *s.* § 29a. 2520. hem and her wordes, *s.* § 1. 2534. such—whiche; *id.* E 1086, F 519, G 731. 2527. pe riche, *s.* § 14b. 2530. wip his Citesoins—of his c. 2546. matiere *om.*; *cp.* § 1. 2563. it so were—so were. 2564. were . . . were—be . . . be; aduersaries—aduersarie. 2565. litel kynrede and—a fer (*s.* § 1) k. they been but. 2574. ping Pe., oon ping Har.<sup>4</sup>—swich thyng. 2576. consentep—ne c. 2585. orience And officience—Oriens and Efficiens, *etc.* (*s.* § 1). 2595. 3e suffred, *s.* § 1; pis wronge and vilenye—this v. 2612. wyndowe—wyndowes. 2614. wyndowes—wittes. 2617. Melebius Pe., Melibeus Har.<sup>4</sup>—Melibee, *etc.*; *id.* 2634 (Melebies Pe.), 2980, 2981, 2998, 3024; moche—muchel, *etc.*; *id.* 2836.; venge me on—v. (avenge Lan.) me of (*cp.* 2626 vengeaunce on). 2628. outrage—outrages. 2633. punsshe—punysse, *etc.* 2638. ne bowe, *s.* § 1. 2640. brekep she, *s.* § 2. 2642. wenest or trowest—trowest. 2646. sip(p)e, *s.* § 2. **2646/47.** after the lawe, *&c.* . . . that is doon *om.* 2648. ye *om.* 2654. susteyne it—susteene. 2655. and holden *om.* (*cp.* § 1). 2666. do—maken. 2668. ne power—and p. 2679. an oper—anoy or (*cp.* § 50). 2690. his payne is—semeth his p. 2695. whiche pat—which; *id.* 3746. 2701. nor(i)sshed—ynoriss(h)ed. 2704. attemprep—a. hem., *etc.*, *s.* § 2. **2708.** Certes quod Melibee, *&c.* . . . perfeccion *om.* 2731. mellep—medleth. 2732. pe hound—an h. **2741.** Whan Prudence, *&c.* . . . of his moneye *om.* (*cp.* § 50); Tho she spak—she (*om.* Dd.) sp. 2743. the *om.* 2758. vnhappy—myshappy. 2770. comnep alway—cometh. 2775. of pouzt Pe., thought Har.<sup>4</sup>—no thyng. 2778. do *om.* 2780. pe brede—breed. 2787. geting of—getyng. 2791. manere—wise. 2801. pe wise (man) *s.* § 70; versus—vers. 2810. cleped, *s.* § 2. 2811. by bonair(e)te, *s.* § 1. 2825. his—mannes. 2842. or victorie—and v. 2845. per—where 2846. vertu(e)—the v. 2863. Prudence *om.* 2869. saip—seyde. 2879. (ne Pe.) 3e ne mowen not (noon oper) sayn—ne ye ne noon other syen, *etc.*; *s.* § 9. 2887. seye (seyn)—herd. 2916. by—in. 2937. oblie—oblige. 2944. me *om.* 2953. wil (wol)—shal; counsaile of me—my conseil. 2990. was perfourmed—p. was (*cp.* § 3, B 1507). 3005. chastisement—chastisyng. 3008. gilded—gilt Hen., agilt Ell., *etc.* 3015. dop—doon. 3020. pise causes—the c. (cause Gg.). 3021. retourned home—retourned. 3036. done or goon—goon. 3059. mercy on (vpon)—of. 3060. enformacion and techinge—inform-



acions and techynges. 3062. confermed—conformed (enforced Dd.); contened Pe., consented Har.<sup>4</sup>—assented. — (*Monk*). 3086. Dame Pe., wyf dame Har.<sup>4</sup>—wyf (wyfes, Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.). 3090. of hem, s. § 6. 3092 to my wif in church—in chirche to my w. 3098. right *om*. 3108. renne away—go my way. 3134. to, s. § 1. 3142. brode—hye. 3153. But . . . pat *om*. 3154. ffor—fful. 3161. zou telle—telle. 3166. falle(n)—yfallen. 3171. In met(e)re eek and in sondry wise—And eek in m. (metric Lan.) in many a s. w. 3177. may . . fynde—fynde (*cp.* § 50). 3183. nys Pe., is Har.<sup>4</sup>, s. § 7a. 3185. certeynly whan—certein whan pat. 3225. of—in. 3233. out of his—of this (*cp.* § 1). 3237. Algason, s. § 50. 3240. caried—ycaried. 3243. nat to wommen told, s. § 1. 3251. he shal—shal he. 3259. foonde hym—hym foond. 3281. pise ensamples—this ensample. 3400. to *om*. 3492. in al—al. 3554. in her nek, s. § 50. 3579. nede—meede. 3637. childer—children. 3727. traitour—tiraunt. 3809. whedere (wheper) pat, s. § 2. 3870. Pompus, s. § 50. 3933. as—as that. — (*Nonnes Preest*). 4313. Macrobyus—Macrobeus (Matr- Gg.). 4424. most—moot. 4538. pe—thy. 4576. dogges—the d. —

C. (*Pard.*). 361. beest—beestes (s. § 7d). 426. omnium malorum—malorum. 452. wyn(e)—vyne (Gg.: *first w for v*). 464. haunted—hawten Lan., haunteden Ell., *etc.* 546. newe—newer. 553. sounep—semeth. 602. Holde—Yholde (y-halde Co., Lan.). 604. into Corinth—to C. Ellgr., in-to Corynthy (-the) Ro.<sup>1</sup> (*for Co.*), Ad.<sup>2</sup> (*for Lan.*); ful *om*. (*cp.* § 2). 668. forþ by, s. § 1. 756. or ellis pou shalt dye—or thou shalt it aby, *etc.*, s. § 1. 786. I woote *ib*. 801. likeþ *ib*. 843. gold(e)—god (good Gg.). 859. The appoticarie, *etc.*, s. § 58. 896. traterous (traytorous)—traytours. 954. thee *om*.; *cp.* § 27b. 966. zou . . 3e, *etc.*, s. § 1. — D. (Wyf). 1. [*Head.*]. (And) here begynnep þe prologe of the wif of Bathe— . . of the tale of the Wyf of B. Hen.; *cp.* § 52b. 192. to pleye—for to p. 198. Vnnethes—Vnnethe; *id.* B 1050, G 563. 588. wepte—weep. [*cp.* § 3, B 1052]. 982. 3e mowe—m. 3e Gg., ye may Ell., *etc.* 1185. Who—Who so. — (*Frere*). 1471. in such forme—swich forme Co., Lan., swich formes Ellgr. 1644. le(e)ne—leue. — (*Somn.*). 1692. þan—pat. 1772. quod he *om*.; *cp.* § 1. 1822. set *om*. 1827. on nyzt—a-nyght. 1829. pat lieþ (lith), s. § 1. 1856. er pat, s. § 4a. 1879. he *om*.; *cp.* § 50. 1890. hely Pe., holy Har.<sup>4</sup>, s. § 1. 1928. on—for (of Dd.). 1953. almost—al. 1982. on fire—afyre (of fire Lan.). 1983. holy—sely. 1992. And ȝit Thomas—And Th. yet. 1994. for, s. § 1. 2005. oon þe grete—oon of the g. (gretteste Gg., Lan.); *cp.* § 54. 2040. right *om*. 2060. of foote—foot. 2065. Comaundyng hem þer shuld—And c. hem þey sch. Co., Lan., C. hym he sh. Ellgr. 2074. Be—By, *etc.*, s. § 51g. [*Pe. stops at 2159; cp.* § 70.] — E. (*Clerk*). 124. euerichon—echoon. 142. herte *om*. 144. constreyne, s. § 7a. 165. pat wif pat, s. § 16. 182. wol (wolde) no wif—no w. wolde. 197. place—paleys. 237. vpon—on. 306. 3e—thou. 449. falleþ—bi-fel Gg., bifalleth Ell., *etc.* 503. may—mowe (moun Dd.). 570. forbede—forbad. 595. myzt (michte)—

may. 597. marquis—Markys [*cp.* § 58, E 142]. 618. from (fro)—of. 666. noght *om.* 686. bolyne—Boloigne (-onye Gg.) [*cp.* § 47g, 589]. 725. morpered (morthrid)—mordred; *id.* 728. 917. þan hur mariage, *s.* § 1. 971. for no woo, *s.* § 59. 1099. doun—adoun. — (*March.*) 1307. This entent—To þis entente Co., Lan., Theise sentences Dd., This sentence, Ell., *etc.* 1344. she likeþ—hire l. 1359. also Pe., also so Har.<sup>4</sup>, *s.* § 28. 1429. certeyn—certeynly. 1454. as suster shal to (to þe Har.<sup>4</sup>) broþer(e), *s.* § 1. 1468. 3e assent, *s.* § 1. 1489. bring my saule (soule)—my s. brynge. 1512. holdeþ, *s.* § 6. 1524. right *om.* 1536. (a) man is wood, *s.* § 1. 1544. god wote—g. it woot [*cp.* § 1, E 1493]. 1789. Of mariage, *s.* § 1. 1892. þe feest—feeste. 1944. in, *s.* § 4b. —

**F.** (*Squier*). 10. werried—werred Dd., Lan., *etc.*; *s.* § 11e. 135. vnto 3oursel—to youre self. 415. to—til. 498. sighe—syk(e). 530. my renoun—renoun. — [617—1224 *missing* Har.<sup>4</sup>]. 1340. on (oon) drop—a d. 1360. lese—to l. 1364. sclayn (slayn)—yslayn. 1384. to assent(e), *s.* § 1. 1409. Melefie (milifie), *s.* § 13. 1530. thus *om.*; *cp.* § 1. — **G.** 48. dwellest, *s.* § 9. 101. and of—and (*om.* Sl.<sup>1</sup>) for. 110. Seen—Syen Ell., Sayen Hen., *etc.* 176. Cicilie (Ce-)—Cecile. 366. heued—heed. 453. a *om.* 508. heuen(e)—heuenes (heuenes<sup>s</sup> Co.). — 840. chanon—or ch. 1175. bitte (byt), *s.* § 14a. 1306. men—that men. — **H.** 132. doon—teche (-eþ Lan.). 161. destroie, *s.* § 7a. 220. and—or. 265. thanne *om.* 308. caus(e)—caas. —

**I.** 166. seint Bernard seiþ—seith S. B. 169. seint (*om.* Pe.) Anselme seiþ—seith seint (§ 63) A. 194. in þe defaute—in d. 199. dissese—myseyse. 201. þe fader(e)—fader. 282. men—man. 313. to be *om.* (Se. for Co.). 336. to coueite—coueite. 408. to forn—biforn; *id.* 482. 421. desperaunce, *s.* § 59α. 423. like [*so*] to, *s.* § 2. 440. maner(e)s—manere. 446. in grete, *s.* § 1. 464. schewyng—eschewyng. 539. and agayns wikkednesse *om.* 567. wikkedly Pe., wicked and wrongful Har.<sup>4</sup>, *s.* § 1. 572. may—ne may. 662. maners of pacience(s)—manere of paciencis (-e Lan.). 723. on deuocion—of no (*om.* Lan.) d. 810. forto relees (relesse)—relesse (*cp.* § 50). 812. noot not—noot. 864. Grislynes(se)—griselynesse Se., Lan., *etc.*, *s.* § 2. 891. or deken—& deken, *etc.*, *s.* § 6. 922. anoper—that (the Ad.<sup>1</sup>) oother. 933. precious *om.*; *cp.* § 69. 958. part, *s.* § 59. 1054. or of hawberkes—or h. (*om.* Se., Lan.); *cp.* § 2. —

β) *Supported by some Ms. of the B-Type.*

**B.** 1205. may not + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.)—noght may. 1216. of a *om.* *id.*; *cp.* § 27a. 1238. al *om.*, *id.*; *cp.* § 7a. 2336. hide + Lau.<sup>1</sup> (for Co.)—to h. 2341. and namely *id.*—namely. 2360. be conseiled *id.*—to be c. — **C.** 312. e(e)rme + Sl.<sup>1</sup>—to erme. 313. I haue almost *id.*—I almost haue. 329. chirche (church) *id.*—chirches. 360. hede *id.*—kepe. — **D.** 197 *s.* § 58. — **E.** 4. mouth + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.)—tonge. 11. pat play *id.*—the p. 40. I first bygan *id.*, *s.* § 7d. 41, 44, 51, *s.* § 58β. 64. in + Sl.<sup>1</sup>—of. 79. hym *om.*, *id.* 88. wold(e) best + Har.<sup>2</sup> (*ll. om.* Sl.<sup>1</sup>)—best w. 109. more lyue in felice (l. more in f. Har.<sup>4</sup>) + Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *s.* § 7a.



1262. to *id.*—and. — 2321. þis Gardyn with þis faire Maye + Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Lan.; *cp.* § 61, 2318)—the g. with this faire (fresshe Se., *for* Co.; *cp.* § 60) M. 2327. On hegh + Har.<sup>2</sup>, s. § 11 e. 2355. his sȳt ageyn *id.*—agayn (a-noon Dd.) his sighte. **2356/57.** *om. id.* [*cp.* 2357: his sighte agayn]. 2362. which *id.*—swich. 2368. answerē *id.*—answerde. 2403. þe sȳt *id.*—his s. 2405. ystabled + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), Se. (*for* Co.), *cp.* § 6. 2408. forto se + Har.<sup>2</sup>—to seen. — F. 1579. how þat euere + Sl.<sup>1</sup>—how euere that. 1621. thanne *om. id.*—G. 618. þe ȝeman + Lich. (*for* Hen.), s. § 13. — I. 86. man + Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), Se. (*for* Co.), *id.*, s. § 6. 401. vices *id.*—vice. 481. þenkeþ + Ro.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Lan.)—thynketh (*cp.* α, A 1606). 771. and in degre + Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), s. § 6. 773. Seruauntes *id.*—the seruantz. 1087. oper bokes + Eg.<sup>2</sup> (*cp.* § 54)—another book. —

*The agreements of Pe. and Har.<sup>4</sup> are especially frequent in Mel., next, comparatively, in the Pard., otherwise only moderate in number. Though scarcely one of them is of any importance for a critical text, they show distinctly, even often in their spellings, the affinity of these two Mss. That neither Pe. has borrowed directly from Har.<sup>4</sup>, nor vice versâ, is made evident by the readings enumerated in β), so that we have to consider these agreements more or less as the original text of the B-Type, partly abandoned by the common source of Co. and Lan. —*

### § 63. *Some other Ms. (or Mss.) of the B-Type combined with Har.<sup>4</sup>.*

B. 87. Wolde + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.)—Nolde. 1622. better *id.*—bet. — 1624. Talyng *id.*—Toylyng Co., Lan., Taillynge Ell., *etc.* — 2330. it so be + Lau.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Co.)—if so be. 2332. scorne + Lau.<sup>1</sup>, Ro.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Lan.)—sc. thee (ȝow Gg.). 2334. whil + Lau.<sup>1</sup>—whil pat. 2339. wher . . werre or pees *id.* — wheither . . p. or (than Ro.<sup>1</sup>) w. — 2345. beþ *id.*—been (are Gg.). 2348. For right + Lau.<sup>1</sup>, Ro.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 4 c. 2351. who + Lau.<sup>1</sup>—who so. 2352. þi counseil alwey *id.*—alway thy c. 2353. I-seye sightes *id.*, s. § 1. 2359. olde and of wys experience *id.*—wise and of old e. — 3635. fortune alas + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (Gg.)—Allas ff. — 3968. it *om.* + Ad.<sup>1\*</sup>) (*for* Pe.). 3971. hath clappid *id.*, s. § 22 h. 3973. a *om.* + Ad.<sup>1</sup>; tregedye + Ro.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Co.), s. § 22 h. 3976. also + Ro.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Hen.), Ad.<sup>1</sup>—als. 4000. come ner þou (*om.* Sl.<sup>1</sup>) sir Iohn + Sl.<sup>1</sup>—com hyder, *etc.*, s. § 8. 4238. myddes + Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Pe.)—myddel. — C. 323. gan + Sl.<sup>1</sup>—gonne (bygonne Co., Lan.) — D. 1639. þe + Sl.<sup>1</sup>—this. 1648. oure *om.*, *id.* — 2258. thanne *om.* + Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Pe.). 2290. sayd pat + Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.)—seyde (*om.* Lan.). — E. 43. proheme + Se. (*for* Co.), s. § 11 f. 69. and fortune + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.)—of f. — 1214. bope (on) euen + Har.<sup>3</sup> (*for* Hen.), Ro.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Lan.)—on euen. 1243. but *om.* + Ro.<sup>1</sup>. 1259. of pat + Se. (*for* Co.)—pat Pe., Lan., Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), of thilke Ell., *etc.* 2382. tho + Se., Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Lan.), s. § 1. 2419. (h)oste + Ad.<sup>1</sup> (Lan.)—

\*) Ad.<sup>1</sup> belongs to the A-Type; *Cp.* p. 3 & § 52i.



Hoost. — F. 1. that + Se. (Co.)—it. 5. herty + Se., Ad.<sup>1</sup> (Lan.)—hertly  
 18. lawe + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (Gg.)—lay. 28. pis Cambynskan *id.*—Cambyuskan  
 (-ynskan). — G. 103. loos *id.*—leos. 158. schulde 3e Har.<sup>4</sup>, shul(le) ye  
 Se. (*for* Co.), Har.<sup>3</sup> (*for* Lan.), s. § 7d. 337. er (or) pat + Se.—er  
 than Gg., er (or) Ell., *etc.* (Har.<sup>5</sup> *for* Pe., Har.<sup>3</sup> *for* Lan.). — 1349. for  
 to + Lich. (Hen.)—to. 1360. 3e *id.*, s. § 50. — H. 51. pat he nad + Ro.<sup>1</sup>  
 (*for* Pe.)—pat he hade nat Eg., he (*om.* Gg.) nadde Ell., *etc.* — I. 81. men . .  
 here herte + Se. (*for* Co.), s. § 40. 888, 901, 911, 931 + Ad.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 41.  
 1087. Of pe which + Hat. (*for* Co.)—that Ell., *etc.*; *om.* Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Eg.<sup>2</sup>. —

*These agreements are too few and too varied to found any certain conclusions upon.*

### *The Corpus-Group.*

#### § 64. *The Common Readings of Co., Lan., Pe.*

##### α) *Alone.*

A. (*Prol.*). [1—72 *lost* Co., *suppl. from* Se.]. 73. But (*cp.* § 5)  
*om.*; *id.* 2601. 94. on an hors, s. § 5. 177. pe text—that t. 275. Schewyng,  
 s. § 1. 284. soply—sooth. 293. bed—beddes. 335. euer was, s. § 1.  
 336. Opiournes (Epiournes Pe.), s. § 3. 351. but—but if. 402. daunger,  
 s. § 5. 429. Escalapius—Esculapius. 451. so *om.* 470. hatte—hat;  
*id.* D 1383. 480. and a clerk—a c. 528. in—it. 544. nare, s. § 3. 548.  
 Atte (Att Lan.), s. § 5. 549. brood *om.* 578. was—were(n). 586. alper,  
 s. § 50. 620. clepen it—clepen (callen Har.<sup>4</sup>). 624. fyri (-y)—fyr (feire  
 Eg.) reed. 629. or—ne. 630. orsure—Ceruse. 642. knowen it—knowe(n).  
 656. a *om.*; *id.* B 3366, 3794 (*cp.* § 1), E 248, F 945, G 386. 665. what  
 was—was. 705. flatering—flaterie. 714. so meriely, s. § 3. 736. pinges—  
 thyng. — (*Knyght*). 859. Whilom was, s. § 10d. 966. displaid (-eide  
 Lan.)—displayeth. 989. asseut, s. § 12. 999. bodies—ladies. 1012.  
 armes same—oon armes. 1045. sipen—seith; thyn—may. 1073. seide,  
 s. § 5. 1135. of vs *om.* 1137. forper more—forthren me. 1138. pe pore—  
 thee. 1161. to my proper—my b. 1177. dide *om.* (s. § 1). 1189. pis  
 effect—theffect (pe e.). 1233. y-suffised—suffised. 1236. might (mayght  
 Lan.) pou, s. § 9. 1237. paradys—in P. 1254. bet—bette. 1295. whil  
 pat—whil. 1310. in arreste—arrest. 1338. Encresceth [*so*], s. § 5. 1343.  
 pe ded(e)—been deed. 1346. mo *om.*, s. § 5. 1369. he lowe—so l. 1373.  
 comly—oonly; to louers—the louteris (louere Gg.). 1374. heres, s. § 1.  
 1377. and doun—so d. 1378. eek ('later' Gg.) *om.*; *id.* C 194, D 740,  
 1066, E 2295, G 114, H 31 (*cp.* § 65), I 117. 1419. was dwellyng—d.  
 was. 1420. sone coupe—koude s. 1425. him can—kan hym. 1464.  
 tellep—tellen. 1468. his *om.*; *id.* F 405 (§ 1). 1486. to his louely—vn  
 to his. 1490. kaught—brought; his—the (that Gg.). 1512. I hope—In h.  
 1516. of pis—this. 1555. dop me Iuno—dooth I. me. 1559. pou Iuno—  
 Iuno. 1564. faire, s. § 5. 1566. arst, s. § 12. 1600. Nere (Ne Pe.) it  
 were—Nere it. 1627. We—Wel; of Arcite—Arcite. 1634. his harneys,  
 s. § 27b. 1665. bifore—biforn. 1666. hadde it swore—had(de) sworn.  
 1697. loked—loketh (lokketh Eg.). 1713. litell liste, s. § 1. 1723. first

om. 1732. pat day—the d. 1758. doun—adoun (*cp.* § 1); *id.* 4042. 1852. at om. 2060. sche—it (*cp.* § 50). 2152. Coler(e)s—Colered. 2228. torment—tormentz. 2539. pis gise, s. § 1. 2559. swerdes—sword. 2594. to—two. 2640. byte, s. § 1. 2642. drawen—ydrawe. 2793. ne om.; *id.* D 1416, 1440 (Nor Ell.), E 622, 818, 1038, G 228. 2842. scheweth—shewed. 2864. hem all complice—al accomplice. 2938. sweete—greet. 2943. maad was, s. § 1. 2996. dominacioun Co., Pe., dnacioun Lan.—duracioun. 3028. pe termes—thise (pis Har.)<sup>4</sup> t. 3055. is the beste—is it best. 3065. self om. (s. § 65). 3100. bought, s. § 2. — (*Miller*e). 3118. if—if that; *id.* B 1333, D 1411. 3162. wel om.; *id.* B 4490, 4517, D 124, F 1142, 1431. 3166. to enquire, s. § 8. 3178. 3e schulle—he shal. 3198. hem om.; *id.* D 771 (§ 12). 3259. a game—game. 3285. labbe—lat be. 3290. graunted him—hym g. 3297. moote—moste. 3391. ffor—fful. 3397. ye Co., 3ou Pe., Lan.—thee. 3446. And doun—Adoun. 3501. hooste—hoost; *id.* 4131 (ooste, s. § 50), G 563; *cp.* § 65, B 1897. 3527. worchen, s. § 2. 3535. hap—hadde. 3540. Or., s. § 2. 3550. men—we. 3551. þer Co., their Lan., her Pe.—ther-Inne. 3583. But pat—But. 3616. Noe, s. § 8. 3624. made eek—made (*cp.* § 27c). 3636. clomben vp—vp they c. 3643. deth—dede. 3689. and poynt—at p. 3702. as Co., Pe., ar Lan.—ther. 3744. herde it—herde. 3750. to—vnto, *id.* B 1814, C 482, 613, D 275, E 1999. 3754. is—was. 3762. smythiep (-eiep) Co., Lan., smytep Pe.—smythed. 3778. thee om.; *id.* B 742, 3884, C 537 (*cp.* § 1). 3788. koughede . . . knokkede, s. § 8. 3820. an ax—his Ax. 3822. nor ale—ne a. (*cp.* § 9). 3838. him—hem; *id.* B 1823, D 425. 3843. what so—what so pat, etc.; s. § 6. — (*Reue*). 3907. pat—ther. 3908. for to—to; *id.* B 2281, 3163. 3937. Ther was (nas Pe.) no wight pat dorst—Ther dorste no w. 3938. But if he—That he ne. 3958. (or Co.) ones rage or play, s. § 3. 4002. poure om. 4011. ne by sleight—by s. 4030. werkes (worchen Pe.) him—werkes. 4044. Quod Iohn in faath—ffor I. yfaith (in faith). 4079. at—with. 4086. swift—wight. 4095. weren, s. § 3. 4097. yet, s. § 16. 4117. he—they. 4126. rowmere (Romer Lan.)—rowm. 4134. handes—hand. 4139. he made Co., Pe., he m. hem Lan.—hem (*om.* Gg.) m. 4154. he—she; *id.* B 1771, F 1450. 4195. spye, s. § 27a. 4205. hap—has. 4214. this om.; *id.* B 369, 4563, E 1695, G 265. — (*Cook*). 4336. sithen, s. § 50. 4337. mellere, etc., s. § 6. 4358. bayllif, s. § 2. 4397. lough—lowe. —

**B.** (*Man of Law*). 48. in rymyng—on r. [*cp.* 244]. 54. of om. 72. queen—the q. 75. ypmistra (-nistra, etc.), s. § 9. 129. typinges (-enges) —tidynges (*cp.* § 66, 181). 151. Emperour—Emperour(e) s. 181. Remes rewmes Pe.)—regnes. 194. pe glas—glas. 223. so sweete—sweete. 244. in—on; *id.* D 998, F 1200. 248. grete om. 281. Barbarie—Barbre. 288. Purrus—Pirrus. 289. pat citee—the C. 293. was om.; *id.* 1812. 308. now art pou—artow. 315. 3e—we. 316. The—To. 333. messenger, s. § 3. 368. vs om. 378. hire om.; *id.* 449, 1763, 1784. 411. is om.; *id.* 4374, 4427, D 1428, G 999, H 146. 417. ye om., s. § 1. 472. And om.; *id.* 668, C 592, 859, D 1420 (as Har.<sup>4</sup>), F 1478, H 296. 475. he om.; *id.*



3371, 3882, F 323, 1008, 1137. 528. of hire hap, s. § 2. 540. durste no cristene, s. § 1. 547. nas (was Lan.) neuer—nere; *id.* 548 (nas Lan.). 560 fast eyen—e. faste. 561. the name—name. 654. haue—Haueth. 665. wolde—wole. 676. I moot holde, s. § 20. 755. ycome, s. § 55. 763. is put—I putte. 811. lettre—world. 848. sone—child. 908. hir child, s. § 8. 970. sitte, s. § 3. 1008. wente *om.*, s. § 67. 1037. þe fantome—fantome. 1071. hire sorwe, s. § 1. 1078. whil þe world may dure— . . . endure Dd., . . . wele dure Gg., whil þat the w. may d. Ell., *etc.* 1108. han *om.* 1136. hym *om.* (*cp.* § 8); *id.* 1760, 3681, E 1587. 1155. C.—hundred. — (*Shipman*). [*For ll.* 1163—90, s. § 56]. 1286. luste—list. 1302. gan to schake (sake Lan.), s. § 1. 1311. þenke—thynke; *id.* G 215, I 593, 1070; *cp.* 2310, *etc.* 1366. wys riche, s. § 8. 1370. nedes *om.* (*cp.* § 1). 1374. it *om.*; *id.* 1948, D 160, 671, 2084 (*cp.* § 65), E 2004, 2107, F 1398. 1378. þe, s. § 1. 1390. þis woldes care *ib.* 1392. word *om.* 1393. kissed—kiste hire. 1399. gelous, s. § 9. 1405. sire *om.* 1407. zoure bokes—and y. b. 1410. bagge—bagges. 1417. called—cleped [*cp.* § 2, B 2809]. 1418. tweye, s. § 55. 1452. And temperally, s. § 1. 1459. if þat—if; *id.* F 1418. 1468 *om.* Lan., *spurious ll.* Co., Pe. (s. §§ 68, 70). 1484. hit—hem. 1487. dranken and romen (romed out Co.)—drynke and speke and rome. 1501. ful *om.*; *id.* 3420, D 698 (wol Gg.), 986, 1426, E 465, 1563, 2125 (wel Hen., Har. <sup>4</sup>), F 1353, G 382, 415 (*twice*), 437. 1503. here poynt—the p. 1504. to—with. 1522. y-wont (wont Pe., Lan.) to gon—to Parys gon. 1528. no moneye, s. § 1. 1534. ful wel, s. § 2. 1540. be—ar. 1556. eek payed—p. eek. 1558. þe band (bandes Pe.)—his bond. 1561. such a, s. § 1. 1580. he him held, s. § 8. 1619. Sepin(s) pat—Sepen Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), Sith (Syn Hen.) that Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* § 66, 1838]. — (*Prioress*). 1661. alight, s. § 7d. 1684. euery—euerich Har. <sup>4</sup>; s. § 22h. 1695. wher, s. § 7d. 1713. þe latyn, s. § 8. 1740. sette—set; *id.* D 1982 (setteth Dd.). 1744. On—O. 1749. herte *om.* 1757. In—An. 1762. drewe—threwe. 1767. honour—thonour. 1773. þey pat, s. § 1. 1777. hom cam he nouzt, s. § 1. 1778. whom—which. 1779. for, s. § 2. 1782. was seyn last, s. § 2. 1796. þer, s. § 3. 1797. parformed, s. § 9. 1798. Innocence—Innocentz. 1818. ilkon—echon. 1826. masse—the m. 1833. oughten to [to *later* Co.?]—oghte. 1835. haille—halsen. 1836. By (Be)—In. 1850. my mynde deyng—my d. 1855. of my tonge—fro my t. — (*Thopas*). 1881. tale—miracle. 1891. armes—an arm. 1895. sepin(s)—sith (*cp.* § 1); *id.* 2305 (syn Ell., *etc.*), 3268, 3867, 4063 (Syn), 4285, 4380 (Syn), 4533 (*id.*); C 390; 869; E 349 (sippen—sith, syn Dd.), 448 (syn), 837, 845, 1522 (Syn), 1526 (*id.*), 2312; F 306 (syn, Har. <sup>4</sup> seth), 930 (s. § 6), 1212, 1420 (§ 6), 1527, 1536; G 298 (Syn), 630 (*id.*), 705 (*id.*), 1472; I 149, 282, 475, 705, 770, 771, 990, 1011 (syn); β) 247, 757. — 1897. be—beth. 1900. now *om.* 1904. miracle, s. § 65. 1914. was—wax. 1927. þe ryuer—Riuer. 1934. þey—hem. 1951. Setuale—Cetewale. 1953. notemuges—Notemuge. 1963. And, s. § 1. 1973. ffor he was so sauage—And yaf hym god forage. 1987. cam—clamb. 1989. asprie—espye, *etc.* (s. § 3); *id.* 4478, E 1410 (spien Dd.),



1792, G 291, [*cp.* § 1, B 3473]. 1997. Til him—Til pat; Ioly—greet.  
 1998. was cleped—was. 2007. so, s. § 15. 2011. launcelay—launcegay.  
 2012. sore—sowre. 2013. purgh pine—Thy. 2025. ffor now I wole—  
 I wol. 2027. downe—hill. 2032. o (oon)—a [*cp.* D 991]. 2036. telle vs—  
 tellen. **2042—44** *om.* [*later added, in marg., Co.*]. 2075. by—in. —  
 (*Melibeus*). 2183. anoper—a. freend (*om.* Gg.). 2199. his herte—  
 herte. 2202. pacience(s), s. § 6. 2209. engregged (-en Pe.)—aggregated(en).  
 2213. damage—damages. 2219. space, s. § 2. 2233. they *om.*; *id.* 4121.  
 2245. to his wijf—vnto his w. 2255. (it) nys—(it) is; *id.* 3628, C 432,  
 D 497, I 287. 2259. when Co., what Pe., Lan.—what that. 2285.  
 counsel (counsaille)—conseils. 2301. caas—cause. 2303. þe wordes  
 of Salomon—the word of S. 2310. penkep—thynketh; *id.* 3038, F 406;  
 [*cp.* § 18e, I 898, 64β, I 689]. **2316.** and he that may nat wel deme  
*om.*; *cp.* § 65. [2328—61 *om.* Co., Lan., *suppl. from Lau.*<sup>1</sup> and Ro.<sup>1</sup>].  
 2375. dwelleþ—ne d. (leueþ Har.<sup>4</sup>). **2378.** by cause that, &c. . . ouer  
 thy persone *om.* 2394. he lieth *om.*; *cp.* § 67. 2426. beseche—biseke;  
*id.* 2910, 2933, D 1669, *etc.* [*cp.* B 4326; § 67, E 1037]. 2457. Surgiens  
 (Cirurgiens, § 40g)—the s. (s. § 65). 2483. hem pat doon . . blesse hem  
 —hym pat dooth . . b. hym. 2511. he ne—ne he ne. 2552. consenten,  
 s. § 1. 2559. ne to (*om.* Pe.) destruye *ib.* 2582. richesse—richesses  
 (riches); s. § 2; I sayde er (eerst Pe.)—I seyde. 2615. hap and wolde  
 and hap suffred Co., hape s. Lan., hap s. and willed—hath woold and s.  
 2627. reproeueþ, s. § 2. 2652. schal sompne, s. § 2. 2679. astate—estaat,  
*etc.*; s. § 50; *id.* D 1287, E 123, 160, 909 [*cp.* § 1, B 3378]. 2692. to sewe—  
 sewe. 2702. man—a man. 2704. þe angry and þe wrapful, s. § 9. 2732. þe  
 stryf—strif. 2743. can—konne. 2757. man *om.* 2783. pat saip—seith. 2824.  
 no þing—thyng. 2828. þen to haue—than for to h. 2842. moot, s. § 8.  
 2853. god *om.* 2876. humblesse (?), s. §§ 1 & 67; and mekenesse—or m.  
 2904. þing(e)—thynges. 2912. be zoure wille, s. § 1. 2919. goodnesse *ib.*;  
 comeþ—comen. 2922. vnto—to (*cp.* § 2); *id.* 2948, G 393, I 148. 2937.  
 comaundement—comandementz. 2939. may—mowe (moun Dd.); *id.*  
 2958. 2950. & courteys—curteys. 2953. I am—am. 2956. likeþ (*cp.*  
 § 67)—like. — (*Monk*). 3151. payement—paiementz. 3161. tregedys,  
*etc.*, s. § 1. 3163. Tregedye *ib.* 3186. of hire þe cours—the c. of hire.  
 3189. Primo de lucifero (*in marg.* Co., *over l.* Pe., Lan.) [*id.* headings ll.  
 3197, 3285, 3333, *etc.*].—Lucifer [*marg.*]; *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup> 3197. De Adamo  
 (De Adam Pe., De Adame primo homine Lan.)—Adam. 3213. and  
 mighty, s. § 2. 3241. hem (hym Gg.) *om.* 3248. strengþe (-kep Lan.)—  
 strengthes. 3263. putte in a Caue—in a C. 3268. pou art fro wele  
 (welþe) falle—fro w. art f.; into, s. § 1. 3272. in *om.*; *id.* 4119, 4318,  
 4502, F 1293, I 192. 3274. postes—pilers. 3278. a þousand—thre th.  
 (hunderede Gg.). 3280. ne, s. § 6. 3281. of—by. 3285. Ercule, s. § 1.  
 3286. lewede—laude. 3291. of (fro Har.<sup>4</sup>) *om.* 3292. Serberois Co.,  
 Pe. (-byrois), Serberous Lan., s. § 1. 3293. Buserus *ib.* 3296. Achilles *ib.*;  
 bra(r)k he, s. § 2. 3298. Anteus, s. § 3. 3307. ende—endes. 3311. þe  
 clerkes—thise c. 3313. (*second*) allas *om.* 3314. subtilly, s. § 1. 3316.

al *om.* (*cp.* § 66); *id.* 4056, C 174, D 100 (ful Har.<sup>4</sup>), 288, 644, E 1749, 2120, F 772, G 284, I 210, 672 (*cp.* I 582). 3320. weres—wered. 3324. he—hym. 3329. pat himself can (*om.* Lan.)—that kan hym seluen. 3331. doun to prowē—to ouerthrowe. 3337. nam—wan. 3342. Ierusalem—Israel; dede do, s. § 2. 3344. Amonge (Amon Pe.) alle oper—Amonges othere. 3364. come, s. § 1. 3367. Til *om.*; releued—relessed. 3373. De Baltazar dicti Regis Nabugodonosor filio, s. § 2. 3377. ydolatre—ydolastre. 3390. appetyte, s. § 1. 3395. made so sore agast—so s. agaste. 3397. was per—was. 3414. pruyly—verrailly. 3419. heryed—heryest. 3428. They (peyhe Lan.)—Thogh, *etc.*; *id.* 4246, D 358, *etc.*; nad Co., Pe., na hadde Lan., s. § 2. 3429. herby ensample (-es Pe., Lan.)—e. heer-by. 3432. He—She. 3437. Palymere (Pala- Pe.), s. § 2. 3488. pat worschipful creature—so w. a c. 3497. folk—ful. 3502. as—and eek. 3508. O(e)denak(e)—Odenakes Har.<sup>4</sup>, Onedakes Ellgr. (*cp.* § 55). 3519. trewely, s. § 1. 3534. fadres *om.* 3541. Aurelion, s. § 1. 3549. Among pese (pis Lan.)—Amonges. 3573. pe egle blak—thegle of b. 3574. colour(e)s—coloured. 3575. al pe synne, s. § 1. 3577. go(o)d heede—heede. 3578. armorekke—Armorike. 3580. Broughtest—Broghte; brekke—brike. 3581. O *om.*; Petre—Petro. 3587. gan—kan; hir wheel *om.* (§ 1). 3589. Melane, s. § 2. 3591. nouzt I pin fortune, s. § 1. 3596. wot—noot. 3653. as vicious, s. § 2. 3648. tregetrye (-drie Lan.), s. § 6. 3655. Swetheneus (swyth- Lan.)—Swetonius, *etc.* (s. § 6) (Sweton 3910). 3660. grete—greetly. 3689. whiles—whil; *id.* E 2231, F 1482, G 316, I 306, 593, 917 [*cp.* § 1, C 508]. 3693. that *om.*; *id.* 4217, 4377 (whan), 4438 (er), 4463; D 199, 294 (if), 2020; E 471 (which), 479 (*cp.* § 65), 758 (whom), 844, 1588 (wher), 1691, 1851 (what), 2071, 2277; F 260 (*cp.* § 65), 955, 1049, 1088; G 412, 535 (which); H 334. *Cp.* β, I 719, *etc.* 3699. he him in bathe made—he in a b. made hym. 3705. Seneke (Senec)—Seneca. 3729. sayde—preyde. 3735. pe cherles twey—thise ch. two (*cp.* § 5). 3751. he made—made. **3764.** *entirely om.* 3766. heihe and real (*cp.* 51e; § 4b, B 402)—hye Roial. 3768. neuer—ther. 3776. to weye—weyen. 3779. peyne—in p. 3781. Nichamour, s. § 1. 3790. vncurable—incurable. 3801. hurt(e), s. § 1. 3802. ne *ib.* 3816. his stynke and in his horrible peyne, s. § 6. 3836. louynge, s. § 1. 3850. owene *om.* 3852. And zet, s. § 2. 3853. men—me (*cp.* § 65). 3862. humbleheed and fro—humble bed to. 3864. wan *om.* 3886. laureat(e), s. § 2. 3889. had—hath; *id.* 4372, D 751. 3896. foule—other. 3911. writep—writen. 3914. his—hire. 3918. Cyquus—Cirus. 3923. zet no grace, s. § 1. 3925. askaped—escaped. 3926. reyne—werre. 3930. swich—eek. 3934. halse—bak. 3948. which *om.* 3952. synnyng, s. § 1. — (*Nonnes Preest*). [3961—3980 *om.* Co., Pe.; *cp.* § 21b]. 4030. letted—lette. **4052/51** *transposed.* 4052. Ylike—Lyk; *id.* 4054, E 1825, 2058, I 631. 4054. the *om.* 4077. a man—man. 4084. pat I was—I was. 4088. pat—how that. 4092. whit—yellow (zelw). 4105. ne no nyggard—and no N. 4116. herd (had Pe.)—met. 4118. colre (Colere, colore)—Colera. 4125. and—or; *id.* 2876, D 1180, 1783, I 431, 495,



584. 4138. pough pat—Though. 4140. for . . for *om.* 4141. *pe* gardyn—oure yeerd [*cp.* § 8, 4037]. 4144. fforzetep—fforyet. 4147. nat *om.*; zoure humors—humours (*cp.* § 1). 4153. of fummytere—ffumetere. 4155. buryes—beryes. 4160. gramercy—graunt mercy. 4163 = 4164. Ellgr., Har. 4; 4164: Oon of *pe* grettest auctour out of drede [*spur.*, *cp.* 4174]. 4172. nouzt to make, s. § 8. 4179. of streight—so streit of. 4180. fand(e)—founde. 4183. departe of—departen (depart her Har. 4 4193. on—vp-on; *id.* D 646. 4201 was nought—nas. 4204. and seyde *om.*; y-slawe—slawe. 4219. Ostiler—hostiler. 4222. gret suspencion, s. § 1. 4226. as he wente, s. § 27a; *pe* londe—lond. **4232—41** *om.* (*suppl. from* Har. 3, Ad. 1, Ro. 1) [*also wanting* Ro. 3, 2 ll. *om.* Har. 2]. 4249. so *om.*; *id.* A 451, B 4278, C 472, E 841, 1017, 2062, 2238. 4250. ferre—soore. 4252. hanged—anhanged. 4255. I rede of [*cp.* 4254]—after. 4257. ouer *om.* (Ro. 1 for Lan., which *om.* l.). 4262. azens (ageinst, ageines)—agayn; *id.* 4268 (ageins Co.). 4263. right *om.*; *id.* F 1394, G 169. **4266.** herkne pat (how Pe.)—herkneth (*om.* Dd.) to that; in gret pereyle (perile Pe.)—a (in Dd.) g. meruaille. 4282. alway—al day. 4289. And—But. 4293. him (hem), s. § 6. 4295. he seyde—faire. 4307. seuen—but VII. 4319. of any—any. 4326. seche—seke(n). 4338. anon *om.*; *id.* D 887. 4343. Of aduersitees—Aduersitee. 4344. nel (newil Pe., wil Lan.) telle—ne t. 4345. right—it. 4366. (*second*) he was (nas Gg.) *om.* 4368. were—was. 4370. romed—rometh. 4371. on grounde—to g. 4372. Ay chukked he, s. § 16. 4373. panne ranne (ronne)—rennen thanne. 4376. telle of—telle. 4378. made—maked. 4384. was—hadde. 4391. Herkne how pese blisful briddes synge—Herkeneth thise bl. br. how they s. **4395/96.** is sone ago (ygoo Pe.) And communly often tyme it falleþ so [*spur.*]—is wo God woot pat worldly ioye is soone ago. 4398. mighte sauflly write, s. § 1. 4400 lat hym *om.* (*cp.* § 8). 4405. sleighte and iniquite, s. § 1. 4416. roukyng, s. § 5. 4424. pat at (pat pat Pe.) god afore wot—what pat g. forwoot. 4433. wille afore wetyng—worthy forwityng. 4436. *pe* free—free. 4450. whom, s. § 1. 4461. witterly—sikerly. 4464. amonges—among; vpon—on; *id.* C 397 (vpan Co.), E 1516. 4469. to fle—flee. 4471. neuer . . it erst—neuer erst . . it. 4474 [*so*]. what, s. § 9; doon—gon (*cp.* § 65). **4476.** Certes sire pen (pat Lan.) be ze vnheende [*spur.*]—Now (*om.* Har. 4) certes I were worse than a (§ 71) feend. 4480. to (*id.* C 239, E 909, F 1170, 1212, G 481) — for to, l. *om.* Har. 4. 4484. boys, s. § 5. 4496. dide, s. § 8. 4503. how that *om.* (§ 1). 4519. ecclesiastre—Ecclesiaste. 4524. the fox *om.*; al at oones, s. § 8. 4529. fel—fleigh (fly, etc.). 4542. schortly—soothly. 4544. Chaunteclere—Chauntecleres drede. 4546. neuere *om.* 4549. seyde—seith vs. 4562. schulde leese—losten alle. 4566. *pe* hennes—thise h. 4567. dore—dores (*cp.* § 12); sterten, s. § 2. 4571. A ha—Ha ha. 4573. Talbot—and T. 4574. hire distaf—a d. 4576. Sore aferde, s. § 6. 4577. men—the men. 4578. her hert (peire hertes Pe.) *pey* pought tobreeke (to b.)—hem (they, § 6) th. her h. (hertes Dd.) brek. —

C. (*Phisicien*). 1. telleþ vs, s. § 8. 3. worpinesse—of w. (Sl. 1



for Gg.). 185. I wol it—this (pat Har.<sup>4</sup>) wol I. 188. my lord þe Iuge to zou—to yow my l. the I. 193. defended—preeued. 194. trewe wight—wight. 204. þe Iuge, s. § 1. 220. ne were *ib.* — (*Pardoner*). 392. schewe—whan; *cp.* § 23. 400. such—of swich; *cp.* § 65. 430. wyne—twynne. 452. þe likour (licourest Pe.)—licour. 476. oper—otheres. 477. tomblisteres (tomblesters)—Tombesteres. 480. Suche, s. § 1. 484. lecherie—luxurie (-re Hen.). 495. pat, s. § 1. 496. is fallen, s. § 26. 503. þe, s. § 1. 504. purgh—for. 508. whiles pat, s. § 1; *id.* 548, 829 (whils Har.<sup>4</sup>) 523. poule, s. § 6. 552. ffoul—Sour. 583. avise, s. § 1. 586. fyndep it *ib.* 590. defende zou hasardye—yow d. hasardrye. 594. batayle—catel; and of, s. § 1. 605. Calydonye (-oyne Pe.), s. § 8; hem (him Co.)—hire. 606. þis chaunce—par ch. 609. pat—it. 611. I wol (wold), s. § 2. 624. hasard(r)ye, s. § 1. 626. of—or. 627. mighten—may (moun Dd.); *id.* 816. 642. ydelnesse, s. § 1. 644. eny oper, s. § 27 b. 650. so, s. § 2. 651. his—by his. 652. his blood—the b. of Crist. 653. fyue (V.) and pre—cynk and treye. 654. pleye me—pleye (pheye Gg.). 660 *spurious*; s. §§ 68—70. 673. Al sodeynly was he slayn—And s. he was yslayn. 676. his—this. 686. to zere—this year. 691. dishonour, s. § 1. 702. To-gidre—Togidres; hertes—trouthes. 703. ilk—ech. 710. we—they. 713. An (And Co.) olde and a pore man—An o. man and a p. 717. harde, s. § 1. 736. here (heeren Pe.)—heyre. 748. wheþer, s. § 1. 760. it be to zou, s. § 16 (*cp.* § 65). 768. euery—euerich. 774. so faire ben, s. § 1. 775. þe *ib.* 793. let loken—that Cut. 802 *corrupt* (Cut om. Co., gras Pe., etc.; s. §§ 68—70). 808. myn owen—my. 817. I—He; oure(-s Pe.) tuo—with vs tweye. 860. als (as), s. § 65. 877. him—wyn. 879. per-of, s. § 2. 906. warische—warice. 908. Oper (Oiper Pe.)—Or; *id.* E 1353, 1863, 1881 (oper Pe.), F 916, G 89. [*cp.* E 1699 (Eiper Pe., s. § 65), 1891, etc.] —

D. (*Wyf of Bathe*). 5. alyue—on lyue (Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg.). 65. per-of precepte, etc., s. § 10 d. 78. wolde, s. § 5. 88. his body Co., Pe., in his b. Lan.—in his bed. 92. wedded—weddyng. 93. not but, s. § 8. 94. here lijf al, s. § 5. 98. I wole (wil), s. § 16. 100. hap, s. § 19. 110. lore—foore; *id.* D 1935. 114. charite, s. § 8.; fruyt, s. § 9. 117. and why—a wight (wyf Gg.). 123. what seye ze—sey ye. 128. engendrynge—engendrure. 124. with no virginite, s. § 8. 143. ete—be. [146—217 Se. for Co. 157. [*marg.*] Ad corinthios VII<sup>o</sup>, etc.—no other Ms. 186. spare—spareth. 193. forth om. (*cp.* § 35). 197. The thre were goode men, s. § 3. 201. god me helpe, s. § 5.] 214. for om. 222 *originally om.*; by another hand Co., *spur.* l. Pe., Lan., s. § 67. 230. it be whan pat—if it be whan. 237. wher—ther. 250. gret, s. § 2. 256. assayed—assailed. 260. þus saistow wernard god giue þe meschance [*spur.*]—And som for gentillesse and som for daliaunce; *cp.* § 16. 268. pat wol hir chepe—hire to ch. 270. pat wol—wol. 272. wight—thyng (§ 1). 275. And—Ne; to þe heuene—vn-to h. 276. fyre—firy. 289. oper arrayes—array. 290. of wommen aren (a. of w. Lan.) maked, s. § 5; assayes—assay. 292. And . . panne, s. § 16. 300. chambre-(ere Pe.), s. § 9. 305. squyeres

(sqwiers Pe., swyers Lan.)—squiereth. 306. pought—caught. 317. pough (poo Pe.) pou—thou. 320. good—trewe. 324. ptholome—Protholome. 328. wel vnderstande—vnderstonde. 333. warne—werne. 337. pou make—we m. 340. wordes—sorwe; me—thee. 345. perle (perel Lan.)—perles. 348. als pat, s. § 3. 352. nel (nyl)—wol (wil). 362. seist—seydest. 368. oper maner, s. § 6. 375. eny—euery; wolde—wol(e). **382.** And eek (*om.* Lan.) pat he (pei Pe.) hadde suspencion and (of Pe.) Ielousnesse [*spur.*].—And al was fals but that I took witnesse. 383. nefe (neef Pe.)—Nece. 397. out *om.* 402. [*marg.*] ffallere flere nere dedit (statuit Pe.) deus in muliere—in no other *Ms.* 404. beste, s. § 13. 414. al are (her Lan.)—for al is. 419. maked—made. 420. him besyde, s. § 8. 425. him—hem nat. 427. he—they. 429. wood *om.* (§ 1). 440. two *om.* 442. sire 3e (3owe Lan.) moste—ye m. 446. me—it. 457. lord, s. § 16. 465. Ne schulde he, s. § 13. 470. on *om.* 483. Iose—Ioce. 493. non—no wight. 494. where—how soore. 504. neuer his soule—his s. neuere. 513. pe (*om.* Lan.) bet(te) for he—best(e) for that he. 516. manere—matere. 532. Bettre(er)—Bet. 537. loue—loued. 547. herkne (harken)—heere. 570. pat was I (I was Pe.) neuer git—Yet was I n. 572. witte—herte. [**575—84** *om.*; *cp.* § 39 a.; *Co. suppl. from Se., Pe. from Ro.<sup>1</sup>, Lan. from Ii.* 577. eek *om.* Ii. 578. shamed Se., Ii.—slayn. 579. al, ful of *om.* Ii. 581. good blod Ii.—blood; I *id.*—me. 582. for I Se.—I; of it (hym Ii.) *om.* Se. 583. ay *om.* Ii. 584 *entirely om. id.*]. 607. housbond, s. § 1. [**609—12** *om.*; *cp.* § 39 a.; *Har.<sup>2</sup> (in marg.) for Lan.* 609. fully Se., *Har.<sup>2</sup>—al; reueryen Har.<sup>2</sup>—Venerien (-nt Gg.).* 610. ffelenges Ro.<sup>1</sup>—feelynge; all marcian *Har.<sup>2</sup>—Marcien (Marcian Se.).* 611. likyng & licorousnes *Har.<sup>2</sup>—likerousnesse.*] [**619—26** *id.* 619. Mars is marke Se., Ro.<sup>1</sup>—Martes m. Ell., Eg. Mars m. Dd., a. m. of of Mars *Har.<sup>2</sup>* 623. I ffolowede euer Ro.<sup>1</sup>—But euere ffolwed(e). 624. long shorte blak Se., Ro.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 16. 626. And Ro.<sup>1</sup>—ne]. 636. eeren woxen (wexen) deef—ere wax (weex) al d. 641. ffor wip (fforwip Pe.)—ffor which. 642. romance (Romaines, romans)—Romain. 645. openhede (hopen hede Lan.), s. § 9. 657. for to (*om.* Lan.) seeken, s. § 12. 662. vice—vices. 673. in Rome—at R. 677. Trocula (Trecula), s. § 9. 706. no man, s. § 1. 709. sitte—sit, *etc.* (*cp.* § 3, 826); *id.* 1657 (*cp.* § 5) [*cp.* B 1740]. [**717—20** *om.*; *cp.* § 20. 717. for which Ihesu crist Se., Lau.<sup>1</sup> (*for Lan.*), — ffor which crist Ell., ffor which pat ih. cr. Dd., Ro.<sup>1</sup>; *cp.* § 27 c. 719. recorde, Se., Lau.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 27 b. 720. women Ro.<sup>1</sup> — womman]. 727. penance, s. § 9. 729. how pat — How; *id.* 935; ancipa, s. § 9. 750. an *om.* [*cp.* A 656]. 753. vppon hir alwey pinke, s. § 8. 754. a loue maner—a m. loue. 763. blisful—blissed. 766. somme *om.* 785. on—in; *id.* 1540. 786. or wolde—or who w. 803. come—cam (com Dd.). 819. pan, s. § 8. 824. in to—vn-to. 846. telle pe—telle. 856. pi (3oure Pe.) tale I wol (we wil Pe.)—and I wol (*cp.* § 49). — 862. wipout(en)—ful ofte. 866. pouere (poor Pe.)—hooly. 869. kichenes *om.* 882. felle it, s. § 55. 909. seeke, s. § 6. 922. now—ne. 929. we be, s. § 27 a. 941. loke, s. § 13;.



or—for. 942. he dop—so d. 953. Seip (Setthe Co.)—Seyde. 959. preyde hire most pat vnto—p. hire that to. 960. not tellen—tellen. 962. pat synne—synne. 964. ffor reproeuynge of him and foule schame [*spur.*]—She nolde nat telle it for his owene sh. (*cp.* § 6). 967. sat—swal. 970. by *om.* 980. mowe—kan. 982. ther *om.* 986. herte—brest. 991. as *om.*; *id.* 1060, F 1307; one (o) daunce—a d. 993. pe, s. § 6; him—ful. 996. nyste (wist Lan.) not—nyste. 1000. pe olde wijf, s. § 8. 1014. may—dar. 1019. zou—thee. 1032/31 *transposed.* 1033. me(e)st—best. 1052. of him—hym. 1066. But if pat I, *etc.*, s. § 1. 1083. sorwe—wo. 1085. torneþ—he turneth. 1087. o benedicite—benedicitee. 1093. zit dede I, s. § 6. 1096. ffy what—What. 1098. allas *om.* 1099. That—It. 1110. alle—old. 1114. endeþ—entendeth. 1116. And take—Taak. 1143. a pousand (M. Lan.)—twenty th. 1145. my *om.* 1148. do (dop Lan.) nat—ne doon. 1159. reneute Co., reuente Lan., reuent renome Pe.—renomee. 1160. beaute (beute) Co., Lan., bewte bounte Pe.—heigh bountee. 1168. Boesse—Boece. 1169. pat it—pat. 1171. deere—leeue. 1173. pat—the; *cp.* G 170, 183. 1180. and wijf—or w. (*cp.* § 65). 1186. cert (serte)—a sherte. 1195. hatel—hateful. 1198. lackep—taketh. 1205. sire *om.* 1206. ye *om.*; *id.* I 161 (s. § 27 b). 1209. gentil—gentils. 1210. wijf—wight. 1215. help (helde Pe.; ‘at first: helpe’)—eelde. 1225. come—be. 1226. wel may—may wel. 1228. auysed—auyseth. 1243. sad(de)—good. 1247. bitwen(e)—bitwixe. 1249. how it is, s. § 1. 1250. verrailly *om.* 1257. lyued—lyue. 1260. (to) ouerlede—(t)ouerbyde. 1264. a verray—verray. — (*Frere*). 1284. amendement Co., a mendement Pe., Lan.—mandementz (Har.<sup>2</sup> for Gg.). 1323. especiaile (-ciale Pe.)—espiaille. 1341. telle—tolde. 1346. of a lewed—a l. 1355. of—at. 1357. who—who so. 1368. zou vnto Co., zou vnto to Pe., zou to Lan.—in yeres two. 1369. is—nys; *id.* E 448. 1370. knew Co., knowep Pe., knowe Lan.—kan; old(e)—hool; kowe, s. §§ 1 & 3. 1373. pe rent—his rente. 1391. It—That. 1406. and wip pat word—In daliance. 1407. wip pat, s. § 16. 1430. take *om.* 1431. violence—by v. 1440. Nor (Ne) *om.* 1441. for (fro Co.) conscience—conscience. 1451. to fette—theffect. 1464. a man—lyk a m. 1481. pough—al-thogh. 1489. praye—preyere. 1502. As—As to. 1518. in-to pe chayer—in a ch. 1530. broþer—bothe; to—abouten. 1531. what, s. § 6. 1538. pe somnour—this S. 1542. striued (stroof Pe.)—cryde. 1543. we, s. § 8. 1544. boþe body—body. 1546. for—with. 1548. poughte, *etc.*, s. § 8. 1561. pat *ib.* 1565. slough, s. § 2. 1571. pe toun—towne. 1582. he seyde—quod he. 1586. pe here, s. § 3. 1597. swich a—swich. 1604. pens . . now *om.* 1628. fette—fecche (*cp.* § 2). — (*Somonour*). 1676. in, s. § 8. 1696. pought(e), s. § 6; swarme, s. § 9. 1714. atte (at pe Lan.), s. § 8. 1717. to yeue *om.* 1718. Ther—with, s. § 7 d. 1766. come—Cam (*cp.* § 65). 1822. wordes—word. 1828 or, s. § 5. 1914. fest(e)—feestes. 1925. like—likker. 1941. eeren—eres. 1942. Thomas perfore (rigt Pe.)—Thomas Thomas. 1970. flatered—yflatered. 1981. ligge—lye (lyn Dd.). 1985. zou, s. § 3. 2013 I



praye—p. I. 2111. wolde fro þis world vs, s. § 28. 2132. Vp (Vpon Lan.)—On. 2145. launceþ (launseþ Pe.), s. § 3. [Pe. *stops with l.* 2158, *supplied from Ad.*<sup>1</sup>. 2185. sire *om.*]. —

E. (*Clerk*). [1—112. Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg., 33—107. Se. for Co.]. 117 *om.* Co. (*suppl. from Se.*—Ell., etc.), Lan. (*suppl. from Har.*<sup>2</sup>), *spur. l.*—Pe.; s. § 70β. 154. zoure—that. 213. vp *om.* 241. in dede—dede. 248. many—many a. 273. hap, s. § 3. 279. That—The. 320. nought (not), s. § 1. 360. pat ilke (pat Pe.)—thilke. 405. nas (ne were Pe.)—were. 422. honeste, s. § 8. 483. art born—b. art. 522. of, s. § 20. 530. weyled, s. § 1. 539. han (haue)—doon. 598. ofte—faste. 615. þe contre—his c. (court Gg.). 626. boren (born)—ybor(e)n. 642. þus—This; *id.* G 420, I 436 [*cp.* G 436]. 685. he—hym. 706. fully—fulliche. 748. spak (speke Pe.), s. § 8. 760. telle I schal, s. § 3. 794. þour obeissance—for youre o. 797. wol (wil)—wel. 830. whom—to whom. 851. were now (now were Pe.) ful hard to fynde—were h. now for to f. 867. þour—my. 893. pite—for p. 916. more of age—she m. of a. 929. pacience and—paciēt. 953. vtterly—outrely [*cp.* § 3, I 972]. 1012. eek somdel—s. eek. 1018. defeaute no man (no man d. Pe.)—no d. no man. 1088. I þanke it Co., y þenk Pe., I þonked Lan., s. § 27b. 1100. swowne—swough. 1120. sche oughte—hire o. 1134. his soule—the s. 1152. skiles he preeueþ—skile is he preeue. 1180. be hardy—so h. be. [*From* 1190 Se. for Co. 1197. do þou—yow doon]. — (*Marchant*). [1213—44 *om.* Hen. (*suppl. from Har.*<sup>3</sup>), Pe. (Ad.<sup>1</sup>), Lan. (Ro.<sup>1</sup>); Gg. *missing till* 1264 (*suppl. from Dd. till* 1244, *from Sl.*<sup>1</sup> *for the rest*); *id.* Co. 1190—1292 (Se.). — 1214. bothe evin (on euene) & Eke (*om.* Har.<sup>3</sup>) on morowe Har.<sup>3</sup>, Ro.<sup>1</sup>, Har.<sup>4</sup>—on e. and on (a Ell.) morwe. 1217. by me Har.<sup>3</sup>, Dd., Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Se., Ro.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 26. 1219. coupled Se., Har.<sup>3</sup>, Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Ro.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 23. 1223. a large, s. § 27a. 1229. who Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Ro.<sup>1</sup>—who so. 1231. partye *id.*—part. 1233. wedded Se., Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Ro.<sup>1</sup> s. § 21d. 1234. no more, Har.<sup>3</sup>, Ro.<sup>1</sup>—moore (moo Ad.<sup>1</sup>) nat. 1236. han (haue) ben Se., Ro.<sup>1</sup>—be Har.<sup>3</sup>, hath been Ell., etc. 1237. in-to Se., Har.<sup>3</sup>—Vn-to. 1239. couthe Se., Ro.<sup>1</sup>, Har.<sup>4</sup>—koude. 1242. yow *om.* Ad.<sup>1</sup>, pray yow *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>; a parte Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Har.<sup>4</sup>—part]. — 1307. sipes (*so*, sipe Har.<sup>4</sup>), s. § 6. 1374. enchaunced—enchaunced. 1381. se(e)ke—sike. 1384. loueþ, s. § 2. 1387. byd, s. § 1. 1417. xvi, s. § 3. 1436. so streit (strike Lan.), s. § 16. 1449. þe honour, s. § 5. 1452. whil (whiles Lan.)—whan; newe—due. 1453. helpe—helpen. 1467. seþenes, etc.; s. § 1, B 282. 1506. spoken, s. § 20. 1565. 3e ne ben—ye be nat. 1566. Ianuar(e)—Ianuarie (-ary Har.<sup>4</sup>) (*id.* 1579, 1586, 1788 [Ianuar(e) Lan., *cp.* § 69], 1801, 1805, 1821, 1859, 1886, 1895, 1956, etc.); al sayd—ysayd, etc. (s. § 9). 1577. curiousnesse—bisynesse (*cp.* §§ 1 & 65). 1599. þe bed, s. § 1. 1603. and hire grete (*om.* Pe.) gentilnes(se)—hir gentillesse. 1640. kepte (kepped Lan.)—kepe. 1642. prosperite—felicitee. 1645. a lijf heere—a lyf. [1646/47 *entirely om.* (*id.* Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Har.<sup>2</sup>, Har.<sup>3</sup>, Sl.<sup>2</sup>, Ro.<sup>2</sup>); *suppl. from Se., Har.*<sup>5</sup>, Ad.<sup>1</sup>]. 1650. thanne pat *om.*; *cp.* § 8. 1662. 3iftes,

s. § 3. 1664. neiper—no. 1665. but if—but. 1669. Dispeyreþ—Dispeire; but *om.* 1677. lak(ke) (lache Lan.)—lette. 1683. deere *om.* 1684. fro þis mater to anoper—out of this mateere. 1692. wys and sleigh (w. sleiht and Lan.), s. § 3. 1697. or—and. 1705. troupe—in t. 1706. his vsage—vsage (*cp.* § 66). 1715. of instrumentz which a (*om.* Pe., Lan.) soun—stooden Instrumentz, *etc.*; s. § 27a. 1716. Phebes—Thebes; ampheoun—Amphioun. 1718. And at euery cours cam, s. § 1. 1719. Ioab trumped—tromped I. 1720. Neiper—Ne (Nor Ell.). 1727. wip hire hand—in hire h. 1728. al aboute—and al the route. 1729. wel seyn rizt, s. § 5. 1730. Emyneus, s. § 1. 1731. in his lijf—his l. 1732. Marcean—Marcian. 1734. of mercurye, s. § 13. 1736. as eek—is bothe. 1741. lakke—lye. 1749. alle *om.*; *id.* I 582. 1751. And at—At. 1778/77 *transposed.* 1778. So freisshe sche was and þerto so likand [*spur.*]—(1777) So soore hath Venus hurt hym with hire brond. 1785. holy—hoomly. 1786. sley3 and in Bosom vntrewe, s. § 1. 1787. iniquitance—aqueyntance. 1792. harme (harmly Co.)—hoomly. 1795. þis deuyn day (þis day Pe.)—the sonne. 1797. On *om.*; *cp.* § 5. 1799. for to spredde þe mysperye (mysprey, § 67)—ouersprede the Hemysperie (*cp.* § 27a). 1800. þe lusty route, s. § 6. 1803. þer—Where. 1811. of—de. 1813. þus to his priue freendes—to his p. f. thus. 1815. wyse soone—wyse. 1816. (*for* 1817) drunken . . drowe (droue Lan.)—drynken . . drawe. 1817. (*for* 1818) to bedde—a b. 1818. (*for* 1816) So hastede Ianuer it moste be doon [*spur.*]—And they han doon right as he wol dueyse (*cp.* § 6). 1827. vpon—aboute. 1836. I trowe (troue Lan.)—In trewe. 1838. oure actis—Actes. 1841. Now—ffor. 1847. and ful—ful. 1848. Girgoun—Iargon; as is—as (§ 65). 1855. restyng—reste. 1867. langureþ (uowrep Pe.), s. § 6. 1870. þis demaunde—my d. 1882. fair and freissche—faire fresshe. 1886. pat freissche—fresshe. 1887. in þe—in to. 1888. sche—Mayus. 1898. Remembrep—Remembred. 1902. him—ther. 1903. Excusyngē—Excused. 1905. care, s. § 8 (*cp.* § 65, 1806). 1909. secre, s. § 13. 1918. conforten him—Conforten (comfort Dd., Har. <sup>4</sup>). 1920. quod he—quod. [1927/28 *entirely om.* (*id.* Sl. <sup>1</sup>, Sl. <sup>2</sup>, Har. <sup>2</sup>, Har. <sup>3</sup>, Ro. <sup>2</sup>), *suppl. from* Se., Ro. <sup>1</sup>, Har. <sup>5</sup>]. 1929. Now—And. 1933. þis damyan—Damyan. 1940. siked—siketh; depe and *om.* 1942. discouereþ (diskeuere Pe.) nouzt, s. § 5. 1954. sche it—she. 1956. And adoun—Adoun; olde *om.* 1961. he—hire. 1963. to zou nouzt, s. § 2. 1964. he þouzt on, s. § 13. 1965. heere *om.* 1966. ryngē—rong. 1969. in constellacioun, s. § 1. 1974. þe grete—grete. 1979. On pite, s. § 27b. 1989. þer is—is. 1992. pat—hire. 1994. recched (ep Lan.)—rekke. 1995. of alle pite—of p. 1996. Right so—Right. 1997. of hire—hire. 2002. faire, s. § 5. 2016. do *om.* 2017. teche, s. § 8. 2022. certeyn *om.* 2026. al—as. 2029. had(de)—made. 2036. of þe welle—the w. 2038. king—he. 2043. walken and to pleye—walke and p. 2047. þe whiche—whiche; *id.* G 552, I 283, 901; he it *om.* 2052. þey . . parformed han—He . . parfourned hem. 2056. wordly creature—creature. 2058. vnstable (variable Pe.)—so deceyuable. 2061. poyson—venym. 2062. mustier



Co., mystery Pe., mynester Lan.—Monstre. 2063. þe hewe, s. § 8. 2064. disceyuedest—deceyuest. 2066. And—That. 2069. pat is so fre, s. § 5. **2072.** his dep þerfore desirþ he outrely (*cp.* 2068) [*spur.*], s. § 5. 2077. neuer—neither. 2079. a wydewe—wydwe. 2080. þe (a Lan.). turtill dop—the turtle. 2082. swage, s. § 5. 2085. may he—he may. 2095. at—as. 2106. of þe signe (syne Lan., sygnes Pe.)—eek the fyn. 2109. a blynd—blynd. 2114. nys (is Lan.)—be. 2116. of which I spak (speke Pe.) of yore—that I sp. of so y. (*cp.* § 5). 2117. þis cliket—the c. 2131. þer is (nys Pe.)—Ther. 2137. sayde, s. § 8. 2140. alle his (*om.* Lan.) reynes—his r. (*cp.* § 9.) 2146. in þe nas (was Lan.), s. § 3. 2152. thanne *om.* (*cp.* § 8). 2154. ne, s. § 1. 2156. so blynd *ib.* 2158. is he go, s. § 8. 2162. vs alle—in heuene. 2163. I had(de) leuer, s. § 43. 2169. Be—Beth. 2170. Certes þre þinges—Thre th. certes. 2176. first *om.*; þat 3e—ye. **2190.** wifhede—wyfhod. 2194. Wip—By. 2195. god—to g.; þat day—the d. 2200. To strype, s. § 1. 2206. as vntriste, s. § 12; in repreue—repreue. 2208. knele(n)—coughen. 2217. and in—and. 2218. mayus—May; rownynge (regnyng Pe.)—romyng. 2220. Phebus of gold doun hap his stremes sent—Ph. hath of g. his st. doun ysent (sent Gg., Dd.). 2225. in a bright—brighte. 2226. in þe gardyn on þat ferper syde—in that g. in the f. s. 2227. þe ('later' Hen.) king, s. § 15. 2229. proserpyna—Proserpyne. **2230.** Which þat he rauyssched out of Proserpyna [?], s. § 15. 2231. a mede—the m. 2236. seyde he þus—thus s. he. 2237. þat—ther. 2238. proueth it, s. § 5. 2242. richest of alle riches—wys and (*om.* Dd.) richest of r. 2248. alle wommen . . enuer noon—w. alle . . noon (*cp.* § 5). 2252. a corrupte (corumpte Co.)—and corrupt. 2267. 3our — hir. 2272. 3e . . . 3our—man (s. § 9) . . . hise. 2273. we so—we wommen. 2275. þat 3e schuln ben . . as here (bene, arne) gees—So þat ye men shul be . . as g. 2280. þer hap I founde (he f. Lan.)—Yet hath ther founde. [2281. ful vertuous (Ro. <sup>2</sup>, for Lan., which *om.* 2281—88; *id.* Har. <sup>2</sup>, Har. <sup>5</sup>, Sl. <sup>2</sup>)—and v. 2284. eek *om.* *id.* 2286. as *id.*—al.]. 2302. sonner (souner, sauner)—rather. 2308. þope my tresses—my t. 2314. þat warne I þe—I w. yow. 2318. heer-of *om.* (now Lan.). [Co., Lan. stop here, *om.* **2319—2418**; *cp.* § 65. 2346. ffor soþe, etc., s. § 70 β]. [*Marchant's End Link*, **2419—40**, missing Gg., s. § 50; *om.* Co., Lan., suppl. from Se. and Ad.<sup>1</sup>. 2427. though Se., Pe., Ad.<sup>1</sup>—though þat. 2432. to hir *id.*—vn—to hir.] —

**F. Squier.** [1—8 *om.* Co. (Se.), Lan. (Ad.<sup>1</sup>); missing Gg.; *cp.* § 50]. 35. ne in, s. § 3. 71. of it *om.* 154. wel—eek. 173. þe mete—mete. 206. [*margin.*] i. eq(u)us pedasus (*corr.* pecasus Lan.), s. § 8. 237. out *om.* 257. cesep, s. § 8. 286. Ialouseye (ie, -y)—Ialouse. 320. tabyde (to abide)—abyde. 326. þrowe, s. § 1. 338. þe noble—this n. 347. is slepe—the s. 349. mete, s. § 2. 366. ffor, s. § 23. 381. for to *om.*; but—and. 383. ten—an (a) ten. 385. as þey (þeyhe Lan.), s. § 1. 391. with *om.*; *id.* F 1309 (§ 12), G 219 (§ 67), 450. 403. herkned after, s. § 5. 413. resed(e)—resounded (414 Har. <sup>4</sup>). [414. And beten (Ro. <sup>2</sup> this l. for Lan.)—ybeten (413 Har. <sup>4</sup>); she *om.*] 419.



ne was, s. § 5. 421/22. coupe: loupe—koude: loude. 427. rekened—yrenkened. 432. pis kanacee—Canacee. 427. pat—what. 454. pi—ye. 478. leodne (loden Lan.)—led(e)ne (lydne Har.<sup>4</sup>). 507. is wrapped, s. § 1. 508. and in swich—in swich. 510. no wight coupe, s. § 16. 568. hap (has Co.)—was. 575. nopng—noght (nat.). 616 *sqq. cp. β. — (Frankeleyn)*. [673—708 *om. Co., Lan., suppl. from Lau.<sup>1</sup>, Ad<sup>1</sup> 673—728 Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg., 673—753 Eg. for Dd.; 673—1224 missing Har.<sup>4</sup>. Of this portion, most various readings are to be found in § 6]. [679/80 *om. Pe., Lau.<sup>1</sup>, Sl.<sup>1</sup>, s. § 70 β*]. 721. slepte—sleep(e). 730/29 *transposed*. 730. cleped, s. § 2, B 2809. 732. and many, s. § 1. 746. his wille by day, s. § 6. 753. pankep, s. § 2. 758. 3our owne, s. § 1, and so mostly in the following ll. 766. Betep on. 770. pe sope. 779 [not 799]. nys, s. § 2, B 1876. 781. Or opir (eiper Lan.). 784. men . . . awreken, s. § 2. 786. no—on. 787. worpy wise, s. § 2. 801. per as. 807. pis, s. § 2. 808. kynrede. 813. dwellep pere. 817. And for, s. § 2. 819. & pleyneþ. 823. mighte or may. 828. And al(le) . . . lete (late Pe). 829. knowe wel, s. § 2. 830. pe ston. 832. pat, § 6. 834. constillacion (-stell-Pe.). 836. endure such a. 838. in al pis fare. 839. wolde, § 6. 841. herte. 850. many. 851. where. 852. git waspere. 855/56 [*so, not 885/86*] s. § 2; pis(e), § 6. 857. wole. 861. nought hire. 864. hertes (hert Pe.). 867. ydelnesse. 871. wys *om.* 873. est and west, § 9. 880. hond werk. 886. al ping (pinges Lan.). 887. for sope knowe. 890. disputacion, s. § 6. 891. pe rokkes. 893. the *om.* 900. pleye, § 6. 909. wip. 910. trayeelly (traily, trialli). 914. pensyf. 918/17 *transposed*. 917 (18). And (*id.* 1219) . . . gan. 924. sche let (*cp.* § 67) . . . glyde (*cp.* 1002). 929. and daunceþ, § 2. 930. sipen(e)s, *etc.*, § 6 [*cp.* § 64, B 1895]; pis world, § 2. 933. riche. 935. telle I, § 6. 944. of his. 945. general, § 9. 948. roundeletis virrelayes. 950. That. 955. Saue. 963. ofte (*later t* Lan.) tymes 971. pat I schulde neuer. 975. as wip a swerd. 976. foot. 977. I haue, § 2; for to seye. 978. mercy on me. 982. Aurely, § 6; *id.* 989, 1037. 988/87 *transposed*. 1000. made—maked. 1002. folye, § 2; glyde, s. 924. 1003. man; by his lijf, § 13. 1013. romed, § 6. 1015. to reuel, § 2. 1017. hap raft, § 6. 1022. seip. 1023. semeþ he felip. 1024. gan he, § 2. 1028. nyste nougt. 1029. hap he his (*om. Pe.*) compleint. 1030. goddesse. 1035. And—As; *id.* 1217. (§ 3). 1054. in. 1056. to breste. 1060. V. fath(e)me, § 2. 1067. 3ou (powe Pe.) pus pray, § 20. 1069. euer, § 6. 1072. lady souerein, § 2. 1081. forth *om.* 1083. he hath *om.*, § 6. 1084. his torment . . . his pought, § 2. 1085. Lo . . . lete lye Co., Loo . . . lye Pe., Lan. 1088. he. 1090. art pou. 1096. made per-of, § 2. 1098. and makeþ *ib.* 1100. swete. 1101. furious tormentz (torment Pe.) pus. 1103. on erpe he mighte, § 2. 1108. ne durste he *ib.* 1110. Pamphilius (pham-Pe.), § 20. 1112. was ay, s. § 2. 1113. sore sauure (savoure) Co., Lan., afore Sanure Pe. 1114. ful perilous is. 1116. wepeþ and wayleþ. 1118. Orlyaunce, § 6; *id.* 1124, 1153, 1168. 1123. remembrep. 1128. And (An Lan.). 1129. This, § 6. 1133. sayþ. 1136. he. 1141. Whiche—Swich; *id.* 1265, 1272. 1144. water—a w. 1146. come *om.* [1147/48 *entirely om.*; *id.* Har.<sup>2</sup>, Ro.<sup>1</sup>;*

(*suppl. from Se., Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Har.<sup>3</sup>*]. 1152. if pat, § 6. 1154. *pe ib.* 1155 Or (oother?) *om.* 1157. man. 1159. y-went (went Lan.). 1160. mighte comen 1161. 3eer, § 27 a. 1163. knowen. 1166. broper bedde come he is. 1170. to ben, § 2. 1184. And forþ, *etc.*, s. § 16. 1186. hem might, § 2. 1188. neuere *om.* [1191—96 *entirely om. (id. Har.<sup>2</sup>)*; *suppl. from Se., Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Har.<sup>3</sup>*]. 1197. And how ffaukons. 1198. iusten, § 6. 1204. is y-do (do Lan.). 1205. remewe . . þis h. 1209. called þan(ne) a squire, § 2. 1214. vnto. 1217. and, § 3. 1222. Geroun. 1224. he nolde nougt, § 8. [Har.<sup>4</sup> *begins again!*] 1228. which *om.*; *id.* 1536. 1229. pat wolde I — I w. it. 1234. troupe—feith. 1237. That—What (*id.* 1323, 1327); for his hope—his h. 1239. þis morwe—the m. 1248. Scorpion—Capricorn. 1255. a nowel—Nowel. 1261. pat subtil—This s.; which pat—swich. 1262. him spedde pat he ne lan, § 6. **1266/65 transposed.** 1270. whan pat (*om. Pe.*) he his tyme fonde, § 1. 1275. Ne his collectes—Neither his collect. 1281. ful wel *om.*; y-schoue—shoue. 1285. And whan—Whan. 1297 [*so*]. yet *om.*; *id.* 1522. 1299. of—on. 1306. forþ his way hap, § 6. 1316. But not—Noght. 1320. lese—breke. 1325. my *om.* 1335. And—Dooth. 1336. þus—there. 1339. took—taketh. 1340. per nas—nas. 1344. schulde—myghte. **1346/45 transposed.** 1348. and waylep—w. al. 1352. sayde and spak (speke *Pe.*)—sp. and s. **1354/53 transposed [not marked in the 6-Text].** 1356. hast wrapped me, § 6. 1357. *pe* eschape (eskape), § 12. 1360. hadde—haue. 1364. noble *om.* 1366. bodyes—body. 1367. And—Yis. 1369. leste (lest)—feste. 1379. mesue (Mesne Lan.), § 12. 1380. lacedemye, § 6; L—fifty. 1383. glad—good. 1387. Anstoclydes (Austoclydes *Pe.*)—Aristoclydes. 1388. Symphalides, § 8. 1390. anon right—right. 1391. with—in (*cp.* § 8). 1394. right *om.*; *id.* G 169. 1402. swept (swep Lan.)—skipte. 1406. pere—whan. 1408. pat—whan. 1409. VIII.—seuene. 1411. scholde hem—hem sh. 1414. habradas (A-Lan.), § 13; *id.* 1416 (*cp.* § 27 a). 1415. self—seluen. 1416. brode—depe. 1422. what—that it. [1423/24 *entirely om. (id. Har.<sup>2</sup>, Har.<sup>3</sup>, Sl.<sup>2</sup>)*, *suppl. from Se., Ro.<sup>1</sup>, Har.<sup>5</sup>*]. 1426. Demonicious (-ons *Pe.*), s. § 26. 1427. nolde—wolde. 1432. Nichasore, § 3. [1433/34 *entirely om. (id. Har.<sup>3</sup>, Sl.<sup>2</sup>; cp. 1423)*]. **1436/35 transposed.** 1436. hire hadde wedded and y-dressed (and sore dressed *Pe.*, and dressed Lan.) [*spur.*], s. § 1. 1437. Nicharatiffs [*so*] (Nichostratiffs Lan.), § 8. 1439. eek was—was eek. 1440. rather *om.* 1441. vmbreyde(-ded *Pe.*)—vnburied. 1442. Alcestem (-steyn *Pe.*)—Alceste. 1443. Emore—Omer. 1445. leodomia, § 16. 1446. protheselayus—Protheselaus. 1453. in þy—thy. 1460. *pe*—this. 1465. I—And. 1466. yow *om. (cp.* § 8). 1467. sondry, § 1. 1475. helpe me—haue mercy vpon (on *Har.<sup>4</sup>*) me. 1478. kepe and *om.* 1492. hire—his. 1510. whider pat—whiderward. 1518. had *om.* 1519. he—hym. 1520. caste (kest Lan.)—caughte. 1522. better—leuere. 1523. cherles—cherlyssh. **1530/29 transposed.** 1530. Certes me pinkep it were right (*om. Pe.*) gret roupe [*spur.*]—(1529) That hym (he *Gg.*) were leuere han shame and pat were routhe. 1541. wight—wyf. 1549. me *om.* [1584—1624. Co. (*a leaf cut out*) *suppl. from Se. Cp. β*]. —



G. (*Sec. Nonne*). [1—36. *Se. for Co.*, 1—14, 85—140 *Sl.*<sup>1</sup> *for Gg.* — 18. noon encrese, *s.* § 6. 19. Sithen, *s.* § 3. 33. was, *s.* § 1. 35. men—man.] 40. ferre (*Lan.* 41)—ferforth. 44. eterne, *s.* § 27 b. 62. pe vn-worpy—vnworthy. 65. worchen—werken. 66. place (pe p. *Lan.*)—thennes (thens). 67. so ful—ful. 68. so heih a—that heighe. 69. Osanna—Osanne. 70. and doughter of Anna—d. deere of Anne. 75. heuene o refute, *s.* § 13. 79. fforzeuep—fforyeue. 82. hem—hym; *id.* 373. 108. pe sterres—sterres. 131. fil (fel)—ful. 141. sche moste—m. she. 142. often (aften *Pe.*)—ofte. 147. 3e me assure (assured *Pe.*, *Lan.*) it nought to (*om.* *Pe.*) bewrayn—ye swere ye shul me (it?; *s.* § 27 a) nat biwreye. 150. for no ping neuere, *s.* § 8. 153. wheper (whedere *Pe.*)—wher. [156—159 *om.* *Co.*, *Lan.* (*suppl. from Se.*, *Har.*<sup>3</sup>), *spurious ll.* *Pe.* (*s.* § 70)]. [158. *om.* *Gg.*] 161. of his ioye—his i. 163. to pe—thee. 170. pat aungel—the A. 183. pat place—the p. 188. hadde tolde—it t. 189. gan his handes—his h. gan. 191. god—lord. 192. and herde—hierde. 199. eny lambe was—euere was any l. 201. wip—in. 202. And—That. 205. hym vp hente, *s.* § 1. 208. Of *ib.* 210. writen—ywritten [210—16 *om.* *Har.*<sup>4</sup>]. 213/14. quod Valerian ffor sother (oother *Ell.*) thyng *om.*, *suppl. from Se.*, *Har.*<sup>4</sup>, *Har.*<sup>3</sup> [*wrongly marked in Se.*]; *cp.* § 1. 215. ne penke—thynke. 218. seint (sein *Lan.*)—fynt. 228. more—mo; schulle—ne shal (*cp.* § 3). 229. swete, *s.* § 19. 234. lust(e)—list. 239. answerde—seyde; 3oure—thy. 241. pe—his. 246. in pis tyme I wondre—I w. this t. 247. pis, *s.* § 8. 248. Rosis—Rose. 254. schynep—shynen. 261. herkne 3e—I h. 264. oure troupe dwellyng is—in t. our d. is. 280. pe aungel—his A. 288. Who pat pis trowep not, *s.* § 1. 290. Sche gan panne—And she gan; and pat (pat? *Pe.*)—that. 293. mayde fair and deere—faire m. deere. 294. ffor—And. 298. Sipenes, *s.* § 8. 300. mayst, *s.* § 5. 309. Remenest pou, *s.* § 8. 311. alwey *om.* 315. pat—to. [326—337 *entirely om.*, *suppl. from Se.*, *Har.*<sup>5</sup>, *Har.*<sup>3</sup>]. 341. right wel per may be, *s.* § 8. 342. besyliche (bisily) preche—ful b. to p. 350. To pope vrban wip Valerian—With V. to Pope (*cp.* § 42, 217) V. 351. which—That. 353. lyuyngel—lernyngel. 361. sergeaurt—sergeantz. 362. prouost—Prefect. 364. he hem—hem. 368. Maximius—Maximus; *id.* 377 (Maxime *Ell.*, *etc.*), 400 (-nius *Lan.*) [*cp.* § 67, 372]. 369. of Corniculer, *s.* § 1. 374. in—to. 385. lightnesse—brightnesse. 390 *entirely om.* *Co.* (*from Se.*), *spur. ll.* *Pe.*, *Lan.*; *s.* §§ 69, 70. 401. tales—teeris. 409. heryngel—buriyng. 414. porugh (porgh)—at. 421. pis speking *Co.*, pis *Pe.*, *Lan.*—this doynge. 424. artow po—artow. 426. aske—axe thee. [432 *entirely om.*—answere *Se.* (*Co.*), *Har.*<sup>2</sup> (*Lan.*)—answerynge *Har.*<sup>5</sup> (*Pe.*), *etc.*]. 433. refreynd, *s.* § 1. 436. pin answer and sche him answerde pus—my power and she a. hym this (this *om.* *Ell.*, thus *Gg.*). 438. mortel—mortal. 440. when pat is, *s.* § 1. 445. maken—maad. 449. noblen—nobleye. 457. say—withseye. 458. Almachie (-y *Pe.*)—Almache. 460. skapen—escapen. 461. fayre *om.* 468. O Vnseely—vnseely (*cp.* § 3). 470. hap . . prince—Han . . princes; y-3ouen, *s.* § 1. 476. I hate—We haten. 480. 3eue pe, *s.* § 1. 481. to



sleen—for to s. 482. here byreue—bireue. 483. nast (na haste Lan.)  
 perto neyper power ne leue—hast noon oother p. ne no l. 488. or two  
 Co., Lan., twoo Pe.—er thou go. 504. sixt (seest Pe.) it—seest. 507.  
 wommen—men. 509. pan(ne) mayst pou—thou m. 510. may pey,  
 s. § 9. 511. here effecte—effect. 512. and such oper wordes, s. § 19.  
 515. fire—bath. 517. And—ffor; gan—gonne. 518. vnder pey—they  
 vnder. 519. Al pe longe—The l.; pe day—a d. 521. felt of it, s. § 2.  
 522. Ne made—It m. 524. ful wikked, s. § 2. 536. home ful faire hire  
 hent, s. § 1. 542. sayde pus—seyde. 552. pe which—which; *id.* I 283,  
 901, β, 539. — (*Chanons Yeman*). [*Lich., which here takes the place*  
*of Hen., belonging to the B-Type, see for most readings of this group*  
*under β*]. 630. Sipens pat, s. § 15 [*cp.* 653 *ib.*]. 649. it happeþ (hapneþ  
 Lan.)—hym h. 723. ylost—lost. 816. of Siluer—of oure s., *etc.*; s. § 14 d.  
 821. ofte as (of o. as Lan.), s. § 15. 835. to (forto Pe.) multiplie—mul-  
 tiplie. [*From* 857 *Eg. for Dd.*]. 941. y-sifted—sifted. 963. herd it—  
 herd. 1069. is roote, s. § 15. 1147. pis Crosselet—the C. 1211. 3e schul  
 see panne—see shull 3e th. Lich., ye shul se wel th., *etc.* (§ 20). 1286.  
 I can nouzt, s. § 27 c. 1296. And—He. 1308. in to—in. 1355. warne  
 3ou—w. 3ow forsoth Lich., w. yow wel Ell., *etc.* 1380. sire wol Co.,  
 sir oft Pe., wele Lan.—farwel; *cp.* § 15. 1419. lokeþ—Looke. —

**H. (*Maunciple*).** 5. Donne, s. § 26. 7. be-hynde, s. § 12.  
 35. goneth Co., goleth Pe., gope Lan. — ganeth. 44. 3e haue  
 dronken—ye d. han. 46. al wrawe—wrooth (angrye Eg., Har.<sup>4</sup>) &  
 wraw. 77. lightly *om.* 103. pou manciple—Manciple (*cp.* § 68). 127.  
 ffor disporte, s. § 1. 140. owne lyf—lyf. 170. wilde, s. § 2. 178. And  
 anon—Anon; fleissche—and flessch. 183. As pe wolf—A (Also a Har.<sup>4</sup>)  
 she w. 217. is in staat (astate [*so*] Lan.), s. § 16. 223. a titles, s. § 1. 236.  
 Tytus—textes. 265. hap he his wif, s. § 1. 278. hound—hand. 283.  
 rekelnesse Co., rechelnesse Lan., rechelesnesse Pe.—rakelnesse. 297.  
 schalt (schal Lan.) pou—ne shaltou. 316. text wel, s. § 1, 235. 345. and  
 his psalmys—in hise p. —

**I. (*Parson*).** 3. was—nas (ne was Gg.). 9. foote—feet. 13. wip—which.  
 16. no tale more, s. § 2. 18. Who wile now telle a tale let se [*spur.*]—I trowe  
 that we han herd of ech degree. — 107. pese standen—this stand  
 (stondith Har.<sup>4</sup>). 109. Seint *om.*; *id.* 169, 223; Gresostomus Co.,  
 Grisostemus Lan., Grisostom Pe., s. § 28. 115. pe gospel(le)—his g.  
 124. no thyng *om.* 125. sope—soothly. 128. avayled—auailleth. 130.  
 greuous and heuy—h. and g. 131. a man—man; *id.* 371, 576, 650 (—men),  
 656, 662, 725, 939 (—men). 138. and pat—And yet. 140. schame for—  
 sh. of. 142. to make, s. § 8. 145. also *om.* (*cp.* § 5); or than for to maken  
 of my body a thral *om.* 146. More pralle Co., More a p. Lan., And p.—  
 ne a fouler th. 147. changed and most foule, s. § 1. 148. vnto god—to  
 god. 149. men, s. § 1. 156. werith (is wreped Pe.)—were. 160. do  
 what so, s. § 8. 162. strete, s. § 8. 168. wreche—wratthe; *cp.* § 1. 170.  
 schal be — shal. 173. soule—man. 176. go and weepe—go. 177. schad-  
 ewe—the shadwe; (*cp.* § 8); non oper ordinance—noon ordre or o.;

*cp.* § 9. 184/85. that is to seyn that he, *g.c.* . . . derknesse of deeth *om.*  
 186. richesse (Riches Lan.)—richesses. 188. men don to men, *s.* § 6.  
 193. which, *s.* § 2; as no þing—and no th. 195. shal been hire drynke,  
*g.c.* . . the dragon *om.*; morselle(-el)—morsels. 200. creature—no c.  
 201. of þe doughtren—and the d. 206. no solas ne *om.*; *cp.* § 1; cursyng,  
*s.* § 8; chydyng—chidynges. 207. why—certes. 208. therfore *om.*;  
*cp.* § 5. 209. nosebrulles (-þrelles)—nosethirles (-þurles Har.<sup>4</sup>). 210.  
 be quenched—quenche. 213. anguyssche horrible—horrible angwissh.  
 216. desiren—shullen d. 218. created—creat. 228. schame, *s.* § 8.  
 249. a man goodnesse—a mannys g. Har.<sup>2</sup> (Gg.), a man bothe g. Ell.,  
*etc.* (*cp.* § 8). 258. mouthes, *s.* § 8. 263. of ordinance *ib.* 264. wol (wil)  
 nought—ne wol nat. 265. his lordschipe—the l. 267. ordinance—dis-  
 ordinance. 268. is resoun—as r. is. 269. crist *om.* 270. forþermore—  
 forther ouer. 273. same þinges—thynges; frendschipe—shendschipe. 275.  
 y-ordeyned—ordeyned. 276. bytraysed (bytraied Pe.)—is b.; 3et is he  
 —yet is it (it is Eg.). 280. gilt (gulte Lan.)—agilt. 281. was he acomplised  
 —was a.; wordes—word; vileynies—felonies [*cp.* 543]. 282. bywepe—  
 wepen. 286. þou clepest, *s.* § 1. 288. also him grace, *s.* § 1. [Co. *ends*  
**290**: with, *from here supplied from Se.* 290. shal be youe to him—  
 I shal yeuen hym. 291. sholde—shal. **294.** hap reson—and his r.;  
 and yet his reson, *g.c.* . . . reuerence of god *om.* 306. euere *om.* **310.**  
 if man haue opportunittee, *g.c.* . . . is shrifte *om.* 311. febleth—feble.  
 313. the sone of grace—s. of g. 316. parte — partie; *id.* 1028, 1029. 317.  
 to ben —be doon. 322. thorough that synne deide—thurgh that s. deeth;  
 thilke deth entreth—thilke d. entred. 326. why *om.* 327. forbede—for-  
 bad. 329. ete of it—eet it. 331. the reson—reson. 332. highe, *etc.*, *s.* § 67.  
 334. that was, *s.* § 1; *ll. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 335. the temptacion—to t. 337. maked,  
*s.* § 2. **338/39.** which yet (*s.* § 20) is cleped, *g.c.* . . . payne of concupiscence  
*om.* 339. distempred . . . noyede Se., Lan., tempred . . . anoyed Pe.—  
 tempted . . . moeued. 345. of wilde *om.* 356. dethe—dede. 357. com-  
 plessed, *s.* § 1; than is synne—thanne is the s. 358. it is venial synne—  
 it is (*om.* Hen.) venial. 360. it so be—so be. 369. saue only god (sauf  
 god only Pe.)—saue god. 371. of special sinnes—specially of s. 373.  
 mekely—benignely. 374. other men, *s.* § 27 b; late—to l. 376. (þe Pe.)  
 prisoners whan—the prisoner if; any—oother. 378. at the chirche—  
 at ch. 379. of folie—or f. 385. the resseivinge—receyuyng; *ll. om.*  
 Gg. 406. to fore—biforn; *id.* β) 240. 407. halowed—salewed (*cp.* § 1).  
 410. the forseide—thise f.; therto other, *s.* § 5. 411. tauernes (-ers Lan.)—  
 Tauerne. 412. contenances—contenance. 413. nad(de), *s.* 9. 414. for  
 his disgisinesse—degisynesse; of it *om.* **415.** Allas, *g.c.* . . . scantnesse  
*(cp.* § 6) *om.*; *cp.* § 1. 425. white—in whit. 430. as to outrageous array—  
 as (*om.* Ell.) of the outrageous a. (a. outrageous Eg.). 431. & woman—  
 or w. 432. or apparaile—or of a. 435. clothes of his pore disciples, *s.* § 1.  
 436. of the sinne—for the s. 437. or (or of Pe.) right of no  
 profite, *s.* § 5. 438. office, *s.* § 8. 440. for here Ostelers—for  
 hire hostilers. 442. adoun in-to helle—in-to h. al down (adoun



*cp.* § 13). 451. outhur *om.*; *cp.* § 12. 455. scienses . . .  
 benyngnitees—science . . . benignitee. 462. a manere—o (oon) m.  
 464. thinges, *s.* § 1.; vices or rebaudrie, *s.* § 23. 470 *put after* 474,  
*Pe., Lan. (later Ro. 2), after* 471 *Se.*; *cp.* § 15. 471. ful grete lorde, *s.* § 8;  
 a wrecche & a caitiff—a c. and a w. [442. delites (*Ro. 2 for Lan.*) *till* 511.  
 delices (-ce *Har. 4*). 478. is in werkes—in hise w. 486. & wikkednesse—  
 in w. 493. and this synne of bakbityng *om.*; twey(n) (11. *Pe.*) spices—  
 certeyn speces. 495. & seith—or s.; the goodnesse—thilke g. 498.  
 herken (harken)—herkne gladly. 508. lewed *om.* 509. or of—or].  
 518. amonesshing (-synge *Pe.*)—amonestyng (*cp.* amonesshed 583);  
*id.* 1013. 539. th(e) wise man, *s.* § 15. 543. vilony (-any)—felonie.  
 551. Isod(e)re—Ysidre [*From here Ch. for Hen.*]. 552. whan he is—  
 whan (§ 50) it is; or more—and m. 557. to *om.*; *cp.* § 5. 564. vnderstondeth—  
 vnderstonde; *id.* 784, 887, 980. 568. Bere—and B.; cruel—the c.  
 574. hit is homicide, *s.* § 3. 576. or maketh—and m.; outhur (eyther  
*Eg.*) *om.* 577. hir childe—the ch. 582. synnes—synne. 584. & excuse—  
 or e. 590. word *om.*; euel—of yuel. 591. dismembred him—dismembred  
*(cp.* § 65). 597. I-youen (yzeuen *Pe.*), *s.* § 3. 603. horrible & cursed—  
 horrible; *cp.* § 12. 605. bi gnawynge of rattes or crakyng of housus  
 (-es), *s.* § 15. 610. Another lesinge is for to saue his liff or his catel  
 Another lesing cometh *Se., Pe., Anopere leseinge for to Anopere leseinge*  
*c. Lan.—Another l. for to s. his lyf or his c. comth (pat comth Eg.).*  
 616. bitrayed, *s.* § 12. 618. a man—o (oon) man. 619. cometh out of  
 —c. of; may be seide generally—g. may be seyde. 629. soothly *om.*;  
*cp.* § 8. 631. chidinges—ch. be (by *Gg.*); vncouered in rayne—vncouered.  
 638. aduersaries to—a. of. 639. de Absone *Se., Lan., de Absolonem*  
*Pe.—ad Absolonem (cp.* § 5). 641. to angry—angry. 643. vnitees—  
 vnitee. 650. langelynges—Iangles. 651. the synne of Iapes—the s.  
 of Iaperes. 657. him don—doon; eschaungeth—eschawfeth. 658.  
 bi goodenesse—to g.; thanne *om.* 663. thilke greuaunce, *s.* § 5. 664.  
 eke seith—seith.. 667. (in *Pe.*) an outrageous labour—in outrageous l.  
*(cp.* § 8). 669. of the blisse of heuen & of the blisful liff—of the blisful  
 lyf. 671. wol ye don, *s.* § 27b. 675. men doon (*cp.* § 2)—a man dooth.  
 680. accide—Accidie. 689. his roten herted (-cid *Lan. [?]*)—this r. h.  
 693. for sake synne (*om. Lan.*) & do good—for sake synne. 694. his  
 herte—al his h. 697 (698 *Se., Lan.*). aduersarie to crist (god *Se.*)—  
 aduersarie. 698. & seith—that seith; *ll. om.* Ell. 699. ffor certes—  
 Certes. 701. same *om.* 702. cristes side—crist seyde; on me—of me.  
 708. comen—cometh (*cp.* § 8). 712. spareth, *s.* § 8. 724. sore & slowe—  
 slough (slow). 725. whiche that, *s.* § 27c. 731. swolowe, *s.* § 6. 733. ayeines  
 man—a. a man. 734. ben, *s.* § 2; *id.* 788. 743. nys, *s.* § 8. 783. the  
 temporal (-el)—temporeel. 784. or of (of his) spirituel frendes—or  
 espiritueel f. (*cp.* § 9). 785. nat able & (ne *Pe.*) worthi—nat w. and a.  
 (not worth *Har. 4*). 786. a man or a woman, *s.* § 27b; in foule (soule *Se.*)  
 Symonye—foul (ful *Har. 4*) *S.* 791. lewed (halewed *Ch.*) *om.* 792. soules.  
 the lombes (lombe *Lan.*)—s. that lambes. 802. which *om.* 803. yeue—



reuen. 814. hath do(n)—hath; *cp.* § 16. 815. no pingē of (with Se.) his good—with the yifte of his g. no th. 818. discorde, *s.* § 6; covetise to ete &—c. to e. or. 820. enemyes—the e. (*cp.* § 3). 823. certis(-es), *s.* § 2. 828. to ete *om.* (*cp.* § 8); geteth, *s.* § 2; or drynke *om.* 831. abstinence of his body—Abstinence. 832. but if—but. 833. noon outrageous (no owtrage Lan.)—to ou. 841. aduoutrers, *s.* § 9. 845. capitulo *etc.*, *s.* § 15. 853. fool (foolish Pe.) man . . fool (foolish Pe.) woman—fool (foule Har.<sup>4</sup>) womman . . fool (foule Har.<sup>4</sup>) man. 859. maken him—m. hym seluen (self); with his owne tonne—of his o. t. 867. yeueth him—y. hem. 869. in noon—noon. 873. the foule synne of—that f. s. 890. peyne, *s.* § 2; distorbled Se., destroubled Pe., Lan.—destourbed (disturberid *Ad.*<sup>1</sup>, from 887—944 for Hen.); penaunce—penitence; *id.* 945. 895. as Aungels—Aungeles. 898. thenketh Se., penke(n) Pe., Lan., *s.* § 18e [*cp.* B 2310]. 899. corrupt (corruped Lan.)—corrupcion. 900. knowith hem nought—knowe they nat (pey k. nat Eg.). 901. right so—so; flessch as—f. of; doughtren—doghtres. 902. to alle halowes—alle halwes. 905. I-mariede (ymaried)—maried. 908. perentela (parentela), *s.* § 13. 910. vnnethes—vnnethe. 913. a languysshinge—langwissynge; for the infirmite, *s.* § 19. 918. This is as seith the booke—This as s. the b. is (*om.* *Ad.*)<sup>1</sup>. 922. for that mariage—for m.; the woman—a womman. 923. eke oo(n) woman—eek a w. 931. that is a wyf (*cp.* § 13) *om.* 938. eke be (by Pe.) trewe, *s.* § 23. 943. a dedly synne—deedly s. 944. thenbrasing of man—the embracynges of m. (§ 42). [944—1044. *Ch.* for Hen., then *Ad.*<sup>1</sup>]. 949. Regalite—egalitee. 963. grete synne—g. synnes. 965. were entredited til it were—is e. til it be; *cp.* § 13. 970. vnkynde to god—v. to crist; **lightliere**—lightly. 973. is this—is. 984. to hide—hyden. 997. is hym (to him Se.)—hym (hem Gg.) is. 1000. is in no certeyne, *s.* § 16. 1002. spoken vn-to him . . vn-to, *etc.*, *s.* § 23; oure lord ihesu crist—Ihesu crist; *id.* 1035, 1053. 1005. falle ayeine—falle. 1007. entierly *om.* 1009. & where—where; bi the licence eke, *s.* § 16; to him *om.* 1011. of al(le)—alle. 1014. verray—verrailly. 1016. him—hym self; of his owne malice—& his o. m. 1017. or (pat) if, *s.* § 13. 1020. of thi selff—on thy s. 1021. in confession Se., confessir Pe., confesse Lan., *s.* § 16. 1022. faire & subtile—faire s. 1024. al sodeynly—sodeynly (*cp.* § 8). 1025. offte (of Lan.) arise, *s.* § 12. 1028. [*Head.*]. De Satisfactione—in no other *Ms.* 1031. of clothyng—he hath nede of c. (*cp.* § 2). 1033. the general almes (almasses Pe.)—generally almesses Ell., general a. Ch., *etc.* 1035. to haue the thanke, *s.* § 8. 1043. agiltē the, *s.* § 1. 1049. iolitees—Iolitee. 1051. to gruche—grucche. 1056. or childe, *s.* § 15. 1057. III. (pre) maners, *s.* § 1. 1068. And ayeines—Agayns; the worlde—this w.; passinge—passen. 1069. euer—ay. 1071. so offte—and so ofte. 1072. he shulde—sh. he; (*second*) strong *om.* 1076. as after—And after. 1078. whilom the bodi was, *s.* § 13. 1079. neither is—ne (*om.* *Ad.*)<sup>1</sup> is neither (*cp.* § 13). 1080. man—men. 1080/81. To thilke liff he vs bringe that bought vs with his precious bloode Amen. — in no other *Ms.*] —

β) *The Cogr. supported by some other M.S.  
of the same Type.*

A. 29. were Se. (for Co.), Pe., Lan. + Har.<sup>2</sup> (for Gg.), s. § 12. — 762. welcome right Cogr. + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg., till 964, cp. § 8)—right w. 818. pe. 827. gan. 863. ther *om.* 895. in *om.* 926. for to ben. 930. Now *om.* — 3829. hap + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (—3890, s. § 8). 3841. And to. 3848. is. — 3868. now *om.* 3885. longep. — 4380. wolde he not *id.*, s. § 9. 4394. not *id.*, § 8. — B. 2. hadde + Har.<sup>2</sup> (for Gg.), s. § 8. 4. expert *id.*, s. § 6. — 85. porugh (porghovt Pe.) + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg., — 133, cp. § 8)—vpon. 113. menyng. 119. in. 128. pat, s. § 6. — 1202. he moot *om.* + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (—1252, s. § 8) (cp. § 6). 1207. waste. 1232. whiles. 1241. whan. — 1569. wonder + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg., —1747, cp. § 8). 1576. ffor, s. § 6. 1579. hadde zou. 1601. sepins, s. § 6; such, § 8. — 1650. can best. 1655. perto, s. § 6. 1656. of soules. 1670. clere. 1703. remembre me. 1706. child. 1730. al *om.* 1738. pries on a day—Twies a day (on pe d. Har.<sup>4</sup>). — 2165. wepe and crye + Ro.<sup>2</sup> (for Gg.), s. § 6. — 3074. vnto him + Har.<sup>2</sup> (for Gg.)—to hym. 3075. pe whiche Co., Lan., in pe which Pe., Har.<sup>2</sup>—whiche. — 3104. at pe dore + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.), s. § 9. — 3627. non + Har.<sup>2</sup> (Gg.), s. § 8. 3629. gan Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg., —3652; cp. *ib.*) 3633. him. 3642. to him pay sayde. 3644. doune (d. right Co.) in his lappe. 3646. pe. — 3989. be(n) Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg., —4048), s. § 6. 4000. sire prest . . . sir Iohn, s. § 8. 4009. to *ib.* 4013. Besydes *ib.* 4015. Sepins, s. § 64α, B 1895. 4025. thurgh *om.* 4030. for *om.* 4037. gardyn, s. § 8. 4046. of pilke *ib.* 4047. dis-cended *ib.* 4048. knew *ib.* — 4582/81 transposed + Har.<sup>2</sup> (for Gg., till the end; cp. § 8). 4587. pat ilke. 4589. and boon; blewe and *om.* 4590. schouted. 4610. quod he don to zow. 4611. made. 4613. dede it nought. 4615. sop—s. to yow (cp. § 68). 4619. wip. 4622. As wisly. 4623. but *om.* 4625. haue pees. 4627. trustep. 4631. pat *om.*; *id.* D 65. — C. [1—166. Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg., *id.* 243—386; s. mostly § 8]. 10. fformed. 20. ech erpely. 22. for—and, *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>; cp. § 6. 28. Of what (*om.* Lan.) colour. 32. as lily. 49. wys as. 86. kepep hem, s. § 6. 87. lokep. 88. yuel, s. § 6. 106. Sche. 118. on—vpon; s. § 6. 125. forthby. 126. chaungep. 135. he was. 140. in-to pe toun. 146. Whan. 156. an historial, s. § 6. 164. wel. — 256. zaf. 259. also faste. 262. fooles. 275. honged. 276. consented were, s. § 6. — 300. for *om.*, s. § 6. 305. eek *om.*; *id.* 360; Iurdan(e)s (Ioudans Sl.<sup>1</sup>), s. § 6. 307. box. 309. pe. 318. Iohn Pardoner, s. § 6. 341. thanne *om.* 346 (not 246). men, s. § 12. 354. calf scheep *ib.* 355. worm *om.* 356. spur. l. 358. of euery. 360. eek *om.* 367. And. — D. 8. But + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (till 76; mostly s. § 8). 12. pilke. 18. pat, s. § 27b. 20. What. 21. Wele But. 34. haue. 35. loke, pe wise man king. 37. Now. 52. Betre. 60. vs. 65. that *om.* 74. zaf him. 76. Chase; who so. — 1266. a maner *om.* + Har.<sup>2</sup> (for Gg., till 1322; s. mostly § 8); cp. § 6. . 1268. to hym *om.* 1270. goode. 1271. touched heer. 1277. scole eek, s. § 6. 1281. no somnour. 1283. romere. 1284. of. 1299. afterward. 1315. and eek. 1316. spitously. — 1525. holde to pe + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (2 ll. *om.* Gg.).



—holde. — 1641. pat *id.* (*till* 1664), s. § 9. 1663. pis Somnour him, s. § 6. 1671. a tale + **Har.**<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg., *till* 1746; *see mostly* § 8). 1673. wot. 1676. in helle. 1688. pe Caryk. 1694. gon. 1699. ful *om.* 1701. pis (pise Pe.). 1714. atte, *etc.* 1722. may elles. 1726. If (zif) pat. **1732/31** *transposed*. 1732. to kepe zou fro (fro pe Lan.) peynes of (of pe Lan.) feendes blake [*spur.*], s. § 6. 1733. pe frere. 1737. tukked ful. 1741. al *om.* — **E.** 5. I trowe pat + **Sl.**<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg., *till* 112; *cp.* § 8). 7. as *om.* 10. in-to, s. § 6. 19. I. [84. ougte (Se. *for* Co.), s. § 6. 97. to zow *id.*, § 8]. — **F.** 29. Eltheta + **Sl.**<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), s. § 6. — 623. goodly *id.* (—672, s. § 6) 626. go. 641. pe hauk. 650. Pyes. 658. my. *om.* 606. yet was neuer. 665. whan. 666. hors. — 711. Rymeden *id.* (*till* 728, s. *mostly* § 6), s. § 9. 713. Oper (Oiper Pe.) 715. as good. 716. by cause pat. 722. neuer lered . . . ne Cithero. 723. of Rhetorik. — 1132. nys + **Sl.**<sup>1</sup> (Gg.)—is. — 1473. zit peraduenture *id.*, s. § 8. — [1594. to rehersen (it) no more (Se. *for* Co.), **Sl.**<sup>1</sup> *for* Gg.—1624, s. § 8). 1595. gentilnesse (Har.<sup>2</sup> *for* Lan.), 1596. distresse *id.* 1597. pat *om. id.* 1602. hadde *om. id.* 1622. penkep.]. — **G.** [8. slighe (sclize) + **Sl.**<sup>1</sup> (Gg.) (Se. *for* Co.), s. § 8. 10. asprie *id.*] 90. Of grene (greue Co., **Sl.**<sup>1</sup>, *for* Gg.—140; s. § 8). 92. Ouper (Oipere Pe.) — Or Ell., *etc.* [*sol*] 96. heiher Co., hier Pe., hire Lan., hizer **Sl.**<sup>1</sup>. 104. hire calle. 109. men *om.* 110. pe feip of magnificence. 111. of helpe (helpe? Pe.) and of sapience. 113. so *om.* 114. round and; eek *om.* 118. brenne (bernede Lan.). . . lighte. 119. declared zou. 122. so forþ fostred vp. 130. pe day. 133. And. 135. þus in herte—in h. (hir h. Hen., Dd.) thus. — (*Chan. Yem.*) [ + **Lich.** *for* Hen., *throughout*; *for most readings*, s. § 15.] 556. pe blee. 559. pomel, s. § 23. 582. cam (com). 585. ouertake. 588. seyde *om.* 594. certes. s. § 20. 605. aprise. 620. such a. 623. which (*om.* Lich.) pat we ben on. 646. And right. 659. as *om.*; *id.* 1015. 667. as I trowe. 673. ben but, s. § 13. 718. Sypens (Sepen Lan.) + **Sl.**<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.)—Syn (+ Lich.). 719. that *om. id.* + Lich.; (*cp.* § 20); *id.* 943, 1286, 1436. 725. oother *om. id.*, s. § 23. 745. he *om.* [*this l.* Har.<sup>2</sup> *for* Gg.] *ib.* 757. of som *ib.* 766. englutyng. 784. ful *om.* 786. here ne rehearse can, s. § 13. 793. creseletes. 808. and vitriole. 834. to outen. 838. Ascaunce. 861. al *om.* [*from* 856 **Eg.** *for* Dd.]. 868. hap vs maad, s. § 27 b. 877. coupe, s. § 13. 905. pe blame *ib.* 915. lepen—lepe; *cp.* § 27 c. 929. non oper, s. § 19. 930. is. 937. herte and beze. 939. cast. 953. sir(e)s—sere Gg., sire Har.<sup>4</sup>, *om.* Ell., **Eg.** 960. togidere. 961. as wys as Salomon. 984. pe feend. 986. may lyue. 990. lust. 992. Chanon, s. § 23. 998. not. 1004. pe remenant alle, s. § 27 a. 1023. per. 1035. Ther-of; wonder *om.* 1043. fallen. 1045. pe day. 1047. as is zoure Crede Cogr. + **Sl.**<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.)—as the C. Ell., Lich., as your c. **Eg.**, Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1053. to. **1057.** I schal it schewe to zou anon right heere [*spur.*], s. § 13. 1075. no þing he. 1097. now. 1131. holde. 1132. for *om.* 1153. tokne pat. 1154. owene *om.* 1155. which as, § 27 c. 1161. sotilly [*cp.* 1247]. 1190. vppon abouen, s. § 13. 1201. no þing pe prest, s. § 23. 1204. noþing he. 1205. Riseþ vp; quod he *om.*; s. § 13. 1211. wel *om.*; *id.* 1355. 1229. pe. 1232. he *om.* 1233. it putte. 1237. schalt fynde pere siluer, § 13.



1247. sotilte, s. § 20. 1252. assaye *om.*; s. § 13. 1260. Comaundep.  
 1265. heede. 1267. al. 1278. stereþ (stireþ), s. § 23. 1280. and. **1283/84.**  
 The prest supposede noþing but wel But busyed him faste and was  
 wonder fayn [*spur.*], s. § 13. 1296. he cam. 1297. hond (hode Lan.)  
 it, *etc.* 1300. his moustre (monstre Pe., Lich.) and (as Pe.) his wit,  
 s. § 13. 1312. erst. 1314. in to—in. 1323. tok it. 1358. tel (telle Pe.,  
 Lich.) me I þe (þou Co.) pray. 1362. ne were. 1367. but *om.* 1369. were  
 kept. 1391. blendep. 1394. This (Thise Pe., Lich.) philosophres. 1397.  
 chitre and langle. 1403. al(le) to. 1406. þerto here good. 1421. nat  
 wyne a myte in (of Lan.), s. § 13. 1436. if. 1439. þat bremsston were. 1443.  
 he þat, s. § 16. 1458. yow *om.* 1464. were sworn. 1465. to no mon,  
 s. § 13. — **I. + Har.<sup>2</sup>** (for Gg., —105) s. *mostly*, § 8). 35. schewen; *id.* 36.  
 52. 3e. 57. text wel (*cp.* α), H 316). [*From* 62—104 *Se. for Co.* 82. what  
 is penaunce; worchinge. 92. vnnethes (*cp.* α) 910). 94. certeyne. 95.  
 sithen, *etc.*, s. § 20. 104. penance open. 105. Som.] — 228. schame  
 Cogn., aschamed is Har.<sup>2</sup> (—252). 229. as seiþ Salomon, s. § 9. 231.  
 lost; *id.* 232. 236. is—if.; to wirche (worche). 238. schulde. 240. the  
*om.*; toforne—biforn, s. § 6. 247. sepenes (sipens); s. α) B 1895. 249.  
 bothe *om.* **250.** soþe; forleseþ; and right so grace, &c. . . . werkynge  
*om.*; *cp.* § 6. 252. lyueth hap lyued. — [392. comaundement *Se. for Co.*,  
*till the end*, Har.<sup>2</sup>—405; s. § 8. 394. hideth him. 395. neighbours. 396.  
 ellis that. 397. for. 398. is he (he that Har.<sup>2</sup>); *id.* 403. 403. taketh;  
 he may it. — 522. a man + Har.<sup>2</sup>—539. 529. more—the m. 533. de-  
 clare; who that, s. § 26; comunely he wol. 539. the whiche, s. α) G 552.  
 678. a trouble(d)—trouble(d); + Har.<sup>2</sup>, —689. *cp.* § 7a. 680. with  
*om.*, s. § 6. 685. it is forslenthe (forslouthed). 687. to do. 688. soth.  
 689. thenkyng, s. α) B 2310. — 738. thinges & remedies (remedy Lan.)  
 + Har.<sup>2</sup>, —775. 739. synnes (synne Pe.), s. § 6. 743. vnderstondith  
 wel *Se.*, vnderstonde þow wel Pe., *etc.*; nys (is Har.<sup>2</sup>). 752. cursed  
*om.*; & of couetise, s. § 6. 755. Genesis quinto *ib.* 757 s. α) B 1895;  
 nat *om.*; but for that, s. § 6; the *om.* 762. the same dethe takith, s. § 20.  
 763. that thi cherles rather loue. 764. dispites. 767. ne pilen it *om.*, s. § 6.  
 768. And *om.*; deuels. 773. clepeth.] —

*These common readings show undoubtedly that Co., Lan., Pe., and the other Mss. of the same Type, so far as the samples given in β) let us see, must go back to one common source, the many mistakes of which each tried to correct as well as it could (S. §§ 4, 7, &c. and the following ones). These agreements are nearly equally distributed over the whole of the Tales; the comparatively greater number in the Frank. T., e. g., is explained by the absence of Har.<sup>4</sup> in this part, and the few instances registered in the Chan. Ye. are supplied in β (Lich. for Hen.). In some cases the readings of this group present a more regular verse, rarely a better sense than those of the other Mss.; so A 3501, etc., B 4 (β), 755, 1311, 1826, 2025, 3852, D 324, 368, 727?, 1093, 1277 (β), E 405, 1017 (so *om.*), 2220, 2273, G 424, 521, I 610. But considering the frequent errors, omissions, and spurions ll., they cannot claim any authority. —*

§ 65. *The Relation of Co. and Lan.*α) *Alone.*

A. (*Prol.*). 161. writen with—write. 237. witterly, *s.* § 6. 248. seller(e)—selleres. 257. right as it were, *s.* § 4c. 291. yet *om.* (*cp.* § 3). 297. by pat, *s.* § 4c. 336. Opiournes, *s.* § 3. 357. gisper—gipser. 432. Razie—Razis. 443. accordial—a cordial. 476. colde—olde (*om.* Pe.). 533. hole (trewe Har.<sup>4</sup>) *om.* 660. him drede, *s.* § 3. — (*Knyght*). 921. 3e, *s.* § 8. 977. feelde—feeldes. 1412. pouerly—pourelly. 1600. Nere it were, *s.* § 64. 1623. Occupied—O Cupide. 1627. of Palamon—Palamon. 1713. a litell liste—a *om.* Pe., a lyste(s), *s.* § 1. 1784. pis—thise; *s.* D 367, *etc.* 1854. biheete (behet)—bihote. 1860. That—Than (Him Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1886. pe world—this w.; *id.* B 2806. 1894. south Co., stood Lan.—swich. 1915. peyntyng—keruyng (-gges Pe.). 1924. ensuren—assuren. 1925. Plesant—Plesaunce. 1933. I *om.* 1946. Crysus—Cresus. 1967. pe halle—yow al. 1990. waren, *s.* § 7c. 1991. ychenchede—Yclenched. 2004. schrikyng—chirkyng (chidyng Dd.). 2006. blood *om.* 2007. on night—a n. 2008. gapende (gapeand)—gapyng. 2014. y-slayn—slayn (*ll. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2015. his preye his force thraste Co., preie be forprafte Lan.—the pray by force yraft. 2044. closed—cleped. 2065. accheon—Attheon. 2142. berskinne—Beres (bere Har.<sup>4</sup>) skyn. 2203. felynglik, *s.* § 54. 2215. Citharea, *s.* § 27a. 2237. I make—m. I. 2244. yow—thou. 2247. may haue Co., maie Lan.—haue. 2256. arcite—Arcita. 2275. she *om.*; *id.* B 1286. 2283. wessh *om.* 2291. was *om.*; *id.* B 3357. 2316. yow—thee; *id.* 2330. 2356. 3e gon—thou go. 2380. I mighte—my myght. 2385. pi beaute—the b. (pe gret b. Har.<sup>4</sup>) 2432. pe soun (sounde)—that s. 2447. A, *s.* § 1. 2458. strangle—strangelyng. 2460. emprisonyng—empoysonyng. 2462. Wil—Whil (whiles Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2465. and—or. (*cp.* § 70); *id.* B 4256. 2475. nought bope—noght. 2485. knight—wight; *id.* B 1292. 2487. heigh Venus seruise—V. heigh c. 2504. Gydyng, *s.* § 1. 2507. Gnawen—Gnawynge (Snawynge Pe.). 2517. holden—helden. 2526. bopen—bothe; *id.* 3065 [*cp.* § 67, A 4091]. 2527. Honorably (ble), *s.* § 10c. 2543. his lyf—los of lyf. 2548. Ne *om.*; *id.* D 2058, E 433, I 926. 2570. Thebanes—Thebeanes Pe., *etc.*; *s.* § 8. 2576. fullich(e)—fully. 2612. on—of; *id.* D 2269. 2620. is lad(de)—lad is. 2717. makep—made. 2720. Iust(e)nes—Iustes (*l. om.* Pe.). 2722. nys but, *s.* § 1. 2723. to—vn to. 2734. oper—ootheres. 2736. heeld he feste—heeld a f. 2775. lyf—lief wif Pe., wyf Ell., *etc.* 2777. axed, *s.* § 9. 2806. Busked, *s.* § 1. 2843. dede (dide)—dyed. 2876. ful *om.*; *id.* B 2215, 2287 (*second* ful), D 1773. 2880. in to—to; *id.* B 1327. 2886. pis—the. 2953. bowe schotyng (scheteinge)—loud (heih Har.<sup>4</sup>) shoutyng. 2964. was—is. 2970. me *om.*; *id.* B 2737, 2967, 3024, H 86. 2974. Thebane—Thebans (-eanes Pe.; *cp.* 2570). 2981. in—al. 2997. bep (ben)—is (er Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3008. nor of—or of (ne Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3013. specie, *s.* § 8. 3026. 3e see, *s.* § 27a. 3038. tille—telle. 3050. freendes—freend; *id.* 3051. 3063. louep him—louen him Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>,



loured (loueth, s. § 27 a) hem Ell., etc. 3065. him, s. § 8. 3073. her *om.* 3078. wille and herte and myght, s. § 22 h. — (*Miller*). 3113. nameliche —namely. 3139. speke or mys say—misspeke or seye. 3146. gret—a g. 3165. priuetees—pryuetee. 3170. hem—it. 3209. astrelabre, s. § 8. 3214. a night, s. § 12. 3228. men . . . his, s. § 43; sholde *om.* 3247. for to—on to. 3257. so—as. 3280. loue me wel al Co., l. me wel Lan.—my will Pe., l. me al Ell., etc. 3295. I—ye. 3326. or clippe or schaue, s. § 8. 3361. willes—wille. 3366. heris pou, s. § 50. 3388. hap—hadde. 3397. thou *om.* 3421. or sleep (slepede)—and s. (drank Har. <sup>4</sup>). 3481. Of—On; *id.* C 858, H 113. 3486. wentestow pou, s. § 11 g. 3630. ar—er (or Har. <sup>4</sup>); *id.* G 1060 (or Eg., Lich.) 1106 (*id.* + Lich.), 1256 (or Eg.). 3551. per, s. § 64. 3762. smythiep, s. § 64. 3802. put(te)—putteth. 3819. And—He. 3822. No . . . nor, s. § 9. — (*Reue*). 3863. blame(n)—blamed. 3937. Ther was, etc., s. § 64. 4110. er(e)—are. 4129. tua, s. § 50. 4161. pem—hem (him Har. <sup>4</sup>). 4290. vp my wombe—vpon my w. 4295. pat, s. § 1. 4311. att(e)—at the. — (*Cook*). 4409. it—hym. —

B. (*Man of L.*). 143. fo—for. 157. he hap—hath. 181. Remes, s. § 64. 207. but if—but. 290. Not (Noute), s. § 3. 542. heer—per Pe., al Ell. etc. 545. Isle—Ile. 634. lith yet, s. § 5. 710. a pacience—in p. 721. abydyngat—abidyng. 940. Olefurnus, s. § 20. 963. his (hir)—heigh, *om.* Gg. 996. pilgrinage—pilgrymage [*cp.* § 69, A 2214]. 1031. as is—is. 1111. to you I crye, s. § 8. — (*Shipm.*). 1194. compynable, s. § 6. 1197. haue doon—hem d. (d. hem Har. <sup>4</sup>). 1201. algates—algate. 1212. largenesse—largesse. 1217. pe place—that p. 1219. pis, s. § 8. 1220. Sipes Co., Sepen Lan.—Sith; *id.* 1298, 1336 (sithe that Gg.), 1352 (s. § 6), 1353, etc. [*cp.* § 64 α, B 1895, β), 2118, etc.]. 1223. pe—this. 1240. al—as. 1241. the *om.* 1243. vpon—on. 1261. good—fyn (wyn Har. <sup>4</sup>). 1275. counterhous—Countour. 1281. deuoutely—ful curteisly. 1286. at—as. 1291. on—up on (*om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>) [*cp.* D 991; E 1050, etc.]. 1294. alway an hare—a wery (very Gg.) h. 1317. tellep forp—tel (s. § 20) me. 1326. to, s. § 4 c. 1345. ynough (I nowe)—I yow. 1364. seuen—sixe (gaye Gg.). 1374. aspye—espye [*cp.* § 1, B 3473]; *id.* 2216, E 1410 (§ 5), 1792 (§ 16), G 509. 1396. pe day—day. 1413. go—and go. 1464. wolde pat—wolde. 1624. Toylyng—Taillynge, etc., (*cp.* § 63). — (*Prior.*). 1679. and Iewerye (Iewre), s. § 8. 1807. eny taryyng—tariyng. 1856. sayde sche pus—thus s. she. — (*Thop.*) 1883. Oste—hoost; *id.* 1897. (Hoste Eg.) [*cp.* I 65]. 1904. miracle—myrthe (Pe. 'in a later hand'). 1931. man—Ram. 1956. nouzt—no. 2008. morne—morwe. 2063. How *om.* 2065. Iambes—Iambeux. 2070. so light—light. 2072. bedep—bodeth (biddyth Gg.). 2078. is *om.* 2085. drery—drury (drewery). 2095. sparcles, s. § 1. 2099. aunterous—auntrous. 2105—8 *om.* (Co., in a later hand, 2105—7 in marg. = Pe., Har. <sup>2</sup> [for Gg.]). — (*Melibeus*). 2133. pat (wel Ro. <sup>2</sup>, for Gg.) *om.* (pat *om.* 2499, 2559, 2740, 2884, C 681, D 2018, E 205, 407, 561, 694, 963, 1027 (at Pe.), I 291). 2156. herkene—herkneth. 2173. destryue(-uye)—destroie; *id.* 2559, etc.



2178. nouȝt—no thyng; vnto him—to hym (vnto—to 2489, 2909, G 77, I 659). 2181. Mesurable—Measure of. 2182. quod (seip Pe.) he *om.*; of pin eyen—to (out of Har.<sup>4</sup>) thyne e. 2183. I rede pou do by diligence—do d.; gete pe—gete; wiser—wysdom; pe which—which; *id.* 2549, I 574, 579, 668. 2184. pou (pe) lust (to) gouerne pe—ye gouerne yow. 2187. moughtes—Motthes; of (on) pe trees—to the tree. 2188. we—vs. 2189. suffred—receyued (*om.* Pe.) 2190. quod he he hap zoue it me (ȝaue it me), s. § 52b. 2192. Telle hem pin caas (*om.* Co.)—Telleth youre c. (t. hem ȝ. greuauunce. Har.<sup>4</sup>); per after—after. 2194. dame Prudence—Prudence (*om.* Pe.). 2195. as surgiens (*cp.* § 15g) Phisiciens *om.* 2197. Comeþ—coomen. 2199. he ber in his herte—it semed wel that in (in his Pe.) herte he baar. 2201. vnto Melibeus and sayde—and to (*cp.* § 26) M. seyde. 2202. that we do *om.* 2203. perfore—wherfore; tuo—twey. 2205. be—al be; is perilously—p. (§ 50) be; schulde—shullen; ententyfly (entenfully)—ententif (tentyf Har.<sup>4</sup>); sound and hool—h. and s. 2206. Alle men—Almoost right; answerden and pe Phisiciens—the Ph. (-ien Pe.) a. 2207. heled—cured (saued Pe.). 2209. enpeired—and empeireden (-ren Pe., appaired Har.<sup>4</sup>) engregged, s. § 64; his matiere—this m.; Melibeus—Melibee, *etc.* 2210. enemys—foes (aduersaries Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2211. was wys and sayde—was wys. 2215. for to—to; *id.* 2233 (ryse), 2683 (suffre), G 838. 2221. say þus—seyn. 2223. schal—sholde. 2224. pis cause—thise causes. 2226. whiles—while (whils Dd., pe while Pe.); *cp.* I 306. 2227. thoo *om.* (pe Co. ?); *cp.* § 50; pe olde—thise o.; he made a contynauunce pat pey—made c. that men; ȝiuen hem—y. hym. 2228. what pat—what. 2231. ffor soothly *om.*; Oper—or (& Gg.); *id.* 2398, 2438, C 785, 953 (*om.* Pe.), E 1314, 1353 (Oyper Pe.), 1534 (*second*), 1863, G 89, *etc.* 2232. good deliberacion—greet d. 2233. reson—resons; of his wordes—his w. 2234. his wordes ne his sermon—heeren his w./his s. 2235. þus moche—this; annoyep to speke—auaileth to sp. 2241. in þise (þis) wordes—thise w. 2242. afore—for. 2243. O who so dop to (*om.* Lan.) pe good oper harme—who so (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) that d. to thee (that Ell.) oother (*om.* Pe.) g. or h. 2244. saip pat he hastep him—seith he hasteth. 2247. pikke—wikke (wikked Har.<sup>4</sup>); fond I neuer good womman, s. § 1. 2250. be (see, § 27b) *om.* 2251. wole (wil)—wolde; nought be doo—n. be. 2254. alle pacience—greet p. 2255. foly—no folie; semeþ(-ed) aforn—was biforn (aforn[-e] 4407, H 89, I 1037). **2256.** And nathelees, &c. . . same emprise *om.* 2258. if it be so (so be)—al be it so; par pe, s. § 5. 2260. and as to, s. § 27b; ffor certes—certes (*cp.* 2264); dispysep—displeseth, *etc.*; s. § 1. 2262. lere(n)—lerne; to enquire—enquire; of himself—hymself. 2264. certes. . . nolde, s. § 1 (nolde—wolde 2272). 2268. þus—this (*cp.* 2235). 2269. parfyt—souereyn; euaungelist—Euaungelie. 2271. The þridde—Youre th.; lordschip of—I. ouer. 2273. wille—choys; do after—werke by. 2276. dryueþ—dryuen. 2283. to be blamed—yblamed. 2284. This—Thus. 2285. many wommen han—many a womman hath. 2288. purgh pe gode counseil, s. § 20 (purgh—by

2289); Ysaak *om.* 2289. Buphelie (Buphilie)—Bethulie. 2291. enchaunced—enhaunsed. 2292. womman (wemmen)—good womman. 2293. furpermore—moore ouer; created—creat. 2294. an helper—to hym an helpe. 2296. þe helper—helpe; but rather confusion of (to Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>) man *om.* 2298. þan womman þat is a good womman—than good (a g. Ell.) w. 2299. and eek, s. § 28. 2301. eek þat—eek (*om.* Dd.). 2303. I se wel *om.*; For he saip—he seith. 2304. y-proued and sayd Co., prouede & assaide Lan.—assayed and preued. 2305. how þat—how. 2306. first fourme—first. 2307. to his sone—his s. 2308. loke also—loke; pi(ne) counseiles (-ele)—alle thy c. 2309. eek *om.*; *id.* C 306. 2310. zoure owne pougtes (wittes)—yours th. 2311. pinges, s. § 6. **2313/14.** for many causes (cause Har.<sup>4</sup>), &c. . . greet Ire *om.* **2315.** he ne may nat wel deme *om.* (2316, s. § 64). 2318. pilke—his. 2319. drede—dryue; 2321. right wel—wel. 2325. haue herd—herde. [**2328—61** *om.*; s. § 64]. 2362. sith, *etc.* (s. § 27 b) *om.*; owe—oghte. 2363. Salomon seip—ffor S. seith (so s. S. Pe.); wol—ne kan noght (can no Pe.). 2364. a bounte—alle b. 2365. whiche, s. § 50. 2366. pestilence—pestilences. 2367. drede and *om.*; flatteryng & preysyng, s. § 1. 2368. Innocence—Innocentz, *etc.*; s. § 27 b. 2370. Tullius saip—seith T.; *id.* 2811. 2375. long tyme fuyr hap, s. § 8. 2378. for eny humilite or for eny loue—for any l.; nat *om.*; *id.* 2394, 2404. 2379. to—in-to. 2382. moore *om.*; and—than. 2383. eschewe also—also e. 2384. nys—is (*id.* F 973) (regneb Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2385. han also—a. han; to þe counseling, s. § 1; a ping þat is contrarie—the c. 2386. hyndre his enemy—hyndre. **2387.** haue also in pin suspecte—also h. in s. (also eschiewe Har.<sup>4</sup>); ffor the book, &c. . . wikked folk (*cp.* § 54) *om.*; þat is—is. 2389. rype as Salomon sayþ—rype. 2390. yours *om.* (l. *om.* Dd.). 2393. that in *om.* 2395. be—do; acordeþ—accorde. 2396. zoure—thy. 2397. of here counseilinge—after hir c. Ell.; *cp.* § 25 b. 2398. thise *om.* (*cp.* § 38). 2399. it is—is. 2400. for þe (*om.* Lan.) whiche—fro whennes. 2403. schal—sholde. 2406. Assay—A. to do; lest(e)—l. that; to sore—so s. 2407. for to suffre þan for to bygygne—to s. than b. **2408/9.** nay than ye (s. § 50) This is to seyn that thee is bettre *om.* 2410. may I—m. ye; repente þe—repente. 2411. wher—wheither. 2416. come, s. § 2; enemys—enemy. **2417.** Thou mayst also chaunge thy conseil *om.*; any oper—oother. 2418. come—cometh (*cp.* § 50). 2419. lawe saip—lawes seyn; ne ben of no value—been, *etc.* 2420. gladly—goodly. 2421. enformed—affirmed; ilke—pilke. 2422. Melibeus—This M.; he answerde—answerde. 2423. vnto—in to (*id.* I 702, 919; *cp.* D 2145, 2266).; and couenably (s. § 27 b) *om.*; and in þe chesyng—as in ch. Pe., in the ch. Ell., *etc.* (*cp.* § 22 b). 2425. how þat likeþ . . . how þat semeþ—how l . . . what s. (what s. . . how l. Har.<sup>4</sup>); pis—oure. 2426. wolde—wol. (*cp.* E 1173); reproeuen—replie. 2427. as—that as; as for þe beste—for yours b. 2429. and trustep to me—(For Har.<sup>4</sup>) t. me; quod she *om.*; in pis cas (*om.* Lan.)—as in this c. 2430. herde—erred (*id.* 2431, 2434, 2436, 2439, 2442, 2444). **2432.** first 3e schulde—ye sh. first; after þat,



s. § 6. 2433. sodeinly 3e han cleped, s. § 50. 2434. And also—Also; further—for there. 2435. cleped also—ycleped. 2437. good counseil and honest—conseil honeste (*om. Pe.*). 2439. youre affection—and youre a.; for to do—and for to do. 2440. And pey haue—they han. 2442. semep it, s. § 27c. 2443. mo delib[er]acions—moore deliberacion. 2444. for 3e han herd nought Co., 3e haue nougt h. Lan.—ye (ne) han nat examyned (*ll. om. Har.<sup>4</sup>*). 2445. youre conseilours this is to seyn bitwixen *om. (cp. § 50)*. 2447/48. and there been ye, &c. . . gretter nombre (multitude *Pe.*) *om.* 2449. counselynge—conseils (-ours *Pe.*). 2451. Melybe answerde and sayde agein — Melibeus (-ebius *Pe.*) a. agayn and s. 2452. for certain caas—in c. caas (-es *Pe.*); and iuste cause—I. causes. 2453. woldest—wolt. 2454. ffor þe prouerbe—The p.; werkes—werk. 2457. examinacion(s)—the e.; surgiens . . phisiciens—the s. (s. § 64) . . the ph.; spaken of—speken in. 2458. Phisiciens & surgiens—the (*om. Dd.*) s. and ph. (þe ph. *Pe.*, *Har.<sup>4</sup>*). 2459. nougt—no wight. 2462. guerdount, s. § 6. 2463. more do—do the m. 2465. þer after, s. § 10c; payen—shewe; here—yourre. 2466. proporcion, s. § 11g. 2467. is þat a contrary—that (*om. Har.<sup>4</sup>*) oon c. (*cp. § 17c*). 2470. Right—that right; so—right so (*ll. om. Pe.*). 2471. vpon me—on me (*cp. 1243*); wol—shal. 2473. plesaunce—owene p. 2474. be—han been. 2475. ne vengeance is nougt contrary to vengaunce—ne v. to v. 2480. and oper—of othere. 2481. place—places; *id.* 2613. 2482. for wikked speche *om.* 2485. speke—sp. to yow; y-3oue (y3eue)—yeuen (3ouyn *Gg.*); men—the m.; þe wise folk and olde (þe o. *Lan.*) folk—and the w. f. 2488. pay sayden —seyden; to wirchen—for to werken (to—for to: 2705, C 401, 874, F 1582 (te? *Lan.*), I 829, 992). 2495. quyte—committe. 2499. it—if (*om. Har.<sup>4</sup>*); lengere—a lenger (*cp. § 50*). 2501. canst—mayst; seyng—seye that (*om. Pe.*); woldest . . woldest—wolt . . wolt (*cp. ( 27b)*). 2502. syde of him (*twice*)—syde (*cp. § 20*). 2503. after this *om.*; manere of—manere (*om. Har.<sup>4</sup>*); *id.* 2543; sayde 3ou here—seyd. 2505. bodily strengþe—strengthe. 2508. so—to. 2509. encountrewayte—countrewayte. 2510. ffor as seiþ þe wise man—ffor Senec s. That the w. m.; þat (he *Ell.*) dredeth harmes *om. (cp. § 29d)*. 2512. pou seme—it (þe *Har.<sup>4</sup>*) s.; secre(te)—siker; the kepyng—kepyng. 2513. grettest enemy—g. enemyes; but only—but; 2516. prouerbe—book; greeue—prikke; a lite(l) hound—an h. 2517. wher as, s. § 1. 2518. men—folk; hem *om.* 2519. Yet shaltou (schal 3e *Har.<sup>4</sup>*) drede to been empoiseden *om.* 2520. þat scornors ne (*om. Lan.*) makeþ—with scorneres make; word—wordes. 2521. houses—hous. 2523. it *om. (id. 2902, D 2235, E 956)*; archers—Artelries (arcelries *Pe.*). 2524. þing if—thynges (þ. as *Pe.*). 2525. warnysshing—Warnestooryng; heihe edifices—grete e. 2525/26. appertynep (appartained) somtyme to pryde And eek men make heihe toures—*om. Ell., etc. [cp. the French text]*. 2526. with grete costages, &c. . . olde and wise *om.* 2527. and his goodes—as hise g. 2530. loued—biloued. 2539. oure—yourre. 2546. eyper—or. 2547. 3ou—to yow. 2550. putteþ—put (*cp. 2901*). 2553.



folk *om.* 2554. counsel(en), *s.* § 50. 2555. let se now, *s.* § 1. 2559. for drede *om.*; ne to destruye—or to d., *etc.*; *s.* § 25b. 2563. awreken—wreken. 2565. neuerpeles—nathelees (*id.* 4337); is but after kynrede—nys but a fer k. (*cp.* §§ 1 & 62). 2572. consente—considere (-ed Gg.). 2575. ne may, *s.* § 7c. 2577. New lete vs—Lat vs now. 2579. perfore fallep—ther-of folweth. 2582. And vpon—vpon (vp Har. <sup>4</sup>); er, *s.* § 64. **2585/88.** and the ny cause, &c. . . thre enemys. The cause *om.* 2592. finally *om.* 2593. that they shul come *om.* 2594. by cause—by c. that; brougt—ybrought; an (h)ende, *s.* § 7c. 2595. asked—wolde axe; 3e suffren, *s.* § 1. 2596. ben mighty and deepe—almyghty been ful d. 2599. which *om.* 2601. þe (pi) swete—(which Pe.) sweete. 2602. oure lord ihu—Ihesu. 2603. and reuerence *om.* 2604. heede—kepe. 2606. what—that. 2609. y-punyssh—punished (punshed Pe.). 2613. defended þe—d. thy self; defautes—assaultes. 2616. wounded (-de)—ywounded. 2622. þo pat—they that. 2626. take—do. 2628. Cassidory, *s.* § 6.; þe Iuge—to the Iuges. 2631. þe mysdoers—mysdoeres. 2635. and take heede *om.*; straunge—stroong (strayt Har. <sup>4</sup>). 2636. grace and helpe—helpe. 2638. borwe—bowe (*cp.* § 1). 2639. a good—good. 2640. y-broke, *s.* § 2. 2644. say 3ou—seye. 2645. saip that what man—seith what man that. 2646. sepen(s), *s.* § 2. 2649. þin self—hym self; wher as he seith *om.* 2651. wrong—vileynye. 2652. þis vilanye to me—to me that v. (*cp.* § 5). **2654.** And also, &c. . . vileynye *om.* 2655. ouersette, *s.* § 1. 2657. yow (now Gg.) *om.* 2661. ben—to be (that ben Har. <sup>4</sup>). 2664. þe souerains and þe Iuges—the I. and s. 2668. If—I seye (s. pat Pe.). 2671. azeins—with. 2672. a strong (strange) man—as st. a man. 2675. As—ffor 2683. and for to suffre—to s. 2691. to bowen—bowe. 2693. ne came—cam. 2696. to stere—stiren. **2697.** furthermore, &c. . . pacience *om.* 2698. endureþ—endure(n). 2699. man—a man; *id.* 2744, I 824; tribulacion—tribulacions. **2701.** or (ne Pe.) wol nat receyue pacience *om.* 2702. doctrine of—d. and. 2704. 3et—the same [*cp.* 2762]; noyse—noyses; attempereth him and stilleþ (stille) him, *s.* § 2. 2705. to be right—for to be r. 2706. and strengþe, *s.* § 1. 2712. don—do me. 2714. þenkep pat—thynketh, *id.* D 2204. [*cp.* § 1, A 3041]; to reprove—repreue; in-to—in (*id.* H 77); auenge—venge. 2715. do a vengeance outrage—venge oon on. 2720. And *om.*; *id.* 2721, 2822, 3178, D 1763, 1792, 1797, E 16, 216, 293, I 1045. 2722. a man *om.* 2723. right anon—anon; *id.* E 772 [*cp.* F 907, 1529, *etc.*]. 2730. graunte wel—g. you (g. 3ou wel Har. <sup>4</sup>); vnpacient—inpacient. 2731. he pat—he. 2734. is (it Lan.) þe reson—is it (it is Har. <sup>4</sup>) r. 2741. to anaunten, *s.* § 6; and dispreysinge (of þe Lan.) power—d. the p. (poor Pe.); on þis wise—in þis w. 2745. grace—grete freendes, *etc.*, *s.* § 13. 2746. eny gaddes (goddes), *s.* § 21c. 2749. chaungeþ(-chep)—change (*om.* Pe.); pat is (*om.* Lan.) if—that (*cp.* § 50). 2750. good—poure. 2752. by pouert comeþ—by p. (§ 1) come ther (per c. Pe.). 2756. aduersary—Aduersitees. 2762. 3et saip Salamon pat—And as the same S. seith [*cp.* 2704 & 2780]. 2764. riches (riches)—richesses. **2765.** and

how ye shul bere, &c. . . vsen hem *om.* (*cp.* § 50). 2768. ouer busily—to bisily. 2771. richesse ynough—richesse(s). 2774. This is to seyn, &c. . . another persone *om.* 2780. eek he—the same Salomon. 2781. nought, *s.* § 68. 2786. y-occupyed—occupied. 2790. pinking—chyncherie (*cp.* § 27 c). 2792. he seith *om.* 2793. such—swich a; clepe—calle (*cp.* 2870 cleped); neiper *om.* 2798. he schal—ye shul. 2806. nougt bere (not b. it) out of þe world wiþ him—no thyng b. with hym out of this w. 2809. y-cleped, *s.* § 2; a chynche—chynche. 2810. 3e gouerne zou and kepe zou—ye k. yow and g. yow; clepe, *s.* § 2; to large—fool large. 2811. in cloos—so c.; wiþ pitee and with debonairtee, *s.* § 1. 2815/16. that is to seyn, &c. . . in youre herte *om.* 2817. þat may be (*om.* Lan.) displeaunce to god, *s.* § 7 c. 2821. to haue—haue. 2822. alwey *om.* 2831. lefte þat—left; busynesse ne diligence—d. and b. 2832. Cassidorie—Cassidore(-iodere Gg.) [*cp.* 2628]; good herte—gentil h. 2834/35. and good loos, &c. . . good Conscience *om.* 2838. in getyng of richesse, *s.* § 6. 2839. youre *om.*; bataile and werre—w. and b. 2841. That a man—That man that. 2843. more—mo (gretter Pe.). 2844. may—mowe (moun Dd.). 2846. of multitude—or m. 2847. ihesu crist—god almyghty. 2849. þe poeple of Machabee, *s.* § 25 g. 2856. schuln fallen—fallen (*om.* Pe.). 2858. vncertein—no thyng certeyne. 2859. as is oon (as one is)—is oon. 2860. schulden men—sholde a man. 2863. ye han shewed me *om.* 2864. wyse counsel—conseil. 2866. þat smale—the s. 2868. wel *om.*; *id.* E 892, 933. 2870. cleped þe children—called ch. 2871. I se—se I. 2873. neuer queren—ne (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) requeren; asken me—asken. 2879. saugh (sawe), *s.* § 9. 2880. y-sayde amys—seyd a. 2885. y-herted—herted. 2888. say you—seye. 2890. þo þat—they that. 2891. Wherfore—Therefore (And p. Pe.). 2892. sitteþ—seyeth (saip on Pe.); right as—forþ as Har.<sup>4</sup>, as Ell., *etc.*; liste—liketh. 2895. sweete *om.* 2896. owne—grete. 2901. putteþ . . scheweþ—putten . . shewen. 2910. mannes—the m. 2923. goode, *s.* § 3; *id.* 2934. 2932. of þe comaundement, *s.* § 6. 2935. resoun and mesure, *s.* § 57. 2936. hym—his. 2937. oblige vs—o. (oblíe Pe.) and bynde vs Ell., *etc.*, o. (oblíe Har.<sup>4</sup>) vs and b. vs Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2939. he *om.*; *id.* C 848, E 1397. 2941. ne (&) destroyed *om.* (*cp.* § 18 g). 2944. quod he *om.* 2947. Now sithen (*cp.* § 6), &c. . . ne to his freend *om.* (*cp.* § 69). 2950. wel—verraily. 2951. desirous of good ne coueytous to haue richesse—d. ne c. of good ne r. 2952. is—nys; *id.* 2973; onoly *om.* 2954. by þe grace of oure lord god þat—that by the (*om.* Ell.) gr. of oure l. g. 2956. day þat *om.* (*cp.* §§ 68 & 69); to assignen—assigne. 2960. retourned agein—retourned. 2961. and knowleching ful reuerently and lowely—k. ful lowely. 2963/65. of his synne þat excuseth, &c. . . remission and foryifnesse *om.* 2970. goodly and wel—wel and g. 2971. counseil—the c.; helpyng—help. 2972. pough 3e—yow. 2975. þe matiere—this m. 2976. a wyse—auys and. 2977. counseil—freendes; god deliberacion—deliberacion. 2980. receyue hit—receyue; of his—his. 2981. hire frendes—hise f. 2982. acorded—accorde; entencion—hire e,



2985. abyd it—abide. 2988. if—pat if. 2993. ful glad—right g. 2994. pankes—thankynges. 2996. the Court of *om.* 2997. þe somme—with (to Pe.) hem s.; wordes and frendes—freendes. 2998. were *om.* 3001. Dame Prudence—Prudence. 3007. zoure court, s. § 9. 3013. besechynge—bisekyng [cp. § 64, B 2426]. 3014. to graunte—graunten. 3017. him—hem. 3018. here borwes—borwes. 3019. courtes—Court. 3030. of the word *om.* 3031. for (to Pe.) yow *om.* 3032. good to wynne worshiþe—to wynne good (*om. Ell.*). 3033. his diligence and (of Pe.) *om.* 3034. kepen—bisie (*l. om. Har.*<sup>4</sup>). 3039. zouen—yeue; *id.* 3040, I 419. 3041. annoye—enioyne. 3043. ne ne Co., ne Lan.—ye. 3048. casten þefore—caste yow. 3049. oones ouercomeþ—ouercometh. 3059. doon *om.* 3061. þe trewe—hir t. (*Cp. β.*) —

(*Monk*). 3079. þe tale—þis t. Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for Gg.*), my t. Ell., etc. 3094. rumpeþ—rampeth (renneth Sl.<sup>1</sup>) 3109. on—in; *id.* E 2176, I 322. 3114. sire monk he saip—the Monk quod he (*om. Gg.*). 3119. I schal—shal I. 3129. pouer novys—Novys. 3134. in to, s. § 1. 3159. to *om.*; *id.* D 2097, E 527, H 21. 3161. tregedys [*so*] first—f. Tragedies (*cp. § 1*). 3163. telle—seyn. 3169. whiche pat—which (*cp. § 70*). 3172. declaryng (claring Pe.) *om.*; aughte zou—oghte. 3173. liste (luste), s. § 8. 3177. And after—After. 3182. standeþ (stoden Co. *later in marg.*)—stoode (stonden Pe.). **3187** *entirely om.* (Co. *later in margin*). 3188. zong—trewe. 3205. which, § 6. 3208. whiles, s. § 13. 3212. purgh wrecchednesse—for w. 3221. An—Thre. 3224. putt—knyt. 3226. Olyues, s. § 48b; here vynes—vynes. 3227. eek he slough, s. § 21c. 3228. asse—Asses; *id.* 3233. 3243. That strong and noble hap be [*spur.*], s. § 1. 3244. hadde þer ben Co., was pere neuer Lan.—hadde been. 3248. was in his here—in his heeres were. 3249. wynter *om.* 3251. after soone—soone (*om. Pe.*). 3252. bringe him—hym (men Pe.) bryngen. 3256. vpon hire—in (vp in Gg.) hir. 3259. such—this. 3262. pat—with which men. 3291. rafte þe dragoun, s. § 1. 3311. maden—maken. 3365. ylike—lik *id.* 4058, E 1329, 1786, F 880, G 195, 439, I 423, 636, 661, 854, 858. 3414. þis þinges—þis þing Har.<sup>4</sup>, thise thynges Ell., etc.; *cp.* D 367. 3437. [*Head. Co. in marg.*] Cenobia Palymerie (Palmere) regina—De C. Pe., Cenobia Ell., &c., *om.* Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 3480. do suffre him, s. § 7c. 3537. (ay Co.) fortune hap ay—ay ff. hath. 3548. þey went—he wente (is w. Pe.). **3573.** Bertheun Claykyn (Betelmewe Claykeynne) Olyuer Mawny (Co. *in marg.*, Lan. *over l.*)—*in no other Ms.* 3589. De Barnabo vice-comite Mediolano *id.* — De B. Comite M. Har.<sup>4</sup>, De B. de Lumbardia Ell., De B. Hen., Barnabo Dd., *wanting* Pe. 3592. Seppen, s. § 7c. 3597. De hugylyno (-e Lan.) Comite Pisano *id.* — De Hugelin(o) C. de Pize Ell., Hen., De h. c. Pise Har.<sup>4</sup>, Hugelyn Dd., *wanting* Gg., Pe. **3611** *entirely om.* 3698. tyrauntrye—tirannye. 3710. cherissche—cherice. 3723. begyled [*so*], s. § 9. 3728. a brayde Co., braide Lan.—he breyde. 3734. And saten (fatten Lan. [?]), s. § 1. 3748. he hed (heded) was—his heed was of. 3772. hulle—hill (halle Pe.). 3784. hadde greyth-ed, s. § 8. 3809. Wheper so pat, s. § 2. 3814. þis Careyne (caren)



—his c. (and þe C. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3824. wilde—wide [*cp.* § 68, B 3303]. 3832. knyghthede—knyghthod. 3844. he—it. 3846. Macedo, s. § 57. 3853. men zeue teeres—3. t. men Pe., me y. t. Ell., *etc.* 3896. on Co., on of Lan.—and. — (*Nonnes Preest*). 4071. coupe—koude [*cp.* § 57, B 3455, *etc.*]. 4083. not to greef Co., to no greue Lan.—nat agrief (at g. Gg.). 4086. god *om.* 4103. We wolle Co., Wil Lan.—We. 4112 *entirely om.*; *id.* 4114 (*suppl. from Ro.<sup>1</sup>, Har.<sup>2</sup>*). 4116. herd, s. § 64. 4123. of *om.*; *id.* E 1187, F 1577. 4146. Were—Ware (Where Pe.). 4158. fadres(-ers) — fader. 4206. morne — morwe. 4249. And — Han (Hap Pe.). 4266. þat, s. § 64. 4273. awook — wook. 4286. þe — thy. 4301. kenulphes — kenulphus. 4326. þe acte(s) — actes (*om. Pe.*). 4407. aforn caste (y-kast) — to fore c. Pe., forn-c. Ell., *etc.* 4417. and newe Genyloun, s. § 12. 4421. in — in-to. 4424. þat at, s. § 64. 4445. as — þat. 4474. what wol ze doon — what hast pou don Pe., wher (*cp.* § 9) wol ye gon Ell., *etc.* 4483. Physike (fysik) — Musyk. 4497. typtoos — tiptoon. 4505. legges — leg. 4577. of wommen — wommen. 4578. her hert þay bought, s. § 64. 4594. þe pr(u)yde — pryde. 4610. a trespas — trespas. 4611. als (also) — as. —

C. (*Phisicien*) 88. yuel (euel Pe., SL.<sup>1</sup>, for Gg.), s. § 6. 234. barsten — bruste, Ell., broste(n) Gg., Pe., borste Hen., Dd., brast Har.<sup>4</sup>. — (*Pardoner*). 296. Bep — Been. 299. But her of wil I not procede as now [*spur.*] — Of (As Pe., SL.<sup>1</sup>) bothe yiftes that (as *id.*) I speke of now; *l. om. Har.<sup>4</sup>*. 323. bygonne — gonne (gan Har.<sup>4</sup>, SL.<sup>1</sup>). 337. is — on (vpon Har.<sup>4</sup>). 344. wordes a fewe, s. § 11 g. 352. takeþ — taak. 356. Touche he þis boon anon he schal be sounde [*spur.*], s. §§ 8 & 69\*). 357. And git also I seye (I s. *om. Lan.*) — And (*om. Pe.*) it is hool anon and. 358. scabbes (*l. written as continuation of 357 Lan.*) — scabbe. 360. keep, s. § 6. 362/61 *transposed*. 361. wight — wyke. 362. And do (dope Lan.) þing þat him oweþ [*spur.*] — If that the good man that the beestes (beest Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>) o. (ougte SL.<sup>1</sup>). 364. eldre ous Co., helders ones Lan. — eldres (eldere Pe.). 370. a defeaute by hire — of hir (his SL.<sup>1</sup>) d. 373. þat myteyne — this (his SL.<sup>1</sup>) M. 376. of pens . . of grotes — he offre pens (bringe me good pans Pe., SL.<sup>1</sup>) . . grotes (*cp.* § 6) 380 of it *om.* 391. many a — my. 392. and doun þey sette (sitt) — is doun yset (synne sette Pe.). 400. such oper — such. Pe., of swich, Ell., *etc.* 408. Sowneþ — Comth. [409—427 *om. Lan., suppl. from Ad.<sup>2</sup>*. 409. for flaterie Co., Ad.<sup>2</sup> — of f. Pe., flaterye Ell., *etc.* 416. oper *id.* — or. 420. dop *id.* — doon. 427. azeins *id.* — azeinst Pe., agayn Ell., *etc.*]. 428. Such — Which. 429. I my self — my self. 435. hem *om.*; of ensamples — ensamples. 439. whiles þat, s. § 25 g. 445. And (An) make — Ne m. 448. wolle (malt Pe.) *om.* 452. þe licour, s. § 64. 456. I haue — haue I. 460. more-ille (-il) — moral. 466 *originally om., in different hand Co., suppl. from Har.<sup>5</sup> Lan.* 468. al here might — hir m. (her m. may Pe.). 471. þe Superflues — By superfluitee. 476. synnes — synne. 487 b. And perfore sore repente him oughte [*spur.*] — no other Ms. 488. wole þe stories (story) seche — wel (hap Pe.) the st. (-y Har.<sup>4</sup>) soghte. 488 b.

per may 3e lerne and by ensample teche [*spur.*]-no other Ms. 492. eek goode wordes—a good word. 502. and schortly was to seyn—sh. for to s. 503. Aboute—Aboght. 515. schulde—wolde. 516. pe table—his t. 521. entrete—trete. 523. discryuen—destroyen. 526. (of Lan.) pe rede—rede. 533. pe wombe—wombe. 534. holy—bely (baly Pe.). 548. pe vices, s. § 7 c. 553. pi soun—the s. 557/58. cures: sepultures—cure: sepulture. 593. and mansleynges—manslaught(re) and wast; cp. § 7 c. 594. of oper mo, s. § 1. 598. y-halden—holden [cp. E 1512]. 600. alle polesye—policye. 603/4 entirely om., suppl. from Ro.<sup>1</sup> & Ad.<sup>2</sup>. 607. pis—that. 616. to zou schulde hasardoures (hasadoures sch.)—yow sh. (sh. zow Pe.) to h. 620. to me—he. 622/21 transposed. 621. loke pou vse no pley of dees in pin hous [*spur.*]- (622) The kyng of Parthes as the book (om. Har.<sup>4</sup>) seith vs (pus Pe.). 635. Ieromie—Jeremye. 644. Or—Than; eny oper cursed ping—cursed om. Pe.; cp. § 27 b. 662. erst om. 668. faste by, s. §§ 1 & 6. 674. vp—vpon Pe., on Ell., etc. 702. hight—plight. 706. toward(e)—towards. 745. nouzt to—vn-to. 749. per as, s. § 48 b. 756. aby, s. § 1. 760. if pat it be to zou—if it, &c. Pe.; cp. §§ 16 & 50. 786. panne mighte we seye pat it were al oures [*spur.*]-ffor wel ye (I Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>) woot that al this gold is oures (nouzt o. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 800. Whan pat—Whan; id. I 323. 801. luste, s. § 1. 804. on whom—where. 812. That it—That. 817. is oure tuo—were oures two Pe., s. § 64. 818. What schulde (schol) we seye what schulde we do, s. § 1. 825. tweyne—two; id. 872. 828. renne—ryue. 829. as om. 834. atte (att), s. § 8. 841. Al pis tresor wyne—Haue al this t. (gold Har.<sup>4</sup>). 843. as merye—so murye. 860. als—as Pe., also Ell., etc. 867. so vyolent—violent. 872. pis—his (cp. § 70). 884. wol(l)en—wol (wil). 886. per-in—wher-in Pe., ther Ell., etc. 896. Omocyderes (homi-), s. § 1. 897. o luxurie O hasardye—luxurie(-re Hen.) and hasardrye (-dye Dd.). 909. bulles—bulle. 910. wulles—wollle (wille Pe.). 925. doun (adowne) heere—heere adoun. 926. my pardon pat is deere, s. § 1. 933. I—ye. 935. peraduenture—paraurenture (paraunter Har.<sup>4</sup>). 943. Comeþ—Com. 957. nolde—wolde (cp. § 6). 966. pat pou drawe pe, s. § 1. —

D. (*Wyf of B.*) 9. agones (a-gon es)—agoon (goon Har.<sup>4</sup>) is. 89. to touche and for to assemble—fyr and tow (cp. § 54) tassemble. 106. conscience—continence. 136. I to zow of tolde, s. § 16. [146—217 lost Co., suppl. from Se., cp. § 64]. 220. iche—ech. 300. chambre, s. § 9. 304. so gold fyn, s. § 12. 306. and, s. § 21 c. 317. pough, s. § 64. 358. [*marg.*] argus habuit mille (C Lan.) oculos—no other Ms. 367. pis—thise; id. A 1784, D 560 (wormes), 1408, E 485, 752, 1114, 1423, 2185, F 856, 1068, 1213, G 210, 226, 1394. 382. and Ielousnesse, s. § 64. 392. which, s. § 7 c. 436. Syn ib. 448. as a rose, s. § 9. 457. lord how, s. § 16. 460. Meteling, s. § 7 c. 467. violent—vinolent. 499. wroughten—wroughte. 543. it felle (be-fell)—bifel. 570. pat was I, s. § 64. 592. weep—wepte. 641. ffor wip, s. § 64. 704. Piscis, s. § 46. 781. hateþ—haten. 820. pou, s. § 8. 856. pi tale I wol here, s. § 64. 865. now om. 866. pouere,



s. § 64. 945. some men (summen)—somme. 991. on—vp-on (in Pe.). 1028. seluen—self. 1038. desireþ (desiret)—desiren. 1113. lo—Looke; most is—is m. 1143. As þough—As (*om. Pe.*). 1160. beaute, s. § 64. 1169. schuld(e)—shul. 1180. and mayde—bop m. Pe., mayden Ell., *etc.* 1215. helpe, s. § 64. 1241. to be Co., to be to ȝowe Lan., s. § 8. — (*Frere*). especiaile, s. § 64. 1405. broþer (breþer)—bretheren. 1448. steue—feend. 1471. swich forme—in such f. Pe., Har.<sup>4</sup>, swich formes Ellgr. (*cp.* § 55). 1542. striued, s. § 64. 1562. hondywerk, s. § 42. 1564. seinte Loy—seint l. 1586. a . . of þe here, &c., s. § 3. — (*Somonour*). 1670. Sip (Sep), s. § 8. 1686. had(de)—lad(de). 1744. any Co., euery Lan.—alle. 1750. brañ (branne)—brawn (*om. Pe.*). 1765. quod he—til he. 1766. Til he come—Cam (come Pe.). 1769. And—Bedrede. 1772. sayde he, s. § 1. 1788. don . . a messe—been . . at m. 1794. we (thise) *om.*; *cp.* § 27b. 1798. Yonde—ȝonder Dd., Pe., Yond Ell., *etc.* 1807. I-þanked—Thanked. 1808. to day—this d. 1818. and in preching—and p. Har.<sup>4</sup>, in p. Ell., *etc.* 1824. god in trinite—seinte T. (charite Dd.). 1829. gronyng, *etc.*, s. § 1. 1832. leo vous dy trescher & bien amy O Thomas—O Th. le vous dy Thomas Thomas. 1843. holly (holy)—hoomly. 1845. is fostred—hath his (*om. Pe.*) fostryng. 1853. Sippen (Sene) pat—Soone after. 1870. spirituel (esprituele)—effectueel. 1872/74 though (s. § 16), &c. . . burell folk *om. (suppl. from Har.<sup>2</sup>, Sl.<sup>1</sup>)*. 1874. wynnynges—despence, *etc.*, s. § 5. 1890. helthe, s. § 1. 1891. þe mont or elles (*om. Lan.*)—mount Oreb. 1894. And aaron—Aaron; temple of god—temple. 1900. euere . . to preye—there . . p. 1904. holy god—h. writ (oure lore Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1905. ȝiueþ—Yaf. 1906. pouere—sely, *om. Gg.* 1908. also pacience—abstinence (pacience Har.<sup>2</sup> for Gg.). 1912. ffreres—we f. 1918. þere—Thomas (*cp.* § 9). 1919. of pat—of it (perof Pe.). 1922. þus by vers—this (*om. Pe.*) by freres. 1931. As—Al. 1932. ful of—of (*om. Dd.*) ful. 1937. and eek, s. § 1. 1938. rype at, s. § 11g. 1941. and who (hoo)—two (too Pe.). 1942. perfore, s. § 64. 1943. god—lord. 1948. wot—feelee. 1949/50. in fewe ȝeeres haue I, s. § 16. 1954. why dost þou—dostow. 1955. to seche—seche. 1962. ȝe han ȝiuen vs so lite—we (ȝe Gg.) han to l. 1964. ȝiue hem (*om. Lan.*) one or tuo grotes—yif that Couent XXIIII g. (*cp.* § 54). 1965. þe—that. 1968. by—in. 1969. straunge—strong; skatered, s. § 5. 1971. haue—al (half Dd.). 1982. ers (eres)—herte (hette Gg.). 1986. al—as. 1992. say I, s. § 5. 1994. Be war of, s. § 16. 1995. pat—and. 1998. for pat þei han be spitous to here wyues [*spur.*]*—ffor stryuyng with hir lemmans and hir w.* 1999. and so meeke—and m. Har.<sup>4</sup>, meke Ell., *etc.* 2010. in sop is—is in s. 2014. god *om.* 2023. And—That. 2028. per as—ther. 2029. þey—men. 2033. hool *om.* 2047. vnto himself, s. § 27b. 2063. Irous *om.* 2065. And commaundyng—Comandyng. 2070. my witte—mynde (*cp.* § 69). 2079. Sirus, s. § 15. 2084. wade(n)—passed Pe., wade it Ell., *etc.* 2088. I wol nomore say, s. § 27b. 2109. we *ib.* 2111. whos Co., who Lan.—who so. 2116. sethyns, s. §§ 27b & 57. 2120. A-doun anon he sette him—A. he s. him anon Har.<sup>4</sup>, And



doun anon, *etc.* Ell.; s. § 1. 2124. is her—is. 2127. trustep me—trusteth. 2128. lettres—lettre (*cp.* § 52g). 2133. owne deere, s. § 27b. 2145. vnto Co., in-to Lan.—to. 2146. he hoped pere for to fynden—In (I Pe.) hope for to f. there. 2147. panne ful besy was [*spur.*]<sup>1</sup>—whan this sike man felte. 2148. gropyng—grope. 2150. pe cart—a c. 2152. as it were a fers—as dooth a wood (*om.* Pe.). 2153. cokkes—goddess. 2161. with *om.* 2166. as pough it—as he. [*From here Ad.<sup>1</sup> for Pe.*]. 2171. Quod he—What. 2181. me greuep, *cp.* § 27b. 2187. men vs Raby—R. men vs. 2188. large *om.* 2189. of—al. 2190. ydious Co., hidous Lan.—odious. 2198. tellep—tell(e); *id.* 2203. penkep s. β). 2211. awreke—wreke. 2212. sclandre, s. § 27b. 2214. might—wol. 2216. lay—were. 2226. As *om.* 2232. O Co., A Lan.—Ey. 2234. reuellacioun—reuerberacioun. 2235. per-wip, s. § 19. 2241. him—the cherl. 2244. here—his; *id.* B 2981, E 1122; for word—by w. 2251. Telle on—Tel. 2256. he—it. 2260. hede—heere. 2266. vnto (in-to)—vnder. 2269. on pis carte—of this C. 2291. by heyh witte Co., by hihe Lan. (bi witt Ad.<sup>1</sup>)—heigh (hy) wit; make—made. —

E. (*Clerk*). 10. in-to pley, s. § 6. 12. preches—precheth. 17. enditen—endite. 18. writen—write. 27. paradowse Co., Pādouse Lan., s. § 9. [47. the Mounte (Se. for Co.)—Mount. 97. to yow pleyne *id.*, s. § 8. 116. amonges—among. 117 *entirely om.*; s. § 64. 119. and wol (wil)—it nyl (wyl, s. § 3). 129. wol *om.* 143 *entirely om.*; *cp.* § 1. 146. founden—founde in. 150. with al—of. 155. I wot—god it w. 156. worthy *om.* 165. pat what wijf, s. § 1. 173 *entirely om.* Co., *suppl. from Se.*; *at the side, in a different hand*, Lan. 185. pair—hir (his Gg.); *id.* F 1490. 188. ponkyng—thonken (thankede Gg.). 196. Prima pars (fabule), s. § 12. 197. pe paleys, s. § 1. 199. pe Cite, s. § 9. 205. pouerest—pourest. 216. vertues (vertuse)—vertu. 220. y-closed—enclosed; scharpe—sad. 221. a grete—greet. 224. til pat—til. 225. com (cam) homward, s. § 57. 233. pe marquys—this (*om.* Pe.) M. 263. chambre, s. § 57. 275. schapen al pis array was—sh. was (was sh. Pe.) al this a. 301. hir fader sche fette—she hir f. fette. 307. I wol (wil)—wol (wil) I 312. specialliche (-ische)—specially. 313. as I haue sayd—that I h. s. (as 3e haue herd Har.<sup>4</sup>). 318. he sayde—s. he (*om.* Pe.); worde no mo—wordes mo. 322. But—Right. 326. pat—it (*om.* Pe.); *id.* 478. 330. here—the. 333. hor Co., here Lan. — how. 338. come *om.* 343. his—this; *id.* E 2123, F 1062. 351. 3e *om.* 353. knowe—laughe. 354. pe—ye. 356. ne by—ne. 358. Weddyng—Wondrynge. 360. pat ilke, s. § 64. 370. louep (hire, s. § 66) eek—I. hire. 381. (380 Lan.) pay tyred hire heed pat longe rudely lay dressed [*spur.*]<sup>1</sup>—A (And a Pe.) corone on hire heed they han ydressed (*cp.* § 8). 383/82 *transposed*. 382. Sche is now fair of hew pat arst was pale [*spur.*]<sup>1</sup>—And sette (§ 70) hir ful of (*om.* Hen.) Nowches (§ 5) grete and smale. 386. wed(ded)—spoused. 387. thanne *om.* 389. pe paleys—his p. 405. nas, s. § 64; coueiture Co., couertore Lan.—coniecture. 415. Pirplished Co., Purplyste Lan.—Publiced, *etc.*, s. § 45g. 418. & fame—the f. (name Ell.). 421. nat (nought)

—nay. 429. fait (feipe)—feet; homlynesse—humbleness (-blesse Har. <sup>4</sup>). 434. hertes—rest and. 441. þe poeple to plese—Peple to saue. 448. Be lykened (Belikned)—By liklihede. 459. (*cp.* § 52b) it preyse—p. it. 468. astat—estaat; *id.* 473, 610, 925, 958 [*cp.* § 64, B 2679]. 469. nouȝt, s. § 5. 479. right leeuē—lief. 495. as in—in. 499. ne cheere ne contynance, s. § 11 g. 512. for—of. 514. as—and; *id.* F 1099. 552. þis childe—the ch. 573. ne wolde no word—no w. wol (wolde Gg., Dd., no w. . . . wolde Pe.). 577. word for word, s. § 8. 583. ful ofte, s. § 5. 589. it, s. § 21 c. 590. ilke time—thilke (poo Pe.), *etc.* 597. now to þis markys—to this M. now. 603. besy as humble—h. as b. 607. Noon *om.* 610. ben passed—p. been. 615. onlich—oonly. 624. of—er. 625. seke(r)ly bereþ hevy of, s. § 48 b. 644. perfore—ther of. 647. al—at al. 667. oure—youre. 668. contenaunce—constance. 673. Oggel, s. § 1. 699. his wijf—hire wyfthod (*in a later hand* Gg.). 714. pesible—penyble. 717. That—The. 718. he þanked, s. § 4 c. 738. and sente—sente. **740.** In þis maner and in þis same gyse [*spur.*].—As to his crueel purpos may suffice. 748. spak(e), s. § 8. 752. þis tyþinges—thise tidynges. 756. to aduersite—The a. 759. wordlly verray—verray (*om.* Pe.) w. **767.** (*for* 768) he o þinge preyed—o th. he hym p. **768.** [*spur.*]. With alle his herte ful affectuously—(767) In honourable estaat al openly. 773. right so—so. 786. gan tempte—to t. 788. experiment—experience (*cp.* β, D 1). 789. was—were. 791. b(o)ustusly—boistously. 796. quod he—knowe I (it is . . . knowen Pe.). 807. doware (-aire)—dower(e) dowary Pe.). 814. seyde—quod. 842. heigh prosperite—prosperitee. 851. were now ful hard, s. § 64. 868. ȝour—my. 872. turne *om.* 875. That . . . I wente—That I . . . wente. 884. away—agayn. 896. forth *om.* **904, 907, 906, 908, 905** *transposed*\*). **905.** To wedde oon of so pore lynage [*spur.*].—Was euere in (*om.* Pe.) suspect of hir mariage. 906. it demed sip(þe) it ferst bigan—he d. sith that (sipen Pe.) it b. 907. had fulfildē—f. (yfyllē Pe.) hadde. 917. By fele dayes þan was hire mariage—By d. fele than at (*om.* Pe., Har. <sup>4</sup>) hire m. 947. Or—Er. 954. be wedded—w. been. 982. And—That; his—thise. 983. wiþ—which. 991. plesauce—plesant. 997. ay—euere. 1000. inconstance wel—constance yuele. 1007. anon—agayn. 1017. connyngly, s. § 8. 1018. defaute no man, s. § 64. 1028. at mete—to m. (*om.* Pe.). 1034. ȝif—yeue. 1059. pouȝte—herde. 1064. so—as. 1086. sight—thyng. 1091. Sippe (Seppe)—Sith; *id.* 1149. (sipens Pe.). 1098. þe same—that s. 1111. so *om.* 1112. is—was. 1120. þan—ther. 1132. panne and pes—and th. in pees. 1137. eek was—was eek. 1140. tyme—tymes. 1158. betyn—bete (leten Pe.). 1163. lordinges o word, s. § 1. 1167. layes—alayas. 1171. helpe—secte (swete Ro. <sup>1</sup> *for* Pe.; *cp.* § 70). 1172. hire—heigh. 1173. wolde—wol; *id.* G 160 [*cp.* G 146]. 1179. Wher fore—ffor which. 1182. certes—certein. 1189. herto (here to)—Ekko. [1190—1212. *Se. for* Co.]. — (*Marchant*). [1213—44. *om.* Lan., 1213—92 *missing* Co., *suppl.*

\*) *Wrongly marked in the Print.*



from Se.; *cp.* § 64. — 1246. in Pavie (Paue) Se., Lan., *s.* § 8]. 1305/6 *entirely om.* (Se. for Co., Har. <sup>2</sup> for Lan., *s.* § 16). 1307. To pis entente, *s.* § 62. 1314. Oper oper (eyper Lan.) giftes pat (pat bien Lan.) moebles of fortune—Or (Or oper Har. <sup>4</sup>) m. alle (*om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>) been yiftes of ff. 1318. to (*om.* Lan.) endure [*cp.* 1317]—parauenture. 1327. sayde he—seyde. 1330. may *om.* 1353. god—to god (*cp.* § 1). 1359. so wys, *s.* § 1. 1369. Lo how—Lo; how pat—how. 1375. in *om.* Co., in later hand Lan. 1395. lyf *om.* 1404. y-blessed—Blessed; *id.* 1837. 1406. anon *om.* 1428. Wommen—Womman; many a scole—m. a skile Har. <sup>4</sup>, manye scoles Ell., *etc.* 1429. me—men (man Pe.) 1430. to plye—plye. 1433. if I hadde—pat I h. Ell., I h. Hen., *etc.* 1443. many men, *s.* § 4c. 1454. schal do—shal; *s.* § 1. 1459. bilongep to do—b. vnto Har. <sup>4</sup>, b. (bi-houyth Gg.) to Ell., *etc.* 1466. pat purgh (purgh? Co.)—thurgh; is seene, *s.* § 8. 1468. pat ze assent, *s.* § 1. 1470. mariages—mariage. 1477/76 *transposed.* 1476. To zou telle I pis tale and to non oper [*spur.*] —Iustinus soothly called (cleped Gg., Har. <sup>4</sup>) was that oother. 1481. be on (oone)—been. 1512. haldep, *s.* § 6. [*cp.* halden, § 50, 2021, hald H 37]. 1520. he right on pis wise—Right in this w. he (*om.* Gg.). 1534. Oper—Eyper Pe., Or Ell., *etc.*; *id.* 1699, 1891, 1964, 1969, F 1358, 1362 (*twice*), 1425, *etc.* 1536. of maneres, *s.* § 1. 1541. if pat so were—if so w. that. 1545. sip pat, *s.* § 28. 1561. to me—me. 1562. plesen hire oonly Co., only p. h. Lan.—p. hire fully (*f. om.* Pe.). 1576. whan he wolde—where he w. 1577. besy curiousnesse, *s.* § 1. 1589. hap—haue. 1603. grete gentilnesse, *s.* § 64. 1605. was fro hire—on (to Pe.) hire was. 1606. his pougt—his choys. 1608. euer Co., euery Lan.—ech. 1615. or—ne. 1627. schulde ben his wif—he wolde han to his (*om.* Pe.) wyf. 1630. wip his blisse—his b. (of his b. Gg.) 1632. schaped . . fayled—shapen . . faille. 1641. for—from. 1650. lyue, *s.* § 8. 1651. dop—doon; *id.* F 884 (do). 1656. Answeryng—Answerde. 1674. schalt pou, *s.* § 20. 1690. ilke (elke)—ech. 1700. pis day, *s.* § 18g. 1789. O, *s.* § 1. 1792. to aspye, *s.* § 16. 1795. deuynday, *s.* § 64. 1707. The Orisowte (origzote)—Thorisonte, *etc.*, *s.* § 5. 1806. care—tar Pe., tarye Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* § 8, 1905]. 1848. as is a—as is Pe., as a Ell., *etc.* 1866. dauyan (Danyan)—Damyman. 1942. discouerep, *s.* § 5. 1957. him hap—hath hym. 1964. of helle—on h. Pe., helle Ell., *etc.* 2020. in *om.*; *id.* I 127. 2028. Among(e)—Amonges. 2058. vnstable, *s.* § 64. 2106. signe (syne) *ib.* 2131. per is *ib.* 2139. doufe—dowue. 2176. And—I. 2218. rownynge, *s.* § 64. 2297. in-plastre, *s.* § 54. [Co., Lan. end with 2318, the latter with 'Explicit fabula Mercatoris'; *id.* Sl. <sup>2</sup>; Co. suppl. from Se., Lan., from Har. <sup>2</sup>. — 2366. to *om.* Se., Har. <sup>2</sup>; *cp.* § 69]. [End Link, *s.* § 64. 2438. outere Se. (for Co.), vtter Ad. <sup>1</sup> (for Lan.)—oute]. —

F. (*Squier*). [1—8 *om.*, suppl. from Se. and Ad. <sup>1</sup>; *cp.* § 50]. 75. first purpos, *s.* § 57. 199. it was—was. 260. til—til that (to Pe.). 295. dronke—drynke (drank Har. <sup>4</sup>). 453. reddep — nedeth. 474. on swowne—aswowne. 516. kepte (keped)—kepeth (*corrupt* Har. <sup>4</sup>, *s.* § 71). — (*Frankelēyn*). [673—708 *om.* Co., Lan.; *cp.* § 64; Har. <sup>4</sup> missing—



1224]. 746. by night—nyght. 747. schulde he—sholde. 748. kuype, s. § 14c. 754. seppe(n), s. § 7c. 796. Sepyn(s) pat, s. § 1. 808. arneragus—Arueragus. *id.* 814 (arnaragus Lan.), 837 (Arnargus *id.*), 969, 1351 (aruegarius Har.<sup>4</sup>), 1517, 1526. 810. eek was, s. § 6. 823. Conforted, s. § 1. 856. pis, s. § 6. 864. hertes, s. § 1. 895. nas—was. 900. at tables. 902. right pere—ther. 920. Sche, s. § 1. 940. aduenture—auenture [*cp.* § 57, B 4189, *etc.*]. 950. a *om.* 951. seyde he moste, s. § 1. 964. ofte, s. § 6. 970. on, s. § 2. 985. in werk—werk. 992. engelond (Ynge-) is, s. § 6. 1001. pat pat, s. § 2. 1007. aurely—Aurelie, *etc.* (s. § 6, 982). 1015. bygan—bigonne. 1029. his compleint, s. § 1. 1032. And—Of. 1054. in Ryueres, s. § 1. 1056. I do—do. 1057. pou—now. 1059. preyed (prayde), s. § 1. 1067. say zou þus, s. § 13. 1078. seep, 1106. of al pis werk—al this w. 1113. a sore sauure (-oure), s. § 1. 1084. in his pought *ib.* 1095. Of *ib.* 1101. tormentz(-tes) *ib.* 1115. man—men. 1129. pis operacions, s. § 1. 1141. þe—Thise. 1142. herde I, s. § 1. 1144. in come *ib.* [1191 *sqq. om.*, s. § 64. 1191. hir *om.* Se. for Co., Har.<sup>3</sup> for Lan. 1194. & *id.*—of]. 1198. Then (Than), s. § 1. 1208. saten, s. § 13. 1218. auerous—amorous. 1225. ne wolde, s. § 8. 1270. whan pat, s. § 1. 1328. me—ye. 1333. haue commaunded—comanded. 1344. muster or such a meruayle schulde be—Monstre or merueille myghte be (meschaunce shuld euere be Pe.). 1374. pament—pauement [*cp.* § 9, B 85, *etc.*]. 1384. for to assent, s. § 1. 1387. Antoclydes, s. § 64. 1388. pat hight—which higt Pe., heet Ell., *etc.* (s. § 26). 1399. That—What. 1418. defoule it—defoulen (*cp.* 48g). 1426. Demonious, s. §§ 26 & 64. 1430. such a—swich. 1441. vmbreyde, s. § 64 1442. Alcestem *ib.* 1458. Purposed—Purposynge. 1466. to rehersen it, s. § 8. 1483. how pat pis matere—of pis cure Pe., thou of this auenture Ell., *etc.* 1484. kepe, s. § 8. 1508. or of grace—or g. 1522. were him better, s. § 5. 1524. and agein(es) al, s. § 7c. 1527. pis—his. 1529. [*spur.*] right gret—grete Pe.; s. § 64. 1530. þus schulde breke, s. § 1. 1556 *om.*, after 1558 replaced by a *spur. l.*: ffor certes he seip I am forlorn. 1557. forlore—forlorn. 1564. no lenger—nat. 1567/68 *entirely om.* (*id.* Sl.<sup>2</sup>), *suppl. from* Se., Har.<sup>3</sup>. 1569. I wole—And. 1576. seyde *om.* [1584—1624 *out* Co., *suppl. from* Se., 1595—1603 *om.* Lan., *suppl. from* Har.<sup>2</sup>. 1600. had that day lost Se., Har.<sup>2</sup>, s. § 9].

G. (*Sec. Nonne*). 73/74 *entirely om.*, *suppl. from* Se. & Har.<sup>3</sup>. 94. Cecile (Cicily) is—Ceciles Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), Cecile Ell., *etc.* 101. sapiens—sapience. 146. wol (wil)—wolde. 147. to bewrayn, s. § 64. [156/59 *entirely om.*; *cp.* § 64. 158. shul ye die Se. (*for* Co.), Har.<sup>3</sup> (*for* Lan.), s. § 7d]. 180. zou—to yow (*cp.* § 26). 186. [*marg.*] i. latitans, s. § 6. 216. þe., s. § 1. 258. so be pat—so be. 266. I schal—shal I. 271. lust—list. 314. If pat—If. 377. ilkon (ichone)—echone. 395. no sacrifice—ne s. [432 *om.*, *cp.* § 64; *answere* Se., Har.<sup>3</sup>—*answeryng*]. 458. Almachie, s. § 64. 474. speke it—speke (*cp.* § 66). 488. or two, s. § 64. 504. Syns (Sens), s. § 2.; sixt, s. § 64. 532. do *om.* 534. in—on. 553. seintz(-tes)—seinte. — (*Chan. Yem.*). [Lich. *for* Hen.; *cp.* β]. 625.

se [?]—so. 653. Sipens, s. § 15. 699. a lite—lyte. 835. to multiplie, s. § 64. 919. angur—anger, *etc.*, s. § 13. 948. Trustnep (Tristnep)—Trusteth. 984. his seluen—hym s. (self Lich). 1108. his ping, s. § 57. 1229. theyne Co., cheyne Lan.—teyne. 1297. in his hond (hode) it nam, s. § 15. 1300. moustre (mostre), s. § 13. 1358. tel, s. § 64 β. 1380. wol (wele), s. § 64 α. 1394. This, s. § 64 β. 1400. lightliche—lightly. —

H. 31. soply—eek; *om.* Pe. 36. vs swolwe (swelowe) — swolwe vs (swoune Pe.). 39. This—Thy. 41. A (Now Pe.) *om.* 55. sely—sory (*om.* Pe.). 61. spekep so—speketh. 80. so, s. § 5. 86. my lyf—deeth; 89. afor—biforn (to-forn Pe.); *id.* I 1037 [*cp.* B 2255.] 98. word to peese, s. § 3. 102. (ne Co.) gete 3e—ye g. 104. [*Coloph.*] Explicit prologus—Hic desinit p. Mancipij Eg., Thus endep þe prologe, *etc.* Pe.; *not in* Ell., *etc.* 105. [*Head.*] Incipit fabula (f. Mancipij Lan.), s. § 9. — 112. brought—wrought (Gg.: 'w. first b'). 129. worpy—wont. 138. wonderly—wonder (*om.* Pe.) 146. so — so is (so . . wold Pe.). 181. he—heere; dampnacion—dominacion. 265. þan haþ he his wif—haþ he his w. Pe., he haþ his w. Har.<sup>4</sup>; s. § 1. 299. hospreinge (hofspringe), s. § 6. — [*Col.*] Explicit fabula mancipii, s. § 9. —

I. 5. syde—lyne (*om.* Pe.) 6. a lytel (lite), s. § 17 c. [62—104. Se. for Co. 65. Oste—hoost [*cp.* B 1883, *etc.*] 79. spirituel—espirituels (-al) Pe. 80. couenable weye—couenable. 82. cleped penaunce—c. Penitence; manere-maneres. 86. circumstaunce—circumstances. 87. synne—synnes. 89. seint Isidor (-er) seith—seith s. (*om.* Pe.) Ysidre. 94. crist *om.*; taketh the seker way that is certeyne, s. § 8. 96. is if, s. § 22 g. 98. baptime, s. § 9]. 109. Gresostomus (Grisostemus), s. § 28.; is him enioyned, s. § 8. 125. & haten, s. § 8. 146. More pralle (ap.)—A þral Pe., ne a fouler th. Ell., *etc.* 151. to þi value ne self (ne to þ<sup>i</sup> self)—to (in Har.<sup>4</sup>) thy self. 152. pralle—thralles. 153. wip—wit. 156. werith, s. § 1. 162. of—O. 169. as seiþ Anselme, s. § 2. 175. synnes—synne (pingges Pe.) [*cp.* 582]. 183. Orible—horrible; *id.* 191, 213, 428, *etc.* 195. deuoure him—d. hem. 198. mouthes (mouhtes)—Motthes [*cp.* B 2187]. 220. saip Daid—D. seith. 276. in subiecioun—and (of Pe.) s. [*From* 290 Se. for Co. 294. reson that perceiveth (perteineþ)—r. aperceyueth (-ed Pe.). 295. is—it is. 296. namely *om.*; of resoun—of his r. 301. almyghti god—god almyghty. 306. whiles—þe whiles Pe., whil Ell., *etc.*; *id.* 593, 794 (*om.* Ellgr.) [*cp.* B 2226, β, G 1158]. 313. was whilom—whilom (som tyme Har.<sup>4</sup>) was. 319. that—for. 322. on this wise—in this w. 324. synnen—synneden (synne dyen Pe.). 327. to (for to) touche—nat t. 339. distempered . . noyede, s. § 64. 340. baptime—baptisme (-isme); *id.* 980 [*cp.* 98]. 342. don alwey—alwey d. (don *om.* Pe.). 343. seith seint Poule—seint Paul (*cp.* § 54); in clothes wantynge, s. § 8. 369. saue only god, s. § 64. 371. sithen (sep) that [*so*], s. § 2. 374. him nedith—nedeth. 376. prisoners, s. § 64. 377. amennseth (amenuseþ) or withdrawith—amenuse or withdrawe (*cp.* § 50). 378. tel(le)—talke of Har.<sup>4</sup>, tale Ell., *etc.* 380. wikked (wikke Gg.) *om.* 384. so meche a venial synne is—so muche anoyeth a v. s. 386. the



Confiteor—Confiteor. 387. the vii dedly synnes (dely synne), s. § 27 b; but alle thei renne—alle (s. § 54) they r. 401. maynteneth—deffendeth. 405. richesse, s. § 15; glorifieth—glorifie (*cp.* § 19). 407. to fore—biforn. 410. apertynent, s. § 5 [Se. *om.*]. 413. it nadde, s. § 9. 414. clothe—clothyng; inordynaunte (inordinance)—inordinat. 419. & consumed—consumed. 421. sufficeaunt, s. § 10 c; *id.* 778; colde firmament—firmament. 427. suche other—oother swich; *cp.* § 24 g. 433. I-mayntened (ymayntende), s. § 13. 437. or right—or of r. 440. & that is in (*om.* Se.) many manere of folke that susteynen theffte for here Ostelers—(and Har.<sup>4</sup>) sustenen (s. § 27 c) the thefte of (for Pe.) hire hostilers. 447. on oure lord—vp-on oure l. 457. als meche (muche)—as m. 459. the flessch is—that the f. is. 462. a manere of gentrie(-irie)—o m. gentrie (gentilrye Hen.). 468. thise flyes that men clepe (clepeth Ell.) bees *om.*; thei chese hem a kyng thei chesen him—they maken hir kyng thei chesen oon; to styng with (wippe to stinge)—wherwith he may st. [473. morn(e) Se., Ro.<sup>2</sup> for Lan. (—511)—morwe. 481. humble—humblesse (humylite Gg.). 493. twey (tweyn), s. § 64. 497. better—bet]. 512. day & night—nyght and day. 514. openly—empoysone. 516. trusteth—truste. 517. to seyn *om.* 518. amonesshing, s. § 64. 529. more the grete (gre), s. § 8. 532. chapetles—chapitres. 547. so is Ire—so I. is (*l. om.* Eg.). 566. wikked it is—wikke (§ 5) is it Gg., w. is Ell., *etc.* [From 551 Ch. for Hen.]. 567. wrongfully, s. § 1. 576. the conception—concepcion. 577. hurteth—hurt(e). 579. bi the whiche—purgh the whiche Har.<sup>4</sup>, thurȝ which Ell., *etc.* 582. synnes ben—synne (synnes Pe.) is. 588. ne in ydel—or (nor Pe.) in y. 591. dismembred—ne d.; the preciose persone of crist *om.* 592. in IIII the chapitle (in þe IIII capitle), s. § 3. 595. to helpinge [*so*], s. § 8. 597. I-youen, s. § 3 [*cp.* B 3039]. 600. meche—me The Pe., multe Ell., *etc.* 601. an (h)orrible—horrible. 603. nigromansours, s. § 27 c. 608. wordes—word. 620. that suche cursinge wrongfully retorneth oftyn tyme—And ofte t. swich c. w. r. 621. a grete synne—greet s. 623. ben pleynly—p. (*om.* Ch.) been. 630. seint Austyne seith—seith s. Augustyn (Austyn Eg., Pe.). 636. flourith—florisseth. 638. oure lord ihesu criste—Ihesu crist; *id.* 663. 639. de Absone, s. § 64. 644. thei spake—they speeke (spoke Gg.). 645. damages—damage. 646. do—perfourne (-me). 665. nought but the clothes—but hise c. 666. to a man—a man. 667. an outrageous, s. § 64. 668. vpon the whiche—on the wh. Gg., vp-on which Ell., *etc.* 676. to al manere of rightwisnesse Se., to al r. Lan.—in al r. 677. And accide—(and) Accidie; *id.* 686, 689. 685. hit [*so*] is for slouthed, s. § 8. 700. rightful men (*cp.* § 71) *om.*; nedith—neden. 701. ferthermore—forther. 702. XIII<sup>o</sup> Capitulo (13<sup>o</sup> c<sup>o</sup>)—33<sup>o</sup> Gg., 23. Ell., *etc.*; the theff seide (seipe)—the thief; vn-to thi kingdome—in to thy regne. 704. & [*so*] the dethe, s. § 7 c. 706. be *om.* 707. that is *om.* 710. the moder—mooder. 721. renne—go (to Ch.) r. 727. come, s. § 6. 733. with discreccion—by discrecion. 744. to withhold—for to w. (*ll. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 748. is thral to ydolatrie, s. § 8. 751. thus is than (þus



pan is), s. § 7d. 753. raunsons—raunsonyng. 754. de Ciuitate dei—de Eg., de ciuitate Ell., etc., *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 757. but for that that—but (for) that, s. § 6. 771. in his degre, s. § 6. 773. holy chirche ne myghte nat haue be kept (kepped)—... nat han be (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>, § 71). 783. with the temporal—for temporeel (pe t. Pe.). 785. as bi other frendes or of spirituel frendes—othere freendes, *ll. om.* Pe.; nat able & worthi, s. § 64. 787. seruices—seruice. 792. thei kepen—sholde k.; of the lombes—of l.; in the blisse—the b. 793. & flas (fals) othes—false o.; ravynges, s. § 6; wastynge (-einges)—wast. 795. ffals othes—and false o. 797. notories—Notaries. 802. violente (-ence)—vileyns; *id.* 914. 805. restoring—rescowynge. 810. haue—for to han; to haue compassion—compassion; thi (pine) euencristen—his e. c. 820. Many folke—Manye seith saint Paul goon. 821. moste—moot (*ll. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>); *id.* 1016; hideth him inne—h. (rideth Ch.) hym. 823. ne perauenture—and p.; so sodenly—sodeynly. 829. a man taketh—man t. Har.<sup>4</sup>, men taken Ell., etc.; the curioustie—curiositee; to ete—for to e. 831. remedie the abstinence—the r. Abstinence (of A. Eg.); Galienus—Galien. 840. foule stinkyng—stynkyng (-ende Gg.). 841. a stynkyng brennyng fire of brymston for here (*om.* Lan.) lecherie In bremston for the stinkyng of there (here) ordure—in a stank (stynk Eg., Pe., watir Har.<sup>4</sup>) brennyng of fyr and of Brymston (a stark b. f. of bronston Gg.), etc.; s. § 3. 842. seith—witnesseth. 845. quinto capitulo (v. c.<sup>o</sup>), s. § 15. 847. haunteth—haunten; the peyne—peyne. 852. to that kaccheth Se., pat cacchep Lan.—to cache. 853. fool man . . fool woman, s. § 64. 854. fouleth—shent. 858. lifft—heue (heue Pe.). 859. thei may—he m. 860. any other—any. 863. putteth—put. 864. griselynesse, s. § 16. 868. taketh—casteth (cacchep Pe.). 883. meche (muche) that—m. as. 884. other menis (mennes), s. § 7c. 886. poytours, s. § 50. [887—944. Ad.<sup>1</sup> for Hen., *id.* 1044—92]. 891. & deken, s. § 6. 900. mynysterie—mysterie (mynystre Gg.). 901. men-is (mennes)—folkes. 902. harlotries—harlotrie; wronges—wrong; alle cristen—cristene. 906. putten out ihesu criste—putten Ih. C. out. 907. hath—han (haue). 912. perteyneth(-tinep)—aparteneth. 913. a man—man; *id.* 929. 917. sacrament—the (this Gg.) s. 919. wroughte here—wroghte. 920. (*last l.*) that been ywedded (wedded Eg.) *om.* Se., of hem that been y. *om.* Lan.; *cp.* § 71. 922. the hede—heued (*cp.* § 16). 924. comune, s. § 6. 926. made—ne made. 927. the experience—the e. 943. the assemble—they a. (*cp.* § 42). 959. saueryng—sauouringe. 979. grete & smale—g. or s. 983. seith—seyde (*l. om.* Gg.). 990. sithen—sith that (sipes Pe.). 992. to axe—for to a. 997. signe that—s. is that. 1002. vn-to oure lord, s. § 23. 1009. if that—that if. 1014. verray—verrailly. 1023. shrive the eke—eek sh. thee. 1024. lightly *om.* 1026. the grace—grace. 1029. almes—Almesse (almes dede Har.<sup>4</sup>); *id.* 1030, 1033. 1030. that . . . openeth—where . . offreth. 1033. & workes—or werkes. 1035. almes neuer a dele (almos nere adel)—almesse (*cp.* § 42). 1036. on a mountayne sette—set on a m. (*cp.* § 50). 1041. hem self—hym s. 1042. for

it is—it is. 1045. discretly—and d. 1050. to fastinges—to fastynge. 1051. at resonable, s. § 42. 1054. or hauberkes *om.*; *cp.* § 2. 1061. shal—sholde. 1075. proteccions—proteccion. 1079. there [*so*] as neither is, s. § 13. 1082. displesen, s. § 41. —

*Though there can be no doubt that Co. and Lan. are nearer related to each other than to any other of the other six Mss. (which evidence is even supported in those parts where the former is supplied from Se.), it is curious to observe the great difference in the number of their agreements in the different Tales. Most frequent are those in Melib., next in the Pard. and Clerk, whilst there are only very few in the Reve, Man of L., Frere, & Squire. But this disproportion may be explained by assuming that the scribe of the common source of Co., Lan. made only partly use of a better Ms. to correct the mistakes of his original, and by the fact that in the last named tales the various readings are in general not so numerous as in the others. — There are only a few cases in which Co., Lan. offer a text worth attention, mostly by improving the metre; s. A 2458, 4290, D 1028, 1564, whilst the additions in B 2525/26, perhaps also in B 2389 and I 754, and the marginal notes at B 3573 seem to go back to some better source unknown to the other copyists. —*

β) *Co., Lan. supported by some Ms. of the same Type.*

A. + [SL.<sup>1</sup>, for Gg.]. 932. of—to. 955. pite—pitous. — 3834. Nowels, s. § 9. 3854. [*Col.*]. Explicit fabula Molendinary—Heere endith the Millere his (the Millers) tale. — B. 88. which—swiche. 133. which as., s. § 7c. — [+ Ro.<sup>2</sup>, for Gg., 2109—2173]. 2111. verray *om.* 2112. me—my soule. 2113. darsty—drasty. 2115. be wel—wel be. 2118. Sepen(s)—Sith that [*cp.* α, B 1220]. 2119. for *om.*; I pe say—at a word. 2120. pou schalt no lenger rymen heere to day—Thy drasty rymyng is nat worth a toord. 2123. wheper—wher. 2125. and som, s. § 6. 2134. the peyne *om.* 2144. as *om.* 2145. if—though. 2149. nadde—nat (*Co. in a later hand*). 2150. alle zow—yow a. 2152. ze schal nought fynde mochil (muche) — Shul ye nowher f. 2153. pe tretys—this t. 2155. therefore *om.*, ‘in another hand’ Co. 2156. al *om.* — 2157. cleped was (was c. Lan., cleped Ro.<sup>2</sup>) Sapience—called was Sophie. 2158. fel(le)—bifel. 2160. ffoure—thre (ther Pe.); aspyed—espyed. 2163. was azein—was; y-like—lyk. 2166. on—vpon; where—where as. 2167. for to wepe—to w. 2168. And *om.* 2172. be warissshed, s. § 7c; askape, s. § 6. 2173. oughte—ne o.—[+ Har.<sup>2</sup> for Gg., 3049—78]. 3051. meekely, s. § 8. 3054. may—mowe (moun Dd.). 3056. euel—an (al Dd.) yuel. 3060. of hire—hire (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3061. consyderyng to—considerynge. 3065. sayde to hem—seyde. 3067. to—vn-to. 3074. vs *om.* 3076. mercyful—merciable. 3078. pilke blisse, s. § 27b. — [*Col.*]. To which blisse he vs bringe That blood on crosse for vs gan springe (spreynde Lan., did sprynge Har.<sup>2</sup>) Qui cum patre (cum deo patre &cetera Har.<sup>2</sup>)—in no other Ms.—[+ SL.<sup>1</sup>, for Gg., 3079—3108, & 3957—4018]. 3090. hem *om.*; *cp.* § 6. 3102. wyf aright—wyues right.



3103. wolde—wol. 3960. as I gesse—I g. 3984. siker—sikerly. 3985. hangeþ—hange. 3987. schal for pis falle—sholde er this han fallen. 4002. mery—blithe. 4003. (hagged Co.) foul or lene—bothe f. and l. 4004. rekke þe nought—r. nat. 4006. Ost—sir; yis hoost *om.*; ryde or go—go (*cp.* § 7c). 4010. goode, *s.* § 8. 4031. ne schente—shente. 4633. leteþ + **Har.**<sup>2</sup> (*Gg.*)—lat [*cp.* D 1289]. — **C.** [+ **Sl.**<sup>1</sup> for *Gg.*]. 18. for to—to. 19. formour—formere (fourmere *Dd.*, *Pe.*). 283. Wheper, *s.* § 6. — **D.** [*id.*, till 76]. 1. Experiment—Experience. 46. me *om.* 43. iche—ech.—[+ **Har.**<sup>2</sup>, for *Gg.*, 1265—1322]. 1289. lateþ—lat. 1300. my leue, *s.* § 9. [+ **Sl.**<sup>1</sup>, for *Gg.*, 1631—64]. 1656. be war—by-war *Dd.*, beth w. *Ell.*, *etc.* — [+ **Har.**<sup>2</sup>, for *Gg.*, 1665—1746, § 1907—12]. 1701. pis, *s.* §§ 8 & 64 β. 1908. pacience, *s.* § 65 α. — 2205. penkeþ + **Ad.**<sup>1</sup> (for *Pe.*)—thynketh. — **F.** [+ **Sl.**<sup>1</sup>, for *Gg.*]. 718. haueþ—Haue. 726. ben me to queynte, *s.* § 9. 728. schul 3e not (nouht ‘*crost out*’ *Lan.*)—shul ye. — **G.** [*id.*]. 107. pis heuene—the h. 111. helpe—helpe (?) *Pe.*, cleernesse *Ell.*, *etc.*—[+ **Lich.** for *Hen.* 554—1481.] 693. wordes no mo—no w. mo. 720. dwelled haue I (+ **Sl.**<sup>1</sup> for *Gg.*), *s.* § 23. 983. What—That. 1158. whil(e)s, *s.* § 15. 1297. it nam—it . . nam, *etc.*, *s.* § 15. 1367. was fraude—was strawe *Pe.*, nas (was *Gg.*) but fraude *Ell.*, *etc.* 1414. castep he—casteth. — **L.** [+ **Har.**<sup>2</sup> for *Gg.*]. 234. whiles, *s.* § 8; *id.* 247. 247. moche—muche as. [**Se.** for *Co.* (to the end). 537. enchaufyng—eschawfyng. 739. synnes, *s.* § 6. 763. thow werche—werke]. —

*As far as can be judged from these few specimens, Co., Lan. stand also in some relation to the Mss. adduced here, which seems to be closer with Ro.<sup>2</sup> and Har.<sup>2</sup> than with Sl.<sup>1</sup> and Lich. —*

## § 66. The Relation of Co. and Pe.

### α) Alone.

**A.** (*Prol.*). 185. alwey in cloyst(r)e—in c. alwey. 195. þe chynne—his ch. 366. nere—were. 392. in—on. (*cp.* B 2987). 397. whil(e), *s.* § 5. 421. wher engendred, *s.* § 19. 426. hem—hym. 547. þar—ther (where *Dd.*). 582. but if pat—but if (but *Gg.*). 688. as a goot, *s.* § 1. — (*Knyght*). 1024. hem nolde he not [*so*], *s.* § 3. 1107. mowe—may. 1261. Mous—a M. 1341. sein of—seyn. 1353. diuineth—demeth. 1398. ne recche—recche. 1438. and of his—and his (and of *Har.*<sup>4</sup>). 1609. willest—wilnest (wenest *Har.*<sup>4</sup>). 1639. atte, *s.* § 2. 1900. gain[?] (3aue) him, *s.* § 7b. 2103. That—As (*om.* *Har.*<sup>4</sup>). 2626. vale—the v. 2815. pat—ther (lat *Lan.*). 2996. dominiacioun, *s.* § 64. 3017. norshinge—norisschyng. 3052. y-yolden is vp, *s.* § 27b. 3067. I *om.* — (*Millere*). 3551. vitailles—vitaille. 3585. þe schippes—shippes. 3641. sitte—sit (sitteþ *Lan.*); *id.* B 3358. 3702. as, *s.* § 64. 3704. þe lambe—lome *Lan.*, a lamb *Ell.*, *etc.* — (*Reue*). 3893. sipen—sithe (*cp.* § 71). 4037. how gates, *s.* § 26. 4139. he made, *s.* § 64. 4201. wikke—wikked. —



B. (*Man of L.*). 60. volom—volume (veloine Lan.). 74. pe Iason—thy (pilke Har. <sup>4</sup>) I. 163. greenhood, s. § 2. 166. a merour—Mirour (*l. om.* Lan.). 181. Tythynges—tidynges (Thinges Lan.; *cp.* § 64, 129). 277. a lofte—on l. 353. reuel and feste—f. and r. (a r. Lan.). 492. han bope—han. 547. nas, s. § 64. 562. my *om.* 657. real—riall Eg., Har. <sup>4</sup>, roial Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* § 4b, B 402]. 767. pis is—this. 777. nys—is. 795. on a(n) heih Iuyse, s. § 1. 825. in pe stronde, s. § 1. 894. may—many (moun Dd.). 1009. atte, s. § 12. 1037. he pought—thoghte he. — (*Shipm.*). 1206. spense(s), s. § 8. 1326. pey—Though, *etc.* [*cp.* § 64, B 3428]. 1440. nolde—wolde, *l. om.* Lan. 1456. ligge, s. § 4b. 1489. morn(e)—morwe. 1572. pat—pus Har. <sup>4</sup>, *om.* Ell., *etc.* 1597. zoue—yeue (yzeue Lan.) [*cp.* § 65, B 3039, *etc.*]. — (*Prior*). 1643. [*Head.*]. (pe) tale of Alma redemptoris (mater)—The prolog (proheme) of the Prioresses tale, Ell., Hen., pe Prioress prolog Eg., . . Priorisse fabula Lan., *om.* Sl.<sup>1</sup> (Gg.), *etc.* 1669. to light, *etc.*, s. § 27c [*r. pin*]. 1674. elde, s. § 8. 1784. as pough—as. 1792. went hem by, s. § 1. 1805. on—vpon (of Lan.). 1816. vnnepes—Vnnethe; *id.* F 1347, I 582. 1838. Sipe(n)s pat—Sethen Lan., Sith pat Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* E 1648]. 1854. pe blisful martir—that blisful mayden (cristes moder Lan.). 1864. stryked, s. § 1. — (*Thop.*). 1994. nas—was; *id.* F 911. — (*Melib.*). 2259. nys nought—is nat [*cp.* 2381 & C 842]; *id.* I 212. 2287. many womman is badde—many a w. is b. 2295. womman—a w. Har. <sup>4</sup>, wommen Ell., *etc.* 2381. Ther nys—Ther is. 2478. phisicien—Phisiciens. 2579. warre—war.\* 2632. vpon him—v. hem. 2715. say pough—s. that. 2987. in zoure bihalue—on youre b. 2988. acorde—of accord. 3015. strechep—strecchen. — (*Monk*). 3130. gouvernour—a g. 3258. aspyen—espyen (spyen Lan.) [*cp.* § 64, B 1989, § 65, B 1374, *etc.*]. 3261. y-clipped—clipped. 3289. sent arwes (Sentawres), s. § 3. 3292. Serberois, s. § 64. 3307. And bope—At b. (A-boue Lan.). 3316. his boones fro his fleissh—his f. from hise b. (pe bone Lan.). 3329. himself can—kan hym seluen (kan *om.* Lan.; *cp.* § 64). 3364. a certein—certein. 3371. y-leyd—leyd. 3428. They . . nad, s. § 64. 3443. nad—hadde (mad Lan.). 3491. No—Ne. 3508. whiles pat—whil that (while Har. <sup>4</sup>). **3515.** Petrarke, s. § 7b. 3549. pese oper pinges—pis oper pinges Lan., othere thynges Ell., *etc.* (*cp.* § 64). 3562. now *om.* 3589. Melane, s. § 2, 3636. I may al, s. § 6. 3648. tregetrye *ib.* 3893. Capithole, s. § 1. 3940. dreemes—dreem. 3951. T(r)egedie is, s. § 9. — (*Nonnes Pr.*). [3961 to 3980 *om.*; *cp.* § 21b]. 4056. his plesance—hym p. Lan., al his p. Ell., *etc.* 4067. as it was, s. § 8. 4077. is in his dreame, s. § 54. 4118. colre (Colere), s. § 64. 4133. takep—taak. 4195. schal I—I shal. 4263. blowe(n)—blew (*om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>). 4293. him, s. § 6. 4303. he *om.* 4311. herde—rad (*om.* Lan.). 4344. nel (ne wil), s. § 64. 4442. schuln—schal Har. <sup>4</sup>, may Ell., *etc.* 4461. Physyalogus—Phisiologus. 4486. gentilnesse—gentillesse [*cp.* § 5, A 3382]; *id.* F 505, 754, 1524, 1527, H 123, 250, I 154, 585. 4525. gargage (-aige), s. § 6. 4529. fel—fel po Lan., fleigh (fly, *etc.*) Ell., *etc.* —

C. (*Phis.*) 204. pe assent—passent Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>; s. § 1. — (*Pard.*) 331. I ryng, s. § 8. 413. hem—men Gg., hym Ell., *etc.* (Ad.<sup>2</sup> for Lan.). 459. ful *om.* 476. ilk(e)—ech (yche Lan.). 545. y-maad—ymaked, *etc.*; s. § 6, C 382. 579. lokeþ—Looke. 598. he is—is he. [603. holde Pe., Ro.<sup>1</sup>, for Co., s. § 1.]. 727. nel (nyl), s. § 50. 740. vntil, s. § 1. 809. prophyte—profit [*cp.* § 67, D 1601]. 842. nys—is; *id.* D 939, 1112, E 831, G 451. 859. pe apotykarie(s), s. § 58. —

D. (*Wyf*). 30. [*marg.*] Relinquet homopatrem & matrem & adherebit, &c. Co., . . . adherebit vxori sue & cetera Pe.; *cp.* β) 33. 36. [*marg.*]: Genesis II<sup>o</sup> Quamobrem; *cp.* Sl.<sup>1</sup>, l. c. 88. his body, s. § 64. 111. [*marg.*] Mathei XIX<sup>o</sup> Dixit autem ihesus, *etc.*—*in no other Ms.* 290. of wommen aren maked, s. § 5. 292. seist how panne (pen) we wil—seystowe we wil pan Lan., Thanne seystow we wol Ell., *etc.* (*cp.* § 16). 297. pat ilke, s. § 50. 334. lantarne—lanterne. 345. perle, s. § 64. 358. pousand (Ml.)—hundred. 376. seist pat—seyst. 382. And eek, s. § 64. 392. agilte neuer, s. § 5. 414. are, s. § 64. 513. pe bet, s. § 64. 593. y-born, s. § 50. 633. lest—list (lust Lan.); *id.* 634 (*cp.* § 11 a). 641. ful often—often. 655. [*marg.*] nota bene—nota Hen., Dd., Lan. 658. for to—to. 677. Trocula, s. § 9. 733. Grete—Crete. 762. arious—Arrius. 766. pe bedde—hir bed. 774. [*marg.*] Solo melius est habitare—*no other Ms.* 828. [*Coloph.*] Here (Thus) endep pe prologe of pe (gode) wif of Bape—*no other Ms.* 832. pis somnour—the S. — 901. on—vp-on. 929. we be most yesed, s. § 35. 962. wolde—nolde. 969. no—to no (not . . vnto Har.<sup>4</sup>). 972. bumlip (-ep), s. § 9. 996. nyste not, s. § 64. 1008. Cowde—Coupe Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Koude Ell., *etc.* 1039. and hire loue, s. § 7 b. 1063. and olde—oold. 1069. y-disparaged—disparaged. 1090. his loue—his. 1109. [*marg.*] Nota bene de Nobilitate (nobilibus), s. § 20. 1148. do nat, s. § 64. 1236. gote—gete. — (*Frere*). 1293. such—which. 1324. where pat, s. § 3. 1369. no bowe—the b. 1401. pe happed come in-to—ze h. to com in-to Lan., pe happe c. in-to Har.<sup>4</sup>, thee happe to c. in Ell., thee happed to c. in Hen., the h. to c. in-to Dd., ze happyn to c. in Gg. 1483. ben we—we been. 1504. telleþ—tel. 1519. a lyue—on l. [*cp.* β) 43]. 1553. giuen—yeue it. 1559. pakked, s. § 6. 1611. scholde, s. § 9. — (*Somn.*). 1714. atte, s. § 8. 1849. to zou—yow, *om.* Lan. (*cp.* § 68) 1861. by panke (byponke)—be (by Dd.) thanked. 2132. Vp, s. § 64. [2159 *sqq.* Ad.<sup>1</sup> for Pe., s. § 70. 2185. a seruitour—seruitour]. —

E. (*Clerk*). 176. swere—sworen. 370. hire *om.* (*cp.* § 65). 482. sogette, s. § 9. 1161. oure gouernance—his g. [1199. is *om.* (Se. for Co.); *cp.* § 54]. — (*March.*). 1375. is—nys. 1463. blossemed (blossmed), s. § 1. 1539. men con(ne), s. § 1. 1640. kepte, s. § 64. [1646. or Se., Har.<sup>5</sup> (*cp.* § 64)—and]. 1648. sipen(e)s—sith (sep) pat. 1692. wys and sleigh, s. § 3. 1704. ylik(e)—lyk. 1706. as is his—asis (his Lan.). 1735. sang-es—songes (*cp.* § 48 f). 1838. may—mowe (moun Dd.). 1884. y-put(te)—it put. 1921. That at—At (Att pe Lan.). 1976. demep—deme (dep Lan.). 1979. On pite of, s. § 42. 1985. nad(de)—hadde. 1994. recched, s. § 64. 2002. faire may, s. § 5. 2047. lust—leste Ell., Hen., list(e) Dd.,



Har.<sup>4</sup>, lykith Gg., *om.* Lan. 2048. his—hir (his wyues Dd.). 2090/89. *transposed*\*). 2096. to berste Co., al to-brest Pe.—bræste. 2114. nys, s. § 64. 2119. vnto—in to. 2140. alle his reynes, s. § 64. 2146. nas . . py lyf, s. § 3. 2174. sonnes Co., 'first' sonnesse Pe.—sonne. 2250. Cyrak (Crak)—Syrak. 2280. I-founde, s. § 64. 2318. heer-of *om. ib.*—[*Link not in Co., suppl. from Se.; s. § 64.* 2440. vs—me. 2423. Been they *om.* 2437. to declare—for to d. 2440. ther-fore—wherfore]. —

F. (*Squier*). 233. And of aristot(l)e, s. § 16. 284. continuaunces, s. § 1. 307. wondren—wondred(en). 322. pat gyn—the g. 326. ne y-bore, s. § 47f. 346/47. [*Head.*]. The Stag of an hert—Sequitur (*Incipit*) pars secunda (*Secunda pars*), *etc., om.* Dd., Lan. 357. not mowe Co., mow nat Pe.; s. § 27b. 375. arise—ryse. 478. leod(e)ne, s. § 64. 502. ne wist(e), s. § 1. 607. [*marg.*] Reditui, *etc.*—Reditu, *etc.* Ell., Hen., Dd. 649. [*missing Har.<sup>4</sup>,—1224*] þe spyte—dispit. 671. Appolo: i: sol in *marg.* Co., *overl.* Pe.—*no other Ms.* — (*Frank.*) 781. Or opir . . oper (oiper)—Or eiper . . or Lan., Ire . . or Ell., *etc.* 811. eek honour—honour. 840. Oper (Oyper)—Or; *id.* 1269, G 102 [*cp.* § 65, B 2231]. 850. many schippe and barge, s. § 1. 886. al ping *ib.* 895. it *om.* 930. siben(e)s, s. § 6. 932. On þe beste—Oon of the b. 944. sawe, s. § 1. 963. oft(e)—of (t 'later' Lan.); *cp.* § 1. 995. pese costes, s. § 2. 1060. fatheme, s. § 2. 1069. be euer—e. be Lan., been euene (*om.* Gg.) Ell., *etc.* 1159. y-went, s. § 6. 1170. y-lissed—lissed. 1204. is y-do, s. § 1. 1296. as—that. 1302. pis—his(e). 1342. pis euer—e. this. 1379. mesue, s. § 12. 1402. sweþt, s. § 64. 1414. habradas, s. § 13.; *id.* 1416 (*cp.* § 27a). 1431. appetyt—pite Lan., a pitee Ell., *etc.* 1437. Nicharatiffs [*so*], s. § 8. 1447. nolde—wolde (wol Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1451. archemesy (-ie Pe.)—Arthemesie. 1482. and, s. § 11f. 1520. cast(e), s. § 64. —

G. (*Sec. Nonne*). 66. place, s. § 64. 134. Orgles (-els), s. § 27b. 151. pus to him, s. § 27a. 186. pese seyntes—the S. 188. whan—whan pat. 220. Rose—Roses. 280. po corounes—the c. 313. schulle (shul)—sholde (wolde Lan.). 384. Castep—Cast. 389. deserued (disserued, s. 390 *g cp.* § 64)—serued. 448. receyue (-ne Pe.)—reneye. 474. ne speke—speke (*cp.* § 65). 483. nast, s. § 64. 489. ne recche—recche. 494. speeke Co., spekest Pe.—spak. 510. may pey not—ne maie þei Lan., ne mowen noght Ell., mowe n. Hen., moun nat Dd., may nought Gg., Har.<sup>4</sup>. 515. right *om.* 522. a drop nouzt—nat (nouzt) a d. 524. Almachie—Almachius. — (*Chan. Yem.*) 645. nyl—wol. 649. often—oft(e). 703. aryse a game, s. § 17b. 814. enbykyng—enbityng (*em-bityng Dd.*). 821. ofte as, s. § 15. 1053. Sipens—And seþen Lan., Syn Ell., *etc.* 1124. mochel—muche. 1368. for to haue, s. § 23. —

H. 2. is cleped, s. § 16. 43. penkep—thynketh; *id.* I 27; *cp. ib.* 111 penking; *ib.* 293 thenke, *etc.* [*cp.* § 64, B 2310, *etc.*]. 217. is in staat, s. § 16. 238. wyf *om.* 359. nouzt (not)—noon. —

I. [62—103. *Se. for Co.*]. 156. ylike, s. § 1. 177. þer nys non, s. § 2.

\*) Not marked in the Print.



203. peynes—peyne. 243. haþ—hadde (*l. om. Har.*<sup>4</sup>). 263. And—But. [293. thenke—thynke (*Se. for Co., till the end*); *id.* 445, 723, 1059, 1061, 1062, 1068, 1072, 1074; thenketh 691 (*pinke Lan.*) 719, 905 [*cp.* § 64, B 1311, *etc.*]. 313. the sone of yre (*cp.* § 68)—sone. 338. his flesshe, *s.* § 2. 371. shriven—shryueth. 407. er he wol be salewed, *s.* § 9. 441. tauern(e)s, *s.* § 64. 432. an ornement (*anornement*), *s.* § 11f. 462. to preise—for to p. 500. good men—that g. m. (*cp.* § 70). 523. wolde, *s.* § 8. 552. til, *s.* § 11f. 610. Anoper lesinge is, *etc.*, *s.* § 64. 659. worthe (*worþ*)—wrooth. 691. to werke *om.* 734. atcheuen, *s.* § 11f. 811. manere remedie—manere of r. 816. troubyl—trouble. 831. helthe—heele. 873. aduoutrie, *s.* § 2, 840. 899. *corrupt*, *s.* § 64. 1025. offte arise, *s.* § 12. 1035. for to haue, *s.* § 8]. —

β) Co., Pe. supported by some Ms. of the same Type.

A. 811. prey(3)en + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for Gg.*), *s.* § 8. 937. passege (*pe a.*) *ib.* 3079. sipen, *s.* § 27a. — 3846. pat toun *id.*—the t. — 4411. a quitance *id.* — Acquittance (*acqueyntaunce Har.*<sup>4</sup>). B. 102. now + Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *s.* § 8. — 1614. nyl (*nelle*) *id.* — wol. — 4043. þe crowyng *id.*—his c. 4490. wel *om.* + *Har.*<sup>2</sup> (*f. Lan.*). — C. [+ Sl.<sup>1</sup>] 28. Of what colour, *s.* § 8. & *cp.* § 64. 36. also, *s.* § 6. 112. of hire bounte, *s.* § 7b. — 306. Galian(e)s, *s.* § 6. 320. Runyon *id.* — D. 33. [*marg.*] Quamobrem Relinquet homo patrem & matrem et adherebit uxori sue Genesis II<sup>o</sup> Sl.<sup>1</sup>; *s.* α) 30 & 36—in *no other Ms.* 43. alyue + Sl.<sup>1</sup> —on lyue. — 1309. Symonye + *Har.*<sup>2</sup> (*for Gg.*)—of S. — E. [44. Saluse + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for Gg.*) (*Se. for Co.*,—107). — Saluces. 50. Wher as he holt (and holte *Se.*) euen (*pe e. Sl.*<sup>1</sup>) streigt way—That Estward ay en-cresseth. 62. delectable—delitable. 68. lyued—lyueth. 72. al lumbardy—lumbardye (*cp.* § 69). 90. wel shewe—sh. wel]. — 2281 + *Ro.*<sup>2</sup> *for Lan.*, *s.* § 64; *id.* 2284 (*EEK om.*), 2286 (*as*). — F. [1615. haddist thow Pe. + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for Gg.*) (*Se. for Co.*)—haddest]. — G. 118. brenne + Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *s.* § 8. — 718. Syþens pat *id.* — Sepen *Lan.*; *s.* § 21d. 775. porphirie + Lich. (*for Hen., till the end*), *s.* § 15. 812. horses—hors. 895. aspyed—espied. 921. payd—apayd. 962. semep (*or seineþ Pe.?*), *s.* § 25g. 1026. lenep—Leene. 1097. now right wel, *s.* § 15. 1205. stondeþ, *s.* § 20. 1270. whiles—whil(e). 1297. hond, *s.* § 15. 1380. sire *ib.* 1421. in, *s.* § 13. 1447. Secrees—secretetes (*secretz, etc.*). 1464. echon—euerychoon. — I. + *Har.*<sup>2</sup> (*for Gg.*). 242. whiles pat, *s.* § 20. 245. werke—werkes. 249. and nature, *s.* § 8. 250. as fuyr—lyk fyr. 394. he is not (*Se. for Co.*)—he nocht is. —

Though not so numerous as the agreements in § 65, those of Co. (later Se.) and Pe. are frequent and some also striking enough (*s. F* 346/47) to show that some relation between them must exist. Probably they represent the original reading of the common source of the *Cogr.*, from which *Lan.* deviates, partly following some other *Mss.*, partly spoiling the text through negligence. — A few good readings occur also in this group: A 421, 2626, B 3515, D 376, 1063, I 610. Considering some Latin notes

not found in other Mss. or only in those of the same Type (e. g. D 30, 774), we may suppose that they were introduced by some ecclesiastical corrector. — As for β), the common readings we can adduce here, few as they are, help to corroborate the mutual affinity between the Mss. of the B-Type. —

### § 67. The Relation of Pe. and Lan.

#### α) Alone.

A. (*Prol.*). 3. bathes—bathed (Se. for Co.). 24. on—in. 208. merye—a m. 292. to haue office, s. § 7a. 301. tho—the. 346. deyn-tethes—deyntees. 393. doun—adoun. 531. And a—A. 561. of harlotryes—harlotries (-ye Gg.). 610. he coupe wel plese, s. § 5. 738. also—as (als Co.). 754. ther *om.* — (*Knyght*). 912. al—alle; *id.* 1684, 2040 (*om.* Gg.), 2100, 2181, 2788, B 1251, 2215, 2498, 2554, 4636 (*cp.* § 55 β), C 600, E 38, 584, F 516 (§ 71), 570, H 308, I 197, 715, *etc.* 946. brent—ybrent. 1197. also, s. § 25e. 1221. and criep—crieth (he c. Dd.). 1278. 3ellinge, s. § 3. 1343. fettres—in f. 1379. Dame (Daine[?]) Pe., *cp.* § 70, A 2891)—daun. 1477. self—seluen; *id.* B 4558, F 1378, 1420 [*cp.* F 458]. 1550. and of his—and his. 1564. faire his—his firy, *etc.*; *cp.* § 5. 1647. they *om.* 1730. made him—maad of him Har.<sup>4</sup>, maked hym Ell., *etc.* 1778. meytene (Maiten)—maynteyne. 1815. sip (sep)—syn (*cp.* § 71); *id.* E 1196 (syn Har.<sup>4</sup>), F 594 (sipens Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1868. holde 3ou wel—holdeth yow. 1901. to make and to devise—for to maken and d. 2012. fires—fiers. 2075. she sette (seete)—seet (he s. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2084. was so longe—so l. was. 2207. penkep—thynketh [*cp.* § 64, B 2310, *etc.*]; *id.* D 1203, 1929, E 54 (thynke Sl.<sup>1</sup>), H 31; *cp.* E 353. 2243. her (his) seruise—thy s. 2284. ri3t—ryte (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) [*cp.* § 11e, 2370]. 2606. fileth—feeleth. 2610. brestep—brest (brast Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2708. slayne—yslayn. 2832. and—al. 2884. dropped—ydroped 2922. bynd(e)—lynde. 2927. wonden, s. § 7a. 2930. bei were falle Pe., be was f. Lan.—the wode was f. 2969. Grege—grekes. — (*Millere*). 3114. hooste—hoost; *id.* 4344. 3122. neipe—neiper (nowper Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3317. rudde (rud)—rode. 3335. viset Pe., v. it Lan.—visited. 3397. 3ou, s. § 64. 3421. slepte (slepde)—sleep(e) (*cp.* §§ 65 & 71). 3453. that *om.*; *id.* B 4527, C 284, D 1798, F 1300, I 346. 3458. into—in. 3516. a quarter—at q. 3525. ther *om.* 3675. atte (at pe)—at; *id.* D 522. 3770. on—vpon; *id.* E 1723. — (*Reue*). 3884. and coueitise—Coueitise. 3949. Astate—estaat; *id.* B 3888, D 821, E 1283, 1322 [*cp.* § 1, B 3378]. 3962. Algates—Algate. 4023. farep—fares. 4027. byhouep, s. § 27a. 4091. bopen—bothe [*cp.* § 65, A 2526]. 4123. argument(e), s. § 9. 4134. not (nouhte), s. § 3. 4152. war(e)—were. 4246. helpe, s. § 9, A 1651. — (Co.) 4419. conper, s. § 6. —

B. (*Man of L.*). 46. trusty—thrifty (oper Har.<sup>4</sup>). 52. hem *om.* 131. was—were. 178. whan pat—whan; *id.* 4546, I 822. 212. custen—casten. 282. sip, s. § 1. 332. akkaron—Alkaron. 489. hir *om.*; *id.* 3494.



501. noon—no wight. 544. Cristiante (-eante)—Crystyanytee. 666. Euangelies—Ewangeles Eg., Euaungiles Ell., etc. 740. nay *om.* 790. ffrontep, s. § 11e. 828. in—on. 1008. wente (is Co.) *om.* 1026. wif—of wyf, etc., s. § 7a. 1043. was went—wente. 1071. for *om.*; *id.* 2218, E 613, F 1384, G 1217. 1111. Good fader now Pe., Goode f. Lan.—Now g. f. — (*Shipm.*). 1291. v.—ffyue. 1331. kist, s. § 1. 1337. alpough (alpeihe) *ib.* 1480. it *om.* 1487. dronken and romen, s. § 64. 1510. and haue—haue. 1522. wont, s. § 64. 1527. him first, etc., s. § 27b. 1583. heuen kinge, s. § 6. — (*Prior*). 1765. tent—entente. 1803. longe—loude. 1828. ful (als Co.) *om.* [*cp.* H 8]. 1836. Be, s. § 64. 1841. deied longe—han ben deed l. Har.<sup>4</sup>, dyed ye l. Ell., etc. 1865. to, s. § 6. 1880. Amen *om.* — (*Thop.*). 1883. byganne, s. § 20. 1930. To wrastlyng—Of w. — (*Melib.*). 2202. pacience, s. § 6. 2226. pe while pat yren—whil (whiles Co.) that l. 2240. herd—herd that (h. zet Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2259. what, s. § 64. 2327. that it (*om.* Co.) is *om.* 2394. of which he lieth *om.*; *cp.* § 64. 2414. seseþ—cesseth. 2459. as—that. 2477. angrep and greggeþ Pe., gregeþ Lan., s. § 6. 2527. garison—garnyson. 2566. bett(er) pat—bet (s. § 48b) than. 2594. Seeldom(e)—seelden. 2630. Iuge—Iuges. 2671. hym self, s. § 2. 2730. to hym—vn—to hym; *id.* 2731. 2759. askep(ax)—axe. 2781. to doo no bysynesse—to no b. (*cp.* § 68). 2788. richesse—richesses; *id.* 2867. 2802. bereþ—burieth. 2860. it is—is. 2876. humblesse, s. § 1. 2956. it likeþ—zou l. Co., it like Ell., etc. 2966. is worþi remyssion (is w. have mercy)—*in no other Ms.* 3023. on—vpon Har.<sup>4</sup>, of Ell., etc. 3071. vtterly—outrely (intierly Har.<sup>2</sup>, for Gg.). — (*Monk*). 3120. elles *om.* 3157. unto—in-to. 3205. [*Head.*] De Sampson—[*marg.*] Sampson (*om.* Co.). 3258. to aspyen (to spyen)—espyen (*cp.* § 66). 3266. richesse—in r. 3269. catifs (caitifs)—caytyf. 3271. to-forn—biforn; *id.* D 1379 (tofore), I 934. 3272. a grete—greet. 3343. cherle (clerke)—thral. 3349. stature—statue (statute Gg.). 3365. was, s. § 1. 3429. ensamples—ensample. 3454. mountayn—montai(g)nes. 3469. nolde—wolde (l. *om.* Co.). 3486. and in lett(r)ure—in lettrure. 3580. suche—swich a. 3653. [*Head.*] De nerone (Nero) Imperatore—[*marg.*] Nero Ell., Gg., De n. Co., De Nerone Hen., etc. 3681. hym (po Co.) *om.*; *id.* 4536. 3705. Senec—Seneca (Seneke Co.). 3839. dukes *om.* (*cp.* § 27b). 3924. galou(e)s—galwes; *id.* 3941. 3928. askaped—escaped. 3952. in synnynge, s. § 1. — (*Nonnes Pr.*). 4100. al *om.*; *id.* 4381, I 903 (§ 19). 4121. willen—wol(n). 4125. and boles, s. § 6. 4147. of zour humours, s. § 1. 4162. a *om.* 4220. goon—agon (y-gon Co.). 4271. morn—morwe. 4280. thy (my Dd.) *om.* 4290. I not—Noot I nat. 4315. per—they. 4338. of Achilles—of oon a Co., anon of A. Ell., etc. 4400. herken me—h. to me Co; *cp.* § 8. 4401. as—also. 4430. nat *om.* 4446. counsaile (-sel)—conseils. 4468. a man—man. 4487. bene (bien) to zou (zoure) grete—ybeen to my g. (I. ful wel at Co.). 4492. mornynge—morwenynge; *cp.* D 875. 4548. Prian, s. § 54. 4579. zelden (Lan. 4580), s. § 27b. —



C. (*Phisic.*). 4. greet *om.* 66. occasion—occasions. 98. Eperre (Eyper), s. § 6. 127. be bewte—beautee. 183. my *om.* 214. oiper (oper) shame—or sh. 222. lif—my (pis Har.<sup>4</sup>) l. 230. no more—moore. 253. in swowne, s. § 6. 254. felle—fel (wil) *ib.* — (*Pard.*). 304. to saue—so s. 328. whiles—while. 371. tweyn—two. 388. Such as—Which that; was graunted, s. § 6. [419. oper Pe., Ad.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Lan.), s. § 70 β]. 450. Eyper(e)—Or (Oper Co.) [*cp.* 98]. 477. tomblesters, s. § 64. 524. it is—is it. 556. dronken—styked. 599. hasardie—hasardrye; *id.* (-y) I 793. 605. hem, s. § 64. 611. I wold, s. § 2. 624. hasardrie, s. § 1. 695. by (be)—to. 812. amonges—among. 942. enuolupte—enuoluped (§ 71). —

D. (*Wyf*). 167. by—bye (buy Har.<sup>4</sup>). 176. scippe, s. § 48 d. 177. Of *om.* 182. ptholome Pe., tholome Lan.—Protholomee [*cp.* § 64, 324 & § 69 β, D 2289.]. 215. But sette (Bot I set)—I sette. 222. knyves and (*om.* Lan.) ryngges & purses wel faire [*spur.*]*—To brynge me gaye thynges (thyng Gg.) fro the ffayre (id. Co. by another hand).* 330. folk(e)—folkes. 364. ne may—may. 414. Wiue—Wynne. 496. in a graue, s. § 52 d. 547. sonday—sondry. 572. monnys (mannes)—Mouses. 672. whiche—which. — 863. an (a) C.—hundred. 875. mornyngges—morwenynges. 941. saye—seith. 953. Seith, s. § 64. 968. mot(e)—moste. 1136. he (hey)—they. 1203. in spectacle—a sp. 1206/07 [*marg.*]. Nota de senectute—*no other Ms.* (*cp.* 1201. Nota bene Dd.). 1208. porowe (poruhe)—thogh. 1209. Wher(e)—Were. 1211. hur (her) moder(e)—hym faden. 1232. Geuep Pe., Gesseth Lan.—Cheseth. 1259. Husbonde—Housbondes. 1263. nygard—nygardes. — (*Frere*). 1280. pi name—*—the n.* 1284. a mendement, s. § 64. 1305. which craft—wicchecraft. 1369. no dogge—dogge. 1405. to—til (til that Dd.); *id.* F 290. 1441. for conscience, s. § 64. 1498. his *om.*; *id.* E 1331, I 489. 1582. viritate (veri-), s. § 50. 1588. Archedeken (Archidiacane)—Erchedeknes. 1601. prophet(e)—profit [*cp.* § 66, C 809, § 70, B 2441]. 1605. me *om.* 1613. seinte *om.* — (*Somn.*). 1758. pleyned—planed. 1802. risep—ariseth. 1915. ffor—fro. 1959. me pan—thanne me. 2006. god—the g. 2077. shuld he (he schold)—men sholde. 2149. Amyddes—Amydde. 2155. shal—shalt. [*From* 2159 Ad.<sup>1</sup> *for* Pe.; s. § 69 β]. —

E. (*Clerk*). 134. out *om.* 137. dep—youre d. 250. yet *om.* 255. grisild (crisild)—Grisildis(-es), 276. pe welle—a w. 278. say—seyd; *id.* 1637. 336. ne *om.* 353. penkep—lykyth Gg., liste Har.<sup>4</sup>, thynketh Ell., *etc.* 375. pe ladies—thise (pis Co.) l. 409. sette—yset. 412. so (*om.* Pe.) pe puples (peple Lan.) hertes so embrace—so the peples herte (hertes Dd.) embrace. 543. his—hir. 546. Confeermyng (Confemeinge), s. § 27 c. 548. she *om.* 584. circumstance—circumstances. 600. perceyue—aperceyue. 625. sekely (sekly Har.<sup>4</sup>), s. § 9. 645. thus *om.* 646. ne nyl no thyng *om.* 652. do(o)—dooth. 731. hated hym—hym h. 741. as *om.* 742. anoþer wif if pat—another if. 834. a child—of a ch. (as a ch. Har.<sup>4</sup>) 892. vnneþ, s. § 48 d. 920. be her face, s. § 59. 923. in remembraunce—no r. (pe r. Co.). 932. of his—

for his. 1011. abasshed, s. § 2. 1037. biseche—biseke [*cp.* § 64, B 2426]. 1188. swelowe, s. § 6. [1195 *sqq.* s. § 70.] — (*March.*). 1274. þe bachilers (-ellier)—thise b. 1276. which þat—which; *id.* 1904. 1288. tentiff—ententyf. 1290. not hym—hym nat. [1305/6. *Pe.*, Har. <sup>2</sup>, for *Lan.*, s. § 16]. 1310. herkenep, s. § 3. 1346. Dop—Do. 1457. byponke it *Pe.*, þe þonke-it *Lan.*—be (by Har. <sup>4</sup>) thanked. 1467. sythen (sepen)—syn þat, *etc.*; s. § 1 & § 64, B 1895 [*cp.* I 600]. 1599. in þe bedde brouzt—in þe b. y-brought Co.; s. §§ 1 & 11 e. 1615. Hit nedep, s. § 54. 1628. in holynesse—hoolynesse. 1679. attemperal(l)y, s. § 1. 1715. which soun, s. § 64. 1724. Ianuar—Ianuarie; *id.* 1750, *etc.* [*Cp.* § 64, 1566, *etc.*] 1749. ffulfillede—ffulild (-lled *Dd.*). 1773. day—a d. 1792. harme, s. § 64; fo *om.* (for *Pe.*?; s. § 70). 1799. mysprey, s. § 64. 1857. s(c)lept—sleep(e). 1883. hong(e)—heng. 1938. al his wille—his w. 2015. to—vn-to [*cp.* B 2730]. 2016. so *om.*; *id.* F 1333. 2072. vtterly, s. § 5. 2091. had(de) *om.* 2265. sire soule, s. § 54. 2275. as bene (arne), s. § 64. [2319 *sqq.* not in *Lan.*; s. § 65 & § 70 β]. [*Link not in Lan.*; s. § 64. 2432. þat I am, s. § 70 β]. —

F. (*Squier*). [1—8 not in *Lan.*; s. § 65]. 40. eny (any), s. § 1. 41. most—moot; *id.* 1563. 91. þe quene—and q. 114. redy al at, s. § 1. 177. yordened—ordeyned. 197. mende—amende. 201. of fayre, s. § 6. 230. Angeles, s. § 1. 263. Meredyonal, s. § 54. 288. ouer of, s. § 6. 315. þe, s. § 8. 320. to abide, s. § 64. 327. þou list (luste)—þou wit Gg., yow list Ell., *etc.* 369. of her myroure—hire M. 423. zit man, s. § 3. 440. ful pitously—pitously. 458. self grace—self sum g. Gg., selue(n) g. Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* A 1477]. 514. loue ypocrite, s. § 19. 519. cours, s. § 24 e. 568. hap, s. § 64. — (*Frank*). [673—708. not in *Lan.*; *cp.* § 64]. 722. Ne I—Ne. 755. as (als), s. § 1. 843. to Rome—romen (rome Co.). 849. þe See bank—the (this Gg.) b. 857. þenke—thynke [*cp.* A 2207]. 863. she wolde biholde—biholde. 919. song allone—allone. 924. lete she, s. § 1. 962. mon—man. 977. no leisere, s. § 1. 994. lat (let)—ne lette. 996. sene—ysene. 1032. planete—plaunte. 1038. sworne—y-sworn. 1078. biholde 3e *Pe.*, sepe 3e *Lan.*, s. § 1. 1085. Loo *ib.* 1128. he laft(e), s. § 7 a. 1129. This boke which—This book Co., Swich b. Gg., Which b. Ell., *etc.* 1150. voide—voyded. 1153. finde—yfynde. 1155. Oiper—Or; *id.* 1260 (*Oper Lan.*). 1160. And þat—And. 1184. And forþ, *etc.*, s. § 16. 1188. ne segh (sawe)—saugh. 1242. willen (wilne), s. § 6. 1254. þe brawne of þe tusked (twext) swyn, s. § 1. 1274. for—ne. 1284. calleþ, s. § 27 b. 1369. at þe *ib.* 1384. to dye—for to d. 1462. þe lenger (longere) more—lenger (the l. *Dd.*) the m. 1608. gentilich (gentlyche)—gentilnesse Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.), gentilly Ell., *etc.* —

G. (*Sec. Nonne*). 23. þe grete—so greet. 27. rooses(-us)—rose. 143. to hym *om.* 147. me assured, s. § 64. 166. preide—prayed. 219. an Aungel he segh stande *Pe.*, he sauhe an A. st. *Lan.*—with (*om.* Co.) an A. 233. Assentest—Assentedest. 244. Wiþ—Which. 268. Which þat—Which. 317. priue(-ey)—pryuely. 372. maximius—Maximus (maximine Co.). 387. confermed (*cp.* §§ 69 & 70)—conserved. 390.



*spur. l.*; *ib.* 415. 3af—yauen (zeuyn Gg). 421. doynge *om.*; *cp.* § 64. 513. she shuld be—men (pey Co.) sh. hir. 518. maden—betten. — (*Ch. Yem.*; *from here Eg. for Dd.*) 728. lewde—leden (len Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *for Gg.*). 746. an—and 816 of, *s.* § 14d. 852. for pat—forgat. 910. were (be Lich. *for Hen.*) *om.* —

**H. 1** Wete—Woot. 8. ful *om.*; *cp.* § 11e; *id.* 32 (*cp.* § 4a). 9. see *om.*; *cp.* § 3. 16. slepe so—slepe. 35. lo (see *Eg.*) *om.* 100. can—kanst. 103. thy tale *om.* (tale *om.* Hen.). 111. worpi noble—noble w. 128. Pheton—Phiton. 138. mery—myrily. 145. Iaped (Iaped)—byiaped. 298. ywreke—awreke. —

**I.** 37. pe lust, *s.* § 12. 122. pat pilk(e)—than th. (pe Har.<sup>4</sup>). 147. A, *etc.*, *s.* § 1. 200. euery—euerich. 205. who pat—who so. 207. pe delices (delites) ben—delices been. **297.** for certes, &c. . . consentynge *om.* [*From here Se. for Co.*]. 300. and (as)—as wel as; of singulere—of a s. 305. men—man (a man Har.<sup>4</sup>). 312. enterly clensep Pe., interclensep Lan—it (*om.* Se.) clenseth. 314. pan—yeue. 322. spryngynge—the sp. 332. pat stood hize—yit stode thei in the highe Se., yet stood he, *etc.*, *s.* § 5. 333. of Originall—original. 340. longe as pat—l. as. 343. scorned Pe., stormed Lan.—stoned. 351. pi (pe) which—with which; concuspiscence—fleshly c. 354. space—place (sp. and p. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 357. aūuiel—actuel. 361. pis—this wise. 368. more dedly—Deedly. 369. whiche, *s.* § 8; byreuep—he b. (reueth Har.<sup>4</sup>). 386. at(t) complyne—and at (at the Se.) C. 411. att—atte (at the). 414. sopnesse—softenesse (schortnes Har.<sup>4</sup>). 417. pat only—nat o. 426. if *om.* 427. ne semep—semeth. 429. proudly to the puple—to (vnto Se.) the peple prowdly. 433. clope—clothyng. 435. rewardinge—reward; clopes, *s.* § 1. 439. foylen (fullen)—sellen. 441. which—Swich; *id.* 986. 442. on, *s.* § 20. 443. blessinge—benyson; to sustene—susteneyn; but (if, § 27b) they come to amendement *om.* Pe., to a *om.* Lan. **445.** Also *om.* (*cp.* § 50); and dissh metes (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>), &c. . . with papir *om.*; of semblable(d)—semblable (in s. Se.). 453. good wip, *s.* § 1. 458. a body—the b. (oure b. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 460. many men, *s.* § 14a. 461. al of oo modere—of o. m. 462. of moralitees—and m. 465. passe(n)—passeth. 467. sogette (sugettet)—subgetis, *etc.* **470 sqq. transposed.**, *s.* § 15. [470. goodes—the g. (deedes Har.<sup>4</sup>): **Ro.**<sup>2</sup> *for* Lan. till 511. **472.** the richesse is cause of his dep *om.* (Se. *places these words after* 'he deyeth'). 478. annoper—another humilitee; in moup, *s.* § 15. 481. 4pinges—IIII (foure) th.; *id.* 482 (4—ferthe 483, 497); attemprure—attempre. 485. nathelees *om.* 487. werrep troupe—werreyeth (warieth Har.<sup>4</sup>) t.; pe grace of pat—the g. that. 489. of alle—agayns a.; bountes—the b. 490. vnnepes (-this)—vnnethe; *id.* 645. 491. and prosperitee (whiche Se.) *om.* **492.** and that is properly &c. . . mannes harm *om.* 493. pissecoude (2e) spice—thise two spes. 494. and more—of m.; pleseinge—preisynge. 497. thanne *om.*; git is bette (bettere), *s.* § 9. 498. harken (herkne)—and herkne. 499. murmuraunce—Murmuracion. 502. ennoynted, *s.* § 9. 503. men selue, *s.* § 15. 504. Maudeleyn (Magd)—the Magda-



leyne. 507. souereyn (-aigne)—souereyns]. 526. spekep—speke (*l. om.*  
*Har.*<sup>4</sup>). 543. so soply—soothly. 544. and wasteth, *g.c.* . . . mannes  
 soule *om.* 547. as fuyre—right so as fir (the *f. Se.*). 550. tyme *om.*  
 551. keurep (cou)—couere. [*From here Ch. for Hen.*]. 554. all—ay.  
 555. hertes—herte; *id.* 938. 560. yis certes, *g.c.* . . . reson and al *om.*  
 561. dieu—due (dewe). 565. mannesslaughter—manslaughtre. 566.  
 homycide *om.* 568. of seruauntz, *g.c.* . . . with drawynge *om.* 569.  
 but—but if. 575. s(c)leping—hir sl. 576. puttep in(ne)—putteth.  
 577. vnkinde—vnkyndely; his nature—hire (there *Se.*) n. 583. is *om.* 584.  
 wise felawes—hise *f.* 587. After(e)pat—A. this (*om. Se.*) thanne. 595. of  
 it *om.* 600. sipens (sepen)—sith; *id.* 705 [*cp.* 938 & *E* 1467)]; doo al  
 lawfully—l. doon; holy—heighly. 601. al—al be (al be not *Har.*<sup>4</sup>). 605.  
 of sorte—by sort; Egrimauncye Pe., ygromansy Lan., s. § 8. 607. and  
 maladies—or (of *Se.*) maladie. 608. signyfiaunt, s. § 27b. 614. seip  
 Salomon—S. seith. 625. prophete—repreue. 627. vileyns—a v. 630.  
 ylike—so lyk. 634. Seint *om.* (*cp.* § 70). 639. is it—is his. 642. sowen  
 and *om.* 645. certes *om.* 649. come—ben. 651. deuels—the deueles;  
 as folkes—as folk (men *Ch.*). 654. or (or ellis *Se.*) suffrance *om.* 662  
 greuaunce—greuaunces. 677. and (of) Ire *om.* 682. in adourynge,  
 s. § 6. 693. moche—to muche. 697. pen abouen alle synnes Pe., pan a.  
 al s. pan Lan.—abouen alle s. thanne; aduerstarie to crist, s. § 64.  
 698. nedeles is he recreaunt (creant) and seip creaunt—n. is he recreaunt  
 (*ll. om. Ell.*). 699. it is abouen—and is a. 701. feestes—feeste. 702.  
 luca—Luc. (*Luk., etc.*). 704. per nys—ther is. 705. and large *om.* (*cp.* § 1).  
 714. deuell, s. § 5. 715. and al ordure—and of al o. 718. and so taryng—  
 or to t. *Se.*, or tarynge *Ell., etc.* 728. al noyous pingē—al n. pinges  
*Har.*<sup>4</sup>; *cp.* §§ 2 & 40d. 729. wrastel azeinst pe Sawtes (saule) of pe deuell  
 and wisely kepen, *g.c.*—wisly kepen, *g.c.* . . . and wrastle agayn the assautes  
 (sautys Gg., assavte *Se.*), *g.c.* 730. enchauncep—enhaunceth. 734.  
 in which—whiche *Ch.*, in the whiche *Ell., etc.* 748. auerous, s. § 7d.  
 759. Senec—Seneca; pi(ne) prall—thy thralles (*cp.* β 760). 778. him  
 self—to hym s. 781. by penk (pinge)—byen thyng. 784. catel—by c.;  
 or of spirituel, s. § 64. 785. he nys, s. § 1. 786. preyep—preyen. 787.  
 most be honest—moot been (m. he be *Har.*<sup>4</sup>) h. 790. distroyep—de-  
 stroyen. 794. ne may—ne mowe. 805. pre kepingges [*so*], s. § 14a. 808.  
 (he) yaf *om.*; *cp.* § 16; suffred—and s. 812. saue oonly that he hath  
*om.*; dispended (spendid Gg.) in goode werkes *om.* Lan., werkes *om.*  
 Pe. 816. for to drynken water *om.* 820. pat pei bene, s. § 3. 823.  
 straunge—strong. 833. haldep—holdeth [*cp.* § 65, *E* 1512]. 834.  
 delaue (delaury)—deslauee. 835. and to eten—to e. 837. seip—seyde.  
 839. fferpermore—forther ouer (*id.* 924); thonder *om.* 841. pe ad-  
 uoutrers—Auowtiers (advoutrers, *etc.*); for lechery—for her (pe *Har.*<sup>4</sup>) l.;  
*om. Ell., Hen., Gg.* 844. in bedde—in dede. 848. shent (s. § 8) hym *om.*  
 854. That oper (pe toper)—The seconde. 855. fire pat brennep (birnep)  
 pat rzt anon brennep (birnep)—fir that right (*om. Se.*) anon b. 861. tem-  
 perally (temporalye), s. § 1. 863. pise (pes) v.—his (the *Se.*) v. 869.

in noon oper wey, s. § 52 e. 874. an oper—oother. 875. commep mony harmes, s. § 59; keye—the k. 876. veyn (v. and Lan.) *om.* 880. thynges (power Har. <sup>4</sup>) is *om.* 881. and agayns (*om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>) my lord *om.* 882. autere—Auctour (Actour Ell.). 884. (the) moore *om.* (*cp.* § 20). 885. tymes—tyme (*om.* Gg.). [887—944. Ad. <sup>1</sup> for Hen.]. 888. ymaked, s. § 15; of god *om.* 890. destroubled, s. § 64. 892. his synne. . his avowe—hire s. . . hire A.; he receyueþ, s. § 24 e. 894. þer bene—thei be; *ll. om.* Ell., Gg. 896. deedly *om.* 898. hem þenke(n), s. § 18 e. 899. or all—or for al. 907. deled wip—deled (delitid Har. <sup>4</sup>); kepe of kynrede—heede of k. Har. <sup>4</sup>, kepe to k. Ell., *etc.* 909. he that engendreth a (the Se.) child is his (the Se.) fleshly fader right so *om.* 911. this cursednesse, &c. . . hooly writ *om.* (*cp.* §§ 42 & 50). 914. for—of; þei (he) may not—men moste; *l. om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>. 915. refreyneþ—restreyneth. 917. here Pe., knowe Lan.—vnderstonde. 920. as þe ende—that (hit Ad. <sup>1</sup>) is the e. 921. is establissed (ystabist)—was establissed (first blessed Har. <sup>4</sup>). 922. man—god Se., Crist Ell., *etc.* 924. þe lasse be—been the l. 925. shewed first—shewed (-ith Gg.). 926. haue to grete lordshipe—to g. l. haue Har. <sup>4</sup>, clayme to g. l. Ell., *etc.* 929. shal (schol) loue—sholde l.; So shal—so sholde. 930. ffirst (*om.* Eg.) in Obedience *om.* 931. it shuld—algate(-is Gg.) he (she Ad. <sup>1</sup>) sholde. 933. (Loo, s. § 16) What seith, &c. . . in this matere *om.* 938. sipens (sepine) pat—soth Se., sith that Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* 600]; be trewe, s. § 68. 939. fleshly *om.* 940. cause *om.* 941. chaseþ—she (he Eg.) hath. 944. to desire(n)—desiren. [944—1044. Ch.]. 947. of þe boyst—or the b. 953. a women or a man eschewe companye—a man or a w. eschue the c. 955. Holyer. . wiser—or (& Ell.) h. . . & (or Ch.) w. 956. of þe VII—the seuen. 963. fornicacion or noon—fornicacion. 965. were halowed—be halwed (*ll. om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>). 969. and it be—if it be. 972. ouzt (oft), s. § 4 a, A 1485; place—places. 973. if þou synne—if he s. 975. synne or noon—synne; he hap—she hath (haue Gg.); howe folk—pat (*om.* Se.) f. 976. Of þe same, s. § 14 a. 985. of god *om.* 988. Vmbleþ—Humbleth. 993. if man may wepe—if man (men) may, *etc.*; s. § 27 b. 996. sche ne (*om.* Lan.) spared—ne (s. § 57) sp. 997. is hym [*so*], s. § 8. 1001. amende—remembre. 1003. Vnderstonde—And v.; eiper of Envie—or of (*om.* Ch.) E. 1006. parcell mele . . . parsel mele—a parcel . . . a parcel. 1007. euere—outher (*om.* Eg.). 1011. of þi Curate—to thy c.; as þis is þe wikked entent—this (Al this Ch.) is no w. e. 1014. say þou—seyen that thow. 1017. encheson—occasion; entiser (entiseþ) of his synnes, s. § 9; Or pat if, s. § 13; (þe Pe.) which(e) he hap synned wip(e)—with which he hath s. 1020. makest lesing—m. lesynges; aforb—biforn. 1021. owene (nowe Se.) *om.*; done synne—d. the s.; same confessir (confesse), s. § 16. 1026. And if—and though. 1027. onys al [*cp.* A 912] pingges—oones a yeere alle th. (*cp.* § 54). 1031. counsaillinge (conselyng)—conseil. 1032. wip þi message (wip messages)—by thy message. 1035. it See—seen it; ydo—doon. 1041. conned (konde), s. § 5. 1045. in verrey—& in v.; Alway—and a. [*From here* Ad. <sup>1</sup>]. 1046. annoyance—the a.



(*cp.* § 52e). 1047. of flessch—of the f., *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 1051. angred—angry. 1052. eiper of stamyne eiper of haberion—or of st. or of haubergeons. 1053. on (of Har.<sup>4</sup>) thy flessch *om.*; anoyed—or a. (noyed Ad.<sup>1</sup>). 1055. knelynge—knelynges. 1060. and namely, &c. . . to shryuen hem *om.* 1061. þe shame—that sh.; by þe way—by w. 1062. eek *om.* (*ll. om.* Gg.); his werkes, s. § 37e. 1063. lif in present liff—shryuen in this p. l. 1066. as he seip—and as he (*om.* Se.) s. 1068. vice *om.* 1073. And ageinst(-es)—Agayns; shal arise—may a. agayn (*ll. om.* Se.). 1078. seke and frele—syk freele; vnmortell(-ale)—inmortal. 1080. [*Coloph.*]. Explicit fabula Rectoris—in no other Ms. —

*The agreements of Pe. and Lan. not being so frequent as those of Co. & Lan. (except in I, for the greater part of which, however, Co. is replaced by Se.), it follows that their relation is not so close as that between the latter two (cp. § 65). Notwithstanding they are numerous and partly significant enough to show that both Mss. were derived from one common source, from which Co. in those cases deviates, evidently trying to correct some of its mistakes by some Ms. of the A-Type. There are only very few readings (A 3114, B 2966, D 364, 672) that may come into consideration for a critical text. —*

β) **Pe., Lan. and some other Ms. of the same Type.**

**A.** [+ **Sl.**<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.)]. 822. gan to sprynge, s. § 27b. 939. Cite—the C. 946. neiper, s. § 12. — **B.** [*id.*] 130. debate—of debaat (-es Har.<sup>4</sup>). — 1606. on—vp-on. 1699. taugt—ytaught. — 3202. his gouernance Lan. + **Har.**<sup>2</sup> (*for* Co.), nyce g. Pe.—mysgouernance. 3501. entrete *id.*—trete. [+ **Sl.**<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.)]. 4040. was, s. § 7a. — 4590. [+ **Har.**<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.)] showted—pey schouted Co. (*cp.* § 8). 4595. fox—foxes. 4596. he *om.* 4614. Commep—Com. 4615. to yow *om.* (*cp.* § 8). 4629. and of an henne, s. § 9. 4632. writen—ywrite. — **C.** [+ **Sl.**<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.)]: 90. kepe (heed Co.) *om.* 96. youre *om.* 151. sotelly—subtilly. 253. felle, s. § 6. 345. sauer(n) *ib.* 351. of *om.* — **D.** 34. of it han *id.*, s. § 6. — 1287. man + **Har.**<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.)—a man. 1315. eke *id.*; s. § 8. — 1647. of *om.* [+ **Sl.**<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.)]. — 1683. suche [+ **Har.**<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.)]—swich a. — **E.** [+ **Sl.**<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.)] gode reste, s. § 6. 39. for—forth. [81. And (Ro.<sup>1</sup> *for* Lan.)—As.]. 107. werkes—werk. 1257. To asprie, s. § 9. 1259. pat—of pat Har.<sup>4</sup>, Se. (*for* Co.), of thilke Ell., *etc.* — **F.** 632. pat haukes—the haukes. 723. knew—knowe. 1619. & haue—haue. — **G.** 6. al *om.* *id.* [+ **Lich.** (*for* Hen.)]. 684. Whiles (þe whiles Pe.)—Whil. 704. wil (wol) I, s. § 19. 789. nat *om.* 1025. it *om.* 1080. shapen—yshapen. 1092. folk—folkes. 1096. bygonne—bigynnen. 1173. awreke—wreke. 1358. I þe pray, s. § 15. 1390. oon—noon. 1418. oure—yourre. — **I.** [+ **Har.**<sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.)]. 68. faire mot 3ou byfalle (fall Lan.)—f. yow bifalle. 69. schullen (schal Lan.)—wol. 387. say Caytifnesse—seyn Chief-taynes; cooles, s. § 6; cleped Caytif (caytifs Lan., Har.<sup>2</sup>)—c. Chief-taynes. 400. whan pat—whan. 520. shalt not done, s. § 7a. 522. comaundementz—comandement. 528. we *om.* 677. I wil—now wol I.



679. he nymep—it bynymeth. 680. dulnesse—ydelnesse. 682. eiper it, s. § 9. 683. and that he wole, &c. . . . hir synnes *om.* 686. neither (nat Se., Har.<sup>4</sup>) *om.* 736. grete *om.* (*cp.* § 8). 738. goode *om.* 741. scripcion—description. 743. vnderstonde þow wel, s. § 8. 745. ageinst (-es) it—agayns that vice. 748. ad *om.* 749. an ydolastre and an auarous (Auaricious Lan., Har.<sup>2</sup>) man—an ydolastre. 750. the firste thyng *om.*; deffended (s. § 6) *om.* 752. strayned, s. § 8. 754. ne 3af—yauē. 757. her pralles—thralles. 760. pi(ne) prall, s. § 22e. 761. pat suche—that of swich. 766. knowe erst—erst kowth. 767. a traitour, s. § 7a. 769. goodes (good Pe.) of holy church, s. § 27b. 770. Than it is—thanne is it. 771. hie degree, s. § 12. 773. myzt han be kept—myghte nat han be k.; han (haue) hier degre, s. § 7a. 774. ne as ferforþ confounde—ne c. (c. hem Har.<sup>4</sup>). 775. pilk(e) wolfes—lyk wolues. 1089. blessed + Eg.<sup>2</sup>, s. § 11h.] —

*From the short extracts available here, it appears that Har.<sup>2</sup> stands in a closer relation to Pe., Lan. than Sl.<sup>1</sup> & Lich. Cp. § 65. —*

## § 68. The Isolated Readings of Co.

### α) Alone.

A. (*Prol.*). [1—72 missing., supplied from Se. 14. serue—ferne. 35. nertheles, s. § 52e. 71. vn—vnto (til Lan.).]. 83. statuture—stature. 119. a—and; *id.* D 1789, 2205. 185. cloyst[r]e\*). 190. swift—as s. 263. on—out of (out Lan.). 281. statly, s. § 54. 298. a litel—litel. 396. he hadde—had he. 420. of cold, s. § 4c (11g). 428. for to gynne—to bigynne. 511. fo to be—to been (*cp.* § 54); (for to—to: 1135, B 2246, E 956, F 1136). 550. The—Ther; *id.* E 199. 552. sow or eny fox—s. or fox (s. or *om.* Eg., for Dd.). 558. bokeler—a b. 610. coupe plese wel, s. § 5. 632. To—That. 725. The—That. 738. als, s. § 67. 751. he was—was. 832. of ale—or a. — (*Knyght*). 946. noþer, s. § 12. 961. Creon *om.* 984. þe feeld—a f. 994. to—for to; *id.* E 2342 (*om.* Har.<sup>2</sup>), F 828. 1123. this—thise (tho, § 5); *id.* C 893, E 342, G 113, 512 (þus Lan.), 1112. 1177. stryuen now—stryuen. 1243. somtyme to þi desir—to thy d. som t. 1284. yernest—yeuest. 1320. þe man, s. § 25d. 1341. of Palamon—of þis P. Pe., this P. Ell., *etc.* 1346. he ne schal, s. § 20. 1411. þe caas—his c. 1455. drencheþ—destreyneth. 1464. als—al. 1497. pat *om.*; *id.* E 2350. 1510. whit and—and thy. 1532. and now—now; *id.* 1535. 1564. his faire—f. his Pe., Lan.; s. § 5. 1641. bereþ—breketh. 1737. Emelya, s. § 48e. 1749. Com—Gan. 1750. of—in. 1782. gon—agoon (ouer gon Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1843. kerknep—herkneth. 1894. south, s. § 65. 1900. gain him, s. § 7b. 1904. þe goddesse—goddesse. 1906. of, s. § 3. 1929. yalow of—yelowē. 1956. inaked, s. § 48b. 1980. And pought—As though (As it were Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2015. his preye his force thraste, s. § 65.

\*) *Omission of single letters:* 630. Tart[r]e, 1870. light[l]y, B 1590. nough[t], 3317. ex[c]usen, D 1548. he[r]e, 2233. ru[m]blyng, G 648. ma[n], H 176. An[d], 205. k[n]auissch, 276. lyes[t], I 105 me[n], *etc.*

2017. breeres—beeres. 2028. sittynge (sit Lan.) *om.* 2060. zou seye—sey yow (say Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2095. and—of. 2247. may haue, s. § 65. 2283. be water—water. 2313. be pre formes, s. § 7c. 2342. ful, s. § 10c. 2389. Walcanus, s. § 47g, 2222. 2412. vn to til, s. § 40b. 2415. longep—hongeth. 2425. vp—vpon (on Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2456. drynclyng—drenchyng (dryn- Lan.). 2487. it *om.*; *id.* G 656. 2499. scheelde—sheeldes. 2521. highte—wighte. 2557. ne schal—shal. 2559. your maces—with m. (*cp.* § 18a). 2600. ryngep—ryngen (-ede Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2609. per—they. 2630. belmaryn—Belmarye. 2640. fleiss—his f. 2644. knight—kyng. 2689. plight—pighte. 2812. pat—this. 2889. for—forth; *id.* B 1869. 2904. be same is; *repeated.* 2987. maner, s. § 50. 2997. bep, s. § 65. 3002. to declaren, s. § 50. 3030. be page—a (as Pe.) p. **3045.** *l. left out.* 3071. oure sorwes—sorwes. 3091. assented—assente.—(*Millere*). 3140. Wite ze—Wyte(-eth Dd.). 3147. hym *om.* 3173. for pat, s. § 25f. 3235. self—silk. 3280. wel al, s. § 65. 3285. labbe Nicholas—lat be N. (pou n. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3322. y-sett—set (*spur. l. Har.<sup>4</sup>*). 3327. an aquitance, s. § 6. 3345. and swete: *rept.* (*cp.* § 62). 3354. paramoure—paramours. 3392. pey—the. 3397. ye, s. § 64. 3502. my—thy. 3551. per, s. § 64. 3676. as—at. 3701. We—Wel (*cp.* § 43); *id.* 4330. 3771. me—mene. 3791. as—so. 3841. token—kiken (kepen Pe.). —(*Reue*). 3886. now—mowe (may Pe.). 3889. passen—passed. 3958. or ones rage, s. § 3. 3986. be—he (*om.* Lan.). 3992. happep—happed. 4020. needede, s. § 11c; *id.* 4161. 4028. folt—fool (fon Har.<sup>4</sup>). 4033. speedes—spede. 4039. wagged—wagg(-ep Pe.). 4045. melle—Millere. 4048. hem may—may hem. 4080. in—to. 4093. corn—flour. 4134. naan, s. § 3. 4135. til—to. 4177. he *om.*; *id.* B 3752. 4188. so mot I be—auyse thee. 4239. hele—seel. 4268. be—Ye. 4276. streen—streem. 4278. dop—doon (*cp.* § 61). —(*Cook*). 4336. of: *rept.* 4372. and *om.*; *id.* B 1544, 2473, F 515. 4408. be—a.—  
**B.** (*Man of L.*). 33. so *om.*; *id.* 1464. 36. of—at. 78. pikke—pilke. 89. not—noon. 100. he confoundeth—so confoundid. 143. fo chapmanhode.—for ch. 150. felle—bifel; *id.* D 543. 163. of, s. § 52e. 173. bep—been; *id.* E 2286, F 451. 181. sundy—sondry. 191. pei cleped, s. § 6; write—ywritten. 261. lady—day. 438. circumstance—Custance. 470. asken *om.*; nas—was; *id.* 3474, 3768, G 1000. 473. he—Who. 515. tresow—tresor. 559. pre blynde men—blende men Lan., be b. men Har.<sup>4</sup>, this b. man Ell., *etc.* 566. made—bad. 596. his—hire; *id.* C 37, E 1082, F 1450 (*Cp.* E 1049). 613. herd eer—herd (h. me Har.<sup>4</sup>). 636. crist *om.* 662. hastilich, s. § 50. 716. counseil—Constable. 858. Conestable—Constable. 891. be cursed—cursed. 898. also *om.*; *id.* D 1623. 921. strogelyn—struglyng (strengpe Har.<sup>4</sup>). 946. forp on—thurghout. 955. be—by. 963. his, s. § 65. 968. ful *om.* 1008. is, s. § 67. 1083. fouche—vouche; *id.* F 1581. 1087. vntil—vnto. 1095. redy—rede I. 1109. I am—It am. 1111. mercy to you, s. § 8. 1130. redy—righte. —(*Shipman*). [1163—90, s. § 56β]. 1206. spenses, s. § 8. 1240. arisep—riseth. 1248. doun—daun. 1268. himselue—hym



self. 1315. it forbede—forbete. 1332. ilk—ech (ekke Lan.); *id.* F 1034 (iche Lan). 1337. and peigh, s. § 1. 1345. were ynough—swere I yow (nowe Lan.). 1392. schanke, s. § 2. 1405. Quoþ—quod; *id.* 2110, C 667, 824, 840, G 307, 615, 1061, 1064, 1249, H 244, *etc.* 1414. ful lytel—litel. 1429. morne—morwe; *id.* E 955, F 901. 1442. layde—yleyd. 1460. þe loue—to lene. 1468. 3e schulle be payed wher þat I lyue or deye [*spur.*], s. § 1. 1474. euer—it, *etc.*; *ib.* 1487. romed out, s. § 64; to pleye, s. § 70. 1496. leet his wyf—let his lyf; *cp.* § 9. 1522. y-wont, s. § 64. 1527. he ferst him gop, s. § 27b. 1534. brought, s. § 2. 1574. pough—al-though. 1583. and heuen king, s. § 6. 1590. wyf *om.* 1602. þis poynt—the p. — (*Prioress*). 1625. quod oure Hoost *om.* 1659. deytele—deitee. 1668. and—of; *id.* 1813. 1678. in a cite, s. § 6. 1732. be *om.* 1757. homicidie—homycide. 1797. lord—god. 1828. als—ful; *cp.* § 67. 1833. to 'later' (*cp.* § 64). — (*Thopas*). 1883. þo, s. § 20. 1917. robe—rode (rudde Pe.). 1921. straught—raughte (kauzt, Pe.). 1927. by þe ryuer, s. § 52e. 1981. man—womman. 2015. of *om.* 2041. þe 'wrongly dotted under'; *spur.* ll. in marg. 'in a later hand'. 2061. him besyde: bi his syde 'in a later hand'; *cp.* § 25f. 2078. 'ys put in by a later hand'; the same ll. 2105—7 in marg. — (*Melibeus*). 2114. rymere—Ryme. 2129. certeyn—certes. 2156. 3ou preye—preye. 2160. y-entred—entred. 2162. nose—n. and. 2163. in-til—vn til Ro. <sup>2</sup> (*for* Gg.), into Ell., *etc.* 2173. destruyue, s. § 65. 2178. y-graunted—graunted. 2182. druye—muche drye (*om.* Pe.). 2184. pou, s. § 65. 2186. dryue—drye. 2187. of, *etc.*; s. § 65. 2188. good—goodes temporels(-el Lan.). 2190. quod he hap 3oue it me, s. § 52b. 2192. caas *om.*; *cp.* § 65; gouerneth—gouerne. 2193. repente þe—repente (rewe Har. <sup>4</sup>). 2196. and þat—that. 2202. paciencs, s. § 6. 2203. tymes—tyme. 2204. nys—is; *id.* 2222, 2269, 2272, 2294, C 507, 739, E 8, 478, 1276, 1530. 2205. ententyfly, s. § 65. 2206. þis same—the s. 2207. þe contraries—hir c. 2210. awreken—wreken. 2217. and pin hous—as thyn (3our Pe.) h. 2222. iuggementz—Iuggement. 2226. as whiles, s. § 69. 2227. þe on—oon. 2246. for to say—to seyn (for soothe Lan.). 2249. pin wijf—the (a Har. <sup>4</sup>) w. 2255. semep, s. § 65. 2259. for profite—the p. (perfite Dd.); when, s. § 64. 2260. 3e despysep—ye despen; all dispysep, s. § 1. 2262. pinges þat—th. (pinge Pe.) as. 2273. men—man. 2274. what, s. § 14b. 2277. he—it (him Lan.). 2279. he—I. 2280. sop—soothly (forþe Lan.). 2281. axeth—asken (azein Har. <sup>4</sup>). 2289. lande, s. § 7c; Olyuerne, s. § 69; al byseged—biseged (-ched Pe.). 2296. y-wrouzt—wroght. 2297. a good—gold; what is bettre than Iaspre *om.* 2301. to 3ou don, s. § 49. 2304. y-proued and sayd, s. § 65. 2311. hertes—herte; *id.* 2323. 2327. þat is—that it is (*om.* Pe., Lan.). [2328—61 *om.*; *cp.* § 64]. 2394. he lieth *om.*; *cp.* § 67. 2401. þe whiche, s. § 65. 2404. nat *om.* (*cp.* § 69). 2417. pou—that thou. 2418. of—if. 2420. oper . . oper—or . . or [*cp.* 2563]. 2442. semep it sufficeþ, s. § 27c. 2443. hap—hadde; *id.* 3656, D 829. 2444. 3e han herd nought, s. § 65. 2452. per biforn—heerbiforn (toforn Har. <sup>4</sup>).



2459. sethens—seyden (seyd Ell.); *om.* Lan. 2479. contrarious—contrarie. 2480. y-warished—warished (warshed Pe.). 2481. and in many—in m. 2484. in *om.*; *id.* 3196; amonysschep—amonesteth. 2485. vnto zou—to yow [*cp.* 2905]. 2492. ther *om.*; *id.* G 18. 2499. a *om.* (*cp.* § 27c); *id.* 4201. 2502. berep a swerde—bere a sw. 2507. wel fool—weleful (wakeful Pe.). 2520. ne makep, s. § 65. 2523. maner of—maner. 2524. betwen—by. 2528. be *om.* 2532. with gret deliberacion—greet d. 2543. y-erred . . y-cleped—erred . . cleped. 2553. oure—your. 2563. oper—or (*cp.* 2420); *id.* C 450 (§ 67), 741, 927, D 1730, E 1302, 1964, 1967, 2306, F 783, 840, 1172, G 1210, *etc.* [*cp.* § 65, B 2231, *etc.*]. 2566. he—hir (her). 2575. auctorie—Auctoritee. 2585. et Officiens—and Efficiens, *etc.*; s. § 1. 2592. as what—as to what. 2601. pe swete, s. § 65. 2608. spite—despit. 2612. in—in to. 2615. hap and wolde and hap suffred, s. § 64. 2617. pat pat ze—that ye; now—nat. 2629. do don—to do. 2641. nopng—nat (neypere Lan.). 2669. ben—er (aforne Lan.). 2671. streyne—stryue; is himself, s. § 2. 2675. (to) a man *om.*; *cp.* § 1. 2689. in als mochel—in as muche (also muche Lan.). 2695. grece—grete; eny desert—hir (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) d. 2699. pe epistle—his (pis Lan.) e. 2708. and—that (*cp.* § 62). 2719. noght (noon Pe.) *om.* 2721. by shrewednesse *om.* 2732. or pe strif, s. § 8; ylike—lyk; *id.* I 213. 2733. y-byten—biten. 2741. of power and—the p. of (*cp.* § 65). 2746. eny gaddes, s. § 21c. 2749. pat is if, s. § 65. 2758. he (*om.* Lan.) seith *om.* 2775. man—a man; *id.* 2779, I 179. 2781. nought to no busynesse—nouht to do no b. Lan., to doo no b. Pe., to no b. Ell., *etc.* 2799. such a—swich. 2804. knettep he hem—k. he (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) hym. 2808. chewep—swelweth (desirep Lan.). 2809. wel alle—wel as. 2817. pat may be, &c., s. § 7c. 2837. settep it—setteth; pat—though (*cp.* § 69). 2859. as is oon, s. § 65; y-hurt—hurt. 2884. zet schuln ze raper pursewe—ze sch. pe raper p. Lan., pat ze sh. Swe r. Pe., that ye sh. r. p. Ell., *etc.* 2886. hap euer an hard herte—hath ouer hard an h. (is ouer h. herted Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2898. and (or Pe.) preyseth hym *om.* 2900. folk—fool. 2905. vnto his grace—to his g. (vnto—to; B 4184 [vntil Lan.], 4217, D 2145 [in-to Lan.]). 2908. zoure aduersaries—hem. 2935. y-greued—greued. 2939. woln—wole (wil). 2941. ne ben—be. 2944. yeuere, s. § 6. 2945. and to pin freende, s. § 1. 2946. ne yeue thou neuere, &c. . . lyuest *om.* (*cp.* § 69). 2947. s. §§ 65 & 69. 2956. been *om.* (*id.* 3029); what—what day pat (*om.* Gg.); *cp.* § 69; zou likep, s. § 67. 2961. here trespasses—trespas (*cp.* § 58). 2967. schame for, s. § 13. 2989. comynge—to come. 3005. my wyf—of my w. 3007. of so worpy—so w. 3020. sentences—sentence; pe luggementes—lugement. 3033. and to geten—to g. 3036. and renouelled—ne r. 3063. pankep—thanked. —

(*Monk*). 3094. me pe face—in my f. 3108. I go—go (*cp.* § 62). 3137. engendure, s. § 50. 3169. foote—feet. 3182. stoden, s. § 65. 3187 *om.* (*cp.* § 65) 'later in marg.' (nonis—no man). 3196. y-falle—falle. [3197—3204 *om.*, *cp.* § 40e; suppl. from Har.<sup>2</sup>]. 3226. eek—alle. 3236. Iudicium—

Iudicum (*l. om. Pe.*). 3244. hadde per ben, *s. § 65.* 3289. sent arwes, *s. § 3.* 3296. bra[r]k, *s. § 2.* 3303. wilde—wyde. [*cp. § 65, B 3824.*] 3316. to falle—falle. 3367. at—a. 3371. tyme *om.* 3384. Goode—Gooth. 3442. is *om.* 3468. sche—ech (*vch Lan.*). **3469** *entirely om., suppl. from Har. 2; id. 3501, 3533.* 3509. ride—rede. 3521. if pat he—if he that. 3537. ay fortune hap ay, *s. § 65.* 3574. gledes—gleede. 3576. needes—nede. 3584. liege—liges. 3644. doun right, *s. § 8.* 3653. was—were; *id. 4036.* 3681. po—hym (*om. Pe., Lan.*). 3700. In—On; *cp. I 606.* 3728. a—he (*om. Lan.*). 3734. saten, *s. § 1.* 3851. S, *ib.* 3873. pou . . pou *ib.* 3884. finye—fyn (*funte Pe., depe Lan.*). 3896. on his, *s. § 65.* 3906. as deyinge, *s. § 6.* 3922. askape—escape. 3951. Tegedie is, *s. §§ 9 & 45 c.* 3952. synnyng, *s. § 1.* — (*Nonnes Preest*). [3961—80. *om.; cp. § 21 b; suppl. from Ro. 1.*] 4003. hagged—bothe (*cp. § 65 β.*) 4059. pe prote—hir th. (*cp. § 70.*) 4083. to greef, *s. § 65.* 4103. We wolle *ib.* 4118. colre, *s. § 64; id. 4136.* 4122. Contelle, *s. § 20.* 4123. he—the. 4147. of *om. (cp. § 1.)* 4153. Centure—Century *Har. 4, Centaure Ell., etc.* 4193. to calle—calle. 4220. y-gon—agon (*cp. § 67; id. C 806 (§ 18 d).*) 4245. ne *om.* 4259. nad y-be—ne hadde been. 4326. pe acte, *s. § 65.* 4338. oon achilles—Achilles. 4344. nel, *s. § 64.* 4349. me hap sent, *s. § 61.* 4400. to me—me; *id. G 601.* 4411. worstes—wortes. 4419. al *om.* 4438. y-wrought—wrought. 4442. schuln after heere—may (*s. § 58*) h. 4444. in-to—in. 4452. for *om.; id. C 99, 613, G 740.* 4462. sungen—syngen. 4484. pat hadde—Than h. 4487. ful wel at, *s. § 67.* 4489. wolde—wol. 4547. Purris—Pirrus. 4555. berud [?]—brend (-nt). 4611. als—as (*also Lan.*); *id. E 419 (bop Pe.), G 602 (also Sl. 1).* 4615. zou seyesop, *s. § 8.* 4629. and of a cok, *s. § 8; and an hen, s. § 9.* —

C. (*Phisic.*). 61. constreyned—vnconstreyned. 78. elles *om.* 90. takep heed, *s. § 8.* 96. Whil, *s. § 6.* 111. out sprong [so] pe fame, *s. § 6.* 124. auysynge *om.* 209. ayssches—asshen. — (*Pard.*) 287. for to swere, *s. § 6.* 319—28: *first words cut away; id. 334/35.* 325. [m]ortal—moral. 345. saffran, *s. § 6.* 355. y-bite or stronge, *s. § 8.* 357. And git also I seye, *s. § 65.* 358. of scabbes—and of scabbe (& scabbes *Lan.*). 360. and take—taak (*of takep Lan.*). 364. eldre ous, *s. § 65.* 370. in sope—the *s.* 372. as—that (*om. Lan.*). 399. is it—it is. 412. operwise—oother weyes. 414. pei, *s. § 50.* 419. By simony—By somme signe *Pe., Bothe by seignes Ad. 2 (for Lan.), By signes Ell., etc.* 427. gan—kan. 429. That—But. 434. I—it. 444. ffor I wole—I wol (*I nyl Pe.*). **466** *om., supplied by a different hand (s. § 65).* 468. drunken—drynken (*cp. § 69.*) 469. deueles—deuel. 478. smal zong—smale and yonge (*l. om. Har. 4.*) 501. brought—boght. 511. pleyne—peyne. 526. pe rede, *s. § 65.* 538. scampe—stampe (*stame Lan.*). 598. he is yhalden—he is holden *Pe., yhalden is he Lan., is he holden Ell., etc.* 603/4. *s. § 65.* 605. him, *s. § 64.* 611. I wol nought, *s. § 2.* 612. I ne wol, *s. § 60.* 616. to zow schulde hasardoures, *s. § 65.* 620. thus *om.* 624. hasardye, *s. § 1.* 634. at, *s. § 8.* 649. vengeaunte—vengeance. **660.** ffor cristes



sake and herkne to my tale [*spur.*].—But sires now wol I telle forth my tale; *cp.* §§ 69 & 70. 671. to—two (*cp.* § 50). 675. cleped, *s.* § 9. 696. Herkne—Herkneth. 703. to oper, *s.* § 20. 713. And—An. 732. wanse, *s.* § 57. 735. haue—hath. 738. hale—pale (*om.* Pe.). 744. schullen—sholde (shal Hen.). 746. pat—than that (*cp.* § 6) ye wolde. 751. olde—oother. 752. partest [?]—partest. 800. py—this; *id.* D 2155. 802. the Cut *om.*; *cp.* §§ 69 & 70. 826. panne—that. 834. atte dys, *s.* § 8. 851. nolde—wolde. 859. apotykaries, *s.* § 58. 880. afore—bifoore (tofore Lan.). 904. yow *om.* 908. and rynges, *s.* § 1. 922. y-zoue, *s.* § 57. 925. doun—adoun; *id.* D 1776. 943. offrep—offre. 961. l—lough. —

**D.** (*Wyf.*) 10 *om.*, *suppl.* from Se. 24. l. 'written by another hand over an erasure' (al myn—myn). 34. haue it in, *s.* § 6. 52. is it—is. 75. be fro, *s.* § 27 a. 82. nys nat—nys. [146. from 'Ihesu' lost, till 217, *suppl.* from Se. 152. amorwe Se.—at m. Har.<sup>4</sup>, morwe Ell., etc. 172. whan—whan pat. 184. wol—wolde (*om.* Lan.). 212. that, *s.* § 16. 222. *om.*, *suppl.* by another hand; *cp.* § 67. 234. herkep—herkneth. 293. displeses—displeseth. 294. wille—wolt (wilt). 371. And—Thou. 379. as *om.*; *id.* G 295. 481. hatte—hadde. 488. angry, *s.* § 50. 508. a bed—oure b. 544. vnto—I to (to . . I Har.<sup>4</sup>). 575 *sqq.* *om.*, *cp.* § 64. 608. queynte—Quonyam. 642. romance, *s.* § 64. 657. go for to seeken, *s.* § 12. 708. To Venus werk nought worp—Of V. werkes worth (is not worp Har.<sup>4</sup>). 739. wel—ful. 751. for—for pat. 828. telle—seye. 840. pou sompnour, *s.* § 5. 855—56. *first words cut away*; *id.* 857—71; *last ll.*, *only letters.* 859. fayerie—ffayrie; *id.* E 2234 [*cp.* § 51 e, 872, § 60, B 2004, etc.]. 953. Setthe, *s.* § 64. 954. vp—vp-on (on Gg.). 999. non—no man. 1031. (*cp.* § 64) schal—sholde. 1132. we—man (men Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1138. ne, *s.* § 48 f. 1159. reneute, 1160 beaute, *s.* § 64. 1238. for best, *s.* § 12. — (*Frere*). 1282. payd—apayd (ypayd Hen.); *id.* E 1565. 1284. amendement, *s.* § 64. 1301. Couentre—my contree. 1315. eek for, *s.* § 27 c. 1331. We—Ne. 1358. pat tolde—they t. 1368. zou vnto, *s.* § 64. 1370. knew *ib.*; bite *s.* § 3. 1405. broper, *s.* § 65. 1407. /—ful of Iangles. 1441. fro, *s.* § 64. 1450. gif—yeue(n). 1463. wene—some. 1531. be wole yiue—wol thee y. 1555. not—woot (*om.* Gg.). 1586. a somonur, *s.* § 1. 1590. heuen—kyng of. 1603. pens *om.* 1617. preyde—payde. 1627. It is—Is this. — (*Somn.*). 1694. to dryue—dryue. 1697. mighte—may (mowe Pe., moun Dd.). 1744. any folk, *s.* § 65. 1752. lo *om.* 1782. sipenes pat, *s.* § 4 c. 1792. to zou—yow. 1812. Gramercy—Graunt mercy. 1828. myn *om.* 1833. mot—moste (wil Pe.). 1849. my counseil to zou—to zou my c. Pe., my c. Lan., yow my c. Ell., etc. 1853. Sippen pat, *s.* § 65. 1861. by panke, *s.* § 66. 1870. spirituel, *s.* § 65. 1880. cheekes—body. 1891. or elles, *s.* § 65. 1899. be which—which that; *id.* 1982. (which Ell., etc. [*cp.* E 527]). 1912. mendenante—me vendinant Lan., mendeaunts Har.<sup>4</sup>, mendy-nantz Ell., etc. 1918. zou sayn—seyn (be s. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1926. hem, *s.* § 23. 1939. vnto, *s.* § 50. 1964. hem—that Couent (*om.* Lan.). 2070. myght and witte, *s.* § 69. 2086. he—be. 2103. vnnepes—vnnethe [*cp.* § 23,



D 394, *etc.*]. 2111. whos—who so (§ 65); *id.* E 1582 (§ 54). 2125. I may—m. I. 2161. grynded—grynt(e) (grentep Lan.). 2180. pis—your(e) (*cp.* § 52i). 2190. ydious, *s.* § 65. 2231. a—an, *om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>. 2232. O, *s.* § 65. 2241. letep—lat. 2264. pe frere—a f. (*cp.* § 69). 2266. vnto, *s.* § 65. 2277. fruytes—fruyt. 2291. by heyh witte, *s.* § 65. —

E. (*Clerk*). 18. by—Heigh. 22. Oft—Hoost (Sir h. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 27. Paradouse, *s.* § 9. 30. to giue, *s.* § 6. [33—107 *missing, suppl. from Se.* 98. not your(e) eeris—y. e. nat; *cp.* § 71.]. 117 *entirely om., suppl. from Se.*; *cp.* § 64. 120. poughtes, *s.* § 50. 128. ne refused—refuseden (*cp.* § 1). 130. To chese—Chese. 141. cherte—cheere. 143 *entirely om., suppl. from Se.* (*cp.* § 1); *id.* 173 (*cp.* § 65). 164/63 *transposed*. 165. pe, *s.* § 50. 216. vertues, *s.* § 65. 262. but—put. 291. pis presshfolde—the th. 293. and knelep—kneleth (*cp.* § 48g). 304. Ianycala—Ianicula. 333. hor, *s.* § 65. 396. kykenesse, *s.* § 5. 402. pere [?] by zeere—yeer by y. (*cp.* § 70). 405. coueiture, *s.* § 65. 414. salues, *s.* § 14b; *cp.* 420 salice. 415. Pirplissched, *s.* § 45g. 429. fait, *s.* § 65. 465. fate [?]—face. 527. pe which—to (*om.* Lan.) which. 611. Er *om.* 617. be—the. 626. boren, *s.* § 64. 714. more lowe—in (*om.* Lan.) loue (*cp.* § 71). 774. day—wey. 808. and—I. 923. pe remembrance, *s.* § 67. 928. No . . ne, *s.* § 2. 947. were—was. 953. Grisildis—Grisilde (Crisilda Lan.). 1005. oure—hir. 1049. hire—his. 1062. by *om.* 1067. heir *om.* 1079. she *om.* 1088. I panke it, *s.* § 27b (§ 64). 1102. and wip—and. 1147. Petrayke—Petrark Har.<sup>4</sup>, Petrak Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* § 7b, B 3515]. 1148. his—heigh. 1153. brougte—boghte (*cp.* § 70). [1190—1212 *lost, leaf being cut out; suppl. from Se.*]. — (*March.*). [1213—92 *Se. for Co.*; *cp.* § 64. 1231. and—as. 1235. wolde, *s.* § 24h. 1236. that *om.* 1244. hevy—sory. 1258. to *om.* 1274. that—as (*cp.* § 54). 1289. is *om.*]. 1305/6 *s.* § 65. 1308 *entirely om., suppl. from Se.* 1314. Oper oper giftes pat moebles, *s.* § 65. 1318. to endure *ib.* 1330. may *om.* Co., may ye *om.* Lan. 1335. Of fleisshe bei ben—O flessch, *etc.* 1336. nougt—Ne hape Lan., haue Har.<sup>4</sup>, Hath Ell., *etc.* 1353. preyed—preye. 1368. Olophinus—Olofernus, *etc.* [*cp.* § 70 & § 20, B 940]; whiles, *s.* § 50. 1375. in *om.* (*cp.* § 65); *id.* G 612. 1379. wolde—wole (wil). 1394. Considerep—Considered. 1412. moche pat—muche as. 1414. allyen—to a. 1420. feelle—veel. 1431. perfore—Wherfore. 1461. and fare—I f. (*om.* Lan.). 1463. A blossemed, *s.* § 43. 1467. sepenes—sythen Pe., Lan., sinnes Har.<sup>4</sup>, syn pat Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* § 1, B 282 & 1895] (Sipenes 1522, 1526, 2307). 1493. zit god wot, *s.* § 1. 1500. oper—elles. 1528. to auzse me, *s.* § 3. 1608. euer, *s.* § 65. 1653. zit—ze. 1656. Iapere—iaperye. 1666. hym *om.* (*cp.* § 1). 1715. which a soun, *s.* § 64. 1740. zou—your(e). 1792. harmly, *s.* § 64. 1797. The Orisowte, *s.* § 5 [*cp.* F 1017]. 1798. so derk—derk. 1799. mysperye, *s.* § 64. 1825. an hound fissh—houndfissh (*cp.* § 54). 1832. pis—Ther. 1866. dauyan, *s.* § 65. 1871. to *om.*; *id.* G 1288. 1885. more—moone. 1927/28 *om.* (*cp.* § 64), *suppl. from Se.* [right—faste]. 1959. of hire he saide [of hire]. 2012. pis—his (*cp.* § 50). 2045. or—for. 2062. mustier, *s.* § 64. 2077. after *om.* 2096. toberste,

s. § 66. 2099. nor—ne; *id.* G 919, 1017 (noper Lich.). 2104. on—vpon. 2106. signe, s. § 64. 2107. affayle—auaille. 2109. a—as (*cp.* § 48f). 2118. pis, s. § 23. 2170. scholden—shal (schul); *id.* 2269, 2271. 2174. sonnes—sonne. 2252. corumpete—corrupt. 2261. mo—my. 2275. here gees, s. § 64. 2297. he—ye. 2302. sonner, s. § 64. 2304. wite—write (*cp.* § 54). [2318. Co. ends here (*cp.* § 65), *suppl. from Se., also in the End-Link*, 2419—40 (*cp.* § 64). — 2321. fresshe—faire. 2325. the—thilke. 2354. that—this. 2357. caught *om.* 2358. ther was neuer—Ne was there n. 2361. how—pat. 2376. stride, s. § 42. 2378. did the so—swyued thee. 2398. ne wel—wel (*cp.* § 43). 2423. to vs sely men, s. § 70. 2433. euery manere—euery. 2436. bi some—of s.; *id.* (bi) 2437].

F. (*Squier*). [1—8. *suppl. from Se.; cp.* § 64]. 29. in—on (by Har. 4). 94. contenances, s. § 24f. 143. as—pat. 149. fleigh, s. § 10c. 153. a roote—roote. 172. in to . . is lad—is to . . lad. 320. tabyde, s. § 64. 350. mouth *om.* 357. not mowe, s. § 27b. 385. as bright—and b. 495. sche can, s. § 4b. 568. has, s. § 64. 602. wel—ful. 625. pe kyte—this k. 640. preciouses—precious(e). — (*Frank.*). [673—108 *suppl. from Lau.*<sup>1</sup>; *cp.* § 64]. 755. so *om.*; *cp.* § 1. 910. trayelly, s. § 1. 924. sche let, s. § 1. 935. schortliche—shortly. 963. knowen—yknowen. 977. no more leysir, s. § 1. 991. Sepyns—Sippe Pe., Sen bus Lan., Syn Ell., *etc.* 994. no boot—ne b. 1009. an *om.* 1017. thori—sowte—Thorisonte [*cp.* E 1797]. 1037. pat, s. § 27c. 1050. letep, s. § 18g. 1059. And preyed, s. § 1. 1064. hestes—heste. 1085. lete lye—lye. 1087. Arneragus—Arueragus (*id.* 1460, 1551 [*cp.* § 65, 808]. 1129. This book, s. § 67. 1130. XVIII.—eighte and twenty. [1147/48 *suppl. from Se.; cp.* § 64; *id.* 1191/96. 1192. pasturynge right faire & merilie [*spur.*—The gretteste that euere were seyn with eye]. 1184. forþ wip pis magicien forþ, s. § 16. 1188. saugh—ne segh Pe., ne sawe Lan., saugh neuere Ell., *etc.* 1203. to clappe—he clapte (and clapped Pe.). 1221. Te. [?]—To. 1252. furye—fyr (fuyr); *id.* I 137. 1284. calkep, s. § 27b. 1295. pough—thurgh. 1328. my troupe—youre t. 1356. hem self—hir s. 1390. pe Dyanes—Dianes(-e Gg.). 1393. armes—handes (-e Lan.). 1410. for wo—wo. 1423/24. Se. *for Co., cp.* § 64. [1424. to—vn to]; *id.* 1433/34. 1436. ydressed, s. § 64. 1448. I telle—t. I. 1464. he—she. 1484. endere—endure. 1547. hem—hym. 1558. y-born—born. [1567/68 *suppl. from Se.; cp.* § 65]. [1584 to 1624 missing, a leaf being out, *suppl. from the same Ms.*]. —

G. (*Sec. Nonne*). [1—36 missing, *suppl. from Se.* — 1. and norice, s. § 69β. 4. to oppresse—opresse (hym o. Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *for* Gg.). 17. hoten—roten. 26. after—of. 29. art of virgynes—of v. art]. 69. longe—songe. 71. kepe in prison—in p. lighte (*cp.* § 69). [73/74. Se. *for Co.; cp.* § 65]. 79. for—that. 80. subtil—subtilly. 83. solewen [?]—folwen. 84. And pray I—And (I Ell.) pray. 102. loo *om.* 111. ekyng—eek. 127. what—whan. 133. sche clad hire—yclad hire (y. was Pe., Sl.<sup>1</sup>). 134. whiles, s. § 35. 143. sche sayde to him—to hym (§ 67) she s. 147. me assure, s. § 64. [157/59 Se. *for Co., cp.* § 64; *id.* 213/14 [quod tho—



quod], 326—37 [326. That the—That (The Har. <sup>4</sup>)]; 432]. 169. Cecily—Cecile (-ie Har. <sup>4</sup>). 173. by—but. 178. fro—for. 207. Et lamentat: 'is the next l.'. 219. with *om.*; *cp.* § 67. 238. place *om.* 292. I *om.* 314. if þat men, s. § 6. 339. Ingenie—engyn (eyen Har. <sup>4</sup>). 372. maximine, s. § 67. 387. cours *om.* [*cp.* §§ 69, 70]. 389/90. . . serued shal yeue hit yow as ye han hit *om.* (*cp.* §§ 69, 70), *suppl. from* Se. 418. his—Is. 421. speking—doynge, *om.* Pe., Lan. 440. neldis—nedles. 448. receyue, s. § 66. 466. dissimileþ—dissymuleth. 483. þan—Thou. 484. see—seyn (*l. om.* Pe.). 494. speeke—spak (spekest Pe.). 500. yt—pat. 513. þey—men (*cp.* § 67). 518. beetyn—betten (*ib.*). 546. perpetuelliche—perpetuely. — (*Chan. Yem.*). 582. bigan—gan. 618. 3e 3oman, s. § 13. 645. And þat, s. § 50. 657. the *om.*; *id.* I 123. 668. no *om.* 698. recche I, s. § 13. 699. I—In. 704. right, s. § 19. 717. a part—part (*cp.* § 20). 740. So—ffor (But Har. <sup>2</sup>, for Gg.) so. 774. orpymed—Orpyment. 816. eek of, s. § 14d. 822. fyfte—firste. 889. That—The. 919. nor Ire—ne I. [*cp.* E 2099]. 929. peeche [?], s. § 54. 998. it is—is. 1017. non—neuer. 1142. maistrer—Mayster. 1188. while, s. § 69. 1194. it—al. 1199. neede—nedes. 1229. theyne—teyne (cheyne Lan.; *cp.* § 69, 1225). 1278. til it—til. 1309. of—on. 1334. hond—hood. 1340. for to be, s. § 17d. 1358. I 3ou pray, s. § 15. 1380. and sire wol *ib.* 1393. þis skarsete, s. § 13. 1400. hap—haue. 1418. may—kan. 1440. on—out. 1443. þe speche—speche. 1455. þe same—is the s. —

H. 6. ther *om.* (*cp.* § 54). 23. to slepe—slepe. 24. of wyn—wyn. 25. it þe may, s. § 4b. 35. goneth, s. § 64; his—this. 42. van—fan. 50. Chiuacheef—chyuachee. 102. ne gete 3e, s. § 65. 103. þi tale þou manciple, s. §§ 64 & 67. 104. kerknep—herkneth (*cp.* § 53). 106. booke—bookes. 108. þe world—this w.; *id.* 136 (*cp.* § 70). 112. nowe, s. § 52f. 180. sche—he. 185. Of—Or (And Hen.). 283. rekelnesse, s. § 64. 299. hospreinge, s. § 6. —

I. 47. and make *om.* 49. visage—viage. 58. trustel—trusteth. [62—104 'of which' *missing, leaf cut out; suppl. from* Se. 76. Ierome—Jeremie (Ioromie Lan.); *id.* 592. 81. penaunce—Penitence; *id.* 82, 83, 84, 86, 88, 101, 316, 340, 684, 700, 704, 809, 872, 958, 980, 1028, 1029, 1044 [*cp.* 107]. 82. wherfore—whennes, *etc.*; s. 69. 88. waile—biwayle. 91. shulde—shal, *etc.*; a man—man (men Har. <sup>4</sup>). 94. stinteth—synneth. 96. don synne—synned. 101. that the penaunce—That penitence. 102. prive—is p.]. 107. penaunce—penitence. 122. a childe—to a ch. 127. penitent—penitence. 130. maneres—manere. 133. These causes—The c. 137. pralles—thral. 146. More þralle, s. § 64; no womman—womman (*om.* Gg.). 150. synned—synne (*corrupt* Har. <sup>4</sup>). 151. ne self, s. § 65. 165. y-luged—lugged (*l. om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>). 170. open *om.* 171. þe herte—herte. 181. derknesses—derknesse. 185. hous—vs. 190. worschipe—lordshipe (lord Pe.). 192. riche, s. § 27b. 201. and kynredes—and kynrede. 207. maner delites—m. delices. 209. stynkyng *om.* (*cp.* § 10b). 213. schullen—sholde. 214. Caytyfs synful—caytyues (Catyfe Pe.). 216. euaungelist—the E. 229. þo peynes—the p. 262. and þus—



as thus (*l. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 267. herkenep—and herkneth. 271. furper more—forthor ouer. 283. and the yifte of grace wel for to do *om.* 285. of sauacion—or saluacion. 287. by Ihesus—Ihesus. 288. is hope of grace—hope of g. [290. *last words*: soupe with; *rest lost, suppl. from Se.*—294. perceiveth, *s.* § 65. 297. but hit [*so*] is, *s.* § 12. 303. synne—synner. 306. bope *om.*; as to, *s.* § 48f. 312. clensith—it c. (*cp.* § 67); of comunyon, *s.* § 15. 313. the sone of synne [*dotted under!*] & Ire—sone of I. 315. he sparith—hath spared. 319. That is—this is. 322. in-to this world furst—first into this (be Pe.) w. 323. the synne—synne; breke—brak. 327. to touche, *s.* § 65. 332. yit stode thei in the highe, *s.* § 67 (*cp.* § 5). 334. put in-to—put in. 336. and to—as to. 340. wel *om.* 341. of bi malifice—or by m. (*cp.* § 54). 343. grete—in greet; thruste—in thirst, *etc.*; *s.* § 27b. 350. spak of—spak. 353. if—if that; *id.* 695. 355. man—the man. 359. amennseth—amenueth (—isith Har.<sup>4</sup>); *id.* 359, 377, 481; *cp.* 809. 360. amennse—amenuse. 361. skippith venial synne—sk. (—ed Pe.) venial. 369. that creature, *s.* § 8. 371. demeth—ne d. 372. is (?) ‘*erased*’. 374. good werkes—werkes. 375. the [the] dette. 380. there as he woote, *s.* § 11d. 384. meche [meche]; oure lord ihesu criste—Ihesu cr. 386. the general—general; the Complyne—Complyn. 387. Ooles, *s.* § 6 [*r.* Se.]; of hem springen—sprynge (springers Har.<sup>4</sup>) of. 390. parte—partie. 396. bounte—bountees; he weneth—he demeth. 403. Irreuerent—Irreuerence; a man doth—men do; him oughte—hem o. 404. his owne—in (to, *s.* § 27b) his o. 410. ther ben—been. 414. seint Gregorie seith—seith S. G.; inordynaunte, *s.* § 65. 422. there shameful—the sh. 425. shameful *om.* 428. to se—for to see. 429. vnto the peple—to the p.; that *om.* 430. there aray in atire of—hire a. of Atyr (there—hir(e): 577, 578, 621, 841, 885, 889, 917, 945). 433. bridles—and b. (—ell Pe.). 438. meyne is vileynous—that m. is felonous. 440. tho—thilke. 441. flyes of felonye—flyes. 445. brennynge in, *s.* § 8; in semblable, *s.* § 67. 446. the grete, *s.* § 1. 447. it is sinne—it is a s. 448. or a fore caste—and (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) forncast (*cp.* § 57). 458. And—As (*cp.* 336 & 719); more—m. that. 461. eke we alle ben—eek (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) we been alle. 462. it is—is. 465. that that—thilke that [*cp.* 529]. 467. Seneca—senek; nys—is. 468. there—therefore (*id.* 837); to styng with, *s.* § 65. 469. vertues—vertuouse. 471/70 *transposed*; *cp.* § 15. 470. the yiffes—thilke yifte (yiffes, § 27a). 472. And sometime the riches, &c. . . . dethe *placed after* ‘deyeth’; of man—of a man; grete—greuous; of whiche—thurgh which. 473. truste also—triste; lakke—blame. 479. ne holdith—holdeth. 480. that—whan. 482. humilite Eke humilite—H. eek. 483. the worde—the award (reward Ro. <sup>2</sup>, *for* Lan.); than he &—certain. 484. bi the wordes—by the word. 486. of herte *om.*; that is so blinde—is so (*l. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) b. 489. special vertues, *s.* § 50. 490. other synne—synne. 491. whiche—and prosperitee (*cp.* § 67). 493. bagbitynge—bakbityng; *cp.* bagbiter 495. 495. al thyng—a th. 497. yet *om.* 498. synne *om.* 500. of losse, *s.* § 60; for shrewen—that shrewes; elles for (*s.* § 9) that . . . han *om.*

(*cp.* § 66). 507. ayeine seye—withseye (say nay ne w. Pe., wipstonde Har.<sup>4</sup>); commaundement—commaundementz. 509. pride & hate—pruie h. 514. may nat, s. § 26. 515. soothly *om.* 516. but O fader—o f. 517. bodie—lyf. 519. to the in thin owene—to thyn o. 321. nat *om.* 526. loue . . preye—loueth . . preyeth. 527. han we more—han m.; shulde—shal; *id.* 733. 529. for-asmeche—in as (al Lan., als Har.<sup>4</sup>) muche; that—pilke; *id.* 542, 553 (man), 817, 951, 973, 1069; enemyes—enemy; *id.* 530. 537. a man—man; *id.* 619 (*cp.* § 50), 705 (*ib.*). 541. & hastiff—or h. (*om.* Lan.). 547. the fire—fir; is Ire—I. is (*l. om.* Eg.). 548. wol Ire—I. wol. 552. certes—certein; another—a. Estre (*om.* Pe.) day. 554. chidinges—chidyng. 556. stondeth—stant (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 566. the whiche—whiche; *id.* 577, 612, 645, 674, 723, 739, 807, 830, 914. 568. fro the pore—of the p. (*cp.* § 40b). 573. certis—certainly; deth, s. § 27b. 577. there nature—hire (§ 67) n. (there s. 430); ne may—may (*id.* 723). 580. arecceth—arretteth. 586. of his synne wilfully—wilfully of his s. 587. than—this thanne (*cp.* § 67). 588. wordes—word. 589. to swere—swere; no manere—alle m.; thin hede for it is nat thin owene—thyn heed. 591. thenke—thynke that (*om.* Ch., for Hen.,—887, § 944–1040). 592. so be—so be that; seint Ierome, s. § 31. 593. vnlawful—vnleueful (vnlefull, *etc.*). 595. for trouthe & right-wisnesse the declaracion—for r. (and) for declaracion, *etc.* (s. § 27a). 596. the name of god—goddes n. 598. Take kepe (heede Har.<sup>4</sup>) eek how that (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) the precious name (*cp.* § 50) of crist (*cp.* § 12) *om.*; shulle—sholden. 601. seie ye—seye we eek. 605. nigromancie, s. § 8. 606. in suche—on swich (in—on: 624 [§ 50]; *cp.* B 3700). 607. of maladie, s. § 67. 614. to be—be (*om.* Lan.). 618. vice, s. § 50. 619. Irons [?]<sup>1</sup>—Irous. 620. oweste—owene nest. 622. now—thanne. 632. yit it droppeth—it d. 633. delites—delices; as—Ad. 637. leseth that is to seye sauacion of soule (*cp.* 638)—leseth. 640. levyng man—liuyng. 641. to meche specially—sp. to muchel (moche, *etc.*); & namely—namely. 643. god *om.* 650. answerde & seide—answerde. 653. many mo, s. § 6. 654. or ellis—or (*cp.* § 67). 668. shildres—sholder. 676. to al manere of—in (to Lan.) al. 682. The firste estate is, s. § 9 & *cp.* § 52e; bifore or—biforn that. 685. for slougged & distroied—forsluggeth and destroyeth. 690. maketh a man, s. § 52f. 691. to werke *om.* (*cp.* § 70). 692. chargeable, s. § 6. 697. displesaunce—displesant; aduersarie to god, s. § 64. 702. eek *om.* (*cp.* § 54); *id.* 885, 1055. 705. so large—large (*om.* Pe., Lan.). 708. on the morowe tide, s. § 5. 710. al thing that toucheth harme—alle h. 714. harme—harmes; bi euery—on e. 718. to taryng, s. § 67. 719. as—And. 723. hath *om.*; hire—heere (*cp.* hiryng 959, hireth 1014, hyre 1033); workes—werk. 724. is he—is. 725. seith *om.* 726. fforther ouere than, s. § 52e. 727. men, s. § 13; here tyme—his t. 728. al maner of noyous thinges, s. § 67. 729. assaite *ib.* 732. grevous—greuouse thynges. 733. fiteth—fighteth. 734. goode werkes—the g. w. 735. nat to travaile—no t. (*cp.* § 69); comyng to performe the grete workes of goodnesse (*cp.* 736)—comyng of the goode werkes (*cp.* § 47g).



736. of goodnesse *om.*; & goode, *s.* § 8. 737. the moovthe—mouthe; in chere—and in ch. 738. peynes, *s.* § 6. 739. as seith (*cp.* § 71). 743. vnderstondith wel, *s.* § 8. 749. the auarous man—the Auaricious m. (*l. om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>); floreyne or noble—floryn. 751. thus is than, *etc.*, *s.* § 7 d. 752. distroyed, *s.* § 8. 753. here lordes—his (pe Lan.) l. 765. therfore vnderstondith—forther ouer (forpermore Har. <sup>4</sup>) vnderstood. 766. Noye—Noe; Cayme, *s.* § 52 e; brother—bretheren. 771. than some and some—and som. 773. comen—commune. 774. And therfore—therfore; & here subiectes—or hire subgetz (subiectes). 775. herfore—Wherefore; suche lordes as—thilke (poo Eg.) l. that. 778. than it is—thanne is it (*it om.* Eg.). 780. is that that—that. 781. the cure (*cp.* § 60) of soule—cure of the s. 782. be it though—be it that. 784. his spirituel—espritueel (*cp.* § 9). 786. The other—That o. (pe toper Lan.); soule—foul. 791. sones—sone. 793. of whiche comen—of whiche comth (*om.* Ch.); flas—fals; reuyynge—reneiynge (reniinge Lan.). 796. in dede eke—eek in d.; wittnesse or bireve—witnessynge or b. 800. that entente—entente. 802. violente, *s.* § 65. 803. is sacrilege—s. is. 805. no misericorde ne pite—no p. ne M. 808. this mevith—thise (§ 16) moeuen. 809. amenshed, *s.* § 8. 810. leue, *s.* § 53. 814. Certes what thinge—Soothly what th. [*cp.* certis 876]. 815. with his goode—of his g. (*cp.* § 64). 816. droupy—drouy. 818. commaundementes—comandement. 821. the seruage—seruage (*ll. om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>); synnes or viciis—vices. 822. horrible *om.* 828. discribed—distinct. 831. helthe, *s.* § 17 b; wolde—wole (wil); were—be (*om.* Ch.). 832. he be—it be. 834. outrageousnesse—outrage (*l. om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>). 835. men—folk; to eten here meete—to eten (*ll. om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>). 838. stanes, *s.* § 7 c. 839. for the synne—by the s.; dilivio, *s.* § 3. 845. manere of—manere. 847. soules—soule. 849. a woman—wommen. 852. to that kacheth, *s.* § 65. 854. hit fouleth—pat f. Lan., it (he Pe.) shent Ell., *etc.* 855. III. fynger—thridde; right *om.* 858. houndes—to (to pe Lan.) h. 859. wene—weneth. 860. erthely—wordly. 861. attemptorally, *s.* § 1. 863. the v., *s.* § 67. 874. wivis—bed (*om.* Eg.). 875. in the feith, *s.* § 59. 876. stondith in vayne—stant veyn (*cp.* § 67). 886. y[e]. [Ad.<sup>1</sup> for Hen., —944]. 889. to do no more synne—namoore to do (*om.* Gg.) s. 891. subdiakone—subdekne (-decane Lan.). 890. distorbled, *s.* § 64. 892. chastite that they made—chastitee. 893. tresour cheff—chief of al tresorie (*cp.* § 20). 894. entitled—titled. 898. hem thenketh, *s.* § 18 e. 899. Right so faren—so f. 905. rekken—ne r. (r. nat Eg.). 906. the deuel hath power—hath the d. p.; in al here—in hire. 907. spice of advoutrie is—spece is; fader—fadres; I-like—lyk. 908. is to delen—as for to d. 909. the childe—a ch. (*cp.* § 67); the fleshly fader—his fleshly f. (*l. om.* Pe., Lan.); gossebe—godfader, no—in no. 912. vn-to lecherie—to l. 913. & for the feblenes—for the fieblesse (*cp.* § 18 g). 914. thei may, *s.* § 24 d. 916. shal we—shal he; enchaufynges [*so*], *s.* § 24 f. 917. whiles that, *s.* § 6. 920. replessith—replenisseth (-sshep); that been ywedded *om.*; *cp.* § 65. 922. god, *s.* § 67; for that a man—for a (pe Pe.) m. 931. housbondes—housbonde. 932. al here entente—hire e.



(*cp.* § 54); here array—array. 933. purpul—purpre (*cp.* § 69). 936. eke in berynge—in (*om.* Ad.<sup>1</sup>) b. 938. be trewe of his bodie—by (be) trewe Pe., Lan., be Ell., *etc.*; ffor soth—ffor sith that (*cp.* § 67); bodie of the wiff—body. 939. to engendrure—of (for Pe.)e. 940. thirde cause—thridde. 941. the merite—merite (*om.* Ell.). 943. & thei recke—they r.; to do more—m. to doon (*om.*, Lan., more . . for to do Har.<sup>4</sup>). 946. chaste in al—al ch.; neuere yaff, s. § 20. 947. in drinkinge—drynkyng; fulfilled—fulfilleth. 948. in bodie—of b. 949. no tonge may—t. may nat. 950. virginite he was—virgine was. 951. for to withdrawe—to w.; the [the]. 956. after *om.* 964. where as, s. § 16. 968. of the synne—of the synnere. 969. tymes—t. pat. 975. folke to don—pat (§ 67) f. han doon. 978. & craffte—or craft (by oper c. Har.<sup>4</sup>); moot—moste; *id.* 1003. 979. avised in—a. of. 981. may haue liff, s. § 52e. 982. a man, s. § 25d; condiciones therinne—condicions. 983. dayes & yeres—yeres. 992. maketh—maken (to m. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 993. confession—shrift; if ye may, *etc.*, s. § 25d; youre—his (her Eg.); lete thin herte wepe—lat hym w. in herte (*cp.* § 13). 997. a man be obeisaunt or a woman—a man or a w. be o., *etc.*, s. § 19. 999. farith it by synne—fareth s. 1000. another synne—another. 1001. in-to, s. § 16; ful scarsly—scarsly; on his synnes—of (for Lan.) his s. 1002. na[t]; herken to him—h. hym (*cp.* § 50). 1006. to oon—to o man; is nought, s. § 52e. 1008. shewe to him—shewen hym (hem Pe.). 1011. sithen that, s. § 13. 1012. And also—Also. 1013. lete his synne—lete (s. § 16) s. 1016. malice &—malice. 1017. occasion of his synne or entiser of his synne, s. § 9; or if, s. § 13; or that he ne may—or elles pat he may. 1019. no maner—no [*cp.* 676]. 1021. nowe—owene (*om.* Pe., Lan.); in confessioun, s. § 16. 1023. nat shrive—nat sh. thee. 1024. whos—who so. 1026. ones of thi synne—ones of s. 1027. ffor certainly, s. § 16. 1031. to take—take; of that that—that (*om.* Ch.); of [off] these; also of charitable—of (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) ch. 1032. hem—hym (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>); *id.* 1075. 1033. there workes—thise werkes. 1036. quinto capitulo, s. § 14a; that—that is. 1038. as for to—as to. 1039. wordes . . . renewe, s. § 50. 1040. maked—m. (*cp.* § 52g) it. 1042. shorte—so short. 1043. bitake—b. to. 1049. eke, s. § 16. [Ad.<sup>1</sup> to the end]. 1053. manere *om.*; better it is—b. is. 1055. his discipline—discipline (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1056. vnpacient—in pacient. 1057. and that is in—and (as Pe.) this is in; And that is drede—that is d.; hope *om.* 1059. litel—and l. 1062. woot wel, s. § 54. 1063. them—hem, ne shriven—And sh. (*cp.* § 67). 1064. erthe—in e. (ne in e. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1066. seith—he s. 1067. surquidrie that he hath in the hope of—s. that he hath in (*cp.* § 50). 1068. the riches . . is—the riches (*cp.* § 16) ben. **1073/74.** he shal thynke, &c. . . Agayns the wanhope *om.* 1086. Valenty—Valentynes. [Se. ends, rest suppl. from Hat., belonging to the same group]. 1086. Caunterbury—of C.; tho—thilke (*om.* Har.<sup>2</sup>, for Gg.). 1087. tayl—lay. 1090. hen—hennes. 1092. *Ms. adds after saued.:* And he that wrote this boke also]. —

β) Co. supported by some other Ms. of the same Type.

**B.** 1659. rauyschep + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.), s. § 8. 2162. hand + Ro.<sup>2</sup> (for Gg.)—handes. 3982. Doun + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.)—daun. — **C.** 245. on swown *id.*—aswowne (in sw. Lan.); *id.* 253. 276. his *id.*—this. 409. for flaterie + Ad.<sup>2</sup> (for Lan.)—of f. Pe., flaterye Ell., etc. — **D.** 1698. crepeden + Har.<sup>2</sup> (for Gg.)—crepten (crepen Har.<sup>4</sup>) 2185. a seruitour + Ad.<sup>1\*</sup> (for Pe.)—seruitour. — **F.** 637. hap + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (for Gg.)—hadde. 725. Opir *id.*—Or. 728. schul ze not *id.*; *cp.* § 65 β. — **G.** 84. heuene *id.*—heuenes. 90. greue *id.*—grene. — 644. y-the + Lich. (for Hen.)—thee. 694. dost *id.*—do. 962. semeth *id.*, s. § 25 g. — **I.** [401. taughte **Se.** + Har.<sup>2</sup>—ytaughte. 473. to morn(e) + Ro.<sup>2</sup> (for Lan.)—tomorwe. 754. lordes + Har.<sup>2</sup> (Gg.), s. § 42. 1090. space Hat., Eg.<sup>2</sup>—grace (g. and sp. Har.<sup>4</sup>)].

*Though the number of mistakes and doubtful deviations from the general text in Co. is, comparatively, not very large—thus proving that its scribe must have, on the whole, carefully copied his direct original—, the number of better readings than those in the other Mss. is very small: only ll. A 558, 4020, 4161, B 1268, 1883, D 859, E 429, G 740 contain such, mostly metrical, improvements. Se., which serves to fill up the gaps of Co., on the other hand, seems to be much worse (s. especially *Fragm. I*), although in some degree related to this Ms.—The similarities between Co. and the Mss. mentioned in β) are too rare to fix their mutual connection. —*

### § 69. The Isolated Readings of Lan.

α) Alone.

**A.** (*Prol.*) 4. engender—engendred. 19. It be-fel pan., s. § 54; vpon—on; *id.* 2075, 3584 (of Har.<sup>4</sup>), 3827, E 890, F 126. 27. Towarde . . . pat—That toward (*cp.* § 54). 37. penkep—thynketh; *id.* B 1901 [*cp.* A 3041, I 591]. 42. wold I—wol I (I wol Pe.). 56. riden had—riden. 71. til, s. § 68. 84. strenkep(e)—strengthe; *id.* 2399, 2401, 2645, I 153, 459, 728, etc. (*cp.* lenkep I 419, etc.). 85. cheualrie—chyua-chie. 100. to-for—biforn; *id.* 377 (toforne), 686, 1148, 1162, B 613, 704, 848, 2369, C 880, D 1588, 2022, 2062, E 1728, F 926 (afore Pe.), G 1166, I 923. 114. pe pointe of a spere—point of sp. 133. sche wyped—w. she. 134. fat pingē—ferthyng. 138. ful amyable—amyable. 140. stalyche, s. § 52 f. 153. was grei—greye. 170. al so, s. § 16. 176. werde—world; pace—space. 181. That—This. 191. foules—fowel. 195. pe hode—his h. 197. on—in; *id.* B 1552. 239. he was also stronge, s. § 5. 241. or a tapstere—or gay t. Har.<sup>4</sup>, and t. Ell., etc. 263. out, s. § 68. 274. solemplye, s. § 50. 276. keppede—kept; *id.* B 924, 2492, 2811, 3808, C 106, etc. [*cp.* slepede A 3421, wepped B 3811, etc.]. 287. was—is (*cp.* § 54). 290. ouer—ouereste. 295. philophi—Philosophie. 299. on—of (s. § 54). 302. for to—to; *id.* 2912, B 2693,

\*) S. Note to § 63.



G 731, H 121, I 916, *etc.* 304. more spak he—sp. he m. 328. rode Rode—rood\*); a *om.* (*cp.* 2722); *id.* 2171, 3111, 3904, B 751 (*cp.* § 49), 1914, 1952, 2167, 3241 (an), 4110, D 246, 1294, 1678 (an), 1687, E 1431, F 129, 1081, G 425, H 340. 344. of flessche—and f. (fissch Har. 4). 374. it wolde—w. it. 397. whan, *s.* § 5. 420. of cold of hote, *s.* § 4c. 421. wher-of engenderde it, *s.* § 19. 424. the *om.*; *id.* 595, 826, 1020 (peloures), 3565, 3633, 4268, B 515, 573, 1109, 1844, 2286, 2893, 4254, C 255, 635, 951, D 1013, 1115, 1290, 1504, 1610, 1705, 1886, E 629, 1270, F 1058, 1432, G 44, 221, 588, H 110, I 175, 824, 826, *etc.* 455. on—vpon; *id.* B 594, 4587. 465. And *om.*; *id.* 2949, 3563, B 4590, C 402, D 1350, E 1098, F 1383, I 87. 471. or elles—or. 491. in sondere—asonder. 499. eke he hadded\*\*)—he added eek. 501. of, *s.* § 42. 504. A schiten schiperd to se, *s.* § 52f. 510. to singe for sowles—for soules. 532. in perfit—parfit. 568. goode ensample—exemple (ensample Pe.). 572. al—ay. 591. was—were his. 595. drowhte—the droghte. 615. Reue *om.* 619. of *om.*; *id.* 1792, 3069, 3461, B 781, 1808, 4018, C 85, D 1451, *etc.* 627. a pilld—piled. 629. whike—quyk\*\*\*). 633. Nere, *s.* § 11e. 634. yite—eek (*om.* Eg.). 658. The purse—Purs. 684. as it were, *s.* § 54; *id.* 688 (*s.* § 1). 685. sewe—sowed. 688. also smale—as *s.* (also—as: 1461, 1608, 1777 (Al so wel), 2481 (*cp.* § 50), 3333, 4292, B 637, 2217 (wele), 2809 (*id.*), D 1245, G 1309, I 566, 991; *cp.* B 2689). 704. pe Monethes—Monthes. 708. pe cherche—chirche. 721. pilgrenage—pilgrimage; *id.* 2214, B 1424, *etc.* 734. and so large, *s.* § 27b. 752. lordes hall—an halle. 772. Sche—Ye. 774. any stone, *s.* § 27b. 780. we—ye. 781. sowe—soule. 795. whilom(e) pat, *s.* § 7a. 800. pe post—this p. 811. praieyng, *s.* § 8. 817. in lowhe—lough (lowe). 830. If pat—

\*) *The same words are frequently repeated; e. g.* A 329 with, 1124 and, 1478 fast(e), 2871 a bere; B 262. That (*id.* 2934, F 1330, I 441), 544 fledde, 578 of (*id.* B 2916), 732 he, 1021 schortly, 1069 was, 1149 is comen, 2640 and pe more, 2801 in, 2942 it is; D 888 hir, 1037 lady, 2234 bot; E 2058 pe; I 162 seip, 262 As þus, 277 for to, 355 fende, 423 sum of hem, 462 a maner, *etc.*

\*\*) *h wrongly added:* hold(e) A 859, 3110, C 740, D 1370, 1377, I 854, hasschen A 3882, hape A 3935, I 651, hende B 952, hauht 1038, hup 1941 (huppe F 615), haddeþ 2549, heres 2608, helders 3388 (*id.* C 364, D 1131, 1154), hi-hadde D 17, hawe 425, hopen 645 (*id.* I 646), 824 hinde (*id.* 1980), haspen 1667, 2246 heuel, E 260 hundren, 1103 harme (harmes I 690), 1784 his (B 2578, C 187, I 723), heuen G 1200, hangry I 584, houen 856, *etc.*—*h dropped:* erkened B 1711 (*cp.* E 1151), A 2633, is B 2056, D 497, E 1504, F 480, 1125, 1277, G 637, 949, 1437, elmed B 3560, owse D 814, ert(e) E 239, eres 1085, ote 1808, eypen F 1293, Ermes G 1434, vrtynge I 801, *etc.*

\*\*\*) *wh (or w) for qu:* white A 770, 3119, D 424, 1008, I 154, swiere (swyers) A 79, D 305, 2090, E 192, *etc.*, whakeinge E 358, wheynte F 234, 433, G 752, whikseluer G 822, *etc.*



If; *id.* D 601, 2048. 835. wyne—twyne. 843. riht as—as; *id.* 1004. 853. seppe pat, s. § 12. 854. one, s. § 35. —

(*Knyght*). 869. in to, s. § 52g. 872. with *om.* (*cp.* § 54); *id.* 2783, B 2254. 870. Theus—Theseus; *id.* 907. 917. honour and zoure glorie—g. and youre h. (§ 54). 918. socoure and of mercye—m. and s. 937. a sege, s. § 8. 943. han be—been. 946. be to brent—ybrent (*brent* Pe.). 961. al wreke—to w. 963. seruede, s. § 52f. 974. ridep—rit (*s.* § 54); *id.* 1026 (*cp.* § 27a), 2566 (§ 54), G 608, H 79. 979. whiche—in which ther. 981. ride pide, s. § 48g. 992. peire—hir; *id.* 1178, 2034, 4310, B 3390, C 968, D 1406, 1536, E 1993. 1007. pe besines, s. § 54. 1024. he *om.*, s. § 3; *cp.* 1214. 1034. Morneinge, s. § 50. 1039. feireste, s. § 19. 1052. walked—walketh. 1071. his chambre—the ch. 1095. not me—me nat. 1100. woo—my wo. 1105. pou, s. § 54. 1115. that *om.* (if); *id.* 1134 (til), 1857, 3217, B 564, 1502 (*cp.* § 2), 1810, 1869, 2206, 2368, 2687, 3450, 4015, 4468, C 189, 496, D 1571, 2253, 2256, E 712, 2225, G 582, 1074, *etc.* 1119. patzonder, s. § 4a. 1127. fu—ful; *id.* 1919. 1130. or, s. § 54. 1134. hape departe—d. shal. 1147. Cosin—conseil. 1150. me *om.*; *id.* 2256. 1153. be *om.*; *id.* 2723, E 891. 1162. louest had—louedest. 1167. pere—therfore; *id.* 3139. 1169. maugrif—maugree. 1971. loue—loued; also as, s. § 25e. 1211. was—were. [*cp.* 2597, *etc.*]. 1214. he *om.*; *cp.* 1413, 1646, 2446, 2551, 3986, 4252, B 258, 588, 1047, 1260, 1743, 2701, 2758, 3728, 4212, D 920, 1170, 2033, E 41, 89, 90, 745, 773, 2075, F 1168, G 1040, 1435, H 35, I 340, *etc.* 1221. he weylep—wayleth (§ 52g). 1223. day pat *om.* 1232. miht—may. 1236. mayght, s. § 1. 1238. pe—thee the. 1241. king—knyght. 2142. syn (sith) *om.* 1248. ne do me—ne Har.<sup>4</sup>, or doon Ell., *etc.* 1250 entirely *om.* 1260. wote nowht what pinge, s. § 27c. 1267. oft ful—ful (*om.* Gg.) often. 1270. scippe, s. § 20. 1279. pore—pure. 1283. walkes [t]. 1286. zoure—oure. 1289. hir *om.*; *id.* 3966, B 413, 1365, 2200, D 101, E 374 (wol Gg.). 1315. pus—this. 1330. wel *om.*; *id.* 2342 (§ 10c), 3230, G 1206. 1332. fliep—sleeth. 1347. I aske, s. § 54. 1344. ercilede—exiled. 1349. The one—That oo (The ton Gg.). 1350. most(e)—moot; *id.* 1644, 1646, 2399, B 1200, 1552, 1853, 2007, C 226, 725, D 1942, 2034, E 474, 537, 1828, 2095, F 164, 316, 720, 777. 1351. The toper—That oother; *id.* C 807, F 31, G 224, H 219 (pat), I 234, 407, 665, *etc.* 1361. hym *om.*; *id.* 2072 (§ 54), B 1716, 1717, D 897, 1857, G 889. 1383. As—At. 1391. pow schalt—shaltou. 1392. Where—ther. 1404. pe Maledy—maladye. 1410. o—a. 1424. briht—big. 1438. dede—dedes. 1443. so—ful. 1480. schort—shortly. 1485. outhur (*s.* § 4a) *om.* 1488. whiles turne we—wol I t. 1495. streme—stremes. 1503. to—into. 1505. as—pat I. 1508. of heiporne—hawethorn. 1523. is *om.*; *id.* 2917, 3263, 3683, B 2858, D 5, 735, 1796, F 569, G 637, 710, I 404, 591. 1533. as a boket—as b. 1545. brouht it is—ybroght is. 1550. ospringe—of spryng. 1557. to *om.*; *id.* B 2583, 2639, 2940, 3207, D 1909, E 527, F 1257. 1558. I *om.*; *id.* 1738, 2062, B 2617, 4358, D 179, 1839, E 2313, F 451, 593, 1165, G 542, 1045, H 255, 277. 1568. The—Ye. 1573. he afterwarde, s. § 27a.

1586. haste pou chaunged, s. § 54. 1589. louere—loue hire. 1598. a lion, s. § 3; he pulled—pulled (-ep Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1610. morne—morwe; *id.* 2255; wil I, s. § 22e. 1619. my—thy. 1635. att þe time—at t. 1639. att a, s. § 2. 1648. iche—euerich (eyper Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1671. werre of—w. or (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1677. na es—nys [*cp.* E 2300]. 1680. is hope Ioy—his ioye. 1699. boly, s. § 15. 1700. foo—fro. 1711. to—for to; *id.* B 797, 1291, 1805, 2183 (wepe), 2233 (breken), 3498, 3975, 4056, 4466, 4626, D 398, E 829 (§ 27c), G 1470, I 245. 1727. whiche—pat. 1744. owren—owene. 1745. dampne[d]; it wil—I wol it. 1751. as hem pouht—it as it th. hem. 1759. fote—feet. 1763. hath *om.*; *id.* E 1394, G 836. 1775. he be—be; and in dede—in d. Har.<sup>4</sup>, and d. Ell., *etc.* 1782. shortly *om.* 1787. myhtes—myght. 1796. yet *om.*; *id.* 1942, 2473, B 689, 2518. 1816. I—And. 1833. my *om.*; *id.* C 104, D 841, E 862, F 889. 1837. Bot, s. § 50. 1845. this *om.* ('rubbed'); *id.* D 1434, 1523. 1882. for-gate—foryete. 1888. diche—dyched. 1889. in *om.*; *id.* 3452, B 2151, 3155, 4534, D 473, 1470, E 714, 1182, F 211, 836, G 959. 1892. let-it, s. § 27a. 1894. stoode, s. § 65. 1896. and, s. § 50. 1906. in, *etc.*, s. § 3. 1915. purtres—portreitures (*cp.* § 50). 1922. desireinge—the d. 1948. strengeþe ne sleiht—sleighte strengthe. 1986. it *om.*; *id.* B 141, 1269, 3691, D 1172, 1720, 1756, E 627, F 467, 1594, G 665, I 542, 549. 1987. þat dore—the dores (dore Har.<sup>4</sup>) 1988. wal *om.* 2015. preie be for prafte, s. § 65. 2021. þenfortune—the Infortune. 2022. Carte—Carter. 2028. sit—sittyng (om. Co.). 2040. pouhe þat—though (*l. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2043. schines, s. § 1 (-s—-th: 2613, 3041, 3360, 3869, C 643, D 1559, I 527). 2044. sterre, s. § 43. 2056. Caliste—Calistopee. 2058. turne[d].\*) 2067. hap—haue. 2105. Was—Nas; *id.* 2576, 4385. 2107. and haue—han. 2135. braune[s]. 2151. bounde—y-bounde; *id.* 4060, B 361. 2182. and kinges—kynges. 2204. in—on (or Pe.); *id.* 3331, B 3237. 2208. herken—herkneth; *id.* 3136.

\*) The omissions of single letters or syllables at the end or in the middle of a word are very frequent. Often An for And: A 1293, 1410, 2405, 3099, 3571, B 1159, 1963, C 33, 336, D 301, 1184, E 1267, 2051, F 1177, G 1143, I 943, *etc. etc.*; þa[t] A 3665, B 476, 1411, D 2046, E 1573; þi[s] A 2361, F 1585, H 55, hi[s] B 3246, wa[s] A 4300, douhte[r] A 4317, F 32, G 36; oþe[r] D 330, G 757, I 466; neyþe[r] B 2654; scha[l] B 996, D 1218, F 1436, G 446; shal [t] A 4270, B 2016, D 2131, E 1486, I 1034; wi[l] B 4126, F 616; me[n] B 2710, 3177, D 1201, I 804; he[r] A 2599, the[r] B 308; bo[t] B 3317, 3461, D 1035; gre [greet or grete] B 3068, 3962, D 1197, I 529; fo[r] D 1392, F 1432, 1440; goo[d] B 1902, go[d] I 189; lor[d] F 876; sein[t] G 85, 218, 275, 1185; fore[st] B 1944, for[ce] A 2641; for[th] A 3712, B 946, C 925, G 1110, 1295, *etc.*; mate[re] B 2200, accor[de] B 2972, eue[re] E 151; k[n]ewe F 1291; pa[l]me G 240; kny[ht]hede B 3832; þe[p]le I 416, he[l]þeþ B 3992; E[g]le F 123; reu[er]ence F 93; purga[to]rie E 1670; temp[or]ele I 685, *etc.* — Inflexive -d or -s will now be added in brackets, other letters only in doubtful cases.



2228. on—of; *id.* 2543 (§ 65), 2916, E 1105, 1686, F 1261. 2243. his—thy (her Pe.). 2245. better maie bue\*)—may bettre be. 2247. maie, s. § 65. 2267. was accept—accepted was. 2289. vn-kembed—was kempd (*cp.* § 70). 2294. as—and, *id.* D 1673. 2306. wi[f]. 2312. he[lpe]. 2313. pree formes, s. § 7c. 2317. be-twene—bitwixe (*cp.* § 70). 2319. desire—hir d. 2321. a nopeper—another. 2324. pem—hem; *id.* 4048, 4309, I 1063 (peym). 2327. cheke[s]. 2344. Pite was—it was p. 2349. on hihe—hye. 2368. walke[d] (*cp.* § 70). 2369. fires—fiersse (fyry Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2372. sent—seyde. 2373. regne[s]. 2375. and in—and. 2382. pat—Thanne; *id.* B 1208, 2367 (than), 4460 (*id.*), 4476, D 1014, 1767 (than) E 1329, 1439, F 1398 (than), H 24 (*id.*), I 511, 909 (than). 2388. 3e—thee. 2405. an, s. 3099. 2409. pesauntez—plesance. 2412. day *om.* 2415. Mine Mine here—My berd myn heer (*cp.* § 70). 2422. rynge[s]. 2436. he is—is (*cp.* § 70). 2438. frissche—swich. 2455. hap—woot. 2456. drynchinge, s. § 68. 2468. tresoures—tresons (§ 53); costes—castes. 2472. him hihte, s. § 1. 2473. Though (This Dd.) . . yet *om.* 2478. pi lust I wil — I wol thy l. 2498. brondeinge [?]-browdyng. 2509. comune[s] (knaues Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2510. riht—thikke. 2512. retaile—bataille. 2518. balle[d]. 2527. Honorable, s. § 10 c. 2559. fihten—fighteth (figt Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2564. mannes blode—blood. 2570. The—Thise. 2582. hundrep—hondred (hundred); *id.* 3996, B 1371, 4429, D 1767, *etc.* 2592. state of age—estaat ne age (staat ne of visage Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2595. were rad—rad (I-rad Har.<sup>4</sup>) were. 2597. was—were; *id.* 1211, 3245, B 744, 792, 1923, 3278, F 358, 649, 1511. 2601. or est, s. § 62. 2602. a rest, s. § 25 b. 2613. stumbles, s. § 16. 2622. dringen—drynken [*cp.* B 1263]. 2630. ther *om.*; *id.* E 1781, F 790. 2633. is to sle—to sleen. 2635. pe blode—blood. 2648. brouht he was—he was b. 2649. herde—herte. 2661. lihte—heighe. 2674. noy, s. § 16. 2701. hoom *om.*; *id.* B 603. 2707. thyng *om.*; *id.* 4302, B 3969. 2722. an *om.* 2725. al a-lone—allone. 2727. staue[s]. 2733. pe o . . . pe opere—o . . . oother. 2755. for—for to (*cp.* § 54); *id.* B 1529, 2957, D 546, 657, G 1368, I 327 (ete), 877, 943. 2805. pe depe—deeth. 2809. sprete—spirit. 2815. lat, s. § 66. 2818. he toke—took. 2836. faire Emelye—Emelye; *id.* 2980. 2839. werlde, s. § 54. 2855. y—may. 2882. Theban *om.* 2887. mulche pat—muche as. 2913. greet *om.* 2921. beche—birch. 2923. berche—bech. 2930. pe was, s. § 67. 2931. for—of. 2936. of Perrye—with (*om.* Pe.) p. 2955. prie[s]. 2986. aferward—after that; he seyde *om.* 2996. dnacioun, s. § 64. 2997. ben, s. § 65. 3010. to—til; *id.* B 487, C 501, D 2012 (onto Pe.), G 406. 3041. penkes—thynketh. 3044. name, s. § 37 e. 3045. so *om.* (l. *om.* Co.); *id.* B 74, 917 (*cp.* § 11 c), 3217, 3931 (*twice*), D 1939, F 191, G 232. 3094. anone was maade—was m. anon. 3097. thus *om.* 3099. hape al pis werlde—al this wyde (*cp.* § 19) w. hath. 3102. hele—in hele. 3105. That pere no worde was, s. § 16. —

(*Millere*). 3134. telle on pan—tel on (s. § 70). 3144. and seyde *om.* 3169. tolde *om.* 3201. wele—ful. 3207. or of—or. 3209. to—for.

\*) bue or bien frequently for be, been; be frequently for by.



3233. perto—ther. 3236. any morwes, s. § 50. 3238. broude, s. § 9. 3251. Tassilde, s. § 1. 3273. to pleye—pleye. 3301. attorden—been (*om. Pe.*) accorded. 3322. ful pike—thikke (*spur. l. Har. 4*). 3325. as—so. 3326. And wele—Wel. 3327. on quitance, s. § 6. 3328. quod—koude. 3334. brewes—Brewhous. 3335. viset it, s. § 67. 3360. singes—syngeth. 3369. wote—heere. 3377. Mepe and Piment—pymment Meeth. 3379. vnder—out of. 3381. with—for. 3383. Maistre—maistrye; *id.* A 165, B 2248, 3689, D 818, 1040, F 747, G 1060, I 463, *etc.*\*) 3403. shal *om.*; *id.* C 940, I 291. 3410. ful *om.*; *id.* 3944; B 406, 709, 2186, 2960, 3836, 4422, I 460, 553, 837, 1046, *etc.* 3418. wolde—nolde; *id.* B 2100. 3422. Til pe sonday—Til S.; sonday—sonne. 3430. Monondaie—monday; *id.* 3516, 3633, 3659. 3431. his *om.*; *id.* B 1035, 1301, C 625 (*renoune*), E 1660, F 772, G 562, I 545. 3440. longe—lowe. 3442. loke[d]. 3452. or—or in. 3481. pe hous—of the h. 3484. pe—this (*s. B 415*); wikke, s. § 50. 3485. nyghte—nyghtes. 3486. petur—Petres. 3488. soore *om.* 3498. here—his; *id.* D 1404, 2159, E 951. 3503. no *om.* [*cp. B 2529*]. 3520. be al, s. § 11 a. 3536. for-lorn—lorn. 3543. his—hir; *id.* 3991, B 654, 4486, G 130, I 579. 3551. their, s. § 64. 3553. his waie—away. 3556. pe, s. § 50. 3563. me—and me. 3575. Thalt—Thanne shalt (*cp. § 27 b*). 3591. Ne—Na (*No*). 3617. owen—hony. 3618. he weileth—weyleth. 3623. hem *om.*; *id.* B 2995, G 257, 880. 3639. seide Iohn—quod I. 3641. sitteþ—sit (*sitte Co., Pe.*); *id.* B 3358, E 1895, 2162. 3654. or merpe—of myrthe. 3655. be-ganne—gan. 3675. at pe—at (§ 67). 3687. cokko—cok. 3697. couched, s. § 27 b. 3700. And wakeþ—Awaketh (*e Har. 4*); wipe—to. 3702. ar, s. § 64. 3706. ilke—lik. 3709. I—it. 3746. scal—shal, *id.* B 241, G 729. 3812. so brent—brende so. 3819. with—withoute(n). 3820. spote—smoot. 3828. on swoune, s. § 54. 3836. him bouhte—yboght hym (*cp. § 54*). 3845. y-doune—adoun. 3847. ichone helde—heeld. — (*Reue*). 3864. peyke, s. § 26. 3869. writes—writeth. 3872. longe, s. § 27 a. 3873. and—or. 3880. euery—euere. 3904. souter—a s. 3908. gynne—bigynne. 3918. he breke, s. § 16. 3924. yow *om.*; *id.* B 2742, 3983, D 1792, G 146. 3938. schol(e)—sholde; *id.* B 193, 247, 2404, 3905, D 1411, 2065, E 1504, F 407, 775; *cp.* B 2656, I 223. 3954. gide—gyte. 3960. wiþ Boydekynne—boidekyn. 3961. perlous—perilous. 3980. for—of. 3991. his malte—hir m. 4001. crakke, s. § 13. 4017. pis—the; *id.* B 1444, 1626, C 686, D 327, 2228, 2253, *etc.* 4021. melne—Mille (*cp. Melnere 4045*). 4036. Bed—By. 4044. es al—may been. 4051. moo—moore. 4054. ne is . . manne—been (*bep Har. 4*) . . men. 4071. findeþ—fynt (*fonde Pe.*). 4074. man come of, s. § 37 c. 4082. þan—that; *id.* B 4538, C 666, D 1856, G 760. 4089. Il a hayle—Ilhayl; grete fonne—fonne. 4090. ronne—yronne (*cp. § 71*). 4114.

\*) -e for -y or -ie(-ye) also: B 2223 aduoutre, 4519 flatre, E 1246 Paue, 1337 mare, 1743, 2227, 2234, 2316, F 96 faire, E 2087, Ielouse, F 19 harde, 1330 vnworpe, G 568 worpe, 604/5 sundre, I 1042 were, *etc.*

gap—gooth. 4126. Romer, s. § 64. 4130. taa (tak Hen., *etc.*) *om.* 4139. he made hem, s. § 64. 4169. Iohon—Iohn; *id.* 4259, 4284. 4171. compline, s. § 24 e.; be-tuene, s. § 6. 4175. sal I haue—tydes me (men Pe.). 4179. pe lawe—lawe. 4194. sche slepte—slepte. 4205. Auntre—auntred (-ep Pe.). 4247. and god—god. 4260. crape, s. § 48 g. 4264. by *om.* 4266. meller[s]. 4269. traitur quod he—clerk q. he. 4290. lith *om.* 4295. pat estres—the E. 4317. swyue[d]. — (*Cook*). 4355. lop—sooth (*l. om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>). 4376. his maistier schoppe—the sh. (*l. om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>). 4406. better—bet (bette); *id.* B 114, D 1519, E 1420. —

**B.** (*Man of L.*). 6. of maie—to M. 8. in pe same—the s. 9. As—That. 15. piht—plighte. 24. pe pleyne, s. § 54. 30. Ne mor—Namore; *id.* 2744. 33. come [*'later'*] of—of lawe. 37. now zowe—yow now (*cp.* § 71). 60. veloine, s. § 66. 78. wilke, s. § 50. 95. halve—hawe (awe Sl.<sup>1</sup>, for Gg.). 101. pou—thee (it Har. <sup>4</sup>). 102. '*late none inserted*'; *cp.* § 8. 117. takep—take; *id.* 1476, 2363, E 135, 1070, 1920, G 1101; *cp.* B 2733. 121. flye—fleen (fleep Har. <sup>4</sup>); *id.* 3507 [*cp.* 3879], G 1081. 128. pe astate, s. § 7 a. 134. some while—whilom. 144. Messagier—message. 148. Soiorne[d]. 163. greuehode, s. § 2. 165. zowe—hire. **166** *entirely om.* 181. Thinges, s. § 66. 185. curiously, s. § 50. 190. pe—thilke (*cp.* § 70). 191. cleped, s. § 6. 218. pere—they ther-Inne. 219. as—al; *id.* C 401, E 718. 223. her—oure. 224. hem—vs; bue—by (*cp.\**), p. 323; *id.* 3332 (Bu), D 468, G 1089, I 776, 806, 834; pe—oure. 253. Cardinals and Bischops—Bisshopes. 254. and lades—ladyes. 261. pat—the. 273. knewen—known. 303. helplees *om.* 321. pei—I. 327. been *om.*; *id.* 2160. 353. and a reuel, s. § 66. 371. wommen *om.* 380. miht—she moste. 393. pe raie—tharray. 394. Surrys—Surryens. 401. maade—maketh. 415. pe fest hap—hath this feest (pe—this: *cp.* A 800; *id.* B 4472, D 1388, E 63, G 844). 416. Christenten—cristen. 418. He—Heere (Ther Har. <sup>4</sup>). 419. deynteps—deynteas; *id.* E 1112 (-ep), F 301, H 166. 426. mynde—thy m. 430. stiken—stiked. 434. al *om.* (*cp.* § 50); *id.* 800, 1301, 2902, C 190, 332. 435. ne none—noon. 437. ne es—nas (*cp.* § 50). 441. ageine—agaynward. 461. lynes, s. § 48 d. 473. saue[d]. 474. wight *om.* 475. lyons—leon; in a sterte—er he (*om.* Co., Pe.) asterte. 483. noght *om.* 495. Sope—Soothly; *id.* I 358, 956. 507. castel—hoold (holte Har. <sup>4</sup>). 517. pe body—hire b. 533 Ermenilda—Hermengyld, *etc.*; *id.* 535, 539, (-de) 597, 600, 625, 627, *etc.* 534. payneins—paynymes Pe., peynes Har. <sup>4</sup> (? , s. § 71), payens Ell., *etc.*; *id.* 542 (*cp.* § 50). 543. pe lande and pe see—I. and s. (*cp.* § 50). 547. was neuer, s. § 64. 552. ilke—thilke (*om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>); *id.* 2221. 554. pe somers day—that (*om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>) s. d. 559. waie—walk; blende men, s. § 68. 560. schett—yshette. 570. sire *om.* 575. nouht—no thyng. 576. spak—speke. 577. stronge—strongly. 578. of of—of al (§ 61). **579.** *entirely om.* 587. pouht pat—thoughte. 595. whiles pat—while. 598. pouht to performe—thurgh. 599. he is—is; go—ygo. 604. pe kenge pat was of pis lande—pat kyng was (was k. Har. <sup>4</sup>) of that l. 613. ze haue herde to-forne, s. § 54. 615. sepe—saugh (seih Co., seye Pe.).



630. he trouep—a (§ 48g) trouthe. 647. as *om.*; *id.* 2169, 4192, E 1950, F 1547, I 185, 191. 649. pat men—Men. 666. pe euangelies—Euangiles (*cp.* § 67). 680. d[r]ede. 695. Domylda—Donegild (Domegild Har. <sup>4</sup>); *id.* 740, 778, 805, 896. 723. stoon *om.* 726. was—is; *id.* 1498, 2975, E 1950, G 282. 727. tipinge—tidynges (pinges Har. <sup>4</sup>). 736. tipinge—thyng. 741. wil pat—wol. 747. And oper lettres—Another lettre (*om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>). 750. spak howe—spak. 756. whitte, s. § 9. 758. sorwe[s]. 760. Wel come be—Wel come; *id.* D 45. 761. lerend—lerned (lered Pe.). 786. moder—moodres; lipe—lighte [*cp.* 1104]. 793. Conterfet—countrefeted. 795. or, *etc.*, s. § 1. 802. Charger—charge(n) hire. 812. wooful—ful. 814. is—art; *id.* 3413, 4532. 815. Innocent—Innocentz. 825. att, s. § 1. 844. rente, s. § 50. 845. blisfully . . tornement—blisful . . torment. 848. slayne, s. § 50. 849. leueþ now—now lyueth. 850. bright *om.* **873** *entirely om.* 885. tumended—tormented. 887. where pat—in (*om.* Gg.) what place. 893. Alla *om.* 894. he slowhe—slow. 902. pre—ffyue; crist—cristes; *id.* C 81, D 1762, I 760, 1052. 907. god *om.* 914. lord[es]. 916. vn—in to. 917. where, s. § 11 c. 918. woo—tho. 920. helped, s. § 9, A 1651; right *om.* 922. pe borde—bord. 924. vnvenemed—vnwemmed. 929. men maie—may men. 932. wayko—wayke. 938. is, s. § 26. 942. seide—seye. 947. pens—Septe. 956. slawhte, s. § 48f. 963. hir, s. § 50. 972. wil *ib.* 979. pis—that. 981. Senatour, s. § 47e; *id.* 987. 994. werke[s]. 1012. he was—was he. 1013. pis is, s. § 54. 1014. mete[s]. 1025. Sawhe—Ne saugh (ne *om.* 1511, 2846, 2880, 4027, 4466, E 1153, 2279, F 981, I 542). 1026. or wif, s. § 7 a. 1028. Thoruhe—Thurgh out. 1041. hire hap—haue (hath § 20); *cp.* § 50. 1046. a grete—greet. 1050. vp vpon, s. § 62. 1060. Now *om.*; *id.* 1111 (*cp.* § 67). 1061. of—on [*cp.* D 464]. 1076. saueþ—saue. 1080. releuinge—relief (pe relees Har. <sup>4</sup>). 1082. he of his hihe Magestee enclyne—of his m. he wolde e. 1098. And array—Arrayed. 1099. comynge—konnyng. 1104. lihtep—lighte. 1111. mercy *om.* (*cp.* § 8). 1112. in to—vnto (*cp.* § 50); *id.* D 245, 973, 1135, F 296.; noo *om.* 1119 att pe mete—at m. (*cp.* § 50). 1125. sekerlie—specially. 1135. Who so leueþ—Who lyued. 1139. for *om.*; *id.* 3927, C 155, D 398, F 379, I 934. 1152. founde—yfounde. —

(*Shipman*). [1163—90, s. § 56β]. 1171. eyley [?]—eyleþ. 1172. O *om.* 1189. turnies—termes. 1206. dispence *om.* (§ 8). 1216. of olde—oold. 1223. als—as; *id.* 2457, D 823 (also Har. <sup>4</sup>), 2090, G 1105, *etc.* 1226. clayme[p] (*cp.* § 70β). 1247. parische—Paris; *id.* 1556, D 678. 1249. thas—That. 1263. dringe—drynke; *cp.* D 1898. 1280. wakkeþ—walketh. 1289. to rise, s. § 2. 1302. sake—shake. 1316. or for—or. 1324. quod she *om.* 1331. pe—they; s. 2976, *etc.* 1337. alpeihe, s. § 1. 1345. I nowe, s. § 65. 1347. go—gooth. 1371. And—An. 1375. were—nere. 1382. lost—list. 1395. we, s. § 50. 1397. be—beeth. 1424. On pilgrenage [*cp.* A 721]—A pilgrymage. 1428. myne—oure. **1440** *entirely om.* 1444. pis chapman—the ch. 1463. palas—place. **1468** *entirely om.* (*cp.* § 1). 1485. of—in; (*id.* C 921, D 1263, F 13, 251); ne

wiste—wiste. 1491. brugge[s]. 1496. letēp, s. § 9. 1499. crowe—crown. 1520. requenysance—reconyssance. 1524. frankes *om.* 1527. him first gope, s. § 27b. 1539. Iohn *om.* 1563. It—His. 1586. Til—Telle. 1597. yzeue, s. § 66. 1599. eke and—and eek. 1602. shortly *om.* 1612. hauhe—laughe (jape Sl.<sup>1</sup>, for Gg.). 1614. in bedde—a (on Har. <sup>4</sup>) b. 1616. Turnepe—Turne. 1617. per was no better—ther was no (noon oper Har. <sup>4</sup>). — (*Prioress*). 1625. dampnus—dominus (boones Har. <sup>4</sup>); seide—quod. 1659. rauished, s. § 8. 1678. a Ce, s. § 6. 1680. Suteynde—Sustened. 1684. fre *om.* 1685. litel folke—l. scole. 1688/89. pat in pat scole... Lernerd pe doctrine—That lernerd in that sc.... Swich manere d. 1693. VI.—seuen. 1721. his—hym. 1722. blissed—blisful. 1726. leren—lerne; *id.* 3499, C 70, D 1978, G 1400, H 334. 1753. despit *om.* 1756. out *om.* 1757. haunt pei pere-to—ther to han they (3e pay Har. <sup>4</sup>). 1758. a leye—an (a Pe.) Aleye. 1763. pis—thise (the Har. <sup>4</sup>); *id.* 2191, *etc.*; s. D 560. 1774. of—al. 1778. alsoune—as soone. 1792 *entirely om.* 1805. of, s. § 66. 1830. And git—Yet. 1834. gan—bigan. 1845. cle[re]. 1853. I saie and singe most—I synge and synge I (s. § 20) moot. 1854. cristes moder, s. § 66. 1864. strikled, s. § 1. 1867. Couent *om.* — (*Thopas*). 1894 *entirely om.* 1915. as a—as. 1937. hipe—hepe. 2001. pou wille prike—thou p. 2005. simphene—symphonie. 2020. a faire—faire. 2034. schote—shoon. 2038. Romans—Romances(-ce Pe.). 2045. lykhirhers—lycorys(-yus Co.). 2047/48. lire: clire—leere; cleere. 2073. Thede—The heed. 2075. enamble — gooth an Ambil. 2082. knyke—knyght. 2088. Ipose—Ypotys. —

(*Melibeus*). 2110. foure—for. 2115. quod he *om.*; *id.* D 1729. 2121. dispendes[t]. 2137. att—as in. 2153. leuyte—lyte (lyyte Co.). 2156. tellen al my *om.* (*cp.* § 65β). 2157. which was cleped—which pat, *etc.*, s. § 65β. 2166. remembreþ—remembred. 2168. a man—man; *id.* D 1501, I 422; preier, s. § 48b. 2170. ye *om.* 2173. riht now sche—that she r. now. 2174. childer—children. 2184. pe lust to gouerne, s. § 65. 2187. on pe tres vnto pe fruyte.. vnto pe hert—to the tree (*cp.* § 65)... to the h. 2188. temperel, s. § 68. 2190. zaue [*so*] it me, s. § 52b. 2196. cam—ther coomen. 2197. mony a—many; *id.* 2246. 2205. entenfully, s. § 65; be signes—bisynesse. 2208. neyhbour[s]. 2209. frende[s]; *id.* B 3434, D 1204. 2215. whiche—the wh. 2216. a wise *om.*; to wache—wacche. 2217. pi body also wel—as wel thy (3oure Pe.) b. 2222. a tariinge—alle (*om.* Pe.) t. 2223. & was browhte—was b.; nat *om.*; s. 3444. 2224. po pinges—thyng (*cp.* § 70). 2226. Al pe while—soo pe wh. Pe., as whil (whiles Co.) Ell., *etc.* 2228. lordeinge[s]. 2234. he anoyep—anoieth (*cp.* § 70). 2239. pat conseilled him priue pingē—that priuely in his eere c. hym certeyn (§ 70) thyng (-es Har. <sup>4</sup>). 2240. full[y]; he[re]. 2241. whan pat she *om.* 2243. Amphons—Alfonce. 2244. wele—wisely. 2246. for soothe, s. § 68. 2247. as seipe—seith. 2248. y-gif, s. § 48e. 2249. hap—haue. 2254. pruden[ce]; axe[d]. 2255. semed, s. § 65. 2258. likeþ—like. 2259. y-founde—founden; hem—



hym (*id.* B 4571, D 1956, E 1373, G 631, 745, 916); Soothly *om.*  
 2260. all pingē him despiseþ, *s.* § 1. 2261. Seneca—Senec; who þat—  
 who so; I kan—he kan. 2262. nouȝ can—he nought ne (§ 51f) kan.  
 2265. he appered—appeered; þan he dide—than. 2267. no fonde—ne  
 foond. 2270. so good *om.* 2271. ȝeue to me—y. me. 2273. haþe—hath he.  
 2277. him, *s.* § 68. 2279. sekerly—secreely. 2280. forþe, *s.* § 68. 2283.  
 ȝowe (ȝoue 2576)—youre. 2284. venquisched—venquisschen. 2286.  
 lite—litel. 2287. haþe—han; *id.* 2523, 2812, 3962, D 2117. 2288. whan  
 he hadde—wan. 2289. Buphilie, *s.* § 65; hande, *s.* § 7c; Olyfernce—  
 Olofernus, *etc.* (*cp.* § 68); hadde *om.* 2290. deliuer[ed]. 2291. Assur—  
 Assuerus the kyng. 2292. mony wemmen—many a good (§ 65) woman.  
 2298. bester—bette. 2299. profitable also—profitable. 2300. vnto—to;  
*id.* 3011, 3012, 3078, D 573, E 2236, I 620, 848, 938. 2304. prouede  
 and assaide, *s.* § 65. 2306. besecheinge—biseken; wolde—wol. 2308.  
 counsele—conseils. 2310. wittes—thoghtes. 2319. & put it oute—out.  
 2322. mo—moore. 2324. ȝe best—the beste; ȝow mot avise—ye moste  
 a. yow. 2325. deme[p]. [2328—61 *om.*; *suppl. from* Ro.<sup>1</sup>; *cp.* § 64].  
 2363. no foole—a f. 2365. þe pingē—thynges (þinge[s] 2438, 2739,  
 3549, I 1057). 2369. frendes—freend; al plesance—of p. 2371. seith  
*om.*; *id.* 2629. 2377. pere—chiere. 2380. of þine seruantz—of hem  
 that been thy *s.* (*cp.* § 50). 2382. emperourez—emperour. 2391.  
 techeche—teche (telle Pe.). 2393. purposed—purposest (proposist  
 Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2395. After þat—A. this. 2397. or many—and m. 2399.  
 considered—considere. 2401. Examyne[d]; better—the bette. 2402.  
 of it *om.* 2404. ne myht—m. nat (*cp.* § 68). 2407. þou be—þat thou  
 be. 2412. knoweþe—knownen. 2429. caas *om.* 2439. to make werre  
*om.* 2441. yow to *om.* (*cp.* § 25b). 2442. ȝowe semeþ, *etc.*, *s.* § 27c;  
 be—with. 2444. ye han erred *om.*; ȝe haue nouȝt herde, *s.* § 65. 2449.  
 multitude[s]. 2452. to chaunge—þat chaungeth. 2457. examinacions—  
 examinacion. 2459. in here speche—And in hir sp. seyden (*cp.* § 68).  
 2460. they *om.* 2470. to me. 2472. wiþ anoper contrarie—by another.  
 2477. gregeþ, *s.* § 6. 2478. phesiciens, *s.* § 42. 2481. accordeth *om.*;  
 þe Apostel sein Paule—Seint Paul the A. (*cp.* § 70). 2486. han *om.*  
 2487. warnyssche, *s.* § 60. 2491. protectione—his p. 2498. thanne  
*om.*; alweye haue—h. alwey. 2499. beþe were—by the weye. 2505.  
 acompteþ, *s.* § 28. 2508. þat haþ—that. 2509. And þan—Thanne.  
 2511. in no perile, *s.* § 2; perilousnes—perils. 2512. secrete, *s.* § 65.  
 2516. lite *ib.* 2517. schal nouht be so grete a cowarde—shalt be (so) c.  
 (*cp.* § 29a). 2521. pere—where (when Pe.); consell—conseilled (*cp.* § 71).  
 2525. appartained, *s.* § 65. 2529. no *om.*; *id.* A 3503, E 572, 1434. 2536.  
 gode—greet. 2542. do vengeance—venge yow. 2550. whiche att—  
 which that (at—that: 2730, 4072, I 905, 966). 2561. what—whan;  
 but *om.*; *id.* E 1946, I 895. 2565. þat bien—they been (*cp.* § 62). 2572.  
 sufficeþ—suffise. 2577. þe consequent—consequent. 2579. werre—  
 and w.; damage[s]; we *om.* 2583. þe pointe—to the p. 2591. lakked—  
 letted (latted Co.). 2596. science . . Iuggement—sciences . . Iugementz.

5298. Narepeles—nathelees. 2599. rihtwisnes—of r. 2601. pi swete, s. § 65. 2604. seide—seith. 2608. hape—hath (haue Pe.) thee; torne[d] (*id.* 3851). 2612. herte (§ 70) *om.* 2613. temptaciouns—hire t. 2615. hape suffred, s. § 64. 2616. wounde[d], s. § 65; same—foreseide. 2617. schal—I shal; avenge—venge; enmye—enemys. 2619. who *om.*; al vengeance—alle vengeance. 2628. displese[p]. 2629. seith *om.* 2635. place—paas (passage Har. <sup>4</sup>). 2636. I will—wol I; 3e—sche (he Pe.) [*cp.* A 772]; *id.* 2959. 2641. neypere, s. § 68. 2647. vengeance—the v. 2651. If *om.*; *id.* 3103, G 656. 2656. schold—shul; I schal nouht—thou shalt (schal Har. <sup>4</sup>) nat mowe. 2659. luge[s]. 2664. pe mysdoers—mysdoeres. 2655. suffrance—swich s. 2669. aforne, s. § 68. 2671. opere—or; *id.* C 907 E 1533, 2112, F 1260. 2672. strange—strong; *id.* E 134. 2683. reteyne—restreyne. 2689. also muche—as m. *etc.*; s. § 68. (*cp.* 2883); *id.* 3068, 4611, E 1412, I 179, 191, 264, 338, 679, 753. 2691. lord *om.* 2699. pis, s. § 68. 2702. it—is. 2704. wupful—wrathful; stille, s. § 2. 2705. riht pacient pat—p. than. 2719. nouht—and n.; *cp.* § 68. 2725. temperance—attemperance. 2727. wote—knownen. 2728. do *om.* 2730. & pat at—and of pat pat Pe., and that Ell., *etc.* (*ll. om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>). 2731. he pat—That he (*cp.* § 65); pinges—thyng; pertaignep—aperteneth. 2732. & pe strif, s. § 8. 2733. take[p]. 2737. take—tooke. 2738. more Richer & myhte—richer and moore-myghty. 2739. he—by; ping, s. § 48d. 2741. riches—richesse; *id.* 2745, 2764, *etc.*; of pe pouer, s. § 65. 2742. Certes deere sire *om.*; riht riche—riche. 2743. risches—richesses. 2746. any goddes, s. § 21c. 2748. frendes & felowes—felawes and fr. 2749. chaunchep pat if, s. § 65. 2758. pe sorwe Ful & pe mys happe—sorweful and myshappy (*cp.* § 62). 2764. 3owe wele—yow (*om.* Pe.); wele vsen hem, s. § 59. 2781. nouht to do, s. § 68. 2782. ne can—kan. 2784. causep & norischep—norisseth and c. 2791. same—the s.; he is—is he. 2792. goten, s. § 16; *id.* 2795 (*cp.* § 48g). 2803. deeth *om.* 2804. pat cause &—what c. or (& what Gg.). 2806. not bere it, s. § 65. 2808. it desirep pe more it sweloweþ & deuourep—it swelweth (*cp.* § 68) the moore desir it hath (it desirep Har. <sup>4</sup>) to swelwe and deuoure. 2812. 3ef—to yeuen. 2817. pat maie, *etc.*, s. § 7c.; (3oure) maker *om.* (*cp.* § 2). 2829. Dop—Do; *id.* D 1148, F 770, I 134. (do—dooth F 458). 2830. than *om.* 2837. dispiseþ—displeseth(-e Pe.) and setteth (*cp.* § 68) at noght; to kepe—though (pat Co.) he kepe (*cp.* § 48e). 2839. men—moeue. 2850. comford, s. § 50. 2858. Bataile[s]. 2859. as one is, s. § 65. 2865. to accorde—that ye a. 2866. in hise epistles (Epistell Pe.) *om.* 2872. and bryge by hire outrage *om.* 2880. hadde—ne h. (nad); I saide, s. § 65. 2883. in al so muche, s. § 48d. 2884. 3e schollen pe rap, s. § 68. 2889. am *om.* 2892. 3e list—3ow l. Co., yow (3e Pe.) liketh Ell., *etc.* 2893. more—the m.; *id.* 2913. 2899. pe heuy—heuy. 2900. amende[p]. 2909. of man *om.*; likeande—likynge. 2916. delyuerly toke—delibered and took (*cp.* § 13). 2918. to (hire)—vn-to (h.); *id.* D 160, 1622, 2274. 2925. blisse—blessyng. 2929. conscience—science. 2931. & holy—al h. (only Gg.). 2933.



mekely as *om.* 2937. commandement—his c. (*cp.* § 64). 2943.... Iuggement al vtterly—al outrelly (*cp.* § 48d)... Iuggement. 2944. 3if credence—yeueth c.; quod he ye peple (*s.* § 6), &c.... chirche *om.* 2945. Ne 3eue neuere (*belongs to* 2946) pi sone ne pi wif—to thy s. to thy w. (*cp.* § 1). 2946. vnto pe hondes ne miht of pine ennemye—ne yeue thou neuere myght ne maistrie of thy body whil thou lyuest (*om. Co.*). 2947. And Napeles I consel 3owe (*to* 2949, *here repeated*), *cp.* § 65. 2955. good—goodes. 2956. whan—what day pat (*cp.* § 68). 2957. bynde vs—boond (be bounde *Pe.*). 2962. Requireinge him—requiryng. 2967. pe wiseman seiþe, *s.* § 13; is worpi haue mercy, *s.* § 67. 2968. wil & assent—assent and w.; *cp.* § 70. 2973. y-boundende—ybounde (bounde *Har.* <sup>4</sup>). 2976. pe—they; *id.* 1331, 2993, 2996, 3283, 3898, C 712, E 702, F 1373, H 334, I 439, 644, *etc.* 2998. camen—were (*om. Co.*) comen. 3001. causels—causelees. 3008. And for—ffor. 3011. vn-to pe hihe excellence—to the (3our *Pe.*, pin *Har.* <sup>4</sup>) e. 3012. vn-to al—to al. 3013. to wylne—ye wol. 3027. haueþ—han. 3039. Consider, *s.* § 60. 3040. pouere—power. 3045. obseruance & obey-saunce—obeisance. 3056. repentþ him—ouercometh. 3063. greet *om.* 3070. contreyne[p]. 3073. affecte—effect. —

(*Monk*). 3090. brekep—breke. 3098. wil sche—she wol. 3114. beþe—be. 3119. Doune—daun (dan, *etc.*) [*cp.* D 324]. 3121. Opere of—Of. 3126. eyþere—or; *id.* C 77, 741 (*cp.* § 68). 3130. a wilye—wily (bop w. *Pe.*). 3137. pe—me (*cp.* § 70). 3154. Fol—fful (ffor *Pe.*, *Har.* <sup>4</sup>). 3171. metric, *s.* § 62. 3176. Emperoure[s]. 3181. tregedrie, *s.* § 1. 3182. maner of him—harm of hem. 3187 *entirely om.*; *cp.* § 65. 3188. ensample[s]. 3192. fro—for; *id.* E 2016. 3200. welde—welte (wolt *Pe.*). 3211. wif—wyues; *id.* 4410, E 1392. 3212. [De Eodem, *over each stanza, when no new title, till* 3476.] 3217. He—His. 3221. to—took. 3223. fox[es]. 3228. ne—no [*cp.* 30]. 3231. han *om.* 3244. was þere neuer, *s.* § 65. 3258. to spyen, *s.* § 67. 3268. welþe—wele. 3275. pe temple—temple. 3288. *l. repeated.* 3289. Centaurus, *s.* § 3. 3292. Serberous, *s.* § 1. 3301. sen *ib.* 3307. A-boue, *s.* § 66. 3310. Dianier, *s.* § 13. 3315. Or—That er (or *Co.*). 3316. pe bone, *s.* § 66. 3318. nessius—Nessus. 3320. Bon—But. 3329. kan *om.* (*cp.* § 64). 3343. clerke, *s.* § 67. 3346/48. expounded (*id.* 4305): sounded—expowned (*cp.* § 50): sowned. 3359. pat—his. 3379. kest adoune—caste (*cp.* § 52f) hym down. 3390. dranken—dronken. 3399. expound—expowned (-dip *Har.* <sup>4</sup>) [*cp.* 3346]. 3422. pat wrote—Wroot. 3428. na hadde, *s.* § 2. [*cp.* E 2300, G 483]. 3434. whan a man—what man (*om. Gg.*). 3443. mad, *s.* § 66. 3444. nat *om.*; *id.* 2223, 3496 (noght), 4340, D 1986, E 2309. 3445, *etc.*: De eadem; *cp.* 3212. 3486. vch, *s.* § 68. 3470. by hire scholde he—he sh. by hire. 3485. Edenok, *s.* § 55. 3498. to entende—and for to e. (þerto entent *Har.* <sup>4</sup>). 3512. And whie—Why. 3530. dost—dorste. 3532. to putten—putten. 3536. name[s]. 3537. hape ay, *s.* § 65. 3549. pis oper pingē—(þese, *s.* § 64) othere thynges. 3562. heed *om.* (*cp.* § 1); fitermyte—vitremyte (wyntermyte *Har.* <sup>4</sup>). 3565. glorie *om.* 3577 &

Olyuer—Olyuer (ne O. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3583. eyben—hethen; *id.* F 1293. 3590. delice—delit. 3606. which *om.*; *id.* E 285, G 18, *etc.* 3620. fro hyzen—*from* hise eyen (pe eye Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *for* Gg.). 3625. slepe *om.* 3636. may *om.*; *cp.* § 6. 3647. a state—estaat (astate Pe.). 3648. tregedrie, s. § 6. 3654. any *om.* 3658. Rebees—Rubies. 3671. here *om.*; *id.* E 1170. 3681. commaunde[d]. 3689. pe maystre—maistrye [*cp.* A 3383]. 3701. a continuance, s. § 9. 3711. were sche—was she. 3718. he hadd—he. 3719. dore[s]. 3730. for it—but it. 3733. cardyne—gardyn. 3734. fatten [?], s. § 1. 3744. none gretter in—ne g. of. 3748. heded, s. § 65. 3752. he seide—s. he (*om.* Co.). 3773. had him enhaunsed—hym hadde (hap Har.<sup>4</sup>) e. (hadde byn [hym?] enchauntede Gg.; *cp.* §§ 31 & 50). 3780. myht nouht—ne myghte. 3786. wolde he—he w. 3787. hire—his Ire. 3812. knowe—knew. 3829. myht gite neuere—myghte n. yet (*om.* Pe., zit m. n. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3833. owre—hire (hure Co., Pe). 3839. Princes kinges Erles, s. § 27b. 3841. As fer I saie—I s. as fer. 3846. pe sonne—sone. 3851. suster, s. § 1. 3853. How—Who. 3867. pan—the. 3869. myht—myghty. 3871. Of pat—That of. 3873. Theime, s. § 1. 3879. flyep—fleigh (flowe Har.<sup>4</sup>) [*cp.* 4362]. 3881. fmote [?]-smoot. 3884. depe, s. § 68. 3890. subtilite—subtil. 3896. on of his, s. § 65. 3903. pouht—though; *id.* D 1651, E 2168. 3906. in deynge, s. § 6. 3936. perto, s. § 54. 3939. tel hir—telle hym (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3944. Is—Tho been. 3948. Phayne—Phanye. 3951. Tregedrye in, s. § 9. —

(*Nonnes Preest*). 3958. it ys—is right. 3960. gest—gesse. 3965. a man *om.* 3975. to compleyne—clompeyne. 3978. hire—heere. 4014. whiche I tolde zowe of — of which I telle yow. 4020. pe—Thre. 4026. Dyaut—diete. 4031. pe—Ne (*cp.* § 6). 4035. a neye—an Ey. 4039. chauntrell—Chauntecleer (*cp.* § 70β). 4015. sukere—sikerer. 4050. Enbateled—And batailled. 4056. hym—his (*cp.* § 66). 4059. faire hewe—faireste hewed. 4075. his—this (*cp.* § 50). 4083. to no greue, s. § 50. 4085. afliht—afright. 4103. Wil, s. § 65. 4113. engendur, s. § 53. 4118. coloure, s. § 64; *id.* 4136. 4127. humerous—humours. 4134. Vpon—Vp; *id.* F 1481, H 86. 4137. pur[g]e. 4138. potecarie—Apothecarie. 4156. gardyne pat merery—yeerd ther mery. 4165. And—Of. 4167. uerese—reuers; here, s. § 25g. 4172. The[r] (It Pe.). 4175. zede—wente. 4176. grete nede—good entente. 4182. myhten—mosten. 4184. vntil—to (vnto Co.). 4199. was *om.*; *id.* G 974. 4205. wounde[s]. 4215. morne—morwe. 4216. pe riht waie, s. § 50. 4221. toune—the t. [*cp.* A 424]. 4231. murdre[d]; pe—this. 4239. de[de]. 4248. pe same, s. § 5. 4257 *entirely om., suppl. from* Ro.<sup>1</sup>. 4265. vnto—for to. 4269. beddes *om.* 4273. felawes—felawe. 4291. schip . . to-rente—(*cp.* § 50)—shippes . . rente. 4293. hem, s. § 6. 4302. Mercenrike—Mertenrike (*cp.* § 50). 4309. myn—his. 4311. rad (*cp.* § 66) *om.* 4320. pan—ther (*om.* Pe.). 4326. pe actes, s. § 65; Realmes—Remes. 4327. worder—wonder (*cp.* § 49). 4344. wil, s. § 64. 4353. as so, s. § 54. 4358. zoure—yow. 4362. fliep, s. § 27c. 4368. as oft, s. § 3. 4385. prette—Twenty. 4407. y-kast—cast. 4424. it mote—moot (*cp.* § 62). 4431



Austine—Augustyn. 4446. Wemmen—Womannes (Wommes Pe.); *id.* 4447. 4450. it displese—displese. 4460. meri mere-maide—Mermayde (*cp.* § 48g). 4470. whan, *s.* § 54. 4480. I—ye. 4482. an—any (*om.* Pe.). 4487. zoure, *s.* § 67. 4489. spekep—speke. **4489/91.** I wol seye (§ 27c), &c. . . . synge *om.*, *suppl. from* Har.<sup>2</sup>. 4496. nost [?]—moste. 4505. whan—whil(-es Pe.). 4509. his—of his. 4515. flaterer, *s.* § 43. 4516. losengier—losengeour. 4520. Be—Beth. 4525. gorge, *s.* § 6. 4526. *l. rept.* 4529. fel þo fro, *s.* § 66; beme[s]. 4533. þus—this; *id.* I 270. 4539. compleigned—compleynedest. 4553. ludde—louder; Esdrubaldes, *s.* § 1. 4558. bernede—brend. 4566. maden—maken. 4575. þe cowe & þe calf—Cow and Calf. **4580/79 transposed.** 4591. how—as. 4599. clerkes—cherles. 4608. whan *om.* 4610. to *om.*; *cp.* § 8. 4629. & a kok *ib.* 4635. makeþ—make. —

C. (*Phisic.*). 8. man (men Har.<sup>4</sup>) *om.* 14. or—and; *id.* G 488. 20. viser, *s.* § 6. 28. what *om.* 37. hadd dyed—d. hath, *etc.*, *s.* § 7a. 46. And wip—With. 56. in his besinesse—in b. 59. to done, *s.* § 6. 63. flye—fleen. 77. Eyper—Outher (Oyper Pe.). 86. for—for if (and, *s.* § 6). 88. ye *om.*; *id.* E 2254, G 452, I 136. 103. Sufficit—Suffiseth. 114. verteus—vertu. 141. ful . . . ful—for . . . for. 142 This Iuge hape . . . ytolde—This I . . . hath told. 146. And whan—whan. 147. goode, *s.* § 6. 191. began—gan (*id.* A 3655). 201. and bringe—and put. 210. hum[ble]. 214. deeth *om.* 216. deseruest—deseruedest. 220. out—out of; *id.* 875. 245. in swoone, *s.* § 68β; [*cp.* § 6, 253]. 285. rede I—I rede. — (*Pardoner*). 289. cussed—cursed, *etc.*, *s.* § 6. 290. A schendful—As, *etc.*, *s.* § 61. 298. how—so, *s.* § 57β, 314. bot ziue, *s.* § 21c. 318. Iohn—Iohn, *etc.*, *s.* § 6. 319. Merthes—myrthe (tale Har.<sup>4</sup>). 320. Ninione, *s.* § 6. 331. Hereynge, *s.* § 8. 336. billes—bulles. 337. lorde[s]. 340. destorble—destourbe (distrowbe Pe.). 349. euerychon—echoon. 354. Of—If. 355. any *om.*; y-ete, *etc.*, *s.* § 8\*). 357/58. And zit also forpermore, *s.* § 65. 358. & scabbes, *s.* § 68. 360. of takeþ *ib.* 362. dope, *s.* § 65. 364. And—As [*cp.* I 443]; helders ones, *s.* § 65. 367. Ielowsie—Ialous. 372. that *om.* (*cp.* § 68). 376. elles *om.* 383. no grace, *s.* § 60. 392. þei sitt, *s.* § 65 (*cp.* § 23). [**409—27** *om.*, *suppl. from* Ad.<sup>2</sup>; *cp.* § 65. 414. I . . . and—I . . . so. 419. Bothe by seignes, *s.* § 68. 420. rule—quite (smyte Pe.). 421. out *om.* 424. sir—I]. 428. of auarice—Auarice. 443. wol *om.* 464. hawten—haunted(en). **466** *om.*, *suppl. from* Har.<sup>5</sup>; *s.* § 65. 467. and dyse—at dees (*cp.* § 70). 468. and drenke also—also and drynken (*cp.* § 68). 480. verrey *om.* 512. to pleyne—pleyne (*cp.* § 71). 526. of þe rede, *s.* § 65. 527. maade his priueteet—maketh his priuee. 538. stame, *s.* § 68; striue—streyne. 545. be maade, *s.* § 6 (382). 554. ay sayd—seydest ay (*cp.* § 50). 556. it were *om.* 574. attes—Actes. 578. Loke—Looketh. 584. comand[ed]. 589. A—And; *id.* D 2049. 594. oft time—of t. 597. state—estaat (*cp.* § 60).

\*) l. 356. supplied from Har.<sup>5</sup> in the Print, but the l. corresponding to Co. 356 (*cp.* § 8) printed as l. 357; for l. 358, *s.* § 65.

598. yhalden is he, s. §§ 65 & 68. [603/4 *om.*, *suppl. from Ad.* 2; *cp.* § 65.]  
 612. I wil nouht, s. § 60. 616. to zowe hasadoures scholde, s. § 65.  
 626. And—At (ffor Pe.). 643. forbedes—forbedeth. [646 *om.*, *suppl. from Ad.* 2; ye, s. § 25g.] 660. And wipe good entent herkenep my tale, [*spur.*], s. § 68. 668. it is—is pat Pe., is Har.<sup>4</sup>, is this Ell., *etc.* 675. pat men—men. 695. deyne—digne. 713. he mette—mette. 722. vnto—into; *id.* I 891. 733. lones—bones 741. eyper—or (oper Co.) elles. 752. partes[t]. 753. spakkest, s. § 31. 760. sire[s]. 766. zeine—agayn. 773. was so gladde—so glad was. 776. po—he (*cp.* § 49; *r.* Lan. *for* Pe.). 802. An kuttes one of hem—That oon of hem the Cut (*om.* Co.); *cp.* § 70. 807. The tone—That oon; *id.* 882, I 515, 779. 821. That—What. 835. pe—thise. 853. wold him—hym w. 864. anone his lif—his l. a. 880. to-fore, s. § 68. 885. efteward, s. § 1. 910. offer—offreth. 944. re rellikes, s. § 16. 946. haue I pan quod he—qu. he thanne h. I. 959. no—ne. 967. now late—lat. —

D. (*Wyf of Bathe*). [*Ms. begins with 4 spur. ll.*: Than schortly ansewarde pe wife of Bathe And swore a wonder grete hape Be goddes bones I wil tel next I wil nouht glose bot saye pe text.]. 2. Where—Were. 30. woot *om.* 34. y—men. 42. he hadde—had. 65. had I—hadde he. 84. of no—no (to Har.<sup>4</sup>). 88. in his body, s. § 64. 140. sopþ—sith (*syn.*). 147. pat—as (*Se. for Co.*,—217) [*cp.* A 2887]. 168. none wedde—w. noon, *etc.*, s. § 5. 180. wil, s. § 18c; of—by. 181. correct[ed]; *id.* 661. 182. tholome, s. § 67. 183. Ride—Rede. 184. wolde (wol *Se.*) *om.* 188. if—sith (*syn.*, *etc.*). 196. riht good—goode. 198. state—statut. 213. heede (§ 16) *om.* 215. I set—sette. 219. gouerne[d]. 222. Knyves ringes, s. § 67. 235. pis is—is this. 239. delest pou—dostow. 245. in-to, s. § 50. 248. Tho seid—Thou seist. 251. seist—seistow. 257. oure richesse—richesse. 259. opere, s. § 19. 290. aren of wemmen, *etc.*, s. § 5. 292. we wil pan, s. § 66. 297. Bot—And but [*cp.* A 465]. 303. prentise—Apprentice. 305. swyers, s. § 64. 308. hides[t]. 309. kist—cheste. 311. wenes[t]. 312. calle[d]. 318. as zow—wher thee. 324. Dam—Daun. 345. perel, s. § 64. 349. catte[s]; *id.* 351; skyke—slyk. 382. And pat, s. § 64. 389. grindep—grynt. 390. so I—so was; stintep, s. § 20. 392. gilt, s. § 52f. 394. vnneþ pey myght, s. § 16. 414. her, s. § 64. 424. scholde riht now—right (*om.* Gg.) now sh. 427. mot—moste; *id.* E 550, 1966, G 1199 [*cp.* A 1350]. 442. zowe—ze. 464. of—on; *id.* B 1061, G 1421 (§ 13). 488. angers, s. § 50. 513. bette s. § 64. 521. chafre—chaffare. 522. att pe, s. § 50. 525. venus—fifthe (*ferthe* Dd.). 526. for no—no. 549. felde[s]; *id.* 564. 560. pis mytes—thise m. (pis—thise [pes]: 1442, 1816, F 211, 647, 995, 1359, G 859, 1067, H 187, I 175, 261, 313, *etc.*; *cp.* B 1763). 561. fete—frete (*fretith* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 574. pat al—al. 575 *sqq.*, s. § 64. 587. faire—fourthe (*om.* Gg.); laie—was. 598. of feet—and of (*om.* Gg.) f. 600. tuewty—twenty. 601. if pat—if (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>); *id.* 2048. 613. taurus—Taur. 629. wedde[d]. 633. lust, s. § 66. 634. luste, s. § 11a. 642. romans, s. § 64. 658. honge, s. § 48f. 676. torculane, s. § 3. 677. Trecula s. § 9. 679. paraboles,



s. § 50, 369. 699. loue[p]. 702. Sche—Ech. 716. first brouht—brought. 725. Dynamyre—Dianyre [*cp.* B 3310]. 731. wyfe[d]. 743. a nouche—  
 an Ouche. 766. husbonde[s]; *id.* 781. 768. flore—the floor. 771. my—  
 hire. 790. had—haue. 799. past—laste. 809. wil I me awreke, s. § 11 c.  
 820. my lyf, s. § 8. 838. a-doune—doun [*cp.* B 3379]. 849. pacien[ce].  
 852. folken—folk(-es Har. <sup>4</sup>) that (*om.* Gg.) dronken. — 873. was wonte  
 to walke, s. § 49. 877. visitacioune—lymytacioun. 884. þe reuere—  
 Ryuer. 896. lyf *om.* 905. is—is it (ist Gg.). 922. riden—arryuen. 927.  
 and lust, s. § 31. 930. flaterde—yflatered. 941. þe sope—vs sooth.  
 952. ha[d]. 954. heed *om.* 956. eueryche—euery. 957. pere-of—of  
 (*om.* Pe.) it (of þat Har. <sup>4</sup>). 972. betoure—a Bitore; bebleþ, s. § 9.  
 985. This—This is; *id.* 1041, 1493. 996. wist, s. § 64. 999. þei—ther.  
 1005. mooder *om.* 1028. sitt Iuge—sittyng. 1035. he ansewerde—  
 answerde. 1037. general—generally. 1057. sope—nay. 1063. thogh  
*om.* 1071. most he, s. § 50. 1076. pilke day *ib.* 1084. ybedde, s. § 50,  
 927; *id.* 1259. 1086. wyf *om.*; *id.* E 1561, 2074. 1087. Dere—o deere.  
 1092. whiche, s. § 49. 1098. Amend[ed]. 1103. to-breste—breste (bres  
 Pe.). 1126. spekeþ, s. § 50. 1130. we of cleime, s. § 49. 1136. hey, s. § 67.  
 1151. lorde[s]. 1158. dede[s]. 1159. reuente, 1160 beute, s. § 64. 1164.  
 He—It. 1168. rede eke—redeth eek. 1172. so rude—rude. 1199.  
 Pouer[te]. 1202. god *om.* 1205. pere—therefore. 1207. preue—repreue.  
 1211. her gentillesse—youre g. 1214. no—a. 1215. as—al so; *id.* 1271.  
 1218. werly—worldly; *id.* E 2243. 1228. he sikeþ—siketh. 1232.  
 Gesseþ, s. § 67. 1241. to be to zowe, s. § 8. 1263. in dispense—of (and  
 Pe.) d. (in=of: I 186, 196, 197); [*cp.* B 1485]. — (*Frere*). 1286. hoost  
*om.*; þan—tho (*om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>). 1333. houte of al—out of. 1342. Of—ffor.  
 1347. of pein—on (*cp.* § 11 e) peyne of. 1349. att, s. § 43. 1363. sal—  
 shal [*id.* B 1178]. 1364. letter—lettres. 1368. zou to., s. § 64. 1370.  
 knowe *ib.* 1371. þat *om.* (*cp.* § 52 c); licour—lecchour. 1372. a vouter—  
 (an, § 6) Auowtier. 1397. am *om.* 1401. 3e happed., s. § 26. 1405.  
 breper, s. § 65. 1406. þer, s. § 25 a. 1426. wage[s]. 1441. For stomak  
 —Stomak. 1450. if—wher. 1460. astate—estat; *id.* 2018, H 217.  
 1485. list *om.* 1494. done seke—seke. 1502. seipe—Seint. 1505. newe  
*om.* 1506. seid—answerde. 1509. faire—and (and as Har. <sup>4</sup>) f. 1516.  
 lore—leere. 1520. belyue—blyue (*cp.* § 50). 1539. He—They (The  
 Gg.). 1544. fette—fecche. 1550. An ful priuely rouned—fful p.  
 and r. 1557. trowest not—nat t. (*cp.* § 50). 1559. pakkes, s. § 6.  
 1563. wel twight *om.*; faire—owene. 1564. And I—I. 1572. roune—to r.  
 1586. a somons, *etc.*, s. § 1. 1589. anseward—answere. 1590. quod  
 sche lorde—l. (*om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>) quod she. 1593. so ferre go, s. § 43. 1596.  
 þe[re]. 1609. Almos—almesse; *id.* I 568, 708, 814, 1035, *etc.* 1611. if—  
 though; *id.* F 325. 1626. Mable, s. § 50. 1635. This—Thy. 1655 *entirely*  
*om.* — (*Somonour*). 1674. in sunder—asonder. 1684. in-to, s. § 53.  
 1701. vpon þis sor—of this sory. 1707. curse[d]. 1714. att[so] þe, s. § 8.  
 1716. He excited—E. he. 1725. soule[s]. 1729. Deliuerd—Deliuereþ.  
 1730. fleschehokes—flesshook. 1731. þe peines of þe fendes, s. § 64 β.

1744. euery, s. § 65. 1749. mespeny—masse peny. 1752. lo suster dere lo, s. § 52f. 1755. he osteman—hir hostes man. 1757. whan pat (*cp.* § 8) *om.* 1767. place[s]. 1768. bonde—the bonde *etc.*, s. § 4c; place [*'is scratcht out'*]*—*place is. 1782. sep, s. § 4c. 1809. so god—god so. 1822. I—is. 1822. sce—she. 1829. his styte, s. § 1. 1833. it—this. 1849. to yow *om.* (*cp.* § 68). 1853. Sene pat, s. § 65. 1863. he—I. 1870. espirituele, s. § 65. 1881. þe postle—thapostle, *etc.* 1891. or—Oreb; *cp.* § 65. 1892. þe hihe—hye. 1898. wold nouz dringen—nolden drynken [*cp.* A 2622, B 1263, D 2053 (dringep, § 5).] 1905. of preiers—preyeres. 1906. amende fautes—mendynantz. 1912. me vendinant, s. § 68. 1936. chast—and schaast. 1937. Werke[r]s. 1952. almost haue I—I haue almoost, *etc.*, s. § 27b. 1964. that Couent *om.* (*cp.* § 65). 1968. iche a—ech; houed—oned (counted Pe.). 1972. welde—world. 1975. bott for al—but that al (but for that Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1982. of fire, s. § 62. 1987. now *om.*; *id.* I 67. 1999. seppe þus—sith, *etc.* 2007. a destruccion—destruccion. 2013. bothe *om.* 2027. happe[d]. 2030. rerede—rede. 2041. comande[d]. 2042. dide sle hem, s. § 7a. 2044. delite[d]. 2067. pulle[d] (pulleth Dd.). 2070. my witte and my witte—myght and mynde (mynde and m. Har.<sup>4</sup>); *cp.* § 68. 2077. he schold, s. § 67. 2081. drenched—dreynt (drenkt Gg.). 2091. pat—at (in Pe.). 2104. Paiment—pauement (pauyment). 2108. elles *om.*; we most, s. § 16. 2111. who, s. § 65. 2129. wil—shal. 2130. whiles—whil (whils pat Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2132. Vpon, s. § 64. 2141. grepe—grope. 2145. in-to—to (vnto Co.). 2154. spite—despit. 2161. grentep, s. § 68. 2174. Sittep—Sit down. 2176. had *om.*; *id.* 2201. 2178. þere is none [*so*], s. § 24e. 2190. þe frere, s. § 27c; hidous, s. § 65. 2217. rolle[d] (*cp.* § 52i); vdoune—and down. 2222. ars metrike—Ars Metryk (ars . . metryk Ad.<sup>1</sup>, for Pe.). 2232. A, s. § 65. 2244. kerue—karf. 2249. fart *om.*; ydelt, s. § 27c. 2250. lykep, s. § 6. 2264. scholden lay her nose iche a frere—leye his nose shal a (þe Co.) f. 2266. nose *om.*; in-to, s. § 65. 2270. late him maake—m. hym lete. 2282. pilput—pulpit. 2290. they seyde *om.* 2291. wit *om.* —

E. (*Clerk*). 18. stylede—style. 27. Pādouse, s. § 9. 28. worde[s]. 30. gif, s. § 6. 36. deeth *om.*; vs *om.* (*cp.* § 70β). 38. slayn *om.* 40. he gan, s. § 7d. 41. stile first, s. § 9. 44. Pymonde, s. § 6. 46. west *om.* 51. ferrir, s. § 54. 52. Whiche of—The which a. 54. pat—it. 56. tale, s. § 9. 61. founden—founded. 65 *entirely om.*, *suppl. from Ro.*<sup>2</sup>; *id.* 74, 81, 143 (s. § 65), 173 (*ib.*). 73/72 *transposed*. 86. flokingmele—flokmele. 87. oon *om.* 93. whisse, s. § 27c. 96. Accept—Accepteth; *id.* 127 (-e). 101. as for—for. 106. lykep vs zowe—vs l. yow. 107. hape—han doon. 109. felice—felicite. 113. Boupe—Boweth. 117 *entirely om.*, *suppl. from Har.*<sup>2</sup> [*not in Ro.*<sup>2</sup>]; s. § 64. 118. roume, s. § 15. 122. smytet—smyt. 139. o *om.* 142. Maaked—Made. 144. nerste euer—neuere erst; st[r]eyne, s. § 7a. 151. eue[re]. 168. Emperoure[s]. 179. cerceigne—certain. 184. wil—wolde; *id.* (wol) 280. 206. þe hihe—hye. 210. Crisilda—Grysildis, *etc.*, s. § 7a; *id.* 953, 1147; Crizilda 232, 335, 365, Crisida 1062. 213 fosterd—yfosterd. 216. vertuse, s. § 65.



231. myht—may; fadere—fadres; *id.* 2301. 238. of[te]; *id.* G 310, I 91. 244. bounde, s. § 50. 255. crisild (*cp.* § 67); *id.* 948; 274 (-id), 297(-z-), 344; Crisilde 428, 442, 537, 576, 989; Crzilde 466, Criselde 470, 1177. 265. mai pou—maystow. 270. bachellarie, s. § 50; *id.* H 125. 303. had him—hym hadde. 310. Maifaie—man. 317. a-bassched—al basshed Pe., abaischt Har.<sup>4</sup>, abayst Ell., *etc.* 333. here, s. § 65. 342. the (*cp.* § 40g) *om.* 343. verray *om.* 348. pis demandes, s. § 52g. 378. pe fote to pe hede—foot to heed. 379. here[s]. **381/80** *transposed*; *cp.* § 65. 380. roodely—rudely. 385. transemute, s. § 5. 386. wed, s. § 65. 405. couertore *ib.* 412. so pe peple (*id.* 741, 941) hertes so, s. § 67. 415. Purplyste, s. § 45g. 419. also—als Co., as Ell., *etc.* 429. feipe, s. § 65. 440. she *om.* (*id.* F 139); ysente—sent (*om.* Pe.). 449. att—as it (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 457. nededepe, s. § 4a. 462. to putten—putten. 487. lede—lyue. 518. of his assent—and to (vnto Har.<sup>4</sup>) his wyf hym sente (*cp.* § 70). 522. pingē—thynges [*cp.* B 2365, *etc.*]. 530. may—mowe (moun Gg., Dd.). 531. men *om.* 539. crueel *om.*; al his—his. 540. fame, s. § 1. 546. Confemeinge, s. § 67; pat markes—the M. 565. endurep—endured. 589. att pe Boloigne—at B. 592. tone—doon. 616. child *om.* 656. Lest—Lefte. 663. and plesance—and stable. 725. Had—Hath. 726. ymonge—among. 772. Salucez (Salutz 775)—Saluce. 775. Towardes—Toward. 817. pat—it. 820. hous *om.* 853. be zoure visage—youre v. 896. sche is—is she. 907. pingē—thyne [*cp.* H 190]. 939. pauyhe, s. § 60, 590. 946. Ther—The (§ 50); knewe and schope—sh. and kn. 955. morwe—to m. (morn Co.). 971. for woo, s. § 59. 996. indiscrete—vndiscreet. 998. Fare—ffor. 1000. as—is. 1001. for—ful (wel Pe.). 1007. I wil—wol I. 1022. preised—preisen. 1023. men[e] (me Pe.). 1025. wip ful—in ful (and Pe.). 1060. *l. repeated.* 1069. Boleyne, s. § 7a. 1088. I ponked, s. § 27b. 1109. ioyep—ioye. 1112. deintep, s. B 419. 1118. corenal and—coroune of. 1129. rest—in reste. 1165. one—thre. 1169. y tuo—atwo; *id.* G 528. 1177. eek *om.*; *id.* G 519. 1183. ire—our (*om.* Gg.). 1190. answer[eth]. 1195. pe—ye (And ye Se., *for* Co.); att pe fense—at defence (*cp.* § 48g). 1198. and febel as in a bataile—fieble (felle Har.<sup>4</sup>) as (as feble Se.) in b. 1201. ne do, s. § 49. 1206. shalt *om.* — [*Col.*]. Explicit comendacio—Explicit Hen., Har.<sup>4</sup>, Here hath (endith Se.) the Clerke of O. (ended) his tale Gg., Se.; *om.* Ell., *etc.* — (*March.*). [1213—44. *not in* Lan., *suppl. from* Ro.<sup>1</sup>; *cp.* § 64. 1213. waylengē—and waylyng. 1221. in especialle—in special. 1232. schall—sholde; so *om.* 1240. your Sowle—yow]. 1250. ther as *om.* (*cp.* § 61); his hole—his. 1261. honde—boond. 1274. bachellier—bacheleris(-es). 1279. boiled—buyldē. 1280. fynde frelte—fynde. 1290. nyll—wole. 1304. hauep—hath. 1314. Oper eyper giftes pat bien mebles, s. § 65. 1318. endure *ib.* 1326. b[e]ly. 1330. may ye *om.* (*cp.* § 68). 1335. they been *om.* 1336. Ne hape, s. § 68. 1364. kidde—kydes. 1374. mardothe—marche Pe., mandoche Har.<sup>4</sup>, Mardochee Ell., *etc.* 1377. Suffurp—Suffre. 1385. loues . . loues, s. § 52e. 1388. scalt—shalt [*cp.* A 3746]. 1396. any—

hony. 1408. schape—shapeth (helpith Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1413. raperne—rather. 1432. han *om.* 1435. adultrie, s. § 2. 1436. strike—streight. 1437. chil [dren?]; s. § 50. 1439/40. fal: al—falle: alle. 1445. cause[s]. 1452. whiles, s. § 64. 1457. be ponke-it, s. § 67. 1461. I fare *om.* (*cp.* § 68). 1463. A blossome, s. § 43. 1469. diuers him—diuersely hym. 1477. Ianuer—Ianuarie (*cp.* § 70); *id.* 1788, 1801, 1895, *etc.* 1496. at bate—debaat. 1500. seide—seye. 1514. in his age, s. § 42. 1520. he ansewarde—answerde (*cp.* § 65). 1525. zeue[p]. 1528. auyse, s. § 3. 1539. koude (*cp.* § 1) *om.* 1546. Preiseþ—Preyse. 1559. it—is. 1562. only plesen, s. § 65. 1563. done—to doon. 1580. schapen—shape. 1604. gentil sadnesse—sadnesse. 1608. euery, s. § 65. 1613. done to him [*so*], s. § 48 b. 1637. quod he *om.* (*cp.* § 50). 1649. wip grete—greet. 1652. caste—crisť. 1674. afterwarde—after. 1675. no(on) *om.* 1677. lache, s. § 64. 1690. take *om.* 1692. wise sleiht and, s. § 3. 1694. hastily—hastily. 1703. þe stole—stole. 1706. as his, s. § 66. 1742. siht—sit. 1775. wex nere—was ny. 1792. fo *om.* (*cp.* § 67). 1794. humble—hoomly. 1797. origote, s. § 5. 1819 *entirely om.*, *suppl. from* Har.<sup>2</sup> [blessed — yblessed]. 1835. long[e]. 1836. complete, s. § 27 c. 1851. zouþe—thoughte. 1859. þe frisshe—fresshe. 1861. vsages is for—vsage is of. 1866. Danyan, s. § 65. 1868. The for—Therefore. 1894. done—ydoon. 1916. blissed him—hym blessed. 1921. Att þe, s. § 66. 1926. rest[ed]. 1927/28 *om.* (*cp.* § 64), *suppl. from* Har.<sup>5</sup>. 1934. bed—beddes. 1941. soþe—softely. 1950. feyne[d]. 1966. Te—Til. 1972. seiþe þe—seyn thise. 1976. dep, s. § 66. 1977. fresshe *om.* 1994. reccheþ, s. § 64. 2001. see—saugh, *etc.* 2002. pis faire maie, s. § 5. 2011. proyneþ—preyneth (§ 9) hym. 2016. it is—is al. 2027. as kenges—as a (of Pe.) kynges (s. § 50). 2029. al walled—w. al. 2030. ney where—nowher. 2037. stood *om.* 2044. be[re]. 2047. leste (lust) *om.* (*cp.* § 50). 2080. a—the; *id.* G 409. 2062. mynester, s. § 64; solely can—subtilly canst. 2090. nor go, s. § 5. 2104. neuer les—nathelees. 2106. syne, s. § 64. 2133. passe[d]. 2135. engine—eggyng. 2137. mor[we]. 2140. al Reynes, s. § 64. 2146. was *ib.* 2164. my dere—deere, *etc.*; s. § 2. 2166. Coueites—coueitise. 2173. make[p]. 2174. ariste—reste. 2182. compaigne—compaignye. 2186. Benigly—Benyngnely. 2194. loue—the leue. 2205. yleue—I leue. 2210. þe—a; *id.* F 299, H 50 (faire). 2217. sette—hym sitte. 2237. not—no wight (man Gg.). 2242. Of—O; *id.* H 283. 2273. it hit—it. 2275. arne, s. § 64. 2280. he founde *ib.* [2281—88 *om.* (*id.* Har.<sup>3</sup>, Har.<sup>5</sup>, Sl.<sup>2</sup>—*cp.* ‘man’ 2280 & 2288), *suppl. from* Ro.<sup>2</sup>; *cp.* § 64.] 2298. a ydolastre—an y. 2300. na—ne; *id.* A 1677, G 483. 2302. sauner, s. § 64. 2307. þepins—sithen(es). 2318. now—heer-of (*om.* Co., Pe.). [Following ll., till 2414, *om.*, *cp.* § 65, *suppl. from* Har.<sup>2</sup>, which inserts *spur. ll. between* 2353 & 54 (8), 2366 & 67 (2), 2376 & 77 (4). — 2342. for to *om.* 2401. be—ybe. — [End-Link (till 2440) *om.*, *suppl. from* Ad.<sup>1</sup>— 2423 seclý—sely (*cp.* § 70); to—for to. 2434. to *om.* (§ 70)]. —

F. (*Squier*). [1—8 *suppl. from* Ad.<sup>1</sup>, *cp.* § 64]. 9. o—of; *id.* 1560 [*cp.* E 2242] 13. of his—in his. 14. Thar—That. 27. a—another (a ryal



Har.<sup>4</sup>). 28. tartaryn—Tartre (of T. Sl.<sup>1</sup>, for Gg.). 31. sowneinge—konnyng. 38. Rector—Rethor (ritther Pe.). 39. vse—his. 42. whan pat, s. § 7a. 44. I deme *om.* 47. Mars—March. 66. Of—At (And Pe.). 91. pe lordes—lordes. 105. ne can—kan nat. 106. stele—stile. 107. comen—commune. 139. she *om.* 154. Se—Sche; *cp.* 876. 156. hingeþ—hangeth (hong-). 173. armede and is—vnarmed (*cp.* § 50) and. 191. brode—so brood. 207. like to—lyk (I-like Har.<sup>4</sup>). 215. pingē pat al suche—pat al (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) swich (§ 50) thyng. 220. pinges, s. § 1. 234. wheynte perspectives—perspectiues (*cp.* § 47g). 238. Theople—Thelophus. 246. knowe—vnknowe. 247. Canace—Canacees (Ganaces Pe.); *id.* 631. 251. of suche—in swich. 255. nouzt glas not—glas nat (*om.* Gg.). 259. hepe—ebbe. 260. he þe causes wist—the cause is w. 283. þe daunces—daunces (-ce Har.<sup>4</sup>). 285. lokeinges subtil—subtil lookyng (*cp.* § 8). 286. perceyueinges—aperceyuynges. 291. biddep—bit. 293. esquiers, s. § 54. 300. maste, s. § 27b. 305. wondryng *om.* 313. þe ryne—his reyne. 316. pat stant—stant (*cp.* § 70). 318. neuē, s. § 50. 350. he al hem kest, s. § 7a. 367. wooke—awook. 381. to walken—walken. 386. ten degres is—is foure (s. § 1) d. 392. For—And. 404. þe langere more—lenger the m. **414** *entirely om., suppl. from Ro.<sup>2</sup>* 421. wepe he—he (*cp.* § 25g) w. 422. sche shreyht for hir—of hire she shrighthe. 427. pat pat—al that. 440. lokēd—looketh. 447. What it—What is. 460. no beste, s. § 54. 475. This—Til. 506. of falsenesse—falsnesse. 507. charite—cheere. 518. in to, s. § 35. 519. I—ye. 522. no man—noon. 523. wepen, s. § 11e. 526. Innoce[nt]; crowel—corouēd (crowned). 560. pinte—point. 561. Als wele is worde—As wel his wordes. 605. where—ther; *id.* A 1392, I 554. 612. þe—thou. 616. [wippe] wip. [616 *sqq.*, s. § 71]. 619. none leueres, s. § 27b. 620. blood *om.* 621. þis daie, s. § 54. 632. of—for. 647. as þis—alle thise. 669. my—myghte. 670. I þenke—I wol (wil I Pe.). [671 *sqq.*: 8 *spurious ll., beginning:* Bot I wil here nowe maake a knotte; *ending:* who schall next tell and late him speede]. —

(*Frankeleyne*). [673—798. Ad.<sup>1</sup> for Lan. (*cp.* § 64). 673. *sqq.* 3e . . 3ou . . your—thow . . thee . . thy, *etc.* 682. sene—a sone. 683. pound *om.* 690. spende—despende. 695. youre *om.* 701. spak—speke]. 717. ginyngē—bigynnyng. 718. roode—rude (*cp.* E 380). 734. on of—oon. 741. priue—priuely. 754. seppe 3e—sith, *etc.*, s. § 7c. 755. als, s. § 1. 766. wenge—wynges. **774** *entirely om., suppl. from Har.<sup>2</sup>* 780. of mys—amys. 781. Oreiper, s. § 1. 798. lowe—lawe. 801. penmarke—Pedmark. 807. þe whiche, s. § 50. 814. arnaragus, *etc.*, s. § 65, 808. 815. wole *om.* 819. wake[p]. 826. euer-I.—euery. 831. som *om.*; printed—emprented. 832. comfort[ed]. 850. schippes and barges—ship(e) and barge. 856. peyne[s]. 876. Sche—Se (*cp.* 154). 886. al pinges, s. § 1. 895. it nas, s. § 1. 907. May *om.* 910. trialli, s. § 1. 914. man—herte. 923. hire—a. 929. any oper—any. 944. soule, s. § 1. 963. oft ('t later!'); *cp.* § 64. 968. I miht—I wiste it myghte. 970. on see—ouer (*cp.* § 2) the s. 981. eft—erst. 988. pou pleine—in pley; *cp.* § 6. 991. Sen þus,

s. § 68. 995. pis coste, s. § 2. 1025. kenes—knowes, *etc.*; s. § 9. 1027. he oute of his witte—out of his w. he. 1035. hebour—herberwe. 1037. for-lorne—but lorn. 1050. lihtep, s. § 18g. 1059. Hape praide, s. § 1. 1060. fapom, s. § 2. 1064. poure—your. 1069. euere be, s. § 66. 1070. flood *om.* 1078. sepe ze, s. § 1. 1088. pe chiualrie—chualrie. 1095. whiles—whil he. 1121. in euery—euery. 1124. stode—studie; *id.* 1214. [1147/48 Har.<sup>2</sup> for Lan., *cp.* § 64. (1147. spryngin—sprynge as. 1148. wyne—a Vyne); *id.* 1191/96 (*cp.* § 65)]. 1158. mannenes—mannes. 1159. went, s. § 6. 1164. schamen hire schal—shal sh. hire. 1175. seide he—he s. 1188. ne sawe he, s. § 68. 1190. Forest[es]. 1204. do, s. § 1. 1216. wolde—wol. 1217. to soupe—soupe. 1245. waxede—wax; ylike—lyk; *id.* I 816, 855, 888. 1250. slete—the sleet. 1254. twext—tusked. (tuxed Co.). 1278. proporcione, s. § 8. 1298. loue *om.* (*cp.* § 54). 1307. ke—he. 1324 *entirely om.*, *suppl. from* Har.<sup>2</sup>. 1328. zoure—myn. 1332. herte[s]. 1347. feere *om.* 1351. *l. rept.* 1367. berep—beren. 1379. Mesne, s. § 64. 1384. And raper chase—Chees rather (pe r. Pe.). 1393. hande[s] (*cp.* § 68). 1398. to bue—be. 1399. Asdrubardis, s. § 1, B 4553. 1401. pa romeine—that Romayns. 1402. swep, s. § 64. 1414. Abradas, s. § 13. [1423/24. Har.<sup>5</sup> for Lan.; *cp.* § 64; *id.* 1433/34.] 1431. pite, s. § 66. 1436. and dressed, s. § 64. 1437. Nichostratifs, s. § 8. 1450. yzeue—yeue. 1481. vpon—vp (in Pe.). 1482. ze last—thee lasteth, *etc.*; s. § 10a. 1483. Til—To. 1484. me—my. 1504. the gardyn *om.* 1509. saluyd—saleweth. 1512 *entirely om.*; *suppl. from* Sl.<sup>2</sup>. 1524. azeines, s. § 7c. 1540. knewe I—I k. 1545. ponke, s. § 8. 1561. Philofre—Philosophre (philosople Pe.); *id.* 1607, G 1473 (-es). 1565. pis kinrede—my k. 1566. pe better—bette. [1567/68 Har.<sup>3</sup> for Lan.; *cp.* § 65. 1568. yeeris and dayes—yeer by yeer]. 1573. vl.—fyue. 1578. schal I—shal be. 1579. To-warde[s]. [1595—1602 *om.*, *suppl. from* Har.<sup>2</sup>]. 1604/3 *transposed.* 1611. as gentil a dede, s. § 61. 1614. crepe—copen. 1520 He toke—And t. 1623. forpe—ferther. —

G. (*Sec. Nonne*). 28. a maide—mayde. 41/40 *transposed*\*). 46. out—out of (wip out Pe.). 59. Canan—Cananee (canace Har.<sup>4</sup>). 62. douhter [!]=sone. 66. pe place, s. § 64. 71. pou graunt my self haue parte—my soule in prison lighte (*cp.* § 68). 72. triblide—troubled. [73/74. Har.<sup>3</sup> for Lan.; *cp.* § 65. 74. effeccion—affeccion.] 76. destresse—in d. 77. redresse—dresse. 84. praien—pray. 96. hire, s. §§ 8 & 64β. 99. eke mai—may eek. [103 *entirely om.*, *suppl. from* Ad.<sup>1</sup>]. 104. pe peple—peple. 118. bernede, s. § 8. 120. hiht—bright. 139. pe pred—thridde. 151. vnto him þus, s. § 27a. [156/59. Har.<sup>2</sup> for Lan.; *id.* 213/14, 326/37, 432; *cp.* § 64. 158. thought—youth. 159. if ye me in clennes—if that ye in clene loue me; 329. He souled him—Hath s. hem. 330. by goddes, s. § 25h. 332. wene—wone. 335. lord god—god lord; *cp.* § 50]. 195. abuse—a bisy. 200. And, s. B 1371. 217. cristene[d]. 219. he sauhe an Aungel, s. § 67. 225. and—and with. 226. Kepe[p]. 250. in

\*) Not marked in the Print.



me myht—myghte in me. 251. it—pat; *id.* 1043, 1133. 258. thou *om.* 261. dremes—dreme. 262. dreme—dremes. 263. myn broþer—b. myn. 264. dwellyngis—dwellyng is. 266. thee *om.* 313. wolde, s. § 66. 314. and, s. § 6; aspye—spy. 317. hidde—yhid. 338. sapiens—sapiences. 340. moo—in o (*cp.* § 27c). 345. holde—withholde. 367. of deuise—deuyse. 371. wope, s. § 47g. 372. And whan—Whan. 387. And hape þe victorie zoure feipe ze haue confermed [*spur.*]—Youre cours (*om.* Co.) is doon youre feith han ye conserued (*cp.* § 70). 388. Go—Gooth. 390. Will bringe zowe to his blisse pat to zow hap reserued [*spur.*]—Shal yeue it yow as (*cp.* § 50) ye han it deserued (*cp.* § 21a; s. § 70). 400. Maxinius, s. § 64, 368. 403. alge—Aungels. 417. god—goddess (*cp.* 508). 429. pou ansewere—two answeres. 431. Almachius, s. § 15. 468. seide o vncely, s. § 3. 483. na haste, s. § 64. 494. sepens, s. § 2. 501. wol[t]. 503. a stone—and st. 506. Schal scoren—So scorne. 508. goddess—god. 510. noght *om.*; *cp.* § 66. 512. þus—Thise (þis Co.) [*cp.* B 4533]. 530. do to man—to no man do Pe., doon man (men Ell.) Hen., *etc.* 548. lady—body. — (*Chan. Yeman*). [*Lich. for Hen.*]. 564. Aboue—Aboute (*cp.* § 27c). 574. doune behinde his (bak. *om.*), s. § 50. 575. a trotte or a pace—trot or paas. 576. It—He. 580. fored—forheed. 581. Where—Were; pleintein—Plantayne. 611. a balance—balaunce. 612. proossione—possessioun. 618. zoman, s. § 13. 653. his—of the. 664. discoloure[d]. 687. men[n]es. 715. No[w]. 716. for—to. 718. Sepen, s. § 64β. 734. endited & endetted. 737. pat—Lat. 747. felowe[s]. 748. lerned ones—ones l. 749. oper—oure. 754. of suche—eche. 756. vnce[s]. 761. potte is al—put (pitte Pe.) is al. 762. put—yput. 768. fir *om.* 775. peroforie, s. § 15. 782. in, s. § 13. 785. or perteinge—apertenynge. 788. al—as. 790. verte grece and borace—verdegres (*cp.* § 27c) Boras. 792. Orinales—vrynal(e)s. 794. Corurbites (?), s. § 13. 812. hors here—hors and mannes heer, *etc.*, s. § 20. 821. of ofte, s. § 15. 827. Mercure—Mercurie. 839. it wote—woot. 845. For fye—ffy. 850. haul—han [*Eg. for Dd., till the end*]. 879. forne had—for nadde (ne hadde). 896. fle—slee. 897. this (*cp.* § 48g) *om.* 900. Metaile—metals. 918. his, s. § 20. 950. it commeþ—comth it. 979. world *om.* 990. þe, s. § 19. 1002. posteles—Apostles. 1011. wil, s. § 13. 1017. for clopeinge—clothyng. 1051. And—Ne. 1053. And seþen, s. § 66. 1061. ze sir—Ye. 1067. witenes, s. § 50. 1081. flyhe—flee [*cp.* B 121]. 1087. ferfor[th]. 1092. mony a—many (*cp.* § 50). 1093. deliteþ—dulleth. 1094. falsede—falshede. 1095. cheke[s]. 1097. riht nowē, s. § 15. 1098. sinnes—fumes. 1101. my—this (þi Pe.). 1103. is—it. 1105. we—ye. 1118. schewe[d]. 1119. instrument *om.* 1126. quyk *om.* 1130. And perto als doulcete and malliable—Or elleswhere and make it m. 1149. of chalk—ouþer (eiper Pe.) of ch. 1156. Gremercy—Graunt mercy. 1175. bideþ, s. § 14a. 1188. whan—whils (while Co.) þat (whilys Pe., *Lich.*). 1200. Seþpen, s. § 14d. 1204. Alkamistrie—Alkamystre. 1222. þat wise—the w. 1225. cheyne—teyne; *id.* 1229 (*cp.* § 68), 1318. 1248. youres—yours. 1255. whiche—quyk. 1263.

oft—eft. 1273. kinne—skyn. 1283. nouht—noping; *cp.* § 64β. 1296. his coper, *s.* § 20. 1297. hode, *s.* § 15. 1302. to him—to hem; *id.* I 716. 1326. seide he — seyde. 1336. he—it. 1346. and loue—of l. 1355. bot—for (forsothe Lich.). 1380. wele, *s.* § 15. 1384. wil—wolde. 1388. myche—ech. 1393. al subtilite, *s.* § 13. 1409. zowe it—ye it (that 3e Lich.). 1413. bayer—Bayard. 1421. of—on, *etc.*, *s.* § 13. 1426. to—tellen. 1436. he he—he be. 1454. the stoon (*cp.* § 54) *om.* 1461. roches, *s.* § 20. 1469. where so—where. —

H. 3. blene—Blee. 5. ywisse—what (*om.* Pe.). 8 *om.*, *s.* § 11e. 10. As he wald—That\*) he wol (Awaite he wil Pe.). 15. quod—god. 22. suche an—swich. 23. I note—Noot I nat (That I not Pe.). 27. Whicho [?]—Which. 31. dasowepe, *s.* § 52g. 32. foule, *s.* § 4a. 35. gope, *s.* § 64. 41. sire—sires. 47. gan he, *s.* § 16. 49. til—til pat. 55. pi[s]. 59. fill lewdly, *s.* § 16. 74. speke—pynchen. 75. pouhe—if (3if that Gg.). 82. wele pat, *s.* § 48b. 91. And to—To. 94. waxen—to laughen. 96. gode *om.* (*cp.* § 27b). 98. mony—many a. 104. Sires—Wel sire. 106. makep—maken. 113. Pleyngē—Pleyen. 125. ob Bachelarie—of Bachilrie. 131. cage—a C. 132. techēp—teche (*cp.* § 62). 134. counterfede, *s.* § 8. 145. Iaped, *s.* § 67. 153. a labour—labour. 168. Al-pou-he—Although. 185. lewedest—leest. 190. pink—thyng. 206. Forgeuen, *s.* § 52f. 207. plauto—Plato. 215. pouerer—poure. 222. leype—leyn (sayn Pe.). 228. to—for Pe., for to Ell., *etc.* [*cp.* A 1711]. 230. he is clepe—is he (*om.* Pe.) cleped. 234. or elles—or. 235. texed wele [*so*], *s.* § 1. 263. in tuo—atwo (on tuo Har.<sup>4</sup>). 283. mair—man; rehelnesse, *s.* § 64. 294. nyht gale—nyghtyngale. 299. hofspringe, *s.* § 6. 312. swyued—dight. 338. spechēp—speche. 341. And, *s.* B 1371. 348. spekep—speke. —

I. (*Parson*)\*\*. 5. Than—Ten. 6. a XI—elleuen (XI). 8. fusche—swich (which Har.<sup>4</sup>). 12. pe propes—a Th. (townes Har.<sup>4</sup>). 28. knyht—knytte. 43. my lettre—lettre. 56. alweie in—ay vnder. 59. prodestacione—protestacion. 60. stant—stonde. 81. he[rte]. 82. whan—whi Pe., wherfore Se. (*for* Co.), whennes Ell., *etc.* 84. we—hym. 86. men, *s.* § 6. 88. moore *om.* 91. rise—arise. 92. charde—charge. 107. whas—what. 109. Iohannes—Iohn; & satisfacione—with s.; al—of al. 114. Confessis—Confession. 115. penite[nce] (*id.* 958); rote—the r.; be pe braunche—ne by the braunches. 117. pe mode—mooder. 120. desire—desiryng. 122. sauerep, *s.* § 50; myke—Milk; menged—medled (melled Har.<sup>4</sup>), *ll. om.* Gg. 123. it semēp—hym s. 127. verrey sentence—sentence. 129. so[r]we; to do neuer more—neuermoores to do. 131. gult—agilt (-id Har.<sup>4</sup>); makere—Creatour (*cp.* § 48g). 132. a-wrepped—wrathed (*l. om.* Gg.). 136. wemmes—whennes; lyme[s] (*cp.* § 53). 144. He seith thus *om.*; god neypere man, *s.* § 9. 152. haue desdeyn *om.* (*cp.* § 70); seruunt[z]. 153. en[de]les. 154. dep—the d. 156. likneth *om.*, *cp.* § 6; is like, *s.* § 1. 158. p<sup>e</sup> drede—drede; orribles—horrible

\*) 'That' also Ell.; *cp.* \*\*), § 1.



[*Nr. 159 om. in the text*]. 162. goode *om.*; iche man—a man. 163. 3e—he. 167. certes *om.* 170. whiche synnes *om.* 180. is—nys. 186. in pis werlde—of this w. 191. Orrible—The horrible. 193. enbrasen & coueten—embraceden and oneden; herte—hir(e) h.; al her handes of hire tresour—hir h. of al hir t. 196. nake[d]; in clopinge—of cl. 197. in soule—of s.; manere of—maner. 198. pe wermes—wormes. 201. iche—euerich [*cp. A 1648*]. 203. opere Eyper—oother. 206 & pe more chideinge—the m. chidynges (§ 64) and; y-monge, s. § 48g. 207. pe delites—the delices; Sauereinge Smelinge—smellynge sauorynge. 208. smoke—of s. 210. seide—seith; po—the [*cp. 420*]. 211. maie—may (mow Eg.) they. 212. likenesse—the l.; Bot pe schadowe—but shadwe (*cp. § 53*). 218. no pinge in—noon. 223. schold—shal (*om. Eg.*). 224. for pat hauep—therfore han. 228. will wele, s. § 7c. 229. pat ystablisshed—establisshed (s. § 54) and ordeyned. 235. werke[s]; parfite—verray. 237. hap—he hath. 242. whiles, s. § 20. 247. that men doon *om.* 248. dope—ne dooth (werkup Har.<sup>4</sup>). 251. So—then. 253. acomptes, s. § 61. 258. wor—woo; oft pe, s. § 1. 260. man sinne, s. § 54. 261. euer yche—euerich. 263. p<sup>e</sup> order—this o. 264. he . . he—it . . it. 265. thanne *om.*; by *om.* 266. man—body. 270. muche pat—muchel (moche) as; And bus—and this. 271. pan pat—thanne as; sensualite—to s.; And perfore—therfore. 272. party—part. 273. oure lord ihesu crist—Ih. Cr.; for fete—forfeted. 278. in al pinges be al pinges—in alle th. 279. visage *om. (twice)*. 283. pe pre—III. (thre); of synne *om.* 287. to any man bot only Ihesus—to any man by which a man may be saued but o. Ih. 288. nazarenus. Whiche is—N. is; pe kope of fruyte—hope of f. [*From here Se. for Co.*]. 294. perteynep, s. § 65. 296. it ne is—it is. 297. pe dede—dede. 300. as—and Pe., as wel as Ell., etc. 309. relesed [—est]. 310. ne veilep—auailleth. 312. interclensep, s. § 67; kirke—chirche. 314. to haue—haue; war, s. § 70. 315. spare[d]. 319. verraly—verray. 317. And, &c. . . none *rept.* 320. awrapped—forwrapped. 322. of springeinge—of the sp. (in sp. Pe.). 324. him must—he moste. 326. eten *om.* 327. for to touche, s. § 65. 331. Hadder, s. § 4c. 332. consentynge—consented. 336. pe couetise, s. § 1. 340. leuep—he lyueth. 343. stormed, s. § 67. 349. in pe euaungeliste—the E. 351. pe whiche, s. § 67. 353. ope fende—the feend. 355. complised in delice—accompliced in (by Pe.) delit. 358. Sope [*cp. B 495*] whan men—Soothly whan man. 359. The dede for sope—ffor sothe the d. 360. suche mony—manye swiche; of hem *om.* 365. he loueth *om.* 371. a man—many a (*om. Har.<sup>4</sup>*) man. 372. As clerkes writen soply—(and, s. § 39g) Soothly as thise (*cp. § 59*) cl. wr. 373. nede[p]. 379. mysvsep, s. § 54. 382. scholze—shal men. 384. fallep—that f. 386. be prestes—of p. 387. pinges—thyng; de[d]ly synne[s]. 388. frisynges—VII. (4 Har.<sup>2</sup>, for Gg.) synnes; thanne is pride, &c. . . harmes *om.*; ffor if—ffor of. 389. pinges—twigges (*id.* 390, 391 [pinge]); chapeter—Chapitres. 396. desire—desertes (*cp. § 71*). 399. comuneinge—konnyng. 402. Con-tumace, s. § 6. 404. truste[s]. 406. mullen—Mille. 407. be salute—

be sal(u)wed Se., Pe., salewe Ell., etc.; *cp.* § 9. 411. p<sup>e</sup> spices—thise sp.; tauerners, *s.* § 64. 414. inodinance [*so*], *s.* § 65. 417. sembla[ble]. 419. traylein[ge]. 420. po more pat—the m. that. 421. desperacione, *s.* § 59. 425. him shamful—hire sh. (*cp.* § 54). 431. disordinance—disordinat; scantid, *s.* § 4c. 439. fullen, *s.* § 67. 443. peruice of Iacob—the seruice of I.; And to susteine—as (as to Pe., that Gg.) *s.*; to amendement *om.* (*cp.* § 67). 444. proudly to—Pride of; and apperep—appeereth. 446. of grete, *s.* § 1. 447. fa[lle]. 450. seye *om.*; goodes of Nature—the g. of n. 454. Goode[s]. 459. pe strenkep [*cp.* A 84]—his strengthe. 461. binymeth (*cp.* § 5) the gentrie of the soule *om.* 467. sugettet, *s.* § 67; seite—pitee (*om.* Pe.). 468. pinge—prikke; wippe to stinge, *s.* § 65. 470 *sqq.* transposed, *s.* § 15. [472—511 ‘discorde’ missing—leaf cut out—, *suppl. from Ro.*<sup>2</sup>. 481. by-houyth, *s.* § 50. 483. the, his *om.*; reward, *s.* § 68. 484. and Enuye, &c. . . hooly goost *om.* 492. of Enuye *om.* 500. god *om.* 505. prynce—pruyuee. 506. grucched—grucchen]. 517. to lyue & to soule—of lyf and of (*cp.* § 28) *s.*; 514. algates—algate. 519. that it *om.*; *cp.* § 13. 523. wol, *s.* § 8. 527. drives—driueth; had—haue certes. 528. pe remembraunce—remembrance (by r. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 529. almuche pat—as m. as (*cp.* § 68); greuous *om.*; confounde[d] 530. discomfite[d]. 541. or hastif Ire *om.* (*cp.* § 68). 546. deuel[es] (*id.* 617); ychaufed, *s.* § 52e. 548. euermo (*s.* § 9) *om.* 550. norische—norice (norssher Pe.); pe wrappe in pe mannes hert—Ire (pe Pe.). 551. makep—maken. [*From here Ch. for Hen.*, *s.* § 42]. 552. hert of sinne man—hertes of som men; Hester—Estre. 559. felep in pat time—at (§ 48e) that t. f. in his herte. 561. to quiete—the q. 565. his Omicide, *s.* § 4b. 566. whiche is—homycide (*cp.* § 67) is eek; also wikked—as wikke (*cp.* § 5). 568. of wages, *s.* § 48g. 576. distroublep, *s.* § 48f. 579. dedely orrible—horrible deedly (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 580. displesep—despiseth. 582. pei maie—may it. 583. for to lete—to foreleten. 584. hangry—be angry. 586. he[m] self; wight *om.* 591. penkep, *cp.* § 55, B 3024. 597. muste—mowe (mote Pe.). 598. XII<sup>o</sup> c<sup>o</sup>—2<sup>o</sup> (*cp.* § 52e [*r.* 598 f. 698]); nemened, *s.* § 27b. 601. and of hem—and what of hem (*cp.* § 54). 604. [chir]chirche. 605. leuen—bileeuen; ygromansy [*so*], *s.* § 8. 607. pat folke—for folk. 608. heuen—euene [*Cp.*\*\*), *p.* 320]. 609. pe profite, *s.* § 22e. 610. sauen his lyf or his catel *om.* (*cp.* § 64); circumstance[s]. 614. be *om.* (*cp.* § 68). 615. to be like—be lyk (pat he is l. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 619. man[er]. 620. vn to his—to his. 626. dronken lewde—dronkelewe. 628. chaste anoper anoper—chastise another. 632. many place—m. places (partes Har.<sup>4</sup>); in anopere in a nopere—on hym in another place. 633. is better—b. is. 634. louen—loueth. 639. distroype—deceyueth. 640. first anoyep—he a. first. 641. pat a louep, *s.* § 6. 643. whiche—(the Ell.) which that (pe wh. Pe.). 644. wikkede—wikkedly. 646. ofte (open Pe.) *om.* 647. naturely—natureel. 650. manye *om.* 652. conuerten—conforten; pe lapes—Iaperis(-ies Har.<sup>4</sup>). 653. pe sinne[s]; commeþ of ire—comen of f. (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 654. remedies—remedye. 655. stringes, *s.* § 50; scipe—ne skippe. 656. anoyance pat—anoyaunces (*cp.* § 4c). 659.



her—hym. 660. outrage[s]. 661. discomforp, s. § 48f. 662. pacience[s]. 665. of pat—of al that. 666. pan—The thridde; haue—to h. 668. a spitous—despitous. 671. thee *om.* 672. for sope sire—ffor sothe; zoure of pat ze haue—yours self that han (hap Pe.). 674. of whiche—thurgh which (the wh. Se.). 676. to al rihtwisnesse—in al r. (*cp.* § 68). 681. Enevyē—enemy. 682. is pe state—is thestaat (the estate Har.<sup>2</sup>, *etc.*, the astate Eg.) [*cp.* § 52f, I 325]; an hereynge—heriynge. 685. til—to. 687. suche—swich Accidie. 689. hercid, s. § 54. 690. grete a pingē—a (a ful Har.<sup>4</sup>) greet th. 691. for to wirke—to werke (*om.* Se.); pinke—thynketh [*cp.* § 66, I 293, *etc.*]. 693. for-saak—forsake synne. 694. Auguste—Augustyn (Austyn). 697. pan abouen al sinnes pan, s. § 67. 698. al wipoutene—withouten (*cp.* § 27c); is he creant—is he recreaunt (*om.* Ell.); nedelesse—and n. 699. penytence—penitent; *id.* 1063. 700. no penitente—no (to Pe.) penitence (penaunce Se.). 702. seipe, s. § 65. 705. An aske—to a. Pe., Axe Ell., *etc.* 706. slombre—slombrynge. 708. almos [*cp.* D 1609] pat comen to pe pore—Almesse to the p. 711. to necligentes—Necgligence. 714. comme[p]. 716. zouen—yzeuep Pe., yeuen Ell., *etc.* 721. now—newe. 722. discripcion—destruccion; bot—bothe. 723. of deuocion, s. § 62. 727. by wey of kynde *om.* 729. saule, s. § 67. 730. makep—and m. it; traveile[s]. 731. les pat—lest that it. 733. with witte & with reson—by wit and by r. 734. purpose[p]. **735/36.** ne (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) douteth, &c. . . whan a man *om.* 736. compliseinge—accomplissyngē. 738. remedy—remedies. 740. sikep—seketh. 749. is a mawmet—is his (his a Har.<sup>2</sup>, for Gg.) M. 751. pus pan is, s. § 7d. 752. be whiche comen—comen; amerciament—Amercimentz. 753. lorde[s]; ne is—it ne is; pe lordes, s. § 68. 754. bereuep—bireuen; neuere *om.* 766. of his sonne—that his sone. 769. done—ne do. 782. dedely—a deedly. 789. gor—god. 792. lombe[s]. 793. chideinge—chidynges; reniinge, s. § 68; wasteinges, s. § 65. 800. borwein[ge]. 802. violence, s. § 65 (*id.* 914); place[s]. 805. Auarice, s. § 5. 806. be pe corage—by the mysese (*om.* Gg.). 811. and eek of the goodes *om.* 812. despended [*so*] in goode werkes *om.*; *cp.* § 67. 817. schal lyuen—shal yeuen. 820. wombes—wombe. 824. discrecioun—the d. (his witte and his d. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 826. grete—the g. 827. sumtyme a man: *rept.*; att pe nyhte—on the nyght. 828. of Spices—of vices & spices Pe., the spesces Ell., *etc.*; to fortune—biforn tyme. 831. onely it do—do it oonly. 832. worpi—worth; charite—by ch. 833. owtrage—outrageous. 834. pat distreyneþ bue resoun—that restreyneth by r.; delavy, s. § 67. 835. longe *om.* (*ll. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>); softly—and s. 839. sinne—the s.; after—after that. 842. brinyngē—brekyngē; haue be—be. 846. his sinne—this s. 847. hem greuously—greuouslyliche(-ly) hem. 848. vn-to pe fende—to the f. (*cp.* § 50). 849. whiche—swich. 850. & perby—for ther-by; he wynneþ—w. he. 851. pis ordure—in this o. 853. ffor couetise—for the c. 854. violence—vileyns; pat foulep, s. § 68. 856. kysinge—the k. 858. pe houndes, s. § 68. 859. many, s. § 48e; likerous—likerousnesse. 860. of childe, s. § 14a; a maumet—his (*om.* Eg.) m. 870. mony damage—

manye damages (harmes Har.<sup>4</sup>); al þe damage, s. § 18g. 874. Approch-  
einge to—A. of. 879. a chirche *om.* (*cp.* § 70). 881. no wey founde—  
now yfounde. 884. þat is þe herytage—þat is heritage. 885. maie—  
mowe. 886. constreyned—constreyne. 889. slawe—been slayn. 891.  
subdecane, s. § 68; vnto—in-to (*cp.* § 42). 893. sinne & merke—signe  
and mark. 900. seine—seith; soben—soden (*cp.* § 35). 904. in his  
ffleschely—to hire (þe Har.<sup>4</sup>) f. 905. bot att—but that [*cp.* B 2550].  
906. zaff—yeuen. 909. he is his fader spirituele—his f. espiritueel  
(*cp.* § 40e). 910. write or speke—sp. ne wr. (*cp.* § 13). 912. Anopere  
sinne þat—Another s. 913. forfeite—surfeet. 914. he . . him—men  
(þei Pe.) . . hem; *cp.* §§ 67 & 71. 915. remedy—the r. 916. grete—  
gretter; for to seyn—to s. 917. knowe—vnderstonde (here Pe.); whiles,  
s. § 6; al—in al. 920. of hem, &c. . . the bodies *om.*; *cp.* §§ 65 & 71.  
921. þe verrey—verray; ystabist, s. § 67; ordeynede—was ordeyned.  
933. and in precious (*cp.* § 62) purple *om.* 942. is veniale—is (of Pe.)  
v. synne (*l. om.* Eg.). 943. and if, s. § 18g; to doon *om.*; suffrip—  
suffiseth. 946. keper—kepen hire. 948. maner—m. of. 951. specially  
*om.*; suche þat—swiche . . as. 960. circumstance, s. § 13. 961. nouzt  
—vnordred. 963. þe opere, s. § 3; hast *om.* 966. time att—t. that.  
972. oft, s. § 4d. 974. ze tell—she telle. 976. circumstance[s] (*cp.* 960);  
where—wheither (whether, *etc.*). 978. helpe *om.* 979. Alle *om.* 983. ze  
zeres—the y. 996. for sche spared—þat ne (*om.* Se.) sp. (*cp.* § 67). 1000.  
cause[s]; no place—what p. 1001. for his sinnes, s. § 68. 1003. prophete—  
profit [*cp.* § 67, D 1601]. 1005. occassione—occassions. 1007. per-  
fytlye—al parfitly. 1008. of certeyne—for c.; att þi Curate, s. § 25e.  
1011. seppe, s. § 13. 1012. trespass[sep]. 1013. schatel—shal telle (*cp.*  
§ 16); ne schal, s. § 48e. 1014. seconde *om.*; schryueþ—shryuest. 1017.  
entiseþ—entiser, *etc.*; *cp.* § 9. 1020. Augustyn (Austyn) *om.* 1021.  
confesse, s. § 16. 1022. priste—preest; *id.* 1023, 1024, 1091. 1025. if  
often fall of—if thou often falle ofte. 1031. avisetynge—visitynge. 1032.  
messages—thy message. 1033. of þe daie—at the day. 1035. maye—  
mayst; þe ponke—thank; to haue, s. § 8. 1036. wittenesse—witnesseth;  
setteþ—sette. 1037. lighten *om.* 1038. fastinge[s]; techeinge[s]. 1039.  
expresseþ—e. it; in þe orsones—in (of Har.<sup>4</sup>, *om.* Pe.) orison. 1043.  
wil—wel. 1047. soule—the s. 1051. ne to be anoyed—ne (nor Pe.) a.  
1056. or wyf—or (*om.* Pe.) of w. 1064. hiden, s. § 18c. 1067. in hape:  
*rept.* (*cp.* in the hope Se. ?, § 68). 1070. perseuerne, s. § 42. 1074. feblene  
[sse]; *cp.* § 26. 1075. of (and Pe.) the help *om.* 1078. & fieble *om.* 1079.  
replenyscheþ—replenysshed. 1081. [*Head.*] Composito huius libri,  
*etc.*, s. § 14c. 1088. deuociions—deuocion. 1090. saluacione—the s.  
1092. *Ms. adds:* to receyue þe blisse þat euere schal last wipouten ende.  
Amen—Qui cum patre, *etc.* (*cp.* § 40g). —

Lan. has evidently been written by a Northern scribe; but though some  
of his deviations (s. A 992, 2043, 2324, 3746, *etc.*) may be excused on  
account of his dialect, by far the most are owing to his great carelessness,



so that this *Ms.* is of very little value for the reconstruction of a critical text. Still there are a very few readings which, perhaps only altered by chance, are worth consideration; s. A 1260, B 4302, D 2222, F 291, 801, G 827. It is however curious to see the alteration of 'sone' into 'dohter' in G 62, which, though it appears more correct, was scarcely introduced by the poet himself. —

β) *Lan.* supported by other *Mss.* of the same Type.

**B.** [+ *Sl.*<sup>1</sup>, for *Gg.*]. 114. to haue—haue. — 1206. to endure—endure. 1225. borne—yborn. 1605. so be pat—so be. — 1674. age (of a. *Sl.*<sup>1</sup>), s. § 8. 1687. comen—ycomen. 1715. he gan—gan he. 1727. maad, s. § 6. — 2165. pe lenger + *Ro.*<sup>2</sup> (for *Gg.*)—lenger. — 3080. and of hire + *Sl.*<sup>1</sup>—and hire. — 3202. his gouernance + *Har.*<sup>2</sup> (for *Co.*), s. § 67 β. — 3631. fader Fare wele + *Sl.*<sup>1</sup> (for *Gg.*)—fare wel f. — 3969. pouhe + *Ro.*<sup>2</sup> (for *Hen.*), *Sl.*<sup>1</sup> (for *Gg.*)—of. 3992. it *om.* + *Sl.*<sup>1</sup>. 4003. pat *id.*—What. 4032. Ne *id.*—No. — 4601. wode + *Har.*<sup>2</sup> (for *Gg.*)—wodes. — **C.** 86. 3e wele can + *Sl.*<sup>1</sup>—ye wole ye kan. — **D.** 28. for to *om. id.* — 1686. adoune + *Har.*<sup>2</sup> (for *Gg.*)—doun. — 2286. so holyly + *Ad.*<sup>1</sup> (for *Pe.*)—hoolily. 2289. ptholome ['t is l *crost*' *Lan.*] + *Har.*<sup>2</sup>—Protholomee. 2293. wonne + *Har.*<sup>2</sup>, *Ad.*<sup>1</sup>—ywonne. — [*Col.*]: Explicit fabula Aparitoris + *Ad.*<sup>1</sup>—Here endeth the Somonours tale, etc., s. § 54. — **E.** 22. Oste + *Sl.*<sup>1</sup> (for *Gg.*)—Hoost, etc., s. § 68. 47, 97 + *Se.*, s. § 65. — **G.** 1. of pe norice + *Sl.*<sup>1</sup>—and n. *Se.* (for *Co.*), and the N. Ell., etc. — 633. is [+ *Lich.* (for *Hen.*)]—it is *Har.*<sup>4</sup>, nys Ell., etc. 684. whiles—whil (pe whiles *Pe.*). 707. be-hete + *Sl.*<sup>1</sup>, s. § 22c. 756. it maie—may. 851. pe—they. 923. was longe—was. 988. his (of *Pe.*) *om.* 1089. oft(e)—hoost (oste). 1129. or in myne s. § 54. 1173. me awreke, s. § 21 a. 1275. worde, s. § 16. 1450. sonier, *id.*, s. § 13. 1455. Magnesia *id.*—Magnasia; *id.* 1458. — **I.** [+ *Har.*<sup>2</sup> (for *Gg.*)]. 66. we preye—hym p. 93. forlete him—f. hem. 97. penitence—penytent. 932. Inobedience—Inobedient. 531. cacheþ, s. § 23. 532. declared *om.* (*cp.* § 27b). 677. sinnes of Accide—synne of Accidie. 679. also (as) meche that—as much as. 685. rechilnesse—reccheelesnesse. 751. a-forn(e) god—biforn (toforn *Har.*<sup>4</sup>) g. (*om.* *Pe.*). 752. pis—thise. 769. goodes of holy chirche, s. § 27b. 770. pe world . . pis werlde, s. § 10c. 1088. Boyce, s. § 22h. —

*The agreements mentioned here are too few and mostly insignificant to decide the exact relation of Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Ro.<sup>2</sup>, Har.<sup>2</sup>, and Lich to Lan., though there are similarities enough to make some connection with each other probable. Some noticeable readings are found in D 2289 and G 1455—perhaps altered by a corrector; E 22?.* —

§ 70. *The Isolated Readings of Pe.*α) *Alone.*

A. (*Prol.*). 42. I wol, s. § 69. 51. was *om.*; *id.* 3407, B 2268. 68. pry\*)—prys. 101. A Nothir—A. 117. sotly—soothly. 118. a nonne also—also a N. 207. broun—as b. 229. is so hard—so h. is. 233. fassed—farsed. 270. longe—forked. 306. of *om.*; *id.* 2050 (his), 2520, 3009, 3462 (*cp.* § 41), B 2754, D 170, 842, 1887, E 723, 938. 336. Epiournes, s. § 3. 366. chap—chaped (I-chaped Har.<sup>4</sup>). 381. tart of—t. and. 392. in—on; *id.* 4152, B 3613, E 1595, F 921. 430. Rufus, s. § 27c. 476. olde *om.*; *cp.* § 65. 492. nouthir—nat (nought). 518. on—of; *id.* B 4230. 568. a catour, s. § 10a. 583 als—as. 610. and subily, s. § 5. 613. lered, s. B 1709. 616. pomel—pomely. 633. the *om.*; *id.* 1638 (*reyne*), 2299, 2641, 3096 (*baronage*), 3324, B 2611, C 842, D 1758, E 556, I 447, *etc.* 641. to—it. 648. shul—sholde (*cp.* 2078). 657. punished, s. § 9. [*Cp.* bashed 1725, ynorshed 3948, norsshe B 2204, *etc.*, warshed B 2467, *etc.*, polsshed D 1742, norce E 618, *etc.*]. 666. Gallonde—gerland (*gar-*). 698. to—til; *id.* 1144 (*vnto* Har.<sup>4</sup>), 1952, B 506, 1554 (*til pat* Har.<sup>4</sup>), E 392 (*vnto* B 3202, D 2012), 1110, 1957, 2306, 2400, F 260 (§ 65), I 606, 903. 704. pan pe, s. § 43. 722. we *om.*; *id.* B 1413. 727. poo, s. 3986. 733. Eueriche [*so*], s. § 53. 794. homwardes—homward. 795. han whilom, s. § 7a. 848. compo[si]cion. 857. he *om.*; *id.* 3152, 4363, B 971, 2240, C 838, D 1879, E 318, 686, 723, 1485, F 1189, G 350, 1170, 1359, H 230, *etc.* —

(*Knyght*). 860. A worpi duk, s. § 54. 882. ladye—hardy. 909. mysdone—mysboden. 910. And *om.* (*cp.* § 54); *id.* 1697 (*cp.* § 50), 1992, 2782, 3390, B 789, 1334, 2346, 2507, 2568, 2707, 3104, 3613, C 357, E 380, 722, I 223, 328, 464, 978. 911. cloped [?]—clothed (*clad* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 921. nowe, s. § 8. 946. brent, s. § 69. 949. a Gruf, s. § 54. 954. alto-breke—breke. 969. case [?]-ese. 993. po *om.* 1051. at—at the (*atte*). 1070. soriful—sorweful; s. § 54; *id.* 1106, *etc.*; s. D 986. 1078. A—And; *id.* 1485, E 1550, 1596, F 1204, *etc.* 1089. by . . he—vs . . we. 1119. zonder, s. § 4a. 1152. prudently—proudly. 1189. I—it. 1190. it *om.*; *id.* 1723 (*hym* Har.<sup>4</sup>), 3314, 4393, E 309, 750, 2087, I 56; soply—shortly. 1193. Sip—Syn; *id.* 2328, 2770, 3086, 3674 (*cp.* § 50), B 56, D 1419, G 1200 (*cp.* § 14d). 1210. ercite—Arcite. 1228. ydwelled—dwelled. 1256. and—or; *id.* 3906, B 4155, C 564, E 600, I 153. 1341. of pis Palamon, s. § 68. 1370. can—

\*) *The omission of single letters occurs rather frequently; e. g.* A 120. sey[n]te, 385 ha[r]m, 1409 labore[r], 2236 hol[l]e, 2460 G[r]o(y)nynge, 2922 laure[r]; B 623 Tha[t], 912 gaw[r]en), 1780 whe[re], 3486 lett(r)ure; D 339 chaasti[t]e, 1674 aso[n]dre, 1862 Iub[i]lle; E 463 ma[ne]re, 619 anoth[er], 652 owe[ne], (*id.* 1490), 1419 p[i]ke; F 195 ge[n]til, 1051 fu[l]; I 767 me[n], *etc.*; *several times an for and*: B 3226, 3483, D 1173, E 946, 2328, *etc.*



koude (coupe). 1371. neiper, *s.* § 4b. 1394. pat euer—pat. 1410. al *om.*; *id.* 2493, B 2222 (*cp.* § 69), 2289 (*cp.* § 25b), 2659, E 517, 627, 945, 1958, F 1557. 1427. in pe Chambre—of the ch. 1431. so *om.*; *id.* B 195, D 180, 1849, E 1139, F 860, 1005, I 600. 1433. was—were; *id.* E 908. 1448. is—was (nas Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1451. in horrible—and h. 1465; or be—or. 1472. vercotiks—Nerkotikes. 1474. and—he. 1487. peffeste—theffect. 1501. on (of Har.<sup>4</sup>) *om.* 1506. by-gon—he gan. 1529. at—al. 1540. ysonge—songe. 1557. as *om.*; *id.* 1759 (ther), B 305, 2361 (wher), 4449, E 829, 848, 934, I 169, *etc.* 1574. his *om.*; *id.* 2112, 2748, 2856, 2895, B 1129, 3886, C 646, D 1845, E 1030, 1627, F 1029, G 508. 1593. but eiper—pat outhier. 1600. Ne it were, *s.* § 64. 1657. a *om.*; *id.* 1713, 2784, 3315, 3323, B 844 (pe Dd.), 4176, 4398, D 228, 1793, 2077, E 1848. 1658. to-gider, *s.* § 53. 1705. atwixe—bitwix. 1721. Iarite—charitee. 1745. per zou—yow. 1749. to—for to; *id.* 1955, 1960 (on Har.<sup>4</sup>), 3202, B 1819, 1837, 2254 (say), 2327, 2592, 2714, 3173, E 111, 452, 507, 508, 533, H 4, *etc.* 1752. byfalle—falle. 1770. him self—(in Har.<sup>4</sup>) his herte. 1779. in—of (*om.* Gg.); *id.* 2411, 2916, B 3713, D 1209, 2006, F 24, 1550, G 1052, I 479, 986. 1782. was—is; *id.* 3372, D 1943, 2022, E 727. 1792. quietly, *s.* § 54; prison gon—my (*om.* Gg.) prison. 1795. my *om.* 1798. a grete—an heigh. 1813. for—ful. 1821. anon *om.*; *id.* 2365; *cp.* 2436. 1825. nowe—yow. 1828. so—he (*cp.* § 52f). 1835. ze—she. 1837. be he—al (or Har.<sup>4</sup>) be hym. 1841. per now—I yow (*cp.* § 71). 1844. and—of. 1849. or *om.*; *id.* E 118 (ronne, *s.* § 15). 1860. zeue hym—yeue (Him . . . zeue Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1862. do maken—maken. 1867. penke—thynketh [*cp.* C 680, E 1341, I 1073]. 1873. pat place—the (bis Har.<sup>4</sup>) p. [*cp.* D 896]. 1877. pise—the; mony—often. 1878. good *om.* 1880. Tho Thebes-ward—To Thebes. 1888. wip—of. 1900. zaue him, *s.* § 7b. 1903. on—vp on; *id.* 2570, B 4569, F 862, G 138. 1906. westward side, *s.* § 3. 1914. for to—to; *id.* 2621, 3273, B 2956, I 665, *etc.* 1915. kervingges, *s.* § 65. 1924. conauntes—couenantz. 1926. pouzt—youthe; *id.* 2379. 1935. make *om.* 1944. certes—Circes. 1953. oon ensample—bis e. oon Har.<sup>4</sup>, ensamples oon Ell., *etc.* 1954. per coude—I k. 1962. flateringe—flikerynge (fleyng Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1976. wonnep, *s.* § 2. 1979. was a rombled—ran a rumbel (as wymbul Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1980. breke—bresten. 1983. entent—entree. 1984. sent—see. 1985. in such a wise, *s.* § 48g. 1987. Til—The. 1988. pan was, *s.* § 7a. 1995. derk *om.* 2003. Conteckte, *s.* § 71. 2009. a meschaunce—meschaunce. 2016. nas—was; *id.* 3932, 3937 (*cp.* § 64), D 493. 2044. figures—scriptures. 2047. to forn—biforn; *id.* (or to-fore) B 618, 2325, 2537, 2544 (*cp.* § 42), D 639, 2065, E 456, F 551, H 89, I 179, 644, 860, 991, 1037. 2050. recordinge—redoutynge; his—of his. 2054. was pe walle—been (by Dd) the walles. 2057. with *om.* 2061. ze—men. 2067. pat how—how pat. 2068. for—for pat. 2071. oper—another. 2073. worpi, *s.* § 60. 2074. Whiche men—The whiche me. 2075. vpon—on (*cp.* § 71); *id.* 3309, B 3237 (in Lan.), D 1864, 2047, F 59, H 79; ful wel, *s.* § 25e. 2078. shal—sholde; *id.* 3459; shul A 648,

E 259, I 993; *cp.* B 665. 2079. clopes—clothed (yclodhed Hen). 2088. coloures, *s.* § 50. 2096. day *om.* 2115. O benedicite—benedicite. 2120. a litel, *s.* § 54. 2122. plate sheeld—sheeld. 2123. be *om.* 2125. nas, *s.* § 18f. 2130. visage—berd. 2131. be eyen—hise e. 2133. lyon—grifphon (griffon). 2134. kempte—kempe. 2135. harde and *om.* (*cp.* § 43). 2140. and—ouer (in Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2145. brigzt—greet. 2160. a clope, *s.* § 62. 2169. spreynt—yspreynd. 2171. eyen—lookyng. 2174. trompet—trompe (*cp.* 2511). 2185. knyzt—kyng. 2192. euerich (*cp.* § 54) *om.*; after her degre, *s.* § 27b. 2200. and, *s.* § 31. 2204. or perche—on the p. (*cp.* § 69). 2206. nowe I make—m. I now (*om.* Dd.). 2209. gan—bigan. 2214. roos vp—roos. 2218. be tempel—hire t. 2229. armes, *s.* § 50. 2230. confused, *s.* § 54. 2231. woost—knowest. 2232. pat *om.*; *id.* 2068, 2258, 2379, 2385, 2484, 2824, 2941, 2948, 2958 (be?), 2962, 3231, 3313, 3461, 3540 (*cp.* § 50), B 573 (than Gg.), 1052, 1270, 1346, 1462, 1525, 2223, 2649, 2833, 2929, 3036, 3306, 4285, C 778, D 1227, 1606, 1673, 1886, 1968, 2082, E 115, 178, 200, 372, 425, 461, 515, 588, 614, 623, 713, 736, 751, 857, 942, 986, 1035, 1114, 1166, 1404, 2191, 2381, F 976, G 993, H 285, *etc.* 2235. Hensforp, *s.* § 11 b. 2237. as 3e may—ye me. 2243. her, *s.* § 69. 2247. lemman—lady. 2250. pe lest, *s.* § 7a. 2251. shal—wol. 2255. zou—thee. 2260. lady, *s.* § 54. 2270. awaie—hym hoom. 2283. lady—body. 2289. heres were—heer was (*cp.* § 69). 2299. Polute—Pluto. 2306. no *om.* *id.* E 769, 950 (§ 50). 2317. ytwyx—bitwixe (*cp.* § 69); *id.* 4171, B 1075 (*cp.* § 50), E 1340, 1475, F 1532, I 744, 749, 920. 2323. if it be—if. 2332. his—hir; *id.* C 242, E 787, G 35. 2333. pingē—sightē. 2344. fire—feere. 2347. on—in; *id.* B 2641, E 349, *etc.*, G 13. 2348. stint of—stynt; *id.* 3144. 2355. fire—fires. 2368. ywalked, *s.* § 69. 2370. myghtes, *s.* § 11 e; peynymes, *s.* § 50. 2384. brentest whilom, *s.* § 49. 2397. of—or. 2404. pat—thilke (pis Har.<sup>4</sup>); *id.* E 360, 892. 2412. be day—that d. (*s.* § 69). 2415. lorde—beerd (*cp.* § 69); lowe—long. 2422. zit—that. 2425. brennen—brende(n). **2436.** is brougt of Moche care [*spur.*]/—anon vn to his In (*cp.* § 69) is fare. 2443. at—that; *id.* 3894, E 1027, I 915. 2445. bolde—olde; and &, *s.* § 20. 2458. be hanging—hangyng. 2463. he—the. 2465. or vpon—or (*cp.* § 65). 2472. hym *om.* (*cp.* § 1); *id.* B 4277, C 606, G 837. 2474. zou tweyne—yow. 2477. eile, *s.* § 54. 2478. now (pou Har.)<sup>4</sup> *om.* (*cp.* E 1006). 2479. pise—the. 2481. pleylnly I wil telle zou—t. yow as (also Lan.) p.; *cp.* § 50. 2484. in may—of that M. 2486. day—Monday. 2491. day gan to springe—pat d. (*s.* § 18e) gan sp. 2493. hostelrye, *s.* § 4a. 2504. Sigyng, *s.* § 1. 2506. The ffomyngē—The fomy (Ther fomen Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2507. Snavyng, *s.* § 65. 2508. riding—prikyngē. 2511. trompettes—trompes. 2523. gan wake—awaked (is a. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2524. pei make—was maked. 2527. place—paleys. 2534. doo—ydo. 2546. shorter—short. 2549. grounden—ygrounde (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2552. a stake—the st.; *id.* 2723. 2557. tornamente—turneyinge (tornyngē Lan.). 2558. forth *om.* 2559. swerdes and longe maces—long sword (*s.* § 64) and maces (*cp.* § 18a). 2580. preesen—preesseth



(passep Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2587. And in—In. 2602. sharpe speres—speres; into parest, s. § 25b. 2608. white—brihte. 2617. born—hurt; sip is take—sithen ytake (*cp.* § 9). 2619. right (and Dd.) *om.*; *id.* 3392, B 1512, C 834, D 1830, 1939, E 704, F 1529 (*cp.* § 64), G 206. 2623. of—ofte; *id.* E 2119. 2624. eche oper—his felawe. 2626. was—nas; *id.* E 716. 2630. a lion—leon. 2635. of—on; *id.* B 1768, 4426, E 2282 (*om.* Gg.), F 1078. 2643. Rescowe—resc(o)us. 2644. doun—adoun; *id.* F 862. 2645. grete strength—strengthe. 2649. may—myghte. 2650. is ykaugt—was caught. 2654. he—Theseus. 2660. vois—noyse; *id.* 2674 (*cp.* § 16). 2675. Swiche—Which; *id.* 3611, B 2390 (such), E 729. 2679. vnto—vp on. 2694. brougt, s. § 5. 2695. vnto—to; *id.* B 3355, E 345, 954, I 896. 2703. is—was; *id.* 3227, B 1778. 2704. wolde—nolde. 2708. per nas no man—was ther (*om.* Dd.) noon (per was noon Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2709. ybete, s. § 2. 2719. discomforture—disconfitynge. **2720/21** *entirely om.* [*cp.* disconfiture 2720]. 2722. is by, s. § 1. 2733. Gree pei—The gre. 2775. lief wif, s. § 65. 2777. pe—this; *id.* 3343, 3995, 4323, B 545, 960, 3511, D 730, 2144, E 512, 616, 773, 1141, F 310. 2780. swete *om.* (*cp.* § 18b). 2794. biloued—loued. 2796. ze shal euer—euere ye shul. 2799. pe hert—his brest (*cp.* § 19). 2806. Dusken, s. § 1. 2817. an halowen—and howleth (-ed Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2819. cours, s. § 8. 2820. it vs—it. 2827. harmes bene and eke—been the sorwes and. 2830. wepen—wepeth. 2854. hem shul, s. § 3. 2854. Tastep—Cast. 2856. of—in; *id.* C 942, I 479, 1031, 1033, 1068. 2869. rigt—ryden. 2873. cloper—cladde. 2877. vnto—on. 2881. of pe sorowe sone—the soun (of the s. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2882. gan—cam. 2889. pe—thre. 2891. Dame ('or Daine')—daun. 2893. stoden, s. § 25f. 2897. sory—sorweful. 2916. raught—straughte. 2919. vp—vp on. 2921. Elme—holm. 2922. holme—Elm. 2923. ewe hasell—hasel Ew. 2926. Disherites—Disherited (Disheryt Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2929. ne—and. 2930. pei were, s. § 67. 2936. with *om.* (*cp.* § 69). 2945. Ielous, s. § 50. 2947. Nowe—Ne (And Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2951. greges—grekes (gregoys. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2958. pe liche-wake—lych w. (*l. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>); holde—yholde. 2972. And amonge—Among the whiche (*cp.* § 50). 2974. of Thebeanes fully—fully of Thebans (*cp.* § 65). 2982. pe—a; *id.* 3455, 4368, B 2057, C 949, I 922. 2984. hym leste—as was his lest. 2985. such—with. 3000. nys—nedeth. 3003. wel *om.*; *id.* C 588, 821. 3006. darrayueth, s. § 26. 3008. catel—candel. 3025. so wide—se we. 3026. pe—ye (*cp.* § 19). 3028. And—Of; so we wil—se we wel. 3030. as wel as—as shal a (pe Co.). 3034. wil—moot (schal Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3038. darreyude, s. § 3. 3065. hem, s. § 8. 3066. not hir lustes—hir l. nat. 3068. to *om.* (*cp.* § 54); *id.* B 1309, 3910, E 742, I 919. 3071. made—make. 3073. loke—loketh. 3074. per at—Ther. 3091. nede—nedeth. 3094. hem two—hem. 3102. al blisse—blisse. 3105. Was neuer, s. § 16. 3107. the tale of Palamon—Palamon. —

(*Millere*). 3121. vnnepes—vnnethe; *id.* B 3611 (§ 65), E 384. 3122. availe—aualen. 3124. bygan—gan. 3125. and by *om.* 3127. pe

which—which; *id.* B 1343, 2374, 2550, 4059, I 882, 907, 1017. 3128. hoost *om.* 3131. lat *om.* 3134. seye—tel. 3143. reft—set. 3162. pat pat—we lthat (*cp.* § 64). 3168. nyl, *s.* § 50. 3170. forpenkep, *s.* § 27a. 3179. historial—storial. 3200. and priue solas—he koude and of *s.* 3202. liche to—lyk. 3205. fetist—fetisly. 3209. aster-laboure, *s.* § 8. 3210. ful faire—faire. 3224. kept hir streit—heeld hir narwe. 3225. wily, *s.* § 27b. 3226. to be—been. 3238. enbrauded, *s.* § 9. 3248. Perient *ib.* 3249. eiper—a wether. 3251. Tassed, *s.* § 1. 3254. swich *om.* 3264. vpward—vpriht(e). 3270. good *om.* 3271. and so—so. 3277. I, *s.* § 11e. 3279. fast—harde. 3280. my will, *s.* § 65. 3281. as—also (as wisly Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3289. ful fast—so f. 3298. zou, *s.* § 48c. 3299. has, *s.* § 62. 3301. been *om.* (*cp.* § 69); sworne—ysworn. 3302. seide—tolde. 3304. twakked—thakked. 3308. owene *om.* 3311. left—leet. 3312. pe—that; *id.* E 433, H 179. 3326. clippe, *s.* § 8. 3327. a quytaunce, *s.* § 6. 3332. Some—Ther to. 3335. viset, *s.* § 67. 3339. was Ioly—iolif was. 3340. sonday—haliday. 3346. and—if. 3352. brigt—ful brighte (ful cleer and b. Har.<sup>4</sup>) [*cp.* B 1482]. 3355. Ielous—iolif. 3358. vnder—vp by. 3370. than but—bet than. 3380. And to hir often—And for (For pat Har.<sup>4</sup>, ffor Gg.) she was of toune. 3381. folk *om.* 3387. buke—bukkes. 3390. but to—til (*cp.* § 51g). 3391. sope—sooth is. 3393. loue, *s.* § 11f. 3402. were—been. 3406. pat nyzt—nyght. 3407. hers, *s.* § 25a. 3417. can—koude hym. 3419. pe, *s.* § 50. 3420. bed—chambre. 3421. dide *om.* (*cp.* § 47g). 3430. last *om.* 3431. to—vnto; *id.* B 3219, C 785, D 2076, E 259, 308, 447, 575, 833, 1036, G 746. 3434. went—gooth. 3439. neuer—nat. 3440. vnder—vpon. 3441. in *om.*; *id.* 3827, B 3660, C 22, D 1875, E 509, 905, 1098, G 666, H 194, 311. 3450. shal hym—hym shal. 3453. ay *om.* 3459. to wit what shal—what ther sholde. 3464. knyge—kyng. 3477. how *om.* 3479. eueles—Elues. 3480. he seide, *s.* § 50. 3491. men *om.* (*ib.*); *id.* B 3588, 4592, E 459. 3551. her, *s.* § 64. 3559. It suffisep—Suffiseth. 3564. treies—tubbes. 3574. passed—goon. 3594. trowes—tubbes. 3599. nededep—nedeth. 3628. wip chese—and ch. 3647. ofte he routed—eft he routeth. 3674. sip, *s.* § 50. 3675. atte, *s.* § 67. 3688. stert, *s.* § 52f. 3701. fful—Wel; *s.* § 43. 3703. or—and; *id.* 4416, B 2898 (§ 68), 2933 (mowen) 3036, C 141, I 993. 3709. So god me spede—As help me g. 3741. forper—sory. 3759. wepep, *s.* § 49. 3762. smytep, *s.* § 64. 3768. o, *s.* § 60. 3782. A—Ey. 3792. We, *s.* § 42. 3841. kepen—kiken (*cp.* § 68). —

(*Reue*). 3862. is *om.*; *id.* 3391, F 1609. 3876. hert—world. 3882. assshed—asshen. 3905. take—tale. 3906. almost—half wey (passed Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3910. ze zou not—ye nat yow (noon of zou Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3918. al-tobreke, *s.* § 16. 3929. Ny, *s.* § 9. 3960. and wip knyf—or (*om.* Gg.) with k. 3969. bitwene—bitwixe. 3986. poo—Though; *id.* 727, B 1731 (*cp.* 1574), D 53, 96, 317, I 213. 4030. worchen—werkes. 4033. hepen [?], *s.* § 50. 4039. waggep, *s.* § 68; fraye—fra. 4040. swaye—swa. 4051. clerkes, *s.* § 50. 4060. he—it; *id.* C 320, D 764. 4066. wehee *om.* 4071. fonde, *s.* § 69; her—his; *id.* E 614, I 300, 965. 4075. our—his. 4105.



peire—Hir; *id.* B 4578. 4124. fete—foot. 4129. two, *s.* § 50. 4152. in pe quakke—on the q. 4156. ysette, *s.* § 54. 4164. tale—tayl; *id.* B 111, D 1687, 2002, E 2060, F 196 [*cp.* D 547, H 358.]. 4166. pe routing, *s.* § 8; pens a forlonge, *s.* § 16. 4169. pouked on—poked. 4175. men—me (*cp.* § 69). 4184. euel—il(le) (yuel Lan.). 4200. makep wamenting—m. routhe (compleyned of Har.<sup>4</sup>). 4205. Auntrep, *s.* § 69. 4209/10. fath: sath, *s.* § 50. 4212. arme—hand. 4213. vntil—vn to. 4223. of good—good. 4229. leip ful—l. on (l. on ful Har.<sup>4</sup>). 4260. crept, *s.* § 48g. 4274. him hent—hente hym. 4279. agayn (pey goon Har.<sup>4</sup>) *om.* 4291. pise, *s.* § 62. 4296. she fonde a staf—a st. she f. (sche took a st. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 4309. Greiep (greyth Har.<sup>4</sup>), *cp.* § 50. — (*Cook*). 4346. paast—pastee (-e, -ey Har.<sup>4</sup>). 4350. fare pei—they f. 4358. henry—Herry (*l. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 4368. pe bery—a (*om.* Sl.<sup>1</sup>, for Gg.) b. 4381. gader[ed]. 4390. tymes—tyme. 4409. moche, *s.* § 27b. 4410. sheed—shende. 4413. ioly *om.* —

**B.** (*Man of L.*). 2. pis—his; *id.* C 150, F 1307, I 254. 17. feer—fourthe (ferthe). 33. I—ye. 85. drew—threw; porgh-out [*so*], *s.* § 64β. 101. shamest—shameth. 127. ffe—see. 136. setten—senten. 189. pe whilis—while (whiles Har.<sup>4</sup>); *id.* 1232 (*cp.* § 8), 3390, C 185 (*cp.* § 1), F 167 (*cp.* § 46), G 684 (*cp.* § 69β), 1137, 1158, I 234, 235, 247, 306, 593, 917. 190. pe pikke, *s.* § 69. 191. cloped is, *s.* § 6. 195. y-written, *s.* § 54. 201. turuno—Turnus. 239. Now—How. 263. dressed—dresse(n). 290. Nor, *s.* § 3. 340. reveied—reneyed. 345. and dye wip hure—with hire and d. 371. wham—whan. 396. as—also; *id.* D 465, 1243. 403. the assemple—(p)assemble. 404. wikke—wikked [*cp.* 2260]. 461. lyues, *s.* § 48d. 462. zeue—yif; me *om.*; *id.* D 298, 1949, E 1464, I 983. 476. hem—he. 492. anoyen—tanoyen (to noyen Har.<sup>4</sup>). 521. he—hym. 534. paynymes, *s.* § 69; *id.* 542 [*cp.* A 2370]. 542. per, *s.* § 65. 588. ones myzt—myghte o. (*cp.* § 71). 610. So—To. 618. pis Innocent stant—st. this I. 634. lyep hym, *s.* § 5. 636. on pe miracle, *s.* § 58. 638. per—thus (pan Har.<sup>4</sup>). 647. pe depe—his d.; (pe—his(e): B 3248, 3758, E 1016 [hire Gg.]). 660. Geltile—gentil. 665. shuld—shal; *id.* 2353 (mow Ro.<sup>1</sup>), C 955 (shul). 667. per-on—on this book. 707. pe—They ete; pei daunce singe or pley—and d. and s. and pleye (*cp.* § 54). 740. not not—as now. 761. lered, *s.* § 69. 764. Wepep—Kepeth. 772. flateren—faltren. 779. *l. repeated.* 783. feendiss—feendlych. 785. feende—kyng. 792. Ofte—Eft. 793. pat—this; *id.* E 533, H 226. 826. o—ay. 838. smale—litel. 860. fauour—sauen. 869. Availed—Vitailed. 870. a—ful. 889. can—gan; *id.* 1100, 3383, E 289, 392, 679, 1586, F 262. 895. That for—ffor that. 899. nys—is; *id.* 2183, 2244, 2825, 2854, 3050, D 880, 2059, E 371, H 225, I 188, 240, 630, 631, 980. 906. pe child—hir ch. 915. reyned—reneyed. 940. Olesphernes, *s.* § 20. 973. pough pat—thogh (al pough Har.<sup>4</sup>). 993. by—heigh. 996. pe king—kyng. 1026. ne wiff, *s.* § 7a. 1027. seide—seyn. 1043. as—that. 1044. anoon—Noon. 1056. hert—hir herte. 1083. with him som day—som d. with hym (hem Gg.). 1111. now I yow mercye—Now (*om.* Lan.) . . mercy I yow, *etc.*; *s.* § 8. 1129. Custance—his C. —

(*Shipman*). [1163—90 s. § 56 β]. 1191. in—at; *id.* D 2091 (§ 69). 1206. spence, s. § 8. 1208. þe—oure. 1214. Amonge—Amonges. 1236. noght *om.* 1249/50. pleyn: tweyn—pleye: tweye. 1263. þop drink, s. § 27 c. 1266. nede—nedes; *id.* E 2305. 1280. walked—walketh; *id.* 1283. 1320. avis—anoy. 1336. þat I suffred haue—What I haue s. 1337. al þough, s. § 1. 1352. þis—the; *id.* 2422, 2977, C 894, D 2110, 2127. 1353. to me—me; *id.* E 807. 1361. flee—flye. 1362. nygarde, s. § 48 f. 1381. to do—doon to. 1396. children—chilyndre. 1435. nowe—ynough. 1448. 3e wil—wol ye. 1449. speke—spede. 1453. stronge—strange; *id.* F 89. 1454. kepe—shilde. 1459. 3it—it. 1462. mot—moste. **1468.** And god of heuene spede 3ou in 3oure weye [*spur.*], s. § 1. 1482. 3oure—my; ful *om.* [*cp.* A 3352]; *id.* 4405, C 841, E 366, 528. 1487. and gon to pleye—to playe Co., and p. Ell., *etc.* 1515/16. fare: repare—faire: repaire. 1527. him first he ȝop, s. § 27 b. 1538. shuld he—he sh. 1542. shuldest þou—shold(e) ye. 1552. I mot—moot (most Lan.) I. 1557/58. handes: bandes—hond: bond. 1574. al-þo—al though [*cp.* A 3986]. 1596. went—wende. 1623. enden—endeth. 1624. into—vn-to; *id.* G 263. — (*Prioress*). 1632. no mo monkes, s. § 54. 1652. art—is (*l. om.* Sl.<sup>1</sup>, for Gg.). 1659. vanyssþep, s. § 8. 1709. lered—lerned; *id.* A 613, B 1899, 2197, F 719, G 844 (lere). 1758. a, s. § 69. 1766. certeyn *om.* 1822. he shal, s. § 16. 1834. þei—he. 1840. ynde—kynde. 1867. payment, s. § 52 f. — (*Thopas*). 1897. paide, s. § 42. 1900. it here—heere. 1901. semep—thynketh (þenkep Lan.). 1917. rudde, s. § 68. 1921. kauzt *ib.* 1925. rayn, s. § 8. 1964. He prikket [*cp.* D 2009: -s]—And pryked. 2005. wip pipe—and p. (lute Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2038. Romance, s. § 69. 2046. cree—trye. 2052. an herte—his h. 2090. Sy le boyx—sir lybeux (-us). 2103. baite—baiteth (baited Har.<sup>2</sup> for Gg.). —

(*Melibeus*). 2115. be cleped—be (*cp.* § 65 β). 2121. spendest—dispendest. 2124. ellis—telle. 2134. tellen—telleth. — 2157. Melebius, s. § 8; *id.* 2163, 2176, 2191, 2198, 2201, 2422, *etc.* 2159. eek *om.* (*cp.* § 71); *id.* 3931, E 921, 992, F 810 (§ 6); he hap bylaft—hath he left. 2160. Ther—thre (*cp.* § 65 β); foon—foes (foon 2199, 2241); had espied—han it e. (*ib.*). 2166. loue De remedio Amoris [*from marg.*]. —loue [*cp.* § 23 & ll. 2177—79]. 2168. chere—wordes. **2170/71.** be lyk a fool, &c. . . to a wys man to *om.* 2172. scape, s. § 6. 2176. as I haue—for to wepe. 2177. Qualiter Ihesus christus fleuit propter mortem Lazari [*cp.* 2166], *ins. after frend.* 2179. Apostolus a[d] Romanos *ins. before writeþ.* 2180. certes outrage weping—outrageous w. certes. **2182.** seiþ he—quod he (*om.* Co., Lan.); commynge—ne to muche drye Al though the teeris come. 2183. geten anoper, s. § 12; þer-in nys—th. is. 2185. yow *om.*; soly—soothly. 2187. annoyen—anoyeth. 2189. receyued (*cp.* § 65) *om.* 2190. wolde—hath w. (wil Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2191. trewe—sothe; troubled soo, s. § 62; grisly—greuously (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). **2194.** his wyf Prudence (*cp.* § 65), &c. . . congregacion *om.* 2198. were assembled—a. weren. 2199. sodeynly þan—sodeynly. 2201. aroos—roos; *id.* D 1863. 2202. appentep—aperteneth; *id.* 2459



(*cp.* § 62). 2203. had—han (§ 48f); same *om.* 2204. appertenant—pertinent (*pertheyned* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2207. by hure contraries saued—cured (*cp.* § 65) by hir c. 2209. enpeiren and engreggen—empeireden (*ap-paired* Har.<sup>4</sup>) and aggreggeden (*cp.* § 64); meleby—Melibee; *id.* 2245, 2302, 2600, 2730, 2871, *etc.* 2212. a grete—an heigh. 2213. a grete—the g.; *cp.* D 1688, F 116. 2214. riches—richesse. 216. þe kepyng—kepyng; 3oure . . 3e . . 3oure—thy . . thou . . thy. 2217. har-nays—garnison; mowe—may (*moun* Dd.); *id.* 3429, I 354 (*om.* Eg.); 3oure . . 3e . . 3oure . . 3our—thyn . . thou . . thyn. 2218. were—it were. 2222. noyful—anoynful; so suffisaunt—sufficeant (-sant). **2223.** swed—shewed; yet ne wolde he nat (*om.* Lan.) answe<sup>r</sup> *om.*; threse—twies. 2224. grace of good counsaile doo pingē—the gr. of god c. thee thyng (*cp.* § 69). 2225. scorne of—scorned (*cp.* § 27b); wise olde—olde w. 2226. soo þe while, s. § 69; harmes and wrogges—harmes; þe while (*cp.* 189)—whil (whiles) that; werre—werre werre (*cp.* § 50). 2228. crien . . woten—crieth . . woot. 2230. shal falle, s. § 22b. 2231. shal *om.*; *id.* 3252; swowe—sorwe. 2233. had wende—wende. 2234. availeþ not—hem anoieth (*cp.* § 69); *id.* 2235. 2235. noyous—anoynous; *id.* 2433 [*cp.* 2222]. 2237. not haue—haue noon. 2238. whan it is most nede availeþ—wanteth whan it is m. n. (*n. om.* Ell.) 2239. moche—certeyn (*cp.* § 69) 2240. consented—he c. 2241. bigynne—to. b. (*gynne* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2242 no hast—ne haste(-yth Gg.). 2243. Pirus—Piers; oother (§ 65) *om.* 2245. after—by. 2246. aren affermed—been ordeyned and a. (*cp.* § 62); wise men—wyse. 2247. neuer one, s. § 1. 2248. euere—ouer me (*om.* Gg.); as—ānd; *id.* 2423 (§ 65), G 1300 (*cp.* § 13), I 412, 920; *cp.* I 433. 2249. Ihesus *om.*; to hir housbonde *om.* 2250. pingē—þinges; *id.* 2262; sese, s. § 27b. 2254. Whan *om.*; *id.* E 752. **2256.** And mooreouer, &c. . . bihight to perfourne *om.*; 3e wayn to foreme, s. § 5.; or forsworne—ne f. 2257. while—wise. 2258. ther 3ou, s. § 5. 2260. alle *om.*; wicked—wikke. 2261. the science *om.*; wip—without. 2263. sire *om.*; good wommen—a g. womman. 2265. but for pat—And (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) after that for the. 2266. neuer no—neuere 2268. saide—foond. 2270. maker *om.* 2272. man—no man. 2274. that she woot (*cp.* § 14b) *om.* 2277. a man were in desert by hym self—dwelle (to a man to dw. Har.<sup>4</sup>, *cp.* § 47e) in d.; womman at home—womman; riotours—riotous. 2279. wel—wel that. 2280. pilk is no reson—thilke (pat Eg.) r. stant. 2282. pilk wikkednesse—thilke (pat Eg.) wikked purpos. 2286. counsail—conseillynge; *id.* 2372, 2385, 2389. 2288. bretheren *om.* 2289. biseched—biseged. **2290.** kyng that wolde, &c. . . the Ire of *om.* 2295. gif—if that; *id.* E 129. 2297. pat—ther; bette[r]. 2301. shul *om.* 2302. harde—hadde herd. 2303. bene sope—is sooth. 2307. shapeþ—sh. (*schape* Har.<sup>4</sup>) yow; as to—to; Thebye, s. § 53. 2308. dresse—to d. 2314. thyng *om.* 2316. [and he pat, *etc.*: *wrongly bracketed*]; *cp.* § 64. 2321. ne thynke (*cp.* § 37e) *om.* 2322. more þe—the m. (*mo* Lan.). 2323. away from—out of. 2325. he[re] (*om.* Ell.); It is—is. 2327. to 3ou good—semeth to yow that it is g. (*cp.* §§ 67, 68). 2328.

pingges—thyng; *id.* 2406, I 103; semed, *s.* § 27 b. 2330. to yow (youre Lan.) *om.* 2336. it is—yow is; pi . . pine—youre . . . youre; bywreieþ—biwreied. 2337. may—mayst; secree counsaile—c. secrely (secretlye Ro.<sup>1</sup>, for Lan.; *cp.* § 27 c). 2342. enformen—enforcen. 2347. say not—seye (-de Gg.) that. 2349. pat þer—ther. 2351. grete defense—strong d. 2353. moch, *s.* § 1. **2354.** and in longe tyme the prudence *om.* 2356. kepe—clepe; especial bene—been especiale. 2358. more—mo. 2360. some it byhoueþ—somtyme b. it. 2361. Saluacion *om.* 2362. seep what, *s.* § 27 b. 2363. So seiþ Salomon, *s.* § 65; can no *ib.* 2365. eke shal—shalt eek (sch. . . eek Har.<sup>4</sup>); þe persone—youre p. 2366. Therefore—Wherfore (*id.* C 744); is, *s.* § 43; drede and fle from þe swete wordes of flaterers þan of [*cp.* 2367]—d. flaterers than (*cp.* § 71). 2367. flaterers and preisers, *s.* § 1. 2368. cacchen innocentes wipe, *s.* § 27 b. 2369. foote—feet. **2372/73.** that been reconciled, &c. . . olde enemy *om.* 2375. He seiþ where pat—seith he that where (*cp.* § 25 b); tyme *om.* (*cp.* § 8.). 2378. wip stryf—by st. 2381. fore—sore. 2382. noon—any. 2384. counsaile—priuete. 2385. priuely oon and—a thyng p. and conseille yow. 2386. þe contrarie priuely—p. the c. 2388. schrewen—sh(e)rewes (*cp.* § 9). 2390. of such folk 3e shuld take 3oure counsaile: *repeated (but: And of which f. 3e shul, etc.).* 2391. shal I telle—wol I teche (*cp.* § 69). 2394. tale—cas. 2395. poo pingges—the th. (poo—the: 3089, D 460; *cp.* E 573). 2396. party—part; anoon *s.* § 26. 2397. pat pingge pat—what thyng. 2398. oper—othere thynges. 2399. may be conseyued, *s.* § 26; engendred þer-of—engendre. 2400. cases—causes. 2401. which parte—and wh. partie. 2403. lest or auzt—oghte. 2414. his counsaile and his purpoos—his p. and his c. (*cp.* § 50); byndep—bitydeth. 2416. myn enemy—thyn e. (*cp.* § 65). 2422. pis doctrine—the d. 2423. gouerne as in chesinge—g. me in the ch. (*cp.* § 65). 2425. likeþ—l. yow [*so*] (*cp.* § 50). 2426. and mystemper nat—ne distempre. 2427. pat as: *rept.* (*cp.* § 65). 2429. þan pat—that; mouyng—a moeuyng. 2436. And eke *om.* (*cp.* § 62). **2437/38.** been contrarious, &c. . . the whiche thre (thynges, *s.* § 27 b) *om.* 2438. the whiche *om.* (*cp.* § 50); avyncesed, *s.* § 1. 2441. prophete—profit; *id.* 2778, D 1344 [*cp.* § 67, D 1601]. 2442. semed . . . suffised, *s.* § 27 c; pat litel—litel. 2447. by—been. 2448. alwey *om.*; multitude—nombre (*cp.* § 65). 2449. counsaillours, *s.* § 65. 2452. saist—hast toold; cases—caas. 2456. quod þan—quod. 2458. seiden—seyd. 2459. as (§ 67) . . pat hem—that . . of hem. 2460. gouernaunce—hir g. 2463. deere *om.* 2466. þe which, *s.* § 49. 2467. contrarieþ—contrarie. 2468. her—youre. **2470/71.** han doon me a contrarie, &c. . . as they han *om.* 2474. wordes—the w. 2477. angrep and greggeþ, *s.* § 6. 2481. also to hem—heer-to; Seint Paul *om.* 2483. don 3ou, *s.* § 35. sayn—seith (dop Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2488. wisely and bisily—auysely. 2494; waiteþ, *s.* § 50. 2495. the keypyng *om.* 2496. body—persone. 2498. After—And after. 2499. seis þus—seith. 2500. to—in-to. 2501. as euer—as; Say, *s.* § 65. 2504. such a—swich; *id.* B 3607. 2505. 3oure enemye



and of ȝour aduersarie—youre Aduersarie. 2507. oft—of alle (*cp.* § 50). wakeful, *s.* § 68. 2511. not into periles, *s.* § 2. 2515. Owle—bole. 2517. so moch, *s.* § 29a; þer as it is, *s.* § 1. 2521. when, *s.* § 69. 2523. arcelries, *s.* § 65. 2524. pingges as *ib.* 2527. strengest . . grettest—gretteste . . strongeste (*cp.* § 71). 2536. er þan—er. 2538. And so—And. 2539. speke more—speken; which—swiche; *id.* D 1649, E 726 [*cp.* A 2675]. 2544. ynogh *om.*; to fore—afore (*s.* § 42) [*cp.* A 2047]; *id.* 3020. 2549. condicions—condicion. 2550. to a pingge—a th. 2551. hastely, *s.* § 6. 2552. howe mony—how manye been they. **2555.** Lat vs now considere, *ꝯc.* . . . youre freendes *om.* (*cp.* § 1). 2560. mosten be dalt—mooten (most Lan.) be dispended (*cp.* § 71). 2561. wol not—wollen. 2566. to þat—in that. 2572. ȝit þow—if thy. 2574. swich (oon Har.<sup>4</sup>) *om.* **2578.** thou shalt, *ꝯc.* . . consequent *om.* 2579. litel—nat. 2580. touping—touchyng. 2582. eerst, *s.* § 64. 2583. as þan—as; clepeth *om.* 2587. by—thy (þe Har.<sup>4</sup>); *cp.* § 65. 2589. bep. v.—been the fyue. 2592. Than—But; ferþe—fer; countyng—coniectyng (comittyng Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2594. bodely, *s.* § 7b. 2598. of coniectynges—and c. (*cp.* § 50). 2599. Iustise cause—iuste c. 2601. which swete, *s.* § 65; delicious—delices and (of Gg.). 2604. O Ovide—Ouide. 2605. goddes—goodes. 2606. suffiseþ the—suffiseth. 2608. haue—hath. 2611. iii.—the (þi Har.<sup>4</sup>). iii. (thre). 2612. entred, *s.* § 47e; hous—herte (*om.* Lan.). 2613. þe saule—thy *s.* 2615. hap suffred and willed, *s.* § 64; þi wyndowes—the (þo Har.<sup>4</sup>) w. 2625. as riȝt as so—right so as a Har.<sup>4</sup>, r. as a Ell., *etc.* 2630. berent—beren. 2636. he, *s.* § 69. 2638. wordes—word. 2641. ne stable *om.* 2642. more—moost; and deceyue thee *om.* 2648. cours—recours; þan—that; *id.* C 243, F 452, I 238, [*cp.* 2895]. 2652. þoo vilanyes, *s.* § 5. 2653. thee *om.* 2655. þan I schulde—sholde I; kept, *s.* § 1; lawe—lowe. 2659. vilanyes—the v. 2660. herfore—therfore. 2663. do *om.* (*cp.* § 8). 2665. souereynes—the s. 2666. lose—lesen. 2667. I put caas riȝt nowe ȝe had—But lat vs now (*cp.* § 54) putte that ye haue. 2668. say þat—seye (*cp.* § 65). 2669. ȝoure—yours. 2671. wiþ a more—a m. 2676. strengere—strengthe. 2683. bene—han been. 2685. this *om.*; *id.* D 1922 (§ 65), E 233 (*ib.*), 323; heer *om.*; *id.* E 362. 2686. þe tribulacions to take—taken (to suffre Har.<sup>4</sup>) the t. (-ioun Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2687. Gregor—Gregorie (poul Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2688. þan peynes—the p. 2691. epistell—Epistles. 2697. conforte—enforce (*cp.* § 65). 2698. bene ypassed—passed been. 2701. ne wil—or wol (*cp.* § 65). 2703. kepeþ hym by pacience—hath p. Har.<sup>4</sup>, is patient Ell., *etc.* 2704. stilleþ him self, *s.* § 2. 2706. lordship—the (his Har.<sup>4</sup>) l.; or (and, *s.* § 1) strengthe *om.*; Citees and townes—Citees. 2707. in—is; *id.* C 551. 2709. we—ye. 2719. by noon excesse ne noon outrage—noght (*om.* Co.) by e. ne by o. 2726. no matere—ne m. 2730. and of þat þat, *s.* § 69; perteneþ—aperteneth. 2723. or of þe strif, *s.* § 8. **2733.** and—ffor; right as he, *ꝯc.* . . eris *om.* 2734. wher þat—where-as (where Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2735. and—that is to seyn; þis greef and þis dissese—my g. and my d. (*cp.* § 71). 2739. ygouerned—gouerned. 2741. poor—power (*cp.* § 65). 2743. goten, *s.* § 61. 2745. worship,

s. § 13. 2748. þus—this; riȝt riche—If thou be right r. 2749. change (*cp.* § 65) *om.* 2752. þer comen, s. § 65. 2756. Pers Alfons saip—seith (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) P. A. 2757. or by (of) burthe (*cp.* § 27b) *om.* 2760. And if he axe, &c. . . . algates *om.* 2762. dye a—d. of (on Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2764. yow *om.*; *id.* 2840, C 330, F 1468. And—and to hem that; vsen hem wel, s. § 59. 2767. first *om.* 2769. from hym—fro(m) a man. 2773. he ne makeþ nat—ther m. no man (no man m. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2774. wiþ—vn—to (*cp.* § 65). 2775. of þouȝt, s. § 62. 2778. in al þinge and in al wise—in alle w. 2781. to doo, s. § 68. 2791. blamed—to blame. 2793. þer be—men (pay Har.<sup>4</sup>) haue. 2794. a man—to a man. 2799. as in such—in swich; goodes—richesses (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2801. þe wise—a (þe Har.<sup>4</sup>) w. man; thus *om.* 2802. he most—moste he. 2810. shul—sholde; so and in such—in swich; so þat—that; ne cleped, s. § 6. 2817. crist—god (*cp.* § 7c). 2824. witnesse of good—good (*om.* Gg.) w. 2832. desireþ and loueþ—l. and (or Har.<sup>4</sup>) d. 2837. displese, s. § 69; he nys—nys. 2838. keþinge [*so*], s. § 6. 2841. suffisaunt—suffisaunce. 2843. gretter, s. § 65. 2850. recomforte, s. § 50. 2851. monye—many folk (*cp.* § 71). 2854. worp—worthy. 2856. batailles—in b. fallen (*cp.* § 65). 2857. happen—And happeth (*cp.* § 54). 2866. Epistell, s. § 69. 2871. and—ne; *id.* D 345 (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>), 2104. 2879. ne ȝe ne mowen not, s. § 62. 2881. by þi silf—bygynneþ by thy self. 2884. Swe raper, s. § 68. 2891. And perfore, s. § 65. 2892. saip on—seyeth *ib.*; counsaile—conseleith; ȝe likeþ, s. § 69. 2895. þat—than; *id.* F 1198, G 211, I 16, 626, 678. 2897. wroop—worth. 2898. at laugheþ—and l. 2899. soriful [A 1070] vese—sorweful visage. 2908. do *om.* 2912. ne—or; *id.* E 1185 (nor Gg.), 1290. 2913. assent—here a. Co., *etc.*; *cp.* § 1. 2915. fulli—hoolly. 2916. segh—she saugh; goode *om.*; and she delyuered her—delibered, *etc.*; s. § 13. 2917. þenkinge by her self—thinkinge (*cp.* § 58, 2686); a good ende—to a g. e. (*cp.* § 54). 2928. as—of; haþ—haue; *cp.* 4249. 2932. þe comaundement, s. § 6. 2933. oure dere—deere. 2935. knowen—knowelichen. 2936. adys—amendes. 2941. takeþ—to taken. 2943. man—a man; *id.* I 283. 2944. ȝif, s. § 6. 2945. and þi frende, s. § 1. 2947. sith þat—sithyn that Gg., sith Har.<sup>4</sup>, sithen Ell., *etc.* (*ll.* *om.* Co., Lan.); forfendeþ—deffendeth; *id.* 2948. 2948. Than by—by. 2949. ne mystrest—mystruste. 2952. ther *om.*; *id.* 4320 (§ 69), E 610, 835, 1664, H 1. 2955. in ȝoure disposicion—disposicion. 2957. be bounde, s. § 69. 2959. And whan—Whan. 2965. say—seith. 2967. þat he, s. § 13; is worpi remysson, s. § 67. 2968. and wyl *om.* 2969. saide þis—seyde. 2971. of assent—assent (and a. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 2973. kynge—kynde. 2977. þis forseide—the f. 2979. ȝaf, s. § 48e. 2985. ne delaye it nat *om.* 2997. to—with; *cp.* § 65. 3005. wol *om.* 3007. vnto þe Suerte, s. § 9; into so grete—of so g. a lord. 3012. for we—and. 3015. giltes and *om.* 3016. ygilt, s. § 8; grete—heigh [*cp.* 2212]. 3018. obl[ig]acions. 3020. of þat—that; wil—wolde; to hem—on hem. 3022. Melibee *om.* 3024. quod I—quod he (*om.* Lan.). 3025. and al—of al; moo, s. § 59. 3031. to ȝou, s. § 65. 3033. diligence of *ib.* 3036. or passed—



and p. 3045. *ze pan wol—ye wole.* 3051. *hym self, s. § 27 c.* 3054. *a cause—cause.* 3059. *on, s. § 62.* 3062. *contened ib.* 3065. *speke—spak; id. D 1682, E 404, 606, 748 (§ 8), 2116, F 1129, 1352, G 1177, H 56, 270.* 3071. *and wherfore, s. § 27 b. —*

(*Monk*). 3082. *corps precious Matrian—p. corpus Madrian.* 3084. *loue—lief.* 3086. *pilk Melebies Dame—this Melibeus wyf (wyfes Sl.<sup>1</sup>, for Gg.); cp. § 62.* 3093. *do trespas—to trespase.* 3095. *kepe and wreke—wreke.* 3096. *goddess—corpus.* 3101. *ouercome—ouerlad.* 3105. *lest—lost.* 3108. *neighbour of myne—neighbore; penness—thanne.* 3117. *zoure—oure.* **3123/24 follow** 3121. 3123. *pat ze goon in—ther thow goost.* **3122 om., suppl. (as l. 3124) by:** Thus to be Monke seide our oste [*spur.*]. 3130. *bop wily, s. § 69.* 3134. *pe furst—first thee.* 3135. *tredeforþ—tredefowel.* 3138. *ygete—bigeten.* 3140. *sorowe to me—me (pe Lan.) sorwe.* 3142. *pe pan—his p.* 3145. *ben but—been.* 3146. *symple, s. § 7 a.* 3159. *pe, s. § 50.* 3163. *forto seyn—to s. (for to telle Co., Lan.).* 3169. *of which—which; cp. § 65.* 3172. *claring ib.* 3175. *be ordred—by ordre.* 3179. *in, s. § 6.* 3182. *stonden, s. § 65.* 3183. *nys, s. § 7 a.* 3190. *but at—at.* 3192. *per—yet.* 3198. *fyngers—fynger.* 3200. *wolt, s. § 69.* 3202. *vnto—til; id. D 2012; wyf—for; nyce, s. § 67 β.* 3215. *also—al (ll. om. Har.<sup>4</sup>).* 3217. *so wel—so (om. Lan.).* 3219. *to wrye—biwrye.* 3223. *alle om.; a fire—on f.* 3230. *wherfor—for which.* **3225/36.** *seye Thus heelpen hym god as Indicum can om.* 3239. *pat toune—the t.* 3246. *neipere rasour—r. noon.* **3247 entirely om.** 3248. *pe strength—hise strengthes (cp. § 64).* 3251. *soone (cp. § 65) om.* 3253. *men—shal hym (ib.).* 3253. *Dalyaunce—Dalida.* 3258. *to aspyen, s. § 67.* 3261. *shaue—yshaue.* 3285. *pis—the; cp. 2422.* 3289. *Sentawres, s. § 3.* 3291. *byraft, s. § 1.* 3296. *breke, s. § 2.* 3343. *cherle, s. § 67.* 3370. *in—or.* 3402. *god no ping—no th. god.* 3442. *percy—Perce.* 3446. *into—to; id. E 511, 686, I 674.* 3456. *myght—verray m.* 3465. *Hap—Hadde; id. 3749, E 1046, 1624, H 130, I 326.* 3469. *ze—she; id. E 1541 [cp. ib. 1951].* 3475. *wil—wolde; id. 4477, E 182 (wol; § 62), 216, 962 (wil), 1169 (woll); cp. H 73.* 3479. *fully om. (cp. § 50).* 3513. *of her woo—hire wo.* 3520. *no, s. § 50.* 3531. *wip hure hondes hym—hem with hir h.* 3538. *not longe—no while.* 3548. *is went, s. § 65.* 3550. *wrouzt was with gold—was with g. wr.* 3560. *stronge—starke.* **3561 entirely om.** 3562. *bere—were.* 3564. *bye—bere.* 3578. *Armoredke—of Armorige (cp. § 64).* 3583. *for woo—ful wo.* 3604. *into—in; id. E 324, I 895.* 3621. *In—And on.* 3614. *mete om.* 3618. *hunder—hunger.* 3621. *sones pre per were—sone that (om. Sl.<sup>1</sup>) thre yeer was.* 3624. *ye om.* 3627. *herte—wombe.* 3639. *pei—And.* 3645. *eke and — eek.* 3652. *for no ping—nat o word.* 3658. *peerles—of p.* 3659. *clothes om.; browd, s. § 54.* 3667. *were om.* 3672. *lay om.* 3692. *in hym durst—dorste on (§ 19) hym.* 3726. *what—how.* 3734. *That sitten, s. § 1.* 3740. *made—hadde.* 3742. *regneþ—regnes.* 3750. *of liberty, s. § 2.* 3758. *al nyzt—a (on Har.<sup>4</sup>) n.* 3772. *halle, s. § 65.* 3776. *pe mounteyne—ech (vch Co., iche*

Lan.) m. (*cp.* § 71). 3784. bad graped, s. § 8. 3796. nat *om.*; *id.* D 1937 (*cp.* § 1), F 1427, I 328 (noght B 1236). 3805. wreth—wreche. 3818. homycide—this h. 3829. yet *om.*; *id.* D 2105, E 620, 2429. 3839. Princes and Erles, s. § 27b. 3844. Kinghode—Knyghthode. 3851. *sise* (*italics*[?]), s. § 1. 3853. zeue teeres men, s. § 65. 3869. A—O (*cp.* 4583). 3873. Thogh pou, s. § 1; hap—hast. 3884. funte, s. § 68. 3910. Valerius—to V. (Valirien Har.<sup>4</sup>). 3911. His, s. § 11b. 3915. for *om.*; *id.* E 692 (§ 22b), 754, 975, 1142, 1145, H 4, I 586. 379. amonges—amyddes. — (*Nonnes Preest*). 3957. no more good—good (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) sire namoore. [3961—80 *om.*, *cp.* § 21b; *suppl. from Ad.*<sup>1</sup>. 3976. of a *om.*; *cp.* § 63. 3975. Is, s. § 52h; be wailng—biwaille. 3977. ffor that—That. 3979. r—youre.]. 3982. or daun pers, s. § 35. 3988. scloupe—the slough. 3990. al pise—thise. 3991. man *om.* 4010. My tale I wil bygynne anon [*spur.*]—This sweete preest this goodly (§ 8) man sir Iohn. 4019. doughtred—doughtren (-es Har.<sup>4</sup>). 4027. Replecio—Repleccion. 4041. moup—voys. 4059. vnder—on hir (*cp.* § 68). 4060. clepe[d]. 4065. Chauntelere—Chauntecleer (*cp.* β 4039); *id.* 4375 4409, 4413, 4420, 4459, 4472, 4512, 4609. 4069. a londe, s. § 49. 4072. dawynge—dawenyng. 4086. quod *om.* 4105. ne ne fooll—ne no fool. 4106. To—Ne. 4107. avoutour—auauntour. 4116. had, s. § 64. 4118. Colere *ib.* 4120. fyres—of fyre. 4140. which—That; *id.* C 66, D 1706; here, s. § 54. 4146. Where, s. § 65. 4155. gatys—Gaitrys (gaytre Har.<sup>4</sup>). 4168. Han han—And han. 4172. It—Ther (§ 69). 4174. out of drede—pat (as Gg.) men rede. 4200. turnep—turned. 4204. he—hym. 4209. his—my. 4210. To—Do; *id.* D 1364, I 650 [*cp.* B 3093, 4368, I 309.] 4230. vilanye—felonye. 4243. so abhomynable—abhomynable. 4249. Hap—Han (*cp.* § 65). 4266. how—that (*cp.* § 64). 4284. was ne shal (be sch. Har.<sup>4</sup>) *om.*; wit—wolt. 4289. assailed—yseyled. 4299. in mony—many. 4300. kenelyne—kenelm; *id.* 4302. 4323. Loke eke—Looke. 4326. actes *om.* (*cp.* § 65). 4328. pe kynge—kyng. 4332. lete—lese. 4344. ne wil, s. § 64. 4347. NO—Now. 4351. pe—youre. 4356. his blisse, s. § 54. 4362. I—he. 4368. drad—trad. 4372. founde—yfounde. 4377. pe which, s. § 50. 4382. welken—walkynge. 4387. he—and. 4388. vp to—vp on. 4393. of solas—solas. 4395. ygoo—ago (*cp.* § 64). 4397. arthour—a Rethor. 4407. to-fore, s. § 65. 4417. o newe Genylon, s. § 12. 4418. Symon—synon (*cp.* § 54). 4421. zeerd, s. § 13. 4423. ilke—thilke. 4424. pat pat, s. § 64. 4439. Er—Or; *id.* E 398 (ar) G 1129 (§ 54), I 503. 4446. Wommes, s. § 69 (*id.* 4447); is—been. 4467. cries—cride. 4472. he hym gan—he g. hym. 4474. what hast pou don, s. § 65. 4482. any *om.* (*cp.* § 69). 4486. and—of. 4487. zou, s. § 67. 4488. rigt—ful. 4502. per as—the Asse. 4505. whiles, s. § 69. 4513. coude nat. . aspie—koude. . nat espie. 4541. did—diden. 4552. souereyn, s. § 27c. 4570. They—And; and harawe—harrow. 4577. shetinge—shoutyng. 4580. dogges—dokes. 4582. (*cp.* § 64β) in—ouer. 4583. O—a; *id.* C 406. 4590. schried, s. § 9. 4620. swynk—syng. 4629. of a Cok of a fox—of a fox or (s. § 8) of a C. —



C. (*Phisic.*). 9. diligence *om.* 17. Te—To. 36. myzt—scholde. 47. in beringe of, s. § 6. 50. facon—facound. 65. daunces—at d. 77. Oyper—Outher (*cp.* § 69). 78. Oyper(e)—Or (*cp.* § 7b); *id.* 214 (*cp.* § 67), 908 (*cp.* § 64), F 713, 781, 840, 1076, 1260, G 89, I 908. 83. for—of. 100. ze—they. 159. and—al. 162. sat *om.* 230. not to *om.* (*cp.* § 3). 283. Where, s. § 6. — (*Pard.*). 294. man—men; *id.* E 1197, I 359 (§ 50), 505. 320. he—It. 340. distrowbe, s. § 69. 349. men—they; *id.* E 631. 364. eldere, s. § 65. 388. my—by. 392. puples synne ysette—peple is down y-set, *etc.*; s. § 65 (*cp.* § 23.) 393. I haue lered—ye han herd. 398. ful—so. 400. suche [*so*], s. § 65. 406. o blakburied—a blakeberyed. 409. of plesaunce and of flaterye—for p. . . and f. (*cp.* § 68β). 411. for hate—som for h. 414. sterte—asterte. 415. so—if. 419. By somme signe, s. § 68. 420. smyte—quyte (rule Ad.<sup>2</sup>, for Lan.). 429. giltif—gilty. 431. hem repent—to r. 433. nat—no thyng. 438. pei conne—kan they wel. 440. for to—for I. 444. I nyl, s. § 68. 445. for to lyve—and I. 446. lyuen—beggen. 448. malt, s. § 65. 451. or—for. 452. And—Nay; pe licourest, s. § 64; wyne—vyne. 454. lordes—lordynges. 458. of—by. 460. I morale—A moral (*cp.* § 65). 461. Iames went—I am wont. 462. holdep—hoold. 465. hasard Riot—Riot h. 466. Harpes Rubibes, s. § 1. 467. at pe dys nyzt and day—at (*cp.* § 69) dees bothe d. and n. 468. ouer pat her myzt may—and drynken ouer hir m. (*cp.* § 65). 470. sondry—cursed. 475. pe Iwes—Iewes (*cp.* § 57). 477. commen Inne pan—thanne comen (*cp.* § 50). 478. fruters—frutesteres. 479. and waifrerers—wafereres. 488. hap—wel (*cp.* § 65). 500. O *om.* 504. as—al. 507. wise—vice. 519. synk—swynke. 521. cast pou—kanstow. 534. baly, s. § 65. 536. seson—soun. 538. streyne—and st. (*cp.* § 69). 543. sauf—softe. 550. It is—Is. 567. woche—which ther. 568. a draugt or pre—draughtes thre. 570. pan is he—He is. 573. ping—word. 575. olde—the o. 587. of hem—to hem; aren—han. 594. of ferpermo, s. § 1. 598. he is holden, s. § 68. 603. [*marg.*] Stilbon i. Mercurius—in no other Ms. 612. I wold nat, s. § 60. 613. fforto allye zou—Yow for (*om.* Co.) to a. 614. oper wiser, s. § 60. 616. shuld zow, s. § 65. 617. But—ffor. 622. pus—vs (*cp.* § 65). 623. golden dys—dees of gold. 626. ffor, s. § 69. 632. moche, s. § 57. 633. forbere—forbad. 635. seith *om.*; *id.* D 1192. 641. two heestes—the seconde heeste. 642. tale—name (*cp.* § 71). 644. cursed *om.* (*cp.* § 65). 645. pus by order—by o. thus. 653. his—thyn is (also Har.<sup>4</sup>). 655. daggard—daggere. 656. pilk, s. § 31. 660. ffor I shal telle zou a maruelous tale [*spur.*], s. § 68. 661. thre *om.* 663. hem *om.*; *id.* D 1124, 1760. 664. chink—clynke. 668. is pat, s. § 69. 670. boy (he Har.<sup>4</sup>) *om.* 674. vpon, s. § 65. 680. penkep—thynketh [*cp.* A 1867]. 694. stie and—wey and eek. 703. to dye—dyen. 704. born, s. § 6. 708. thanne *om.*; *id.* D 1969. 710. pat deeth—Deeth. 717. cherlde, s. § 50. 729. moder—modres. 736. heeren, s. § 64. 738. pale and *om.*; *cp.* § 68. 739. And—But; *id.* E 416, 547, 569 [*cp.* E 867]. 745. and — an; noon (more Har.<sup>4</sup>) *om.*, as nowe—now. 750. We nay—Nay. 751. pise oper hasardours—

this (pat Har.)<sup>4</sup> oother (olde Co.) hasardour. 758. oon *om.* 760. if, s. § 50. 770. fflloreyns of gold fine—Of floryns fyn of g. 777. hede—kepe (*cp.* § 50). 781. so as—as. 782. precious goddys hert—g. p. dignitee. 785. in-to myne hous—to m. h.; to zoures—vn-to y. 792/91 *transposed.* 794. To—Be (we Dd.). 795. curt—Cut. 797. drink—wyn. 802. ham—hem; (*id.* F 1186;) brozt gras—the Cut b.; *cp.* § 69. 814. amonges—among (bitwix Har.<sup>4</sup>). 817. wold—woot.; were oures twoo, s. § 65. 818. What shuld wee doo pat it myzt be soo, s. § 1. 823. nyl, s. § 27 b; hywreien—biwreie. 824. woote—woost; tweyen—tweye. 839. faire—newe. 840. gif it so were—if so were pat. 854. kelle—quelle. 857. wolk—wolde. 858. destroyen—destroyed. 859. The appoticarie, s. § 58. 860. as, s. § 65. 867. pat is so hard—is so strong. 868. it hent—yhent. 872. And to his felawes again repaireþ he (= 878)—And in the two his (*cp.* § 65) poyson poured he. 885. after pat, s. § 1. 886. a botel—the b.; wherin s. § 65. 887/88. als ope: bothe—also: two. 888. porghe—ffor; steruen—storuen (sterued Har.<sup>4</sup>); two *om.* 896. traterous homycides, s. § 1. 905. kepe—ware. 909. holy *om.* 910. wille—wolle (*cp.* § 65). 912. zeal—ze. 922. zeue me—me yeuen (*cp.* § 57). 926. pat ze may haue part, *etc.*, s. § 1. 931. bene—is: 936. her hors . . her nek—his h. . . his nekke. 941. hour—oure hoost(e). 949. þe relike—a r. 951. which, s. § 48 f. 953. or (oper) *om.* 954. and I wil helpe—I wil the helpe; s. § 52 b & *cp.* § 27 b. 958. nyl—wol (wil); *id.* D 347, 1440, E 36, 493, 1416, 1432, F 5 (wol nat), 1616, I 45. 966. drawe ze nere, s. § 1. 968. And anon—Anon. —

**D.** (*Wyf of Bathe*). 2. were (is, § 26) *om.* 11. wedden—weddyng. 26. devise—deuyne. 124. pat it is so—it is nought so. 136. to zou haue tolde, s. § 16. 161. hym—vs. 182. ptholome, s. § 67. 215. But sette *ib.* 224. bere—bar; *id.* E 85, 1068, 2118. 269. gos—gooth. 300. chambere, s. § 9. 316. quere—enquere (*cp.* § 15). 317. poo, s. § 64. 321. ne, s. § 54. 329. ther—thar; *id.* 336, 1365, H 352. 376. a—as. 382. þei . . of, s. § 64. 402. may *om.* 415. hauke—haukes. 457. lord, s. § 16. 476. Lat it—Lat. 498. sepulture—sepulcre. 523. yholde—holde(n). 547. tales—tales [*cp.* A 4164, H 358]. 570. I was, s. § 64. 575 *sqq. om.*, s. § 64. 598. algates—algate (*om.* Gg.). 606. zonge—and yong (*cp.* § 50). 630. I *om.*; *id.* E 1434, G 720. 632. aftere—afterward; *id.* 1030. 641. fforþwip, s. § 64. 642. Romaynes *ib.* 653. rome, s. § 12. 657. forto seken *ib.* 675. Iouean—Iouinian. 686. pan—and. 693. ywriten—writen. 733. pasipa, s. § 9. 736. lykyng—hir likyng. 772. þenk—bithynke. 820. zou—ze, *etc.*, s. § 8. 821. zoure—thyn. 853. pat is þe best—and that is b. 856. zoure tale we wil here, s. § 64. 869. and boures—boures. 878. sauf—saufly. 896. pat—the [*cp.* A 1873, B 3239]. 916. to come—come (cam Har.<sup>4</sup>). 934. alyned—glymed. 957. it, s. § 69. 976. eren—erys. 986. soryful—sorweful (*cp.* § 50); *id.* A 1070, 1106, B 2899, 4394, F 1346, 1354 (*cp.* § 64) [*cp.* F 1590]. 991. in, s. § 65. 1008. coude—wolde. 1044. what he saide—that he s. 1102. no—litel. 1103. bres, s. § 69. 1113. who so—who that. 1114. best—moost. 1115. beste—gentil. 1117. Of criste cleyme we—Crist wol we cl. 1119. our—hir. 1134.



po—If. 1136. he, s. § 67. 1143. A thowsand—As twenty th.; *cp.* § 65. 1159. reuent renome, s. § 64. 1160. bewte—bounte. 1179. chas—chees. 1180. bop maide, s. § 65. 1191. is signe, s. § 16. 1209. in honour—of h. 1215. helde, s. § 64. 1232. Geueþ, s. § 67. 1254. hire gan he—he g. hire. 1259. yonge. meke—meeke y. 1263. and, s. § 69. — (*Frere*). 1347. vpeyn, s. § 11e. 1360. focche—fecche. 1368. zou vnto to, s. § 64. 1370. knowep *ib.*; hert—hurt; olde bete, s. § 3. 1378. haue a bribe, s. § 54. 1383. stringges—frenses. 1384. ytake—atake (ouertake Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1402. wold—wolt. 1453. not—neuere. 1509. resonably—renably (*cp.* § 50); well—and wel. 1542. stroof, s. § 64. 1557. trestest, s. § 50. 1566. and what—what. 1581. knokkep, s. § 7a. 1586. to somne pe, s. § 1. 1602. of [*adv.*] *om.* 1616. made, s. § 50. 1627. zou—youre.

(*Somonour*). 1685. quop—quod; *id.* 1948, 2129, E 466. 1688. a saile—the sayl. 1693. been—bees. 1701. pise, s. § 8. 1722. possessoures — possessioners. 1730. eiper—or (oper Co.); *id.* E 1534, 1535, 1699, 1891, 1964, 1967, 2112, 2198 (§ 48e), 2306, F 783, 1358, 1362, 1425, G 1149. 1732. (*cp.* § 64 β) Nul—Now. 1743. wote—wroot(e). 1744. And—Of. 1748. A bosshel malt or ellis of peese [*spur.*]—Or elles what yow lyst we may nat cheese. 1750. brawn *om.* (*cp.* § 65). 1754. alway—ay hem, *etc.*, s. § 9. 1756. hym—hem; *id.* E 993, 1612. 1757. out of—out at. 1761. per-In—ther; somnour—thou S. 1764. ffor hym ne for noon opere what so fall [*spur.*]—So thryue I quod this (the) Somonour so I shal. 1768. pat of—whos (whos pat Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1772. wel—ful; *id.* 1802, 1951, 2051, E 296, 380, 423, 427, 598, 791, 1001, 1009, 1084, 1158, 2322. 1778. in to pe toun, s. § 6. 1783. fourteenyzt day—fourt(e)nyght. 1788. pis day—to day. 1792. I wil—wol I. 1804. swetely—sweete. 1810. all fautes, s. § 50. 1814. nold not—nat yow (zow not Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1819. peter—Petres; poules—in P. 1822. speke—sprede, 1823. feip—leue. 1827. wrie hym—hym w. 1829. pat liep in pe stie, s. § 1. 1833. wil, s. § 68. 1834. hap defended—defended. 1839. of a Capon nouzt—nat of a C. 1848. be ze, s. § 3. 1849. to zou my counsail, s. § 68. 1850. it [it]. 1851. ze—I; *id.* E 1163. 1854. I segh—saugh I. 1858. god me so wis, s. § 50. 1861. byponke, s. § 66. 1864. vpon our—on my. 1865. noys of, s. § 54. 1872. or pouze, s. § 16. 1876. worldly, s. § 54. 1877. Lazarus—Lazar. 1886. ffast—ffasted; *id.* 1893. 1890. hely, s. § 1; wil, s. § 50. 1892. saules—lyues. 1897. to do—do. 1899. hem dronke myzt make—myghte hem d. m. (d. might hem m. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1901. diden, s. § 11b. 1907. wedde[d]. 1914. pe fest—youre feestes (*cp.* § 64). 1917. man was—was m. 1918. wil—shal; *id.* E 344 (wol). 1919. perof, s. § 65. 1921. lorde swete—sw. lord. 1931. pe betel, s. § 52f. 1934. bop, s. § 27c. 1936. humyle—humble. 1940. And—Of; chastite of—and chaste. 1941. Making—Maken; too, s. § 65. 1942. so as—so; *id.* E 133. 1944. pou shuldest—sholdestou. 1945. Chapitle—Chapitre. 1949/50. I haue . . Spended, s. § 16. 1951. ne—neuer. 1952. is—haue I, s. § 27b. 1967. worth *om.* 1968. counted, s. § 69. 1969. so sclatered, s. § 5. 1976. al our [*cp.* 1975]—ay so. 1985.

Thomas *om.* 1990. do pou—do. 1993. of yre, *s.* § 1. 1994. ware þe for, *s.* § 16. 2003. a womman—wommen. 2009. engendres—engendreth [*cp.* B 1964]; homic[id]e. 2020. shuld be—were (was Dd.). 2026. deþe—the deeth. 2032. nys—ne (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) hath. 2034. He shal—Ye shul. 2036. And poo—And; spoke—spak. 2037. dampne—dampned (*deme* Har.<sup>4</sup>); þe most—thou m. 2039. of þi felawes deþe—why thy felawe deyth. 2045. and—of. 2051. yre—eye. 2052. In waytinge—Awaityng (-and Har.<sup>4</sup>) on a lord (man Dd.). 2053. loue *om.* 2057. owene *om.* 2060. ne of foote—ne foot (*cp.* § 62). 2064. sones—sone. 2072. answer—thanswere, *etc.* 2077. shuld he, *s.* § 67. 2079. Arus, *s.* § 15; Percian—Percien. 2080. gysan—Gysen. 2084. as men myzt passed—wommen m. wade it (*cp.* § 65). 2085. þat he—what seyde he that. 2086. be 3e—be (he Co.). 2087. þat walkeþ—walke. 2088. lasse—Lest. 2093. it—to. 2119. helpe *om.* 2120. Haue done, *s.* § 1. 2129. Nowe quop he wel—Now wel quod he. 2142. pou shalt—shaltow. 2145. Adoune—And (An Lan.) doun. 2146. I—In (*cp.* § 65). 2148. trwel—towel. 2152. wood *om.* (*cp.* § 65). 2153 þe frere—he (*cp.* § 50). 2154. This despite pou hast—This hastow for (in Har.<sup>4</sup>) despit (*s.* § 69). — 2158. Pe. *ends*; 4 *spur. ll. follow*: [He ne had nat ellis for his sermon To parten amonge his breperen whan he come home And þus is þis tale ydon ffor we were almost at þe ton (*cp. l.* 2294). Thus endep þe somnours tale (*cp.* § 69 β). *Suppl. from Ad.*<sup>1</sup>. 2167. the—this. 2176. foul despyt—despit. 2181. also—so. 2197. pacient now—pacience ye. 2198. anon he him—he a. hym. 2201. all what—what. 2202. the blisful—blisful. 2211. yf y be any weyes, *s.* § 27 c. 2220. her[d]. 2222. ars . . . metrik—Ars Metrik(e). 2226. soun, *s.* § 16. 2230/29 *transposed*. 2230. lyk—ylike. 2229. *spur. l.* 2249. a—this; shall euene delt be, *s.* § 27 c. 2250. the—me. 2254. *spur. l.* 2256. spokys holis—spokes. 2264. in his—his. 2265. ther *om.* 2271. sey—seen. 2272. that *om.* 2278. it is, *s.* § 16. 2279. worthiest man of hem al—worthy men of hem. 2285. thys, *s.* § 27 b. 2288. his—this. 2289. Euclido, *s.* § 27 c. 2291. heigh *om.* 2292. nor domynyak—ne demonyak]. —

E. (*Clerk*). 16. figures—youre f. (coloures Sl.<sup>1</sup>, for Gg.). 17. so be *om.* 33. Enlumyneþ—Enlumyned (Illumyeth Sl.<sup>1</sup>). 41. steel—stile. 43. disseuereþ—discryueth (discerneth Se., for Co., Sl.<sup>1</sup>). 73. stronge—and st. 91. mowe—shul; *id.* 877, 1191. 112. our—youre. 117. That, *etc.*, *s.* β. 118. ronne, *s.* § 15. 120. growe—floure. 129. we wil al—we wol (§ 65). 136. byfelle so—so b. 138. lynage—Successour. 142. such pite—pitee. 145. reioyse not—reioysed. 149. 3ou—youre wit. 150. wol *om.* 165. 3e me ensure, *s.* § 48 e. 166. whil our lyf endure—whil that hir l. may dure (*cp.* § 59). 176. harty—hertely. 179. hem wold graunten—wolde (wol Har.<sup>4</sup>) g. hem. 182. Lesse—Lest pat. 190. toke—to (vn-to Dd.). 191. Commaundinge—Comaundeth. 193. 3af hem—yaf. 194. to obeye—obeye. 201. harbigage—herbergage. 203. hem 3aue—yaf hem. 209. of — to. 214. licorousnesse—likerous lust; on her lust, *s.* § 52 b. 218. were tender—t. were (was



Gg.). 221. in grete charite—charitee. 226. and—or othere; ful oft—ofte. 227. which—The whiche; sip—seeth (*cp.* § 50). 229. euere—ay; *id.* 711, 712, 898, 930, 996, 998, 999, 1019, 1047, 1067. 233. hap—sithe (*cp.* § 11 b). 234. hundyng—huntyng. 244. bewte, s. § 50. 245. Hirwedde—W. hire oonly. 252. he hym self . . pus—he thus hym self. 255. grisild, s. § 67; *id.* 335 (*cp.* § 69, 210, *etc.*), 752. 260. þe same—of the s. (*cp.* § 50). 272. which, s. § 57. 274. god wote of þis—of this g. w. 275. was shape, s. § 65. 278. hadde *om.*; *id.* I 280. 280. see—han seyn. 286. may I—I may; it—hire. 287. to, s. § 61. 291. þe oxes stalle, s. § 1. 298. meke—humble. 303. seide him—seyde. 314. wolde—wolt. 317. al basshed, s. § 69. 318. and vnnepes seide—vnnethe(-es Ell.) s. he. 323. Than wil I do þus, s. § 50. 326. aske hur gif—axe if it (*cp.* § 65). 328. she shal—shal be. 331. which, s. § 8. 336. shuch—swich. 337. be—were. 339. was neuere—n. was. 341. fro—forth (*om.* Gg.); pace—chace. 342. were—arn. 344. Grisyle—Grisilde, *etc.* 345. me—to me. 347. þat 3e wil—ye wol that. 348. I axe—a. I. 354. 3e neuer gruch—neuere ye (*cp.* § 65) to grucche it. 355. say 3e, s. § 51 g. 356. fraward—frownyng. 359. lord *om.* 360. þat—thilke (*cp.* § 64) honour. 361. riȝt as—as. 363. neuere—nyl. 367. after—and a. that. 371. loueþ me—me l. 373. to—in to (vnto Har.<sup>4</sup>). 374. spulen—dispoillen. 376. in which—wher Inne. 378. ycloped—clothed (shredde Har.<sup>4</sup>). 381. And a crowne—A corone (*cp.* § 65). 382. Isette—And sette hire (*ib.*). 385. transformed, s. § 5. 387. Bouȝt—Brought. 390. he—hire. 395. ysent such favour—swich f. sent hire (schewed f. and sent hir Har.<sup>4</sup>). 396. as by—by. 402. fro 3ere to 3ere—yeer by y. (*cp.* § 68). 405. ne were, s. § 64. 407. though *om.*; *id.* 536. 409. thewe—thewes goode. 412. þe puples hertes so, s. § 67. 418. heighe *om.* 419. boþ—as (als Co., also Lan.). 420. vpon (on Hen.) *om.* 422. weddeþ—Wedded; fortune—fortunat. 423. lyuen—lyueth. 428. Grisile þus—this Grisildis (Crisilde Lan.). 432. no discord—discord. 433. it cese—apese. 434. bring hem al wisely—w. brynge hem alle (*om.* Gg.). 435. present—absent. 437. cowde—wolde. 440. sent (*cp.* § 69) *om.*; *l. repeated in Ms.* 444. haue *om.* 448. sipens, s. § 1. 449. Therfor—Ther. 453. fro—out of. 458. torment—tempte. 465. with ful *om.* (ful *om.* Co., Lan.). 466. poo—thus. 469. ȝit, s. § 5. 472. not ȝou—yow nat. 474. pingē—wele. 476. þis—it. 482. and in—and been in (*cp.* § 27 c). 483. so lowe lynage—a smal lignage Dd., a smal village Ell., *etc.* 489. most—moot; *id.* F 762, I 170, 787 [*cp.* B 2560]; thy *om.* 493. þis I wil—this wol (wold Har.<sup>4</sup>) I. 495. Sheweþ—Shewe. 496. byhiȝt—highte (hightest Har.<sup>4</sup>). 498. was not—noght. 504. wheder þat 3e wille—werketh after youre w. 510. it may—may (§ 50) this. 511. Neipe—Ne. 517. pleyonly—priuely. 518. which he to his wif sent, s. § 69. 520. fond yhad—ofte he founden hadde (*cp.* § 5). 536. þer—er (or). 540. Suspecte—Suspecious; name, s. § 1; *id.* 730 (*cp.* § 52 f). 541. world—word. 542. þat—in which. 543. ffor—Allas. 545. seide—syked. 546. seide—lyked. 548. nekely [?]—mekely. 550. myȝt—moste (mot Lan.). 556. I haue

Marked þe, s. § 5. 558. þe rood tre—a croys of t. 563. cry—han cryd. 565. al hur—al. 566. meke, s. § 50. 567. my—yours. 568. And gop, s. § 50. 572. no beestes no briddes—b. ne no (*cp.* § 50) briddes. 573. he no word . . wold saye, s. § 65; þo—that (þe, s. § 3). 575. þe lord, s. § 1. 577. by—for (*cp.* 8). 578. presented—presenteth. 579. rawpe—routhe. 582. ful—that he. 583. he shulde ful soft þis child welde—Sholde this ch. (ful, s. § 5) softe wynde. 590. poo, s. § 65; Pavie, s. § 60; *id.* 764, 939. 591. her take—it t. 593. gladnesse—gentillesse. 599. wif—wyues cheere. 600. wordes—word; *id.* 708. 601. hire *om.* (*cp.* § 3); *id.* 897, 923, 925, 2096, F 941. 606. oon—noght a. 609. Nempned—Ne n. (ne *om.* 720, 900, F 723); for ernest ne for game—in e. nor (§ 16) in g. 624. han *om.* 628. her[te]. 630. destroiep al—destroyed hath. 641. I þenke—th. I. 646. wil desire—wol (*cp.* § 67). 650. noght (no Har.<sup>4</sup>) *om.* 653. and askep—axeth. 655. come first—f. cam. 658. Do—Dooth; wille—plesance; to it—yours lust. 665. Gladly wil I suffre it—Right g. wolde I dyen. 668. cast his hede—caste. 669. And his—Hise; wondred how—wondreth þat. 670. such penaunce—paciencie. 673. ege, s. § 1. 675. he coude wors, s. § 54. 676. kaught hir childe þat was ful—hent hire sone þat ful was. 679. kiseþ, s. § 50. 683. beestes—fro b. 685. wrougt—roghte. 689. perfore—ther bifoore. 694. Wut—But wel. 698. moore *om.* 700. be—he; euere *om.*; *id.* 860. 705. firste *om.* 706. hap fully—fulliche (*cp.* § 64) hath. 709. gif—That. 711. oon *om.* 712. he—she; *id.* F 150 (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 713. trewer—trewe. 715. semep—semed. 729. as of, s. § 12. 730. desclaundred—the sclaundre. 734. cruelte wold not—cruel purpos nolde (*cp.* § 54). 735. set *om.* 739. billes—bulles; *id.* 744. 743. bad þat—bad. 752. commen to griseld is—cam (come[n] Dd., Har.<sup>4</sup>) to Grisildis. 754. was ylike—ylike. 759. verry *om.* 760. ffor certeynly for his story—But shortly if this st. 761. ywriten—writen. 763. sikerly, s. § 5; he it to—he to . . it. 764. he had so—þat hadde tho. 765. he preide—p. he. 766. him—hoom (*cp.* § 50). 768. of on thing—o th. (*cp.* § 65); al vtterly—outrely [*cp.* § 10a, B 4419]. 771. seide—seye (*cp.* § 52g). 774. a day, s. § 10a; Isette—set. 778. towardes þis—toward hir. 779. mayde fressh—fresshe m. (*cp.* § 53). 780. which *om.*; *id.* 946, G 129. 781. was fresshly—ful fressh. 782. thus . . with *om.* 783. Saluce—Saluces. 784. forþ—in. 796. it is now knowen—now knowe I (*cp.* § 65). 798. souereynte—seruitute (seruise Har.<sup>4</sup>). 800. constreynen—constreyneth. 804. wil I—I wol (*om.* Gg.). 807. dowary, s. § 65. 815. I swore 3ou—bitwixen yours. 816. man—wight. 817. noon comparison—comparison. 822. So wisly as—And also w. 823. I helde me neiper, s. § 48g. 825. endure—dure. 826. worpi—worldly. 828. in nobleye—nobleye. 834. Ther as—Ther. 836. hert body—body herte. 837. sipen—sith (sippe); *id.* 845, 906 (*cp.* § 65). 851. nowe were, s. § 64. 852. How god howe—O goode god how. 856. is proued nowe—it preued is. 858. ffor—But. 861. good—hool. 864. 3e cladden me—me cl. 866. nakednesse—and n. (*cp.* § 49). 867. But—And. 870. dare



I it seyuely, s. § 50. 874. if—yet. 884. wrougt—broghte; here—I here  
 887. hille—wrye. 894. self—seluen. 897. folowed—hire folowe(n).  
 898. cursd—cursen. 899. day—dreye. 901. here of, s. § 50. 907.  
 yfyll—fulfild. 912. þe noys—noyse. 920. neuer—neither (neipe  
 Lan.). 922. to hir—hire. 927. ne—noon. 930. and euere—ay. 939. ba-  
 byloyne—Boloigne (*cp.* § 61). 940. word—fame; *vp om.* 941. pules—  
 peples (-e Lan.). 943. pompe and such riches—swich p. and r. 944.  
 as neuere sey—n. was ther seyn. 948. thilke *om.* 956. it is possible—  
 it (*om.* Co., Lan.) p. is. 959. also—heigh; *3e—I.* 963. maner *om.* 965.  
 ysey—biseye. 969. 3oure—Yow; plesse and serue—s. and p. 970.  
 feyntise, s. § 60. 975. to make—make. 978. swope—swepe. 979.  
 at—of. 980. ychambre—chambre. 984. And—Of. 985. gon seye—  
 seye. 989. Grisell—Grisilde (Cri- Lan.). 992. his age—visage. 993.  
 had—hath. 995. sterne—stormy; trewe—euere vntrewe. 997. Rumour  
 —rumbul. 1005. make—han. 1006. now *om.*; *id.* 1052, 1070, 1328;  
 s. A 2478. 1012. þei—it. 1015. dop she—dooth. 1016. ful—so. 1017.  
 Boxomly—konnyngly (*cp.* § 50). 1018. no man defawte, s. § 64; per  
 perceyueþ, s. § 54. 1023. me, s. § 69. 1025. and—in ful (*ib.*). 1028. a  
 doun—doun; *id.* G 1195; to mete (§ 65) *om.* 1031. in—and. 1033.  
 quod—than. 1034. so 3eue—yeue. 1037. Sut [?] oon þing I biseche  
 —O th. biseke I 3ow (*cp.* § 71). 1041. fful tenderly in her 3ong  
 pleyynge [*spur.*] — Moore t. and to my supposynge. 1047. constant  
 and sad—sad and c. 1057. to kesse—hire k. 1058. þerof—of it. 1059.  
 þat he—he to hire. 1061. þe—hire; *id.* 1127; sikerly—priuely. 1063.  
 and, s. § 6. 1066. and noon—that. 1069. boylen, s. § 7a. 1070. þou  
 myzt—maystow. 1071. eny—noon. 1075. in thee *om.* 1079. And whan  
 —Whan; adoun in swowe—aswowne (a swoned Har.<sup>4</sup>) doun. 1080.  
 ioying—Ioye; swowing—swownynge. 1083. bop—hem and. 1087.  
 sownyng—swownyng; pitous—humble. 1088. Gramercy my lord—  
 Graunt mercy l.; y thenk, s. § 27b. 1095. foul *om.* 1099. þe ground—  
 ground. 1101. brace, s. § 5. 1102. greet *om.*; *id.* 1138, 1254. 1103.  
 armes gan þei to rase—arm (am Har.<sup>4</sup>, harm Lan.) they gonne arace  
 (*cp.* § 52d). 1107. vptakeþ . . gladeþ—gladeth . . slaketh. 1108. ariseþ—  
 riseth; al abasshed—abaysed (*cp.* § 9). 1110. haue—hath. 1119. hir  
 into halle—in to h. hire. 1135. entreþ into—sucedeth in. 1147/48.  
 This storie which he wip high stile enditeþ Wip pacience Griseld he  
 qwiteþ [*spur.*]—As was Griselde therfore Petrak (§ 68) writeth This  
 st. which with heigh stile he e. [*cp.* § 23]. 1149. sipens—sith (sippe,  
 swich Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1150. moch—wel. 1152. bougt—wroghte. 1153. Man-  
 kynde þe which þat he wrougt [*spur.*]—But he ne (*om.* Lan.) tempteth  
 no man that he boghte (*cp.* § 68). 1157. shoures—scourges. 1158.  
 leten, s. § 65. 1159. Nowe—Nat (Nought); vs—oure wyl. 1162. it haue  
 þan—thanne lyue. 1163. oo witte harkenþ lordyngges, s. § 1. 1164/65.  
 nowe a-dayes In al a toun fynde—to fynde now a d. In al a t. (*cp.*  
 § 71). 1166. in—to. 1167. hard—badde. 1168. kynde—coyne. [1170/76  
*entirely om. (also Ro.<sup>2</sup>, Sl.<sup>2</sup>, Har.<sup>2</sup>), suppl. from Ro.<sup>1</sup>.* 1171. hirs

swete—hire secte (*cp.* § 65). 1174. now—yow.] 1195—1200 follow  
1212. 1202. araied—armed. 1206. pat pou—thou. 1207. present—  
presence. —

(*Marchant*). [1213—44 *om.*; *suppl. from Ad.*<sup>1</sup>; *cp.* § 64. 1218.  
wors may non be—the worste that may be. 1221. yow *om.* 1224. Be-  
twene—Bitwix. 1234. moo—moore. 1237. cowde he—koude. 1238.  
Tellen vs—Tellen. 1241. knowe ye—known (*Con Har.*<sup>3</sup>, *for Hen.*.)].  
1253. or ellis—or. 1281. a beset—as a b. 1282. nyce—noon. 1286.  
be founde—habounde. 1293. seyn pat—seyn. 1295. pouzt—though;  
lustep—liste. 1303. better—bet. 1316. drede it, s. § 16; if *om.*; *id.* 2363.  
1318. more—lenger. 1320. Who, s. § 3; telle—holde. 1331. pe  
wiff—wyf; helpe and his *om.* 1335. two soules, s. § 7a. 1336. hele—  
wele. 1349. so appreued—appreued. 1353. Oyper, s. § 1 [*cp.* C 78].  
1359. also wys, s. § 28. 1368. Olophernes, s. § 68. 1369. good *om.*  
1371. aster, s. § 1. 1373. march, s. § 69. 1375. grete—gree. 1376.  
about *om.* 1383. wolt *om.* 1401. vpon pe pites, s. § 2. 1402. I most—  
moste I. 1410. to aspie, s. § 5. 1412. more—mo. 1415. of on ping I  
warne—o thyng w. I. 1417. in fayn—certayn. 1418. certayn—fayn  
(*cp.* § 6). 1421. wynter—yeer. 1429. man, s. § 65. 1433. some, s. § 1.  
1435. auenture, s. § 2. 1436. sure—whan I dye. 1438. hat—were.  
1441. not—woot. 1444. pan dop—than woot. 1450. ne for loue, s. § 1.  
1453. eche man *ib.* 1454. to bropere *ib.* 1457. hyponke it, s. § 67. 1463.  
pat blossmed, s. § 43. 1466. is . . to sene, s. § 8. 1471. blamen . . preysen  
—blamed . . preysed. 1478. I am zoure—Ianuarie (*cp.* §§ 65 [*corr.* 76 into  
78] & 69). 1479. han—hadde. 1484. seip—seyde (*l. om.* Gg.). 1491. take of  
me—of me t. 1492. bene nowe—now been. 1495. Abowen, s. § 52g; of ful  
grete, s. § 13. 1499. What *om.* 1512. of pis hym—hym of this. 1514.  
stoupep, s. § 9; into, s. § 42. 1522. Sipens pat—Syn, *etc.*; s. § 1, B 1895.  
1527/29. good away, &c. . . yeue my *om.*, *suppl. from Ro.*<sup>1</sup>, *etc.* [*id.*  
*om.* Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Ro.<sup>2</sup>; *corrected Har.*<sup>2</sup>]. 1533. sobre, s. § 24e. 1534. Eyper,  
s. § 65; oper wise, s. § 2. 1536. a man, s. § 1. 1538. tretēp—trotteth.  
1545. sipens, s. § 28. 1548. blessed—blisses. 1549. ponk—woot; al  
aboutē—aboutē. 1550. a grete—many a. 1553. wriēp—wryngeth me.  
1562. fully *om.* (*cp.* § 65). 1570. assentēp it, s. § 61. 1576. Wedded be—  
Be w. 1577. Thy fantasie and pi curiousnesse, s. § 1. 1578. pi soule—  
the s. 1581. thurgh *om.* 1588. O He—He. 1595. enpoynted—apoynted.  
1605. to, s. § 65. 1612. preiēp him—preyed hem; *id.* 1631. 1615. to  
hem—for hym. 1620. his—the. 1621. as seide—seyde. 1629. ponkēp,  
s. § 54. 1634. me may—may me. [1646/47 *om.*, *suppl. from Har.*<sup>5</sup>;  
*cp.* § 64]. 1650. such in such—lyue in swich; *cp.* § 8. 1652. alyue—on  
lyue; *id.* F 932, H 122. 1685. wil—han. 1687. Declaren can—Declared  
hath. 1698. festned—feffed. 1729. clenly—certainly. 1745. as—hath.  
1746. averse—deuyse. 1758. god wold—wolde god. 1773. king—knyght.  
1777. (*cp.* § 64) As she him ladde—(1778) As pat she bar it (*cp.* § 48b).  
1786. adder—naddre. 1792. forto aspie—fo tēspye, *etc.*, s. § 16 (*cp.* § 67).  
1793. no wors—worse. 1795. pis day, s. § 64. 1797. pe Orisonte, s. § 5.



1798. Riȝt—Night. 1804. to go—goon (pay g. Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1806. tar, s. § 64. 1818. (*cp.* § 64) eny ston—stoon. 1841. han we—we han. 1854. ples-  
 inge—pleyyng. 1865. of beest—or b. 1867. languowrep, s. § 64. 1874.  
 bene—be (bu Lan.). 1884. yleide—leyde. 1885. at thilk, s. § 52f.  
 1889. custumes—custume. [1927/28. *om.* (s. § 64), *suppl. from* Ro.<sup>1</sup>].  
 1930. a marshal—Marchal. 1935. as she goodly—as g. as she. 1942.  
 diskeuere nouȝt, s. § 5. 1950. poo, s. § 54 [*cp.* A 3986]. 1951. she—ye;  
*id.* 2189 [*cp.* B 3469]. 1964. on helle, s. § 65. 1989. bene—ther be.  
 2027. of kinges, s. § 69. 2028. as of—of hise (*cp.* § 50). 2058. uariable,  
 s. § 64. 2060. by—thurgh. 2062. mystery, s. § 64. 2075. in his—  
 his. 2105. priueys—prince. 2106. sygnes, s. § 64. 2131. nys. *ib.* 2136.  
 ping—wight, 2142. bene—is. 2159. crapte, s. § 4a. 2164. ȝe offended—  
 thee (ȝow Gg.) offende(n). 2173. Cheres—chartres. 2187. formest—  
 forward. 2218. regnyng, s. § 64. 2264. ȝe Sire—Ye shal. 2275. bene,  
 s. § 64. 2276. such—youre. 2300. nad, s. § 69. 2302. souner, s. § 64.  
 2344. Ellis—Thanne. [2356/57 *om.* (*cp.* § 62β), *suppl. from* Ad.<sup>1</sup>].  
 2357. pat *om.*]. 2366. I—he. 2377. a—on. 2382. no, s. § 1. 2388. ponk  
 I haue—th. h. I. 2413. clippep . . kissep—kisseth . . clippeth. 2419.  
 EHY—Ey (By Se., for Co., Har.<sup>5</sup>, for Gg.; *cp.* § 64.). 2420. Alle euel  
 wyues—Now swich a wyf I pray. 2421. ffor mony—Lo whiche (*cp.*  
 § 10a). 2422. Bene in wommen pat bene euere—in w. been for ay as  
 (for thei be Se.). 2423. Vs foly men—to vs sely men Se., Been they  
 vs s. (seclly Ad.<sup>1</sup>) men. 2424. ffor—And. 2425. By mony ensamples—  
 By this Marchauntes tale. 2434. not wis—to (*om.* Ad.<sup>1</sup>) nyce. 2435.  
 whi for—why. —

F. (*Squier*). 3. Can—Konnen. 4. but *om.* 6. nowe wil I—wol I  
 (y wol you Ad.<sup>1</sup>, for Lan.). 7. sey—speke. 38. ritther, s. § 69. 63.  
 sal—shal. 66. And, s. § 69. 70. for—ful. 76. recours—cours. 80. so—al.  
 86. no—a. 116. a space—the sp. 120. hertes—herte. 125. where—  
 ther. 140. loues—loue. 155. And—Al. 167. ȝe whilis, s. § 46. 174.  
 fette—yfet. 222. moore *om.* (*cp.* § 15). 233. writ—writen 244. ȝe—  
 they; *id.* I 330 [*cp.* B 707]. 247. Ganaces, s. § 69. 249. had—herde.  
 256. ȝerne—fern. 282. shulden—sholde. 304. ladys—of l. (*cp.* § 54).  
 310. ȝe Coursere—this C. 314. to more—namoore. 315. owhere—any  
 where. 316. stonde—stant. 326. by—been. 340. born—yborn. 345.  
 is—his. 350. hem albycast, s. § 7a. 354. or ȝre—by (and Har.<sup>4</sup>) thre.  
 357. mow not, s. § 27b. 390. prey—pleye. 397. mowrnyng, s. § 59.  
 413. in ȝe wode—the w. 460. ne brid—no b. 474. as is ȝe ston, s. § 3  
 [*add:* Pe.]. 477. vȝebreide—(a)breyde (§ 27b). 495. pat she, s. § 4b.  
 518. tompe—tombe (*cp.* § 35). 524. hym—me. 559. his—so. 576. at  
 the ende—atte laste (*cp.* § 42). 579. were—was. 583. no wigt—ne  
 myghte. 608. kinge—kynde. 670. wil I, s. § 69. —

(*Frank.*) [673. *sqq.*, s. § 64. 679/80 *om.*, *suppl. from* Ba.; s. β]. 684. it  
 were riȝt nowe—it now were. 693. a—any. 695. A strawe—Straw. 706. am  
 but—am. 755. as, s. § 1. 758. & trewe—trewe. 774. thise *om.* 791.  
 wif—wys. 793. nyl on—in loue. 795. alloue—aboue. 823. Conforten hire

*om.*; *cp.* § 1. 864. *hert, ib.* 886. argument—Argumentz. 895. was, s. § 1. 910. *traily ib.* 919. *dirigen*—*Dorigen*. 920. And, s. § 1. 926. *afore*—*biforn* (to-f. *Lan.*). 951. *he seide most I*, s. § 1. 956. *men*—*folk*. 964. and *forth om.*; *cp.* § 6. 970. to, s. § 2. 971. *haue om.* 976. in *graue*—*grauē*. 991. *Sippe*, s. § 68. 992. *euenlong*, s. § 6. 994. *none*—to *goon*. 996. *be—nys*. 1001. *pat*, s. § 2. 1010. a, s. § 6. 1026. *pis*—*his*; *id.* 1307. 1042. to *haue*—*saue*. 1048. *hem*—*hym*; *id.* 1189, I 333, 1008 [*cp.* 1173 & E 1615]. 1050. *qwykkened*—*quyked*. 1052. *pe Ryuere*, s. § 1. 1059. *preie ib.* 1061. *harmorike*—*Armorik*. 1067. *powe þus*, s. § 13. 1070. *lasteþ*, s. § 54. 1078. *biholde 3e*, s. § 1. 1086. *May chese whedere to lyue*—*Chese he for me wheither* (§ 31) *he wol l.* 1087. *hool*—*heelee* (*cp.* § 50). 1092. *pat fresshe knyght pat*—*The f. k. the.* 1095. *pouze*, s. § 1. 1113. to—*ye*; *afore Sanure [so]*, s. § 1. 1115. *not touche þe arowe pouze he—t. the Arwe or.* 1129. the (*pis*, s. § 1) *om.* 1142. *haue I herde*, s. § 1. 1144. *come ib.*; in a *barge*—and a *b.* 1146. *grete*—*grym*. [1147/48. **Ad.<sup>1</sup>** for *Pe.*; *cp.* § 64]. 1150. *hen*, s. § 14b. 1160. *brinkes*—*brynke*. 1173. *hemself*—*hym self*. 1180. *daies*—*dawes*. 1186. *Ham lackeþ*—*Hem lakked*. 1187. *an araied*—*arrayed*. 1188. *ne segh*, s. § 68. 1190. and *parkes Parkes*. [1191—96. **Ad.<sup>1</sup>** for *Pe.* (*cp.* § 64). 1191. *ther*—*hir*, *om.* *Se.*, *Har.* <sup>3</sup>]. 1198. *pat*, s. § 1. 1203. and *clapped*, s. § 68. 1221. *reme*—*remoeue(n)*. 1225. *he nold not*, s. § 8. 1264. *This*—*This (That Gg.) is*. 1268. *bene*—*were*. 1270. *whan he*, s. § 1. 1282. *ariseþ*—*Aries*. 1301. *voiden*—*voyded*. 1320. *Avisē*—*Auyseth*. 1324. *chalence*, s. § 3. 1327. *bihote*—*bihighthen*. 1328. *blizt*—*plighte*. 1331. *seie*—*speke*. 1337. *lif*—*lith*. 1344. *meschaunce*, s. § 65; *shuld euere*—*schulde* (*myghte*, s. § 64). 1364. *Han*—*Hath*. 1371. *bringgen*—*bryngen hem* (*here Gg.*). 1384. *þe rapere*, s. § 69. 1385. *enpressed*—*oppressed*. 1387. *Austoclides*. s. § 64. 1392. *she nolde*—*wolde she*. 1393. *fro*—*of*. 1409. *Melefie*, s. § 13. [1423/24. **Ro.<sup>1</sup>** for *Pe.*; *cp.* § 64. (1423. *Tho*—*To*); *id.* 1433/34 (1433. *suche a*—*swich*)]. 1426. *Demonycions*, s. § 64. 1429. *douztres*—*doghtren*. 1436 (35?) *sore dressed*, s. § 64. 1441. *ymbreided ib.* 1442. *alcesteyn ib.* 1446. a—at (*out of Har.* <sup>4</sup>). 1450. *quod*—*coude* (*kynde Har.* <sup>4</sup>). 1454. *may pou*—*may*. 1466. *here-of*, s. § 8. 1471. *if*—and. 1481. *in*, s. § 69. 1483. *of þis cure*, s. § 65. 1484. *I may*, s. § 8; *I most my lif*—*I wol my wo*. 1506. *aspied*—*spyed*. 1508. *by auenture*—*of a*. 1522. *hym were better*, s. § 5. 1530. *If 3e by me*—*Than ye to me*. 1548. *ful*—*so*. 1550. *nedeþ*—*sholde I*. 1554. *Shershed*—*cherisseth*. 1561. *Philosople*, s. § 69 (*cp.* *Philosophre* 1584, 1607). 1563. *nedes om.* 1590. *sorily*—*sorwefully* (*sorrowfull Sl.* <sup>1</sup>, for *Gg.*) [*cp.* A 1070, etc.]. 1617. *noght for om.* —

**G.** (*Sec. Nonne*). 1. *mynystere*—*Ministre*. 28. *Cicile*—*Cecile*, etc.; *id.* 85, 92, 99, etc. 33. *pi merite*—*hire m.* 35. *Certes*—*As*. 46. *wip out*, s. § 69. 82. at—at the (*atte*). 101. *of her*—*of pilke Har.* <sup>4</sup>, for *hire Ell.*, etc. 111. *helpe*, s. § 64β. 142. *aften*, s. § 64. **156—59. spur. ll.**: *pat 3e wil zou gouerne no pingē amys He wil zou saue and kepe to 3e be dede ffor zoure clene lyuyng & zoure goodnesse And bring zou*



streigte into heuene blesse (*cp.* § 64). 167. þan me—for sothe. 170. And if—If that. 174. folk—folkes. 176. Say—Telle hem. [213/14. **Har.**<sup>5</sup> for Pe.; *cp.* § 64; *id.* 326—27 (333. Tho—To whom), 432.] 214. &—than (*om.* Gg., *ll. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 216. pat, s. § 1. 218. to seint—and seint (fynt), s. § 64. 219. And with Inne—With-Inne (*cp.* § 31); an Aungel he segh, s. § 67. 223. Be—He. 256 þ<sup>i</sup>—my. 259. þe verrey—verray. 276. ke—eek. 281. made—mayde. 290. pat [?]—that. 292. take I—I (*om.* Co.) t. 314. pat, s. § 6. 345. world was *om.* 347. synne and *om.* 387. Which is nowe done 3oure feip han 3e conformed [*spur.*], s. § 69. 389. Rigt—rightful; disserued—serued (*cp.* § 66). 390. Tofore hym 3e bene feipfulli preserued [*spur.*], s. § 69. 400. see—saugh (say, *etc.*); *id.* 1106. 422. foche—fecchen. 431. Almachy, s. § 15; *id.* 458 (*cp.* § 64). 447. wipseyn—withseye. 448. receyne, s. § 66. 460. may—mowe. [484 *om.*, *suppl. from* Har.<sup>6</sup>]. 488. twoo, s. § 64. 494. sip, s. § 2; spekest, s. § 68. 502. h—hand. 509. spie—espie (aspie Co., Lan.). 530. none—no man; to no man do, s. § 69. 539. Whom—That. 540. meueables—moebles. —

(*Chan. Yeman.*) [*Lich. for* Hen.] 556. An—At. 559. so—al (a Har.<sup>4</sup>. 570. til—til (*om.* Gg.) that. 601. And pat—Nat (Nought) but. 625. clere—clene. 634. as mot—so moot. 639. pat, s. § 54. 653. Syb, s. § 15. 663. oure *om.* 686. 3em[an]. 691. pat herd—and herde Lich., pat he herde, *etc.*, *cp.* § 13. 710. it [it]. 715. wittes—wit. 716. longen—longeth. 723. woo[t]. 731. bale—bare. 734. am I—I am. 741. empty—empte. 746. Ioies—ioye. 765. what, s. § 20. 822. cleped—called. 835. forto, s. § 64. 844. sotille—subtiltee. 852. But 3it—yet. [*From here* Eg. for Dd.] 858. wher—wherfore. 885. þe smelle—smel. 988. of a-queyntance—his A. (*cp.* § 69β). 991. in wip—heere in. 1003. selue—hym selue. 1051. to—in. 1083. þe—thy. 1101. Take nowe—Now t. (takeþ Co.); þi, s. § 69. 1115. worchis—werkynge. 1116. sette—yfet. 1128. made—make. 1148. I note—noot I. 1149. or ellis, s. § 25h. 1173. be a-wreke, s. § 21a. 1188. his wy haas, s. § 13. 1200. Sip, s. § 14d. 1260. blowep—blew. 1297. it in his honde it, s. § 15. 1306. men—that men. 1312. nys, s. § 21a. 1317. to-fornhonde—bifor(e)n hand. 1338. went þei—They wente. [1337—40 Ro.<sup>2</sup> for Lich.]. 1341. glad but—gladder than. 1367. strawe—fraude; *cp.* § 65β. 1374. nys—were. 1380. sir oft, s. § 15. 1381. pat—and. 1391. so blendeþ, s. § 23. 1398. teemes—termes. 1409. losen—vse(n). 1415. was—is as. 1428. alnold—Arnold. 1452. a priue—the p. —

**H.** 5. what *om.* (*cp.* § 69). 8. ful lightly *om.* (*cp.* § 11e). 10. Awaite he wil, s. § 69. 11. This is—Is that. 14. of hay—hey. 15. quod he (s. § 53) *om.* 17. to nyzt or pou art—al n. or artow. 18. al nyzt wip som quene—with som qu. al n. 22. holden—falle. 23. That I not wheder—Noot I nat why (*cp.* § 69). 25. it wil, s. § 4b. 27. riden—heere rideth. 28. pat soo—And that (s. § 53). 30. rigt—ful. 31. as, s. § 3. 32. sore—ful soure, *etc.*, s. § 4a. 33. shewep—sh. wel (eek Har.<sup>4</sup>); nart—art. 35. goleth, s. § 64. 36. swoune, s. § 65. 39. affecte, s. § 9. 40. hogge

—swyn. 41. Now—A (*cp.* § 65). 44. grape—Ape. [47—53 *om.*, *suppl.* from **Ro.**<sup>1</sup> (47. to nodde—nodd(e).]. 55. sory (*cp.* § 65) *om.*; appalled—palled. 59. he wolde lewdely telle, *s.* § 16. 60. or ellis moyst—oold or moisty (*cp.* § 53). 62. galpeþ, *s.* § 50. 67. of his heuy corps—his h. dronken cors. 69. nowe—yet. 73. wold—wole. 76. Nowe—No (*cp.* § 53). 81. what pat, *s.* § 61. 89. to-forn, *s.* § 65. 98. pees—acord; wronge [*so*] to sese, *s.* § 3. 101. þe—they deitee. 102. þis—that. 115. harken—heeren. 127. and in signe—in *s.* 132. to speke—speke. 133. snow *om.* 136. londe þer nys—world. 137. That—Ne. 138. mery and eke so wel—wonder (§ 65) myrily (§ 67) and weel. 142. done—doon hire. 143. gif I þe sop, *s.* § 16. 145. Iaped, *s.* § 67. 146. euery man wold—is (*om.* Co., Lan.) euery wight. 166. deyntise—deyntees (—epes Lan.). 167. he—thou. 195. in—in-to. 202. whoch—which. 208. nedes—nede. 222. sayn, *s.* § 69; lith as lowe as dop—as l. as lith (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 224. houlaw—Outlawe. 228. for, *s.* § 69. 235. text wel, *s.* § 1. 265. hap he his wif *ib.* 269. harowes—arwes. 283. rechelesnesse, *s.* § 64. 307. to whom—which. 312. þi—his. 356. be he—be hym. 358. taile—tale [*cp.* A 4164]. —

**I.** 2 [*not* 5]. lyne (*cp.* § 65) *om.* 23. þe sop—sooth. 26. vs. *om.* 44. lite—litel. 78. here—fynde. 79. espiritual, *s.* § 65. 80. which way—whiche weyes. 82. whi, *s.* § 69. 84. laynyng—pleynyng; hap done what is penytence [*'sidenote copied into the text'*]—hath doon. 89. doon—dooth. 92. chargeþ—charged. 94. certeyn, *s.* § 8. 98. paptised—baptized. 103. Eche—Thilke. 105. is þer is pat—is that; bare þe feet—bare foot. 107. byueþ—bihoueth; *cp.* § 13. 109. Grisostom, *s.* § 28; worching—in werkyng. 115. hyd *om.* 117. þus—and. 119. degre—drede. 122. what—whan (*ll. om.* Gg.). 125. he loueth—and hate he that l. (loued Ell.); *cp.* § 8. 126. reson seiþ—tree saugh; a vision—the Auysion. 135. my bitternesse—in b. (*cp.* § 50). 138. vomyte—spewyng (*cp.* § 42). 142. þral to—th. of. 145. Senec—Seneca (*cp.* § 52g, 144). 146. A þral, *s.* § 64; zeue is—yeuen his. 147. womman—the fouleste w. 152. to haue—haue (*cp.* § 69). 153. helpe—heele (*cp.* § 50); *id.* 458, 1023; and prosperite—prosperitee. 154. gentelnesse aquiten—his gentilesse quiten; vilenistly, *s.* § 50. [*Nr.* 156 seems wrongly placed]. 156. is wreped, *s.* § 64. 158. and—is. 160. me semep—s. me. 162. oweþ—oghte; such—swich a. 163. had—may. 164. veileþ—auailleth. 170. synne—synnes; *id.* 222. 174. Eiere—Eyr also; ligtnyng—lightnynges. 175. his pingges, *s.* § 65. 176. to god *om.* 177. drete—drede; shul—shal. 189. prophetys wordes—prophete; despised—in (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) despit. 190. [*Nr.* wrongly placed, after torment] lord, *s.* § 68. 192. and pouerte—of p. 193. Daid þe prophete—Daid. 194. dissese—myseyse (*cp.* § 62, 199). 198. to hem, *s.* § 54. 206. moo—moore. 207. forper-mor þer shal be—forther ouer they shul haue. 209. stynks, *s.* § 10b. 212. a pingē—the thyng. 214. Catyfe, *s.* § 68. 217. ne rewele—of rule. 218. ordred—ordeyned. 220. þe fuyre—fyr. 221. brennynges—brennyng; to hem in helle—in (in-to Eg.) h. to hem. 223. for—And for.



228. and bythenk hym wel on pise peynes and pat he hap deserved þe same peynes—the (*cp.* § 20) p. and bithynke hym weel that he hath d. thilke p.; for syngen—for to s. 243. quycked—quykene (*l. om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>). 244. rather—the r. 247. whan þei bene in þis liff—whil (*cp.* § 8, 234) they been in good l. 248. newe, s. § 9. 252. he shal bene—he shal lyue. 254. þis tyme—his t. (*om.* Gg.). 256. whiles—whil. 257. in werynesse—his w. 258. and þe buffetes—of the b. 273. man bene—man is. 276. man saule—mannes soule; of subieccion, s. § 65. 283. meue man—moeue a man. 293. cleping—cleped [*From here Se. for Co.*]. 300. and, s. § 69; her oper—hise othere. 309. do say—to seyn; purpose me, s. § 50. 311. makeþ it—maketh. 312. enterly clenseþ, s. § 67; deuels—the deuul; espiituell, s. § 50. 314. he is—he were (was Lan.). 317. conable (*cp.* § 50)—couenable; *id.* 371, 730 [*cp.* § 48g, B 2423, *etc.*] 321. synne springeþ—synnes spryngen. 322. in spryngynge, s. § 69; þe worlde, s. § 68. 324. synne dyen, s. § 65. 325. Innocentys—Innocence. 326. serpent—the s. 328. harme—and harm. 332. astate, s. § 3 g. *cp.* § 67. 333. pilk Adam toke—Of th. (that Eg.) tooke we. 336. of pride—by p. (*cp.* § 71). 339. tempred somtyme in his flessch and anoyed—tempted s. and moeued in his f. (*cp.* § 64). 341. neued [?]—moeued. 342. coueiten—coueiteth; doon *om.* 343. in day by—by day in; enfamyne—in famyne; scorned, s. § 67. 351. pi which *ib.* 353. waye Off—weyue. 355. by delite—in d. 358. it is, s. § 3. 361. þis scipped—in this wise (s. § 67) skippeth. 366. þof—though. 369. sauf god only, s. § 64. 376. þe prisoners *ib.* 379. bihotep, s. § 49. 387. Caytif, s. § 67 β. 388. pride is—thanne is p. (*cp.* § 69). 391. Elacioun. Pertinacie. veynglorie. Inpacience. strif. Contumacie. presumcioun. irreuerence, s. § 7d. 396. Arrogance—Arrogant. 400. maistrie—maister. 405. heuynesse, s. § 15. 410. appertenaunte, s. § 5. 412. As þis—And this [*cp.* 920, 1057]. 413. of—if; þis nad he, s. § 9; men—man. 422. pat . . scanternesse—the . . scantnesse. 423. bote—boce. 424. asshe ape—a she Ape. 432. in pingges, s. § 13. 433. of hem *om.*; and—as (*id.* 623, 1015); in peytrellis and bridell—peytrels and (*om.* Se.) bridles (*cp.* § 71). 437. of rigt of no, s. § 5. 439. foylen, s. § 67. 442. zeue—god y. **443.** but (if, s. § 27b) they come to amendement *om.* (*cp.* § 67). 445. semblabled—semblable. 447. lesse—the lasse. 453. material—natureel. 460. hardnesse—hardynesse. 464. gentilnesses, s. § 48g; contenance—and c. 467. sogette, s. § 67; and pitee *om.* (*cp.* § 69). 470. *sqq. transposed*, s. § 15. 470. Gregor—Gregorie. 478. and the III—the thridde. 479. of herte—in h. (in his h. Har.<sup>4</sup>); boldeþ—holdeth; in heuene—of h. 485. be ageinst—is agayns (*cp.* § 45e). 489. maner synnes—othere (þe Har.<sup>4</sup>) s. 490. in self, s. § 15. 493. and pat hap—hath. 500. ellis—elles for that Ell., Hen., e. that Gg., *etc.*, *om.* Se. 503. er—or. 504. phiryse—Pharisee. 505. sourdeþ to—s. of; man diskeuereþ—men discoueren (-eth Ell.). 507. dure—dar; say nay ne wipsaye, s. § 68. 519. men did, s. § 13. 520. ne wikked—in w. 539. good—g. Ire. 544. manne[s]. 548. kered—couered. 550. norssher—norice(-sche Lan.);

pe—Ire (*cp.* § 69). 551. last last—lasten [*Ch., etc. for Hen., s. § 42*]. 552. anoper day, *s. § 68*. 554. by pride—by chidyng (-es *Se.*). 556 contynnyng—contumelie; peest—cheeste. 560. wif—lyf. 561. bygynnep—bynymeth; pe troupe—trouthe. 564. mannys slaughtere—manslaughter (*id.* 793, 887); espirituel—spiritueel. 567. array—areysen; wikkedly, *s. § 1*. 571. kepyng of *om.* 572. for his—from his (*l. om. Gg.*). 577. he self—hire selfe (*cp.* § 27c). 578. or worldly—of w. 580. and mony—manye. 582. mercy—the m. 583. amonased—amonested (*cp.* § 64, 518). 585. complexion—his c. (conpleccion *Ell.*); owncestry—Auncestres (auncetrie *Har.*<sup>4</sup>). 586. folkes—of folk; excusel—excuseth; delyuered of her synne—d. of his s. 588. nor, *s. § 65*. 595. in helping, *s. § 8*. 597. ygeuen, *s. § 3*; mote, *s. § 69*. 600. me The—meche, *etc.* (*cp.* § 65). 605. Egrimauncye, *s. § 8*. 607. it bene, *s. § 25g*. 609. eiper, *s. § 22e*. 613. deuel—deueles; norrces pat norshep—norices that norissen [*cp.* § 9, E399]. 614. vnhaunten, *s. § 10a*. 623. And Crist—as c. 630. pe Seruaunte—seruant. 634. And poule—Seint Paul (*cp.* § 67). 636. what—whanne. 639. de Absolonem, *s. § 64*. 640. propre, *s. § 9*. 643. pe which, *s. § 69*. 646. open *ib.*; tretēp—threteth. 649. signe, *s. § 16*. 655. and such—in swich. 658. [som] somtyme (*cp.* § 7c); by grace—of g. 663. suffrep—suffrede. 666. and pat—That. 667. in an outrageous, *s. § 64*. 669. soply—certes (*om. Ch.*); *id.* 731. 672. hap, *s. § 69*. 673. pe soop—sooth. 674. into alle—to a. 685. good—goodes. 689. by hem self—hem s. 690. laborers—laborer. 691. forto bygynne to wirkes—to b. to (§ 69) werke (§ 68) anye goode werkes (deedes *Har.*<sup>4</sup>). 694. boundenēp, *s. § 1*. 697. pen, *etc.*, *s. § 67*. 698. dispeirep he—d. hym; (*second*) and seip creaunt: *rept.* 700. vmbypenke—bithynke; to penytence, *s. § 69*. 702. besides—bisyde. 705. to aske, *s. § 69*. 711. eny ping—a thyng. 715. Iangelingges trowfuls—Iangles trufles. 716. ygeue, *s. § 69*. 718. as was—as whan. 723. ne heere (hire *Se.*) *om.* 727. comen is, *s. § 6*. 731. magnanimitas, *s. § 25f*. 736. and pat is to seyn—that is to s. (*cp.* § 69). 739. synne, *s. § 6*; Thimothei 2<sup>o</sup> Capitulo—Thimotheum (Thymoth. *Har.*<sup>2</sup>) 6<sup>o</sup>. (*om. Har.*<sup>4</sup>). 740. trewly—soothly [*cp.* 856]. 749. per auenture *om.* 751. Thus as is, *s. § 7d*; that loueth his tresor biforn (*cp.* § 69β) god *om.* 768. bene wors—doon w. 769. good, *etc.*, *s. § 27b*. 770. seide so—seyd. 772. contrey—contrees. 776. per shullen—they shul (*cp.* 779). 777. despite—deceite. 779. bei mote—ther m. 780. trecherye—and (or *Ch.*) t. 781. penk—thyng. 782. aregulere—irreguleer. 783. pe temporel, *s. § 65*. 784. espiritull, *s. § 48g*; procuryng by p. (procurement *Har.*<sup>4</sup>). 785. fleshly, &c. . . . othere frendes (*cp.* § 65) *om.*; ne worpi, *s. § 64*. 786. if—whan. 788. pe synne of lucifer: *rept.* 793. ravany, *s. § 6*; good in spendyng—goodes mysspendyng (*om. Har.*<sup>4</sup>); *cp.* § 42. 810. yeue and to foryeuen and (*cp.* § 13) *om.* 812. shal haue—sh. receyue; werkes *om.* (*cp.* § 67). 814. byreuen—beren; synne therof (*s. § 16*) and noon *om.* 821. hidep—he hideth (rideth *Ch.*). 828. of vices & spices, *s. § 69*. 834. delaue, *s. § 67*. 835. atte mete—at his m. (*cp.* § 71). 837. puttep—putte; As in the olde—



in the o. 845. þe v. chapitle, s. § 15. 853. foolissh—fool (3 times); cp. § 64. 854. he shent—it sh. (cp. § 65). 855. foolissh—foule (fool Ch.). 856. soply—trewely. 859. tunge—tonne (cp. § 50). 860. his ydolastre—an y. 864. prest—thurst. 866. for al—Al. 868. caccheth, s. § 65. 871. an harme smyte—an Arm that is smyten. 874. aduoutrie. Auoutry—Auowtrie (aduoutrie, etc.). 875. þei feip—of f. 879. stele or breke þe chalice from þe autere—breke a chirche (cp. § 69) and stele (§ 50) the chalice (chalices Har. <sup>4</sup>). 880. lorde . . lady—lady . . lord. 898. litek—liketh. 899. riȝt—r. as. 906. hertes—herte. 909. riȝt so as—r. so as he (cp. § 67). 914. fro whiche—for which; þei may not, s. § 67. 915. at refreyneþ—that restreyneth (cp. § 67). 917. here, s. § 69; þe vertue—vertu; þe whiles, s. § 6. 919. for halowe—for to halwen (holden Har. <sup>4</sup>). 920. in good—of g.; as it chaungeþ—and (ffor Ad. <sup>1</sup>, for Hen.) it (*om.* Gg.) ch. 922. þe man—a man; be doo so—be so. 923. if a womman haue—if a w. hadde; be neuer pees no rest—neuere be p. ne (cp. § 42) r. 924. commytte, s. § 6. 927. of þis, s. § 20. 931. ne hap—hath. 935. foly—greet f. 936. dedys, s. § 14b. 937. by—be; *id.* 938. 938. bene oon—been. 939. for engendrure—in entente of (to Se.) e.; serue god—the service of g. 942. manere of venial—m. is v. (cp. § 69). 963. in incest—Incest. 965. her kynde—his k. (*ll. om.* Har. <sup>4</sup>); by-twene way—by wey. 969. of how—how. 972. ouȝt, s. § 4d. 974. it were—it was. 976. men—the man (man Eg.). 977. be longe from—biforn. 978. hap—and hath; therfore *om.* (cp. § 71); all pise pingges mosten be tolde—al moste (§ 68) be told (979) Alle (*om.* Lan.) thise thynges. 984. defoiled—defouled. 986. in heuene—of h. 993. or if—and if. 994. ffor suche—Swich. 996. sche ne spared, s. § 67. 997. & a womman, s. § 19. 1000. strecchyng—drecchyng. 1001. ne repenten—or r. 1005. grace of god *om.* 1006. þe soule—thy s. 1008. sygned—assigned; but—but if. 1009. honest—an h.; þe curate—thy c. 1011. sipens, s. § 13. 1013. nay, s. § 5. 1015. And Caym—as C. 1016. man *om.* 1019. þe shalt, s. § 2. 1021. confessir, s. § 16. 1022. more—the m. 1026. which—of which; as—And as. 1031. of prison—in p. 1033. of consailling—in c. 1034. shuldest þou—shaltow. 1035. forbere—f. to doon (cp. § 50). 1038. and in fastingges—in f. (cp. § 69). 1039. harmlees—harmes; in *om.*, cp. § 69. 1043. sholde *om.* 1046. honesty, s. § 50; nedes be contynned—eek been c. 1048. temptacions—temptacion. 1051. nor, s. § 69. 1053. hym self—thy s. 1056. lesyngges—lesynge; of wiff, s. § 69. 1057. as þis is—and this (that Se.) is; and hope—hope (*om.* Se.). 1068. of þe world—in this (§ 64) w. 1069. nolde—wolde [cp. F 1392]; contynued þer Inne—continue in synne. 1071. liggyng—leyn (lyen). 1073. þenk—thynke; *ll. om.* Se. 1075. and þe helpe, s. § 69. 1076. wordes—word. 1077. wher as is þe sikernesse—ther as, etc.; euery—euerich. 1079. wher as—ther as. 1082. ȝif pat I had hadde—if I hadde had (cp. § 11h). 1088. Boys, s. § 22h. 1089. of pat—that (þer of Har. <sup>2</sup> for Gg.). —

Pe., though its scribe was not quite so negligent as the one of Lan., on the whole is of as little value, offering but rarely some slight improve-

ment (e. g. B 973, 3910, D 182). *The majority of its mistakes or gratuitous alterations are found in the two prose tales (but the same also in other Mss. — s. §§ 50, 69, 71—), and—remarkably—in the Pard. and Cl. Besides, some peculiar forms (s. D 1730, 1772 E 229) appear only in certain parts. But otherwise the character of this Ms. being pretty well the same throughout (for some Northern forms s. A 4105, B 1964, D 269, 2009), we need not conclude from the foregoing observations that its copyist has made use of different originals in those parts. For, as shown by my earlier researches (s. p. 2 sqq.), and partly by β, most of its deviations in the Pard. & Cl. are shared by several Mss. forming with Pe. the most numerous undergroup. —*

β) *Pe. supported by some other Ms. of the same Type.*

**A.** [+ **SL**<sup>1</sup> for Gg.]. 785. to wis—it wis (nyce Dd.). 3074. amenden and om. 3081. hym om. 3085. be—were; *id.* B 1640. 4393. shulde—shal. 4401. bothe om. 4412. meschaunce—with m. 4420. reuel, s. § 54. — **B.** [+ **SL**<sup>1</sup> for Gg.]. 128. pe state [*so*], s. § 7 a. **1220—23** entirely om.—[*id.* Har.<sup>2</sup>, Ro.<sup>2</sup>; *cp.* ‘bigan’ 1220 & 1224]. 1224. that om. 1226. cleymed—claymeth (—e Lan.). 1227. he om. 1231. (for)to om.; *cp.* § 7 a. 1242. her-of . . pis—of this . . it. 1589. as—a. 1648. in—on; 1650. and—or 1659. But—That. 1666. ping—tonge. 1678. a child, s. § 6. 1679. in (pe) Iwerye, s. § 8. 1742. litel om. — 2107. worpely + **Har.**<sup>2</sup> (for Gg.) (Co. in a later hand), s. § 9. — 2332. zeue pe + **Ro.**<sup>1</sup> (for Lan.)—y. yow. 2337. Senec *id.*—Seneca; nat om. *id.* 2355. ay om. *id.* 3075. in pe which + **Har.**<sup>2</sup> (for Gg.), s. § 64 β. — [+ **SL**<sup>1</sup> for Gg.]. 3083. of ale—ale. 3637. wende om. — 4001. pingges—thyng. 4029. hert—hertes (hertly Eg.). 4036. of a deye—deye. 4039. chauntilere—Chauntecleer; *cp.* §§ 69 & 70 α, 4065. — [+ **Har.**<sup>2</sup> for Gg.]. 4599. Turne—Turneth. 4620. to om. 4626. it om. 4628. pis foly—this tale a (of Dd.) f. 4634. if—if that. —

**C.** [+ **SL**<sup>1</sup> for Gg.]. 88. euel, s. § 65. 97. Be—Beth. — 291. pe Iustise, s. § 6. 292. womman *ib.* 293. dere abouzte—to d. boughte, *etc.*, s. § 9. 295. gift—giftes. 299. As bop giftes as, s. § 65. 311. Saue pat I can not speke wel, s. § 6. 313. That I haue almost—That om. Har.<sup>4</sup>, That I a. haue Ell., *etc.* 314. corps—corpus. 315. or corny—and c. 321. pe next—this. 324. Rybaudrye—ribaudie. 336. I om.. 352. at—of. 353. wasshen in a welle—wasshe in any w. 355. ete or stonge, s. § 8. 356. About pe hert or ellis pe longe *ib.* 360. take hede, s. § 6. 367. a Ialous—Ialous (*cp.* § 69). 369. moore om. 376. he bringe me good pans—he offre pens, *etc.*, s. § 65. 377. I warne—w. I. 382. made, s. § 6. — 419. oper + **Ad.**<sup>2</sup> (for Lan.)—by othere. 603. was holde + **Ro.**<sup>1</sup> (for Co.), s. § 1. — **D.** [+ **Har.**<sup>2</sup> for Gg.]. 1670. Sipens, s. § 8. 1742. polsshed (—ched)—polysshed (y-polischt Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1743. alway pe names per—the n. alwey as. 1745. as—that. — **E.** [+ **SL**<sup>1</sup> for Gg.]. 2. stille as Coy, s. § 9. 6. al—euery. 8. nowe—for. 10. into a play, s. § 6. 11. into—vnto. 13. to wepe—wepe. 14. ne make—make. 17. hem endite—endite. 18. pat om. 23. as nowe of vs—of vs as now. 30. send, s. § 6. 31. laureol—lauriat. 33. Illumyeth, s. α); porgh—of. 36. suffre noping



here—nat suffre vs (*cp.* § 27c). 38. Bop hap he—Hem bothe h. 43. procheyn, *s.* § 11f. 47. Resulus—Vesulus. 50. Wher as he holt, *s.* § 66β. 60. toune (& tour *interlined* Pe.)—tour and toun; *cp.* § 52g. 61. elders—fadres. 63. saluce, *s.* § 66β, 44. 64. lord *om.* (*cp.* § 7b). [81. And *id.* + Ro.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Lan.)—As.]. 83. ne wolde—nolde. 86. to hym *om.* 94. tyme as it is—as t. is. 95. zou—to zow. 96. now *om.* 97. to zowe wip pitous hert compleyne—with p. h. vn-to yow pleyne (*cp.* § 8). 100. man *om.* 102. me (to me Se.) *om.* 108. our owne silf, *s.* § 11e. 109. more lyve (lyf) in—lyuen in m. (l. more in Har.<sup>4</sup>). 111. if zou list—yow leste. — 117. That (ffor) of wedloke commep grete emprise + Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Lan.) [*spur.*]—How pat oure dayes passe in sondry wyse (*cp.* § 64). — 143. Wil ze + Ro.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Lan.), *s.* § 1. — 1199. is *om.* + Se. (*for* Co.), *cp.* § 54. — 1246. at + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.), *s.* § 8. 1251/52. seculers: zeres—seculer: yeer (*id.*). 1305/6. pat to pe is vntrewe fful ofte tyme it shal pe Rwe + Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Lan.) [*spur.*], *s.* § 16. — 2346. ffor sope seide (quod Se.) he in me + Se. (*for* Co.), Har.<sup>2</sup> (*for* Lan., *cp.* § 65, 2318)—Certes quod he ther-on (*cp.* § 5). 2380. pe medecyne + *id.* my (*om.* Har.<sup>4</sup>) m. — 2420. vs + Se.—me. 2424. pe sop + Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Lan., *cp.* § 64)—a s. 2427. pat *om.* + Se., Ad.<sup>1</sup>. 2432. pat I am + Ad.<sup>1</sup> I am; to + Ad.<sup>1</sup>, Se.—vn-to. 2437. to + Se.—for to. 2440. therfore *id.*—wherefore. — F. 5. be rebelle + Ad.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Lan.)—rebelle. — 620. gentillesse + Sl.<sup>1</sup> (*for* Gg.)—gentillesse. — 673. [*Head.*] And (*om.* Sl.<sup>1</sup>) here bygynnep pe prologe of pe merchaunte *id.*; *cp.* § 40h. [679/80 *om.*, *suppl. from* Ba., *for* Pe., Hat., *for* Sl.<sup>1</sup> (Gg.), Hai. = Eg., *for* Lau.<sup>1</sup> (Co.); *cp.* § 64. 679. And if Hat., Ba. — If. 680. perseueraunce Hat.—Contynaunce Ba., continuaunce Ell., *etc.*] (683. of londe Sl.<sup>1</sup>—lond). 685. ze ere (are) + Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Lau.<sup>1</sup>—He were. (686. vpon Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Lau.<sup>1</sup>—on. 692. hade Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Ad.<sup>1</sup>—hath. 696. sire *om.* Lau.<sup>1</sup>, Ad.<sup>1</sup>). 706. as + Sl.<sup>1</sup>—as that. 722. Marchus *id.*—Marcus. — [+ Sl.<sup>1</sup> *for* Gg.] 1577. as *om.* 1580. a begger—abegged (a begge Har.<sup>4</sup>). 1586. pis word—thise wordes. 1600. leuere pat day lost, *s.* § 9. 1617. and—ne. 1621. than *om.* — G. [+ Sl.<sup>1</sup>]. 133. yclad was, *s.* § 68. 140. bidynge—biddynge. — [+ Lich. *for* Hen.]. 701. But pat—But. 955. And oper—Another. 1188. whylis, *s.* § 15. 1300. monstre, *s.* § 13. 1393. grete scarcete, *s.* § 13. 1394. Thise—This Co., Lan.; *s.* § 15. 1456. His disciple seide—Seyde Plato. — I. [+ Har.<sup>2</sup> *for* Gg.]. 76. ammosshep Pe., Amonyscheth Har.<sup>2</sup>—amonesteth. 87. proposed (purposid)—purposen. — 396. penkep—thynketh. [472. *sqq.* + Ro.<sup>2</sup>, *s.* § 67]. 529. more grete pe merite, *s.* § 8. 536. pis Philisophre (Philo)—the Philosophre. 685. forslowepe, *s.* § 8. 739. And—Ad. 740. whan pat—whan. 748. hap more hope in pral-dome (his h. in th.), *s.* § 8. 754. neuere ne zaf—n. (ne Lan.) yaue. —

*So far as the occasional extracts from Sl.<sup>1</sup>, Har.<sup>2</sup>, Ro.<sup>1</sup>, Lich., etc. offered in the Six-Text allow us to judge, the relation of Pe. with them is much closer than with any other Ms. published here, which corresponds very well with the remarks made in α). If they now and then agree with other Mss. (s. §§ 68 β and 69 β), Pe. seems to have deviated from the reading of their common original. —*

§ 71. *The Isolated Readings of Har.<sup>4</sup>*

A. (*Prolog*). 32. to a Ryse, s. § 53. 40. weren—were. 54. he *om.*; *id.* 323, 541, 1277, 1573, 2616, 4193, B 1201, 1447, I 127, 709, 929. 56. eek *om.*; *id.* 3186, B 4486, C 522, D 531 (?), I 444, 461, 1021, 1022, 1023. 60/59 *transposed*. 94. wel cowde he ryde—faire r. 120. nas—was; *id.* 784, 1448 (§ 70). 121. clept—cleped. 132. al—ful (*om.* Hen.) muchel. 134. ther *om.*; *id.* 2148, 2675, B 1930, I 409. 147. and mylk—or m. (*cp.* 4396). 151. I-pynched—pynched. 161. I-writen—write. 162. after pat—after. 170. so, s. § 16. 175. forby hem—olde thynges 179. Cloysterles—recchelees. 196. ful *om.*; *id.* 212, 1729, 1804, 2577, 4373, B 357, 1563, 3393, 3784, 4209, E 1713. 198. and—that. 212. I-made—maad (maked Hen.). 224. to *om.*; *id.* 511, 650, 1044, 2532, 3089, B 2163, 2906, 3819, D 299, E 292, 452, F 332, I 179, *etc.* 235. certayn—certainly. 240. knewe wel pe tauernes—k. the T. wel. 241. or gay tapestere, s. § 69. 249. per eny, s. § 43. 240. lowe—lowely. 253. but oo—noght a. 256. wel *om.*; *id.* 565, 1606, 3886, B 1, 2223, F 421. 257. pleye as, s. § 4c. 259. was he—he was. 263. rounded was, s. § 18c; the *om.*, *id.* 380, 1017, 1750, 2344, 2507, 2518, 2526, 2527; 2891, 3803, B 71 [*prn.*?], 522, 2187, 2450, 2825, 2880, 3597, C 922, E 1652, F 547, G 967, I 127, 176, 411, 414, 451, 501, 654, 887, 1080, *etc.* 264. his *om.*; *id.* 2631, B 3203, 4189, C 374, I 74, 790. 269. called—cleped; *id.* 620 (callen; s. § 1); *cp.* B 2585, I 752. 271. and *om.*; *id.* 1167, 1841, 2120, 2320, 3732, 4257, B 634, 948, 2265, 2277, 2522, 2775, 3069, 3297, 3891, 4365, C 925, D 187, 289, 455, 1819, E 1410, F 350, I 112, 550, 844. 275. Swownynge, s. § 1. 287. Al so—As; *cp.* § 20. 291. nouzt geten hym zit a, s. § 3. 292. worpy—worldly (*cp.* § 53). 299. gete and his frendes sende—of his f. hente (*cp.* § 54). 305. Al pat he spak it was of heye prudence [*spur.*?]—and that was seyde (*cp.* § 42) in forme and reuerence. 306. gret—hy (heye). 307. manere—vertu. 318. was per—was. 320. to hi m [?] suspecte—in s. Dd., infecte Ell, *etc.* 324. pat kyng—of k. william (*cp.* § 54). 328. medled—medlee. 332. is *om.*; *id.* 1437, B 2583, F 159, G 1457. 334. in pe morn—by the morwe; of wyn—in w. 335. al, s. § 1. 336. Epicurius, s. § 3. 344. fleissch and fissh—fissch and flessch. 348. He chaunged hem at mete and at soper—So ch. he his m. and his s. 363. weren with vss eeke—And they were; alle *om.*; *id.* F 1296. 365. his—hir; *id.* 3521, 4155, B 112, 1056, D 1625, E 214. 366. I-chapud—chaped (chap Pe.). 371. Euery man—Euerich. 375. hadde pei ben, s. § 16. 376. right—ful; *id.* 964, 3440; for to—to; *id.* 654, 1023, 2227, B 2767, 2828, D 443, 1275, 1516, E 14, 1528; clept, s. § 9. 377. for to go—goon. 380. chiknes and—the ch. with. 387. he made—m. he. 406. hath—hadde; *id.* 1404, 1577, B 3773, F 363. 407. knew wel—knew. 408. Scotlond—Gootlond. 411. Ther was also—With vs ther was. 415. wondurly wel—a ful greet deel. 420. hete—hoot (*cp.* § 4c). 427. to—for to; *id.* 1651, 2098, 2380, B 219, 564, 630, 1052, 1759, 2164, 2168, 2241, 2409, 2496, 2662, 2683, 2979, 3545, 4277, D 1631,



E 341, 458, F 192, 1440, G 1442, I 996, 1009. 434. Berna[r]d. 441. in—of; *id.* B 510, 4147 (§ 1), I 178, 644, 1085. 452. was panne—was. 453. were ful fyne, s. § 54. 460. hadde sche *ib.* 470. wymplid ful wel *ib.* 474. she *om.* 481. gladly—trewely. 485. I-proued—preued. 493. ne, s. § 54. 496. vnto—to; *id.* B 2651, 2874, C 109, 841, D 82, 369, 825, 900, 969, E 518, 1459 (§ 65), 1571, 1929, G 176, 571, I 200, 952. 497. after pat, s. § 25g. 499. zit—eek (*om.* Gg.). 508. lefte—leet. 511. be wip-holde, s. § 54. 514. no—noght a. 516. to senful man nought—nat to synful m. (s. § 26). 520. was—this was. 528. and—but. 529. his bropyr—was his b. 533. with *om.*; *id.* B 3324; trewe—hole (*cp.* § 65). 540. owne—propre. 548. bere—haue. 559. as wyde—as greet (*om.* Gg.). 583. Of—Or; *id.* B 1137, F 556, I 384, 417, 509, 752, 775; he can—hym list. 589. neigh—round (*cp.* § 61). 592. Al like, *cp.* § 54. 604. pey—he. 609. I-stored—astored. 611. zeue him—yeue. 612. a cote and eek an hood—and yet a gowne (*cp.* § 20) and hood (*cp.* § 61). 617. blew—pers. 644. wolde—koude. 663. he hadde—h. he; assise—gise. 688. eny goot, s. § 1. 711. wiste *om.* [*later* 'wyst' at side]. 713. right wel, s. § 9. 714. ful meriely, s. § 3. 721. in pat ilke—that i. 734. ne large, s. § 27b. 736. his wordes—wordes. 737. pough—al thogh. 738. moste—moot; *id.* 885, B 1468, 3104, E 526, F 318, I 420. 741. who so pat—who so. 743. folk nat set—nat set f. 746. thynne—short. 752. han been—been. 753. was he—he was. 756. lakkede he, s. § 54. 764. ne saugh—s. nat. 778. Now for to—ffor to. 782. smyteþ of—I wol yeue yow. 795. per han, s. § 7a. 799. zour—oure. 803. gladly—goodly. 806. for al—al that. 822. whan pat þe day, s. § 9. 831. first a—the firste. 832. I moote—m. I. 837. maister—my m. 854. pou—the. 858. anon *om.*; *id.* C 511, 888, 945, D 1729; right in this manere, s. § 27b. —

(*Knyght*). 865. That—What [*s.* \*\*], § 1/. 876. han told zow, s. § 26. 882. Cithea—Scithia. 889. lette—letten; al pis—this. 902. Ther—That; *id.* C 639, I 366. 903. pat cry ne wolde pey—this cry they nolde (*cp.* § 54). 911. clad—clothed. 912. oldest—eldest. 914. or—and; *id.* D 245. 917. honour—youre h. (*cp.* § 54). 922. nys—is; *id.* B 846, F 334. 927. Ther (*later* 'here' in *marg.*)—Heere. 930. syn—sith; *id.* 1292, E 484, 2307 (sithen). 936. leften—losten; *cp.* B 3360. 938. now *om.*; *id.* B 466, 1620, 1634, 2555. 943. I-slawe—slawe. 946. 946. Nother—Neither; *id.* 2747, 2755, 3122 (nowþer), 3821, B 4032. 965. eny—moore. 978. was born, s. § 25a. 984. wher—ther; *id.* 2759. 990. doun—adoun; *id.* F 351. 1002. Thebes wonne—wonne. Th. 1003. þe—*id.* 2486, B 148, 539, 540, C 429, 649. 1011. knightes[s]. 1012. clad—that; wroght. 1013. Arcite—Arcita. 1017. Heraudes knewe hem wel, s. § 1. 1020. chaas, s. § 1, 1005. 1024. wolde—nolde (*cp.* § 3); *id.* B 1276, 1821, D 964 (§ 6). 1029. wolle ze—nedeth. 1032. euermo—eueremoore. 1036. on hire stalkes—vp on his stalke (*cp.* § 54). 1040. sche was wont—was hir wone (wont Eg.). 1052. and—wher. 1054. certeyn—subtil. 1075. and—of. 1079. pat—though. 1098 [*so*]. þe lady, s. § 50. 1100. al *om.*;

*id.* 1494, 1818, 2180, 2669, 3530, B 165, 264, 318, 409, 583, 952, 3511, 3520, 3808, C 540, D 1432, 1975, E 1714, 1770, 2303, F 140, 215, G 1043, I 183, 610. 1104. zoure—thy. 1110. haueth—haue. 1119. zonder in þe place, s. § 4a. 1125. this *om.*; *id.* 3026 3034, 3487, 4228, B 348, 1551, D 229 (§ 50), 900, I 963. 1126. in good—by my. 1135. lande—loue. 1139. eek—also (*cp.* § 52f). 1144. vnto—til (to Pe.) pat. 1147. broþer—my b. (*cp.* § 13). 1159. of—to. 1168. alway—al day; *id.* 1380. [*cp.* B 4241]. 1171. be schē widewe or—wydwe or elles. 1172. pat—eek it (*cp.* § 50). 1177. doth, s. § 1. 1185. Eke—Heere. 1186. euery, s. § 54. 1192. to þe duk, s. § 27c. 1199. pat *om.*; *id.* (*conj. & adv.*) 1574, 3435, 4379, 4407, B 525, 529, 1476, 2236, 2263, 2424, 2448, 2531, 2561, 2630, 2677 (saith), 2686 (*id.*), 2718 (*id.*), 2732 (*id.*), 2820 (*id.*), 2947, 3047, 3315, 3372, 3469, 3653, 3737, 4048, 4289, C 87, 328, 669, D 265, 930, 1111, E 235, 1599, F 313, 615, G 176, 1435, H 217, I 449, 766, 773, 859, 929, 979, 1043. 1207. wher, s. § 50. 1212. nyght—or n. 1217. took—taketh. 1224. þan was—than. 1232. hir grace may nat—neuere hir g. may (miht Lan.). 1236. to endure—maystow dure (*cp.* §§ 1 & 11a). 1246. water erthe, s. § 54. 1248. ne comfort—or doon c. (*cp.* § 69). 1250. and al my Iolynesse—my lust and my gladnesse (*l. om.* Lan.) 1263. not nat—noot (ne wot). 1269. haue had—and hadde. 1278. grete zolling—youlyng (*cp.* § 3). 1285. seen, s. § 52g, 1242. 1287. in—on; *id.* 1784, 1891, B 3187, D 2211, F 277. 1288. or by—or. 1289. hire wyne—haue hire (*om.* Lan.). 1298. And—That. 1301. lik was he—he lyk was. 1303. Tho—Thanne; goddes cruel—cruel g. 1304. & wiþ—of youre. 1307. to—vnto; *id.* 1727, 2368, 3830, B 1546, 1670, 2934, 2957, 3884, E 2197. 1313. zoure—this. 1319. ne hap—hath. 1323. I lete—I. I. 1335. stille in his prison—in his p. st. 1336. for þan wol I—forth I wol yow. 1340. cheer—mester. 1342. in—to. 1346. schal he, s. § 20. 1351. may wher him lust—wher hym list may. 1360. wol—may. 1362. as eny—as is a [*cp.* 688]. 1366. dwellyng, s. § 54. 1372. gir—geere. 1374. hercos, s. § 1. 1376. in his—his. 1382. In þis—This; peyne—and this p. 1385. pat how, s. § 48e. 1391. hym thus *om.* 1401. was—al; kyng—kynde. 1402. into—in his. 1409. cloped—cladde. 1417. on—of; *id.* B 80, 2632, 3680, D 233, 1145. 1421. serued—serueth. 1438. and of, s. § 66. 1440. a *om.*; *id.* 3017, B 25, 50, 685, 699, 1328, 3029, 3332, 3649, 3706, 4397, D 272, 371, I 629, *etc.* 1470. giue drinke his gayler—yeue his g. drynke (*cp.* § 48e). 1478. ther faste—f. ther. 1485. shortelich—shortly; or, s. § 4a. 1487. of—and. 1491. May—day. 1501. Remembryng of—R. on (*om.* Pe.). 1508. woodewynde—wodebynde. 1511. wel faire—faire. 1514. lustily—hastily. 1516. as *om.*; *id.* 2103 (§ 66), 4301, 4372, B 2517, 4190, D 210, E 1250, F 320, G 256, H 340, I 414. 1521. ful—sithen (*cp.* § 54). 1524. men metep—meeteth (§ 40g) men. 1527. styntep—sitteth. 1538. grisful—gereful; hire—she. 1547. þe which—which pat. 1549. pat—the; *id.* 2690, 2797, 4379, B 3337, 3505, 3615, 4301, C 757, D 2200, E 854, 1712, I 645. 1551. and—as; *id.* 2357, 2683, B 1432, F 258, I 140; ryal—royal. 1557. hote—



highte; *id.* 1558. 1569. al myn—myn. 1574. pouzte—th. pat. 1576. he nolde no lenger abyde—no l. wolde he byde. 1585. pe duke—duc. 1595. for—or. 1598. pullep—pulled. 1601. has[t]; *id.* 2308, B 631. **1602.** But out of prisoun art y-stert by grace [*spur.*]  
—Thou sholdest neuere out of this groue pace. 1608. pou art a gentil parfigt knight—as muche (§ 18e) thou art a worthy k. 1609. wenest—wilnest. 1616. clop—clothes. 1618. pat—ther; *id.* B 474, 602, 2259. 1620. answerē—answerde. 1628. to, s. § 6. 1634. caryed—carieth. 1637. Tho . . here, s. § 54. 1639. in, s. § 2. 1641. comyng—come russhyng. 1646. it—pat; *id.* B 2659, F 72. 1648. eyper, s. § 69. 1650. wordes—word or. 1653. panne wiþ here—after that with. 1654. wonder *om.* 1655. Tho it semed—Thou myghtest wene. 1659. fropē—for Ire. 1660. pey faught—foghte (§ 54) they. 1661. welle—dwelle. 1662. forpere—forth; yow *om.*; *id.* 2060, 2126, B 4159, 4592, E 175, F 58. 1664. excused—executeth. 1668. vpon—on; *id.* B 4303, C 337 (§ 65), D 383. 1669. in—with Inne. 1671. oper—or; *id.* C 316, E 1281; werre or (*cp.* § 69) *om.* 1672. it—this. 1675. at *om.* 1680. is—it is al; his appetyt—appetit. 1682. may—Mars. 1688. per—ful. 1692. ffor *om.*; *id.* 1897, 2801, B 2550, 2930, E 2433, F 192, 488, I 515, 589, 755 (*prp.*), 906, 927, 988; y-wont—wont (§ 50). 1694. of him a cours—a cours at (§ 50) hym. 1697. right—and (§ 50). 1703. zit he woot—he ne (*om.* Lan.) w. 1704. wiþ spores his courser he—his c. with his (§ 25a) sp. 1708. anon he schal—he shal a. 1723. him—it (*om.* Pe.). 1726. I-serued, s. § 50. 1730. of him—hym. 1734. pe—thilke. 1739. Therefore—Wherfore [*s. \*\**], § 11. 1741. serued, s. § 50. 1744. owne confessioun—confession. 1745. zou bope—yow. 1750. in—in the. 1756. pey cryde lesse—crieden bothe lasse. 1758. anoon, s. § 1. 1759. bare feet right—feet (§ 69) ther. 1762. first *om.* 1763. it al considered—c. shortly. 1764. here cause—the c. 1766. he in his resoun—in his r. he. 1770. in his hert, s. § 70. 1773. soply he to him self—softe vn to (§ 49) h. s. he. 1775. in dede, s. § 69. 1782. ouer gon, s. § 68. 1783. on hem—vp; blake and light—lighte. 1791. is arcite—this A. 1797. I-brought—Brought. 1799. if pat—but if. 1800. sake *om.*; pap—that. 1804. wenen they—they w. 1807. Ielousye—Iolitee. 1815. sythen pat—therfore syn (*cp.* § 67). 1823. on—vp on; *id.* 2425, 2971, 3384, B 3717. 1824. in *om.*; *id.* 2584, C 741, F 392, I 189, 519, 563. 1828. mercy—grace. 1831. Ilk—Ech; *id.* 1842. 1836. faughten—fighten. 1837. or—al. 1838. may—moot. 1840. lope—wrothe. 1841. put zou bothe—I yow putte (*cp.* § 70). 1843. herken—herkneht. 1845. playn—plat. 1854. pus—this; *id.* E 169. 1860. Him, s. § 65. 1862. lyste—lystes. 1873. pis, s. § 70. 1874. maner *om.* 1876. hertes might—herte and m. 1879. gonne *om.* 1881. A—I. 1885. &—That. 1886. say pat—seyn. 1887. per was a myle—a m. was. 1890. degre—degrees. 1897. In alpe—ffor in the; craftys—crafty. 1898. arsmetrike—Arsmetrik. 1900. 3af hem, s. § 7b. 1906. in pe mynde and in memorie—in memorie. 1907. I-maked, s. § 52g. 1912. Dyane goddes—Dyane. 1913. I-wrought—doon wrought. 1916. of—and. 1918. pou may—

maystow. 1920. Thre broken—The b. 1924. by her—her. 1829. guldies—gooldes. 1931. and daunces—daunces. 1934. Ech by oper—By ordre. 1938. here—in. 1939. and al—and. 1943. Ne eek, *s.* § 16; grete *om.*; of him—of. 1945. of which þe hard fuyry—with the hardy fiers. 1947. and riches—ne richesse. 1951. I caught—so caught. 1953. þis ensauple, *s.* § 70. 1958. as bright—and b. (*cp.* 2519). 1960. on to—for (*om.* Pe.) to. 1961. ful swete—fressh. 1962. And abouen—Aboue; dowues fleyng—hir d. (*cp.* § 50) flickeryng (*cp.* § 70). 1964. were wynges—wynges haddche. 1966. fair and grene—brihte and kene. 1971. loke—Lyk. 1973. þat colde and in þat frosty—thilke c. frosty (þat—thilke: 2439, B 1791, C 753). 1979. as wymbul—a rumbel (*cp.* § 70). 1980. it were—though. 1985. of suche aprise, *s.* § 48g. 1989. þe which—which; *id.* 2384, C 111, I 1054; no—any. 1990. of *om.*; *id.* 2464, 4350, 4386, B 3701, 3860, C 324, 623, 875, D 733, 1140, G 816. 1999. his cloke—the c. 2002. werres—were. 2003. kuttud—Contek (Conteckte Pe.). 2006. here—His; *id.* 2011, B 69 (hir), D 1252, F 1279, G 245. 2009. set—sat. 2010. sory comfort and euel—disconfort and sory. 2011. I saugh woundes—Yet saugh I woodnesse. **2012—17** *entirely om.* 2018. (*printed as 2012*) bores corage—beres (corage *s.* 2012, § 47g). 2021. bep—was. 2031. was þer—was. 2037. sterres—the Certres. **2040 om.** [*break of one l.!*]. 2049. depeynted was—was d. 2061. affir—a sterre. 2062. dyane—Dane (!); in til—til (§ 37g). 2064. þe whiche—which þat; *id.* B 3385, C 495 (§ 1), H 161. 2073. I eek—I. 2074. in to—to; *id.* 4402, B 279. 2075. goddes son an hert—goddesse on (§ 70) an (*om.* Hen.) h.; he, *s.* § 67. 2076. at—al aboute. 2077. þe—a; *id.* 3143, B 1283, F 166, I 577, 919. 2078. wane, *s.* § 54. 2092. right—wonder. 2095. attournyng—retournynge. 2102. þis—the; *id.* 2634, 3136, 4268, 4306, B 2302 (pese), C 960, F 306, G 1188, *etc.*, 1293. 2105. good—noble. 2106. loueþ—louede. 2108. he—Hath. 2111. I knowe—Ye knowen. 2120. bright brest plat, *s.* § 27a; light *om.* (*cp.* § 54). 2122. prys, *s.* § 52g. 2124. and eek—and somme. 2127. his owen—his. 2139. a—the; *id.* 2555, 3731, 4304, D 1537, 1973, E 3, F 264. 2140. in, *s.* § 70. 2142. bere skyn, *s.* § 65. 2143. y-kempt—was kemb(e)d. 2144. rauē—Rauenes. 2145. and huge of wight—of h. wighte. 2147. rubeus and of fyn dyamauntz—Rubyes and of d. 2148. wente with—ther wenten. 2150. at þe bere—the deer. 2158. and of—of. 2160. of a clop, *s.* § 62. 2161. of—with. 2167. were—bright. 2185. þe—this; *id.* 3233, B 16, 414, 575, 682, 768, 809, 933, 1096, 1101, 1210, 1486, 1489, 1763 (thise), 3303, 3701, 3749, 3878, C 685, 831, D 40, 1338, 1666, 1781, E 287, 1362 (thise), F 77, 211 (thise) I 868, *etc.* 2187. þis—thise; *id.* 2623, 3028 (*cp.* § 64), 4100, 4232, B 1483, F 219, 451, G 281 (§ 9), H 187, I 1034. 2191. þis—his; *id.* B 1040, 3823, E 2233. 2196. þat—ne. 2199. Thebes his—Theseus. 2207. of—al. 2220. her—herte. 2221. O fairest—of (o Pe.) faire. 2226. to—at. 2230. may—kan. 2232. felest, *s.* § 50; harm—harmes. 2235. Enforce, *s.* § 11b. 2239. nat I aske—I ne axe nat. 2241. blowyng—blowen. 2242. ful—fully. 2247. him or he—hem or (& Gg.) they. 2248. be—is (I Gg.). 2249. And 3e be venus þe goddes of loue [*spur.*];



2250=2249 Ell., *etc.* (2250: That if yow [§ 48f] list I shal wel haue my loue Ell., *etc.*). 2258. haue—wynne. 2260. my—thow. 2275. wip hir pider—th. with hire. 2277. pemenant—the remenant. 2279. is—was; *id.* 3998, B 1497, H 122, I 682. 2280. lakkep—lakked. 2284. hir ryte (*cp.* § 67) *om.*; ne dar—dar. 2294. þe, *s.* § 35. 2301. 3e woot—and woost. 2302. þe vengans of pilk—thy v. and thyn. 2303. trewely—cruelly. 2307. 3it pou wost—thow w. yet. 2312. syþnes—sith. 2313. þe formes, *s.* § 7c. 2320. Al—And al; al here fyre—hir fir. 2325. So—As. 2332. thus *om.*; *id.* D 1171, 1505. 2338. dop a wete brond in his—doon thise w. brondes in hir. 2342. wel neih mad was—was wel ny mad (*cp.* § 10c). 2348. a douhter—doghter. 2353. may I nat—I may (can Gg.) nat. 2354. may her—may. 2363. vnder—in. 2374. and lord art pou hold—art and l. (§ 54) yholde. 2380. to deserue—for to serue. 2384. The which—In wh. 2385. gret bewte—beautee. 2386. yonge *om.*; þat is so free—free. 2388. And—Al. 2404. þis, *s.* § 70. 2405. to morn þat I—that I tomorwe (*cp.* § 61). 2409. þy craftes—in thy c. 2418. whiles—whil; *id.* B 189 (*cp.* § 70). 2420. þy victorie—the v.; thee *om.* 2424. was agast—hym agaste. 2429. 3et—he. 2433. þis—thus; *id.* E 715. 2440. and þe goddes—the goddesse. 2443. Saturnes, *s.* § 50. 2445. olde *om.* 2451. it be—it is. 2462. whiles, *s.* § 65. 2464. þe walles—of the w. 2466. in schakyng—shakyng. 2473. kepe—helpe. 2474. somtyme be—be som t. 2476. ilke day causeþ—c. al day. 2479. pou—now (*om.* Pe.). 2482. which *om.*; *id.* 2998, D 2272, I 879. 2489. a morwe for to see þat—for to seen the grete. 2490. þeir—hir. 2493. þe oostes—hostelryes (*cp.* § 4a). 2495. stede and on palfreys—steedes and p. 2497. & wel—so wel. 2503. Rayhyng—Nailyng. 2504. Girdyng, *s.* § 1. 2506. Ther fomen, *s.* § 70. 2509. knaues—communes. 2518. pikke—the th. 2519. as—and (*id.* 1958). 2523. is awaked—awaked (*cp.* § 70). 2527. and in to—in to. 2530. pider was—thiderward. 2531. heigh *om.* 2539. wise—gyse. 2541. were for—Wherfore; schuld—shal; *id.* B 335 (*cp.* B 337), 2669 (shul), 2765 (*id.*), 3035, 3354, C 864, D 360, I 1045. 2546. þe bityng—with poynt b. 2549. ygrounde (*cp.* § 70) *om.* 2559. figt—fighteth (-en Lan.). 2562. mylde, *s.* § 42. 2566 [*so*]. ryde, *s.* § 54. 2567. out *om.*; *id.* 2574, B 4408. 2568. Hangyng—Hanged. 2569. cam—gan. 2572. after hem of ladyes anoper—after that a. 2573. And after hem of comunes—Of oon and oother. 2574. passeden—passen. 2579. here degrees—degrees. 2580. passeþ, *s.* § 70. 2581. of mart—vnder Marte. 2583. baners ys I-entred—baner reed is entred. 2586. of face—and f. 2592. ne staat ne of visage, *s.* § 69. 2595. And whan he names I-rad—Whan that hir n. rad (*cp.* § 69). 2597. was *om.*; *id.* 529, B 3576, 3756. 2598. Doop—Do. 2600. ryngede, *s.* § 68; þe tromp—trompes loude. 2602. ful sadly *om.* (*cp.* § 50); in to þe Rest, *s.* § 25b. **2604/3** *transposed*\*). 2605. schulden—sheeldes. 2607. on twenty—twenty. 2610. stoute—stierne. 2614. rolled—rolleth. 2617.

\* ) Not marked in the Print, nor 2821 sqq., 4210/9, B1738/37, C712/1, *etc.*

hurt is—is h. (*cp.* § 70). 2621. Theseus hem—hem (*om.* Dd.) Th. 2640. his swerd in his fleissh he did—made his sw. depe in his f. 2641. he is—is he. 2644. ligurgius—lygurge. 2645. The—And. 2652. woful *om.* 2656. vnto, s. § 1. 2659. hap by his fortune—by his f. hath; faire *om.* 2660. noyse—a n. of peple. 2662. wolde—sholde. 2673. ioye for—wele for I. of. 2674. but, s. § 16. 2676. arcyte fersly hap don his helm a doun—fierse A. hath of his h. ydon (don Dd.). 2677. hiscourser—a c. 2678. priked—priketh; in þe large—the l. 2679. his, s. § 25g. 2681. for to, s. § 1. 2689. þe—his; *id.* B 3900, C 665, D 667, 1035 (§ 52f), E 1934. 2691. tobroken—tobrosten; *id.* 2757. 2698. git he was—he was yet. 2700. and—with. 2708. þer was, *etc.*, s. § 4a. 2720. as a turment-ying—a tourneyng (l. *om.* Pe.). 2726. rent—haryed. 2730. Ne no maner man held it no—Ther may no man clepen it. 2731. Theseus lowd anon—anon duc Th. 2732. al enuye—enuye. 2733. on oper—of o. (*cp.* § 69). 2734. euery—eyther; lik—ylik (*cp.* § 50). 2737. knightes—kynges (*cp.* § 50). 2749. expulsik, s. § 54. 2784. I-gon—agon. 2785. eek for—for my. 2790. astaat—estaat; by—heigh. 2800. him had—hadde hym. 2806. Duskyng, s. § 1. 2807. he caste—c. he. 2809. was—hous (*cp.* § 52g). 2813. list nat thopynyouns—ne list thilke o. 2814. wyten—writen. 2817. howled, s. § 70. 2821. how þat—how. 2822. can haue—haue. 2828. þat ben—and eek Ell., and folk Hen., *etc.* **2831, 2832, 2829, 2830 transposed.** 2829. As þat þer was—In al the toun. 2830. For sorwe of—ffor. 2833. At—To. 2840. torne vp, s. § 35. 2845. git þer—Right so. 2854. busyly—now. 2874. were his gloues, s. § 27a. 2881. of þe soun, s. § 70. 2892. that weren grete—grete. 2894. vp in, s. § 27b. 2904. al þe stret—the st. 2907. wel—ful; *id.* 3247 (§ 48g, 2937), B 839. 2909. a—ful. 2916. tharme—the armes. 2926. Disheryt, s. § 70. 2927. whilom woned—woneden (*cp.* § 50). 2932. no—the. 2943. sche made, s. § 1. 2945. fyr po cast—fyre (§ 22a) caste. 2947. And, s. § 70. 2950. Vnto—In to; *id.* B 840, E 373, F 517. 2951. gregoyis, s. § 70. 2952. Thre tymes—Thries (§ 27c). 2953. heih—loud (*cp.* § 65). **2958 entirely om.** 2962. disoynt—disioynt. 2963. ben goon—goon. 2965. now—thanne. 2969. alle grekys—grekes (*cp.* § 67). 2991. which—with. 2992. watir eyr and eek—eyr the w. and. 2994. moeuer eek, s. § 18c. 2997. alle þat er—al that is (*cp.* § 65). 2998. which(e) *om.* 2999. wel here [*so*] dayes—tho (§ 48g) dayes wel. 3000. tallegge, s. § 27a. 3005. many men knewe—may men knowe. 3008. ne, s. § 65. 3015. eterne be—eterne; any *om.* 3018. gynnep first, s. § 62. 3019. as—hath. 3026. may I see, s. § 27a. 3028. wendep—nedeth (-es Eg.). 3032. feel[d]. 3033. pilke—that ilke. 3034. see wel—seyn; schal, s. § 70. 3036. The which—That. 3039. of—on; *id.* 1501, 3482, 3584 (vpon Lan.), D 1320, E 1424, I 118, 1053. 3053. appeled, s. § 50. 3056. whan a man, s. § 27a. 3060. worship, s. § 50. 3066. may—mowe (moun Dd.); *id.* 3550, B 2933. 3067. That—What; *id.* E 20. 3069. al of—of (*om.* Lan.) al. 3071. þat we—we. 3078. herte wil, *etc.*, s. § 22h. 3079. syn fyrst tyme ge—syn þat ye first, *etc.*; *cp.* § 27a. 3081. 3our housbond—housbonde.



3088. trustep—leeueth. 3094. I-maad—maad. 3097. with blys and eek with—with alle b. and. 3100. I-bought, s. § 2. 3104. also—so. 3105. wordes—was ther no word, *etc.*, s. § 16. 3106. ne of non—or any. —

(*Millere*). 3114. po lowh—lough. 3115. right wel—aright. 3118. tellep now, s. § 27 b. 3128. wel how dronke he was—that he was d. 3129. Robyn abyde—abyd R. 3138. wel—it. 3148. ylle — swich. **3161.** Though pat pou deme piself pat pou be [*spur.*]*—As demen of (§ 11 d) my self that I were.* 3162. oon [*later 'n' prefixt*]*—noon.* 3165. pat he—he may. 3167. pat pis proud—this. 3172. as deme, s. § 19. 3174. wordes—tales. 3180. more ryalte—moralite. 3201. per wip—ther-to. 3203. his—that. 3230. eelde and zoupe—youthe and e. (age Dd.). 3231. brouzt in to—fallen in. 3232. doon—folk. 3236. barmclop eek—eek *om.* [?] Ell., *etc.* 3244. certeynly—sikerly. 3246. as a, s. § 25 a. 3255. For—fful; smylyng—shynyng. 3261. bragat is or meth—bragot (§ 9) or the M. 3268; *later ' & ' put in; cp. § 49.* 3269. haue liggyng, s. § 6. 3281. as wisly, s. § 70. 3282. sprang out—sproong. 3284. I seyde, s. § 27 a. 3286. pou Nicholas—Nicholas. 3298. Nay *om.*; ne care—care. 3299. hap, s. § 62. 3312. per was—was ther. 3315. right large—large. 3319. his hoses—hoses (*cp. § 45 g*). 3321. fyn—lyght. **3322.** Schapen with goores in pe newe get [?]—fful faire and thikke been the poyntes set (*cp. §§ 69 & 70*). 3328. he coude—k. (*cp. § 69*) he. 3336. Ther as—Ther. 3352. at night ful cleer and brighte—whan it was n. ful (*om. Pe.*) b. 3354. seyde he wold awake—thoghte for to wake. 3359. vnder—vp on. 3367. boure smal—boures wal. 3374. To kembe—He kembeth, *etc.*; s. § 40 b. 3375. mene—menes; by brocage—brocage (*cp. § 50*). 3377. Crowyng—brokkyng. 3380. For pat, s. § 70. 3382. som for gentillesse—and somme f. g. 3396. nye (§ 48 g) *om.*; hap stonden—stood. 3405. were—be 3409. wold he—wolde. 3414. wiste—nyste (*cp. § 62*). 2416. were falle—was. 3417. cry pat—cry. 3419. pat ilke, s. § 50. 3420. Tha[t]; stille *om.* 3421. drank—sleep (*cp. § 67*). 3422. pe sonne was gon—that the (*om. Hen.*) s. gooth (*cp. § 69*). 3424. may—myghte; *id.* B 1589. 3449. now help—help. 3471. fil down—fil (lay Gg.). 3472. ay as *om.* 3473. to—into; *id.* B 868, 1491, 2195, 4335, D 1779. 3477. how man, s. § 27 a. 3481. pe foure—foure. 3482. of pe preissshfold—on the th. 3483. lord Ihu—Ihesu; seynte—seint. 3485. verray, s. § 54. 3496. forth—doun. 3498. whan ech of hem y-dronken had—And whan pat ech of hem had dronke. 3499. gan to schitte—faste shette. 3500. dede pis carpenter doun by him sitte—doun the C. by hym he sette. 3501. Iohan—Iohn; *id.* 4084, I 216, *etc.*; ful leue—lief. 3510. Ne *om.* (*cp. § 40 f*); it saye, s. § 51 g. 3520. I-dreynt, s. § 50. 3540. That he hadde or he gat—Er pat (§ 50) he myghte gete (brynge Ell.). 3541. wel, s. § 13. 3550. which pat—whiche; *id.* B 2785, C 480 (§ 1), I 622; rowe—swymme. 3559. if pat—if; *id.* B 2014, C 857, D 184, E 1305, F 402, H 25, I 849. **3578.** [*in a later hand!*] passep—wol (§ 54) passe.

3586. not—noon. 3587. be—been. 3592. me—thee. 3599. nat pe—thee nat. 3605. wente—queynte. 3606. schuld—wolde. 3612. A man—men. 3624. pan made, s. § 27c. 3635. al pis ping—alle (§ 52d) thyng. 3638. quod—seyde. 3642. Ay waytyng—Awaytynge. 3649. hir—she. 3651. was—is; *id.* B 159, C 302. 3658. so harde and—alwey so. 3662. Iohn *om.* 3664. nay—I noot (*om.* Gg.); nat here—h. nat (*cp.* § 50). 3676. go knokke—knokke(n). 3678. pan—now. 3684. I mette—me m. 3695. vnd[er]. 3700. Awake—Awaketh (*cp.* § 69). 3702. swelte—swete. 3703. if—thogh. 3709. com paine, s. § 61. 3710. were I— I w. 3715. ylle—yuel. 3716. kisseth, s. § 3. 3727. vndyd—vndoth. 3732. Out atte, *§c.*, s. § 49. 3735. whan—er (*or*). 3743. pis game—this. 3753. I nadde bleynt, s. § 50. 3756. ne sette he, s. § 54. 3760. went he—he wente (*cp.* § 54). 3761. clepith, s. § 16. 3770. verytrot, s. § 50. 3778. I wol it bring . . to pe, s. § 1. 3781. 3e schul him—Thou sholdest. 3782. fo: *later* 'te' added. 3786. it stele, s. § 7a. 3793. O my derlyng, s. § 3. 3802. putteþ he—he p. (*cp.* § 65). 3803. haunche—the h. 3805. wot nat, s. § 9. 3814. anon—for wo. 3818. for now—now. 3821. he gop, s. § 50. 3822. No . . ne, s. § 9. 3834. and feerd, s. § 54. 3842. torne—turned. 3843. what so euer, s. § 6. 3849. man—wight. —

(*Reue*). 3858. moste—more. 3861. Carpentrye—Carpenteris. 3862. is laft, s. § 9. 3869. My—This. 3871. And 3it—But if. 3879. doon—goon. 3887. fayle vs—faillen. 3893. now so longe hap—euer sithe (*cp.* § 66) hath so. 3899. oure—this. 3906. heer is Depford—Depeford; passed, s. § 70. 3910. noon of zou him—ye nat yow (*cp.* § 70). 3928. wrastle wel—wel wr. 3938. anon he schuld—he sholde a. 3940. vsyng—vsaunt. 3941. Symekyn—Symkyn; *id.* 3959. 3949. and—of. 3951. per on, s. § 50. 3953. ybounde, s. § 18g. 3956. ma dame—dame. 3957. walkyng—that wente. 3966. ladyes oghten hir to spare—that a lady sholde hire sp. 3972. it *om.*; *id.* B 3801 (§ 1), C 937, D 1294, E 1268, G 258, I 1012. 3975. And, s. § 16. 3985. Ioly—hooly. 3986. schulde holy chirche—h. ch. sholde. 3990. clepe it, s. § 22d. 3996. A pousend part—An hundred tyme (*cp.* § 54). 4005. reuelrye: l *later*; *cp.* § 51f. 4024. Symond—Symkyn. 4027. falles, s. § 27a. 4028. fon, s. § 68. 4030. as I hope wil—I h. he wil. 4031. I is—is I. 4033 [*so*]. in al—heythen (*cp.* § 50). 4046. for, s. § 52e. 4050. here sleight and al—the sl. in. 4051. knakkes, s. § 50. 4053. mele—flour. 4054. bep, s. § 69. 4056. hert—hir; ne counte I, s. § 50. 4058. sotyly—softely. 4064. gan, s. § 54. 4066. For with—fforth with (*cp.* § 26); and eek—and; *id.* 4112, B 611, 3407, 3947, G 471. 4067. and no word—no w. he. 4074. com on, s. § 27b. 4075. Aleyn 3our—Allas our. 4076. forgeteþ—forgat; bothe *om.* 4078. wikked—whilk (*cp.* § 50); gan he—gan. 4082. heed—hand; band—boond. 4085. Leg—Lay; sal—wil; *id.* 4178. 4090. speeden hem anoon—han ful faste yronne (*cp.* § 69). 4093. pe—hir. 4100. ronnen—rennen. 4101. ware derere—warderere (*cp.* § 50). 4102. wightly—whistle. 4105. it ran away—he ran alwey. 4119. As—Of. 4129. suld—sal; *cp.* § 48d. 4131. ful deere—deere (*cp.* § 50). 4151.



30xeth, s. § 50. 4161. him—hem (*cp.* § 65); *id.* B 3463, 3873, F 348, 350. 4164. took he, s. § 50. 4165. bar hym a *om.* 4181. [*in marg.*]. Qui in uno grauatur in alio debet releuari—not in Ell., *etc.* 4192. it—hym. 4193. roos, s. § 50; crepte—he c. 4199. whyle—wey. 4200. compleyned of his—he maketh routhe (§ 70) and. **4210/9** *transposed*). 4210. in good—by my. 4215. for to—out to; *cp.* § 50. 4225. Nat knowyng—And nyste. 4229. on ful sore—on (ful Pe.) s. 4232. pis twey . . had—thise two . . lad. 4236. my sweete—sweete. 4246. myn owen self—my fader, *etc.*; s. § 16. 4252. I-goon—mysgon. 4254. ga—go. 4257. in, s. § 14b. 4262. Ion—thou Iohn. 4264. cleped—called; *id.* I 403. 4267. whiles—Whil (Whilst Pe.) 4272. hih—swich. 4278. walweden as pigges—walwe as doon (§ 61) two (§ 54) p. 4279. vpon—vp; pey goon—agayn (*om.* Pe.). 4280. Millner—Miller; stumbled—sporned. 4285. hir *om.*; *id.* B 2291, 3562, E 166, F 1436, I 576. 4288. in pin halle—on vs falle; *cp.* § 16. 4289. am—nam. 4296. sche took a staf, s. § 70. 4297. glymeryng, s. § 54. 4298. light—bright. 4300. wiste nat—nyste. 4304. hir—ay. 4306. pis meller—the m. 4307. cryep—cride (*om.* Gg.). 4309. hem wel and take—hem (peym Lan.) and tooke. 4310. hoom anon—on hir (peire Lan.) wey. 4311. Millen dore—Mille yet. 4320. he—Hym. 4322. sittest in py—sitteth heighe in. 4324. his—my. — (*Cook*). 4332. herburgage—herberwyng. 4335. gyf my body care—geue me sorwe and c. 4337. better myller, s. § 6. 4342. euere *om.*; *id.* B 1430, 1607. 4344. answerde and *om.* 4350. pey faren zet—yet they f. 4353. goode—telle on. **4355** *entirely om.*, *id.* **4358**. 4356. faith—fey. 4362. it schal—ywis thou shalt. 4365. dwelled whilom—whilom d.; *id.* B 134. 4368. and a propre—a p. short. 4369. and kempt, s. § 54. 4370. so *om.*; *id.* D 240, E 1389, I 486; prately—iolity. 4373. hony combe—hyve ful. 4374. were—was; mighte him—with hym m. **4375/76** *entirely om.* 4379. Tyl—Til that; pat sight—the s. 4391. such a ioly, s. § 54. 4392. Reuel—Riot (*l. om.* Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *for* Gg.). 4395. they *om.*; *id.* B 2562, I 234. 4396. pey—he; and—or (*cp.* A 147); *id.* B 3232, C 17, I 375. 4398. ze—men. 4400. oute ney3—ny out of. 4405. sip—seith. 4411. acqueyntaunce, s. § 66β. **4415—4422** *not in Har.*<sup>4</sup>. (4413/14. *last l. of the page*). —

**B.** (*Man of Lawe*). 2. I-ronne—ronne. 4. ystert (§ 6) *om.* 5. prettenpe, s. § 20. 7. schade—shadwe (shadowe). 8. in pe lengthe—as in l. 11. fair—clere. 19. forpe—ferforth. 20. passep—wasteth. 31. had—hath; *id.* 139, 528 (§ 2), 1152, 1248, 3409, C 862 (§ 48g), E 1620, 1886, F 168, 336, G 732, *etc.* 37. and holdep—now of (*cp.* § 69). 38. deuour, s. § 11g. 46. oper, s. § 67. 48. certeynly—craftily. 55. so—ful. 57. Coys—Cey. 61. legendes—legende. 64. sorwe—sward. 71. ledomia—the Ladomya. 74. pilke, s. § 66. 75. and Alceste—Alceste. 80. whiche—Of swiche. 84. as man may—for to. 91. to be—be (he Sl.<sup>1</sup>, *for* Gg.). 101. it, s. § 69. 102. so art pou woundyd—artow so ywoundid, *etc.*; s. § 20. 103. woundes—wounde. 108. And pyn—Thy. 112. pe needful—needfulle. 121. fleep—fleen (flye Lan.). 124. bep—been;

*id.* 2361, 2526, 2554, 2639; fuld—filled. 125. on—for (of Sl.<sup>1</sup>). 126. wel mery—myrie. 128. as 3e, s. § 6; pastates, s. § 7a. 130. debates—debaat. 132. sippen—is. 133. 3e schal after heere—that (*cp.* § 7c) ye shal h. 140. of here—hire. 144. nolde—wolde; *cp.* A 1576; *id.* D 788. 147. tooke—take. 153. surrien3—Surryen. 160. hir saue and—in honour hire. 163. grefhed, s. § 61. 168. and—for. 175. 3ou say—sey yow. 182. wordes—wondres. 183. Among—Amonges. 184. han. *om.* 185. so ryally, s. § 50. 191. is cleped, s. § 6. 197/99. byfore: I-bore—biforn: born. 214. ambusioun—Abusion. 219. to speke it—for to sp. 223. lawe—lawes. 226. cristen—cristned. 230. Gop getep—To geten. 231. no lenger dure—nat longe endure. 238. as 3e schal after—so as ye shal. 243. perfore founden pey—heer to f. (*cp.* § 50). 244. euery—eyther. 251. so litel a, s. § 50. 255. pis [bis]. 261. pat pan—fatal. 263. pey dresse hem—they hem d. (*cp.* § 70). 266. saugh—seeth; nas—is (nys Hen.). 271. knew—knoweth. 293. partyng—departyng. 294. wheper, s. § 54. 296. swough—sweigh. 303. lordes—lord is. 305. Mari3 attegere—Mars o Atazir. 315. and eek, s. § 50. 316. To Shipe: *later hand*; *cp.* § 64. 318. so be—be. 323. ful—welle. 333. 3e ben—Yeuen. 336. go out—out. 337. schal—sholde [*cp.* A 2541]; *id.* D. 167, H 324. 338. body—bodies. 345. lyf—lyue. 348. Emperise—this emprise. 380. men—folk; *id.* 541, 549, I 754. 384. nyst nat—nyste. 391. preyep—preyde; *id.* 1084. 401. moche—swich a. 410. with—in. 417 *entirely om.* 418. Ther, s. § 69. 419. of—yow. 426. dayes—day. 427. or harm *om.*; cometh ay—comth. 431. oonly *om.* 439. steleres—all steerelees; it woot—woot. 440. bad, s. § 27b. 445. to—in. 450. pan—thus; *id.* 638 (§ 70). 452. Rood—Reed. 457. were worthy—w. were. 462. to menden—tamenden (to a.). 468. wawe—wawes. 469. per as—ther. 472. answered—answere. 473. thorrible—the horrible. 483. can—konne. 492. to noyen—tanoyen. 494. londe se, s. § 48g. 497. awok—wook; *id.* 806. 507. holte, s. § 69; men nempne can—n. I ne kan. 517. wyne—twynne. 520. sche was—was she. 526. Sche was sche seyde—She s. she was. 529. wepeden—wepen. 534. To telle 3ou playne in peynes bope were [*spur.*]. — Were payens (§ 69) and that contree euery where. 535. constance—hire right. 536. herberwed—soiourned. 537. orisoun—orisouns; *id.* 596. 539. pe Constables wif—Constablesse; pe place, s. § 14c. 540. cristen men—cristen. 543. places—plages. 552. But if—But; thilke (*cp.* § 69) *om.* 554. that (*pron.*) *om.*; *id.* 60, 2228, C 856, D 2117, E 1797, F 18, 1236, 1297, G 735, 1257. 559. pat—hir; the blynde men, s. § 68. 567. holy—his. 572. hir—oure. 581. agein I wil—I wole a. 583. pe persecucioun—temptacions. 604. was kyng, s. § 69. 611. and eek pe wyse—and in what w. 613. herd me, s. § 68. 621. neuer pe les—nathelees; *id.* 824. 627. slow3 hermegyld—H. slow. 631. ne has, s. § 13. 640. For—ffro[m]. 647. geynep, s. § 7b. 649. was so—that was. 656. nath—hath. 670. anon right at—atones as. 674. seist—seyde. 675. hire—heigh. 681. gret—wronge. 685. oper—another. 695. Domegild, s. § 69 (*id.* 778, 896); po—na mo. 698. I-do—do. 701. caf—



chaf. 713. haluendel her holynesse ley—leye a lite hir h. 721. held—halt (*id.* 807; *cp.* § 54); goddes—cristes; *id.* D 1871; *cp.* I 1084. 723. Maurius—Mauricius; men—they; *id.* I 152, 1037. 724. come forp—forth c. (*cp.* § 50). 727. pinges—tidynges (*cp.* § 69). 730. he gop ful—rideth. 753. reame—regne. 740. at *om.*; *id.* F 560. 742. I wil—wol I. 746. pey were—was ful. 747. sche him wroot—lettre wroght (*cp.* § 69). 755. Bycome—Ycome(n). 769. he took—was take. 775. torned al—turned. 781. treccherie—traitorie (traiterie *Cogr.*). 788. plesep—plesed. 790. farep, s. § 11e. 791. vnto, s. § 52g. 795. of, *etc.*, s. § 1. 796. ne *om.*; *id.* 1323, 2223, 2266, 2267, 2270, 2592, 2658, 3914, 4325, 4530, D 10, 208, 1989, 2032, F 1266, I 24, 294, 363, 612, 704, 735, 1000, 1020; no maner—no. 797. in, s. § 52g. 806. a-morwe—on m. 819. schamful—shames. 820. Wepyng—Wepen. 823. fayre—ferthe. 825. grounde—stronde. 830. pe see, s. § 50. 844. torent *ib.* 847. may nat—man may. 848. I-slaw, s. § 50. 852. heuen—hauen. 854. synful—reweful. 858. deere and—deere; seyde—quod; *id.* D 1761. 859. here dwelle—d. heer. 867. took—taketh [*cp.* 147]. 868. to pe—in to. 872. cristes—goddes [*cp.* 721]. 873. water—weder (*l. om.* Lan.). 882. schewed pe kynges—sheweth the kyng his. 886. tell it—tellen. 889. pis gan to spryng—this harm gan (can Pe.) sp. 894. as—that. 900. I wol—wol I (*cp.* § 50). 902. likep—liked. 919. criep and sche—cride and she cride. 920. hilp, s. § 9, A 1651. 921. strengpe—struglyng. 925. O luxurie—of l. 929. oon *om.* 931. his—this. 941. out pe—out of. 940. Olefernes, s. § 20. 942. in—for. 943. of *om.*, *cp.* § 2. 948. som tyme—and s. t. 958. and wikked, s. § 50. 961. senatours—senatour. 972. nolde, s. § 50. 973. al pough, s. § 70. 976. lad sche—she ladde. 980. as euer—e. as. 1013. it is right, s. § 54. 1014. hem alle—Alla. 1025. such as sche nomo—as she ne herde of moo. 1026. or of, s. § 7a. 1029. can—koude. 1035. hight—sighte. 1041. wher—if that. 1044. noom—noon. 1055. for sorwe as domb sche—she for s. as d., *etc.*, s. § 1. 1056. his distresse—hir (*om.* Gg.) d. 1060. alle his halwes—his h. 1070. al here sorwe, s. § 54; morwe—to m. 1071. pe sorwe, s. § 1. 1074. pey been—b. they. 1080. pe relees, s. § 69; longe *om.* 1083. tyme—day. 1086. how *om.* (*id.* E 1897); hir child—the ch. 1089. is so souerayn of—was of so s. (*cp.* § 54). 1090. cristes—cristen. 1091. best—bet. 1102. for—forth; *id.* F 1487, I 419. 1122. I-maad—Maad. 1123. dede he—he dide. 1132. last—lasteth; biheete—heete. 1136. his conscience—conscience. 1143. euene *om.* 1146. pat god, s. § 20. 1149. nobil—hooly. 1150. fynt—fyndeth; per bope hool—hoole. 1155. heried—heryeth. 1156. in holy—hooly. —

(*Shipman*). [1163—90 s. § 56β; *ib.* the *isol. readings* of Har.<sup>4</sup>: 1166 goodes, 1167 out, 1170 ben dicite, 1174 Now, 1175 *om.* (*break of a l.*), 1177 wolde prechen vs heer, 1179. sompnour (!), he shal heer, 1180 preche, 1182. schewen; 1186—90 *wanting*]. 1197. doon hem, s. § 65. 1202. in ful good array, s. § 6. 1206. wil not—liste no. 1210. The worpy marchaunt—This noble m. 1214. pese—hise. 1222. it possibil is a frend

—it is\*) p. (-ble) any f. (*ll. om. Pe.*). 1238. be meyne, s. § 7a. 1261. wyn, s. § 65. 1262. volantyn—volatyl. 1273. counter—countyng. 1274. For—fful. 1278. sat—sit. 1282. ful priuely—pryuely. 1291. vp on (*cp. § 65*) *om.* 1292. eny—an. 1294. lip—sit. 1298. on zow—yow. 1299/1300. hastiliche: meriliche—hastily: murily. 1301. was—wax. 1302. bygan—gan; *id.* 1803. 1325. wil I swere, s. § 16. 1337. pough, s. § 1. 1341. clepid—clepe. 1354. eny—no. **1354** *entirely om.* 1364. sixe pinges, s. § 7c. 1366. ther to *om.* 1368. be lord—that ilke l.; vs alle—vs. 1370. next comyng—next; zit most I, s. § 25b. 1371. frank—frankes; *id.* 1505. **1376—78** *entirely om.* [*cp. preye* 1375 & 1379]. 1387. on zow so gret pite and reuthe—quod he on yow so g. a r. 1390. schal—wol; zoure care, s. § 1. 1395. as, s. § 6. 1402. pis wif is—is this w. 1403. dore, s. § 53. 1405. how longe sire, s. § 1. 1412. al day fastyng pus—f. al this day. 1418. two, s. § 55. 1419. in to her—vn to oure. 1429. wol I go *om.* 1444. pis Chapman be monk—this M. the (pis Lan.) ch. 1446. on part and—a-part al. 1452. Al temperelly, s. § 1. 1456. lay, s. § 4b. 1459. might—may. 1468. For for be bestis pis night most I pay, s. § 1. 1475. gold—my g. 1491. Til pat—Til; *id.* 1554 (to Pe.), E 1292. 1528. no kyn, s. § 1. 1534. right wel, s. § 2. 1535. hool *om.* 1546. it to—vn to. 1547. at hom *om.* 1553. my—myn owene. 1555. hope—ful. 1559. a mery—murie. 1561. such, s. § 1. 1571. with him sche lay and—agayn with hym she. 1572. pus, s. § 66. 1575. wite—woot. 1576. ze han I-maad, s. § 6. 1583. of *ib.* 1584. poughe—thoughte. 1585. do, s. § 27b. 1587. haue—hath. 1588. in—thurgh. 1591. holly—boldely. 1594. a certeyn—certeyn. 1601. synnes pat I stonde—sith (§ 6) I se I st. (*cp. § 42*). 1603. slakke—slakkere. 1607. paye it—paye. 1609. bistowed it—bistowed. 1614. onbedde—a bedde (§ 69); *id.* D 927 (§ 50), 1084, 1259 [*cp. B* 2017, 3758 (on night), D 215 (on werke), 971 (on fuyre), 1254 (on rowe), E 303 (on syde), *etc.*]. 1617. noon oþer, s. § 69. 1618. nas, s. § 54. —

(*Prioress*). 1625. boones—dominus (*cp. § 69*). 1629. haha—Aha. 1633. loke—seke. 1635. wip pat: *rept.* 1646. heih degre—dignitee. 1647. mouthes—the mouth; [*marg.*] Ex ore infancium—*No other Ms.* 1654. zoure—hir. 1655. roote, s. § 6. 1661. pigh, s. § 7d. 1670. be way to—vn to; sone: *rept.* 1673. may not pis in my wyt—ne may the weighte nat. 1675. Than—That; *id.* F 593. 1677. Endith—Gydeth. 1678. acy, s. § 6. 1681. felonye—vileynye. 1691. childer—children; *id.* E 155. 1693. pat seue zer was—seuen (vi. Lan.) yeer. 1695. wherso, s. § 7d. 1698. maria—Marie. 1708. O alma—alma. 1711. euer—ay; *id.* E 2204. 1717. what—why. 1726. no more—but smal (lytle Sl.<sup>1</sup>). **1738/37** *transposed.* 1737 [*so*]. on þe day, s. § 6. 1740. was set al—set was. 1756. enchace—chace. 1757. ze pay—they (*cp. § 69*). 1760. false—cursed; huld ful faste, s. § 1. 1761. prewe him in atte laste—in a pit hym caste. 1763. the — thise. 1773. pat pay, s. § 1. 1776. pis—

\*) is also in Ell.; *cp.\*\**), § 1.



that; *id.* D 2115, G 1382. 1777. he cometh nought, *s.* § 1. 1779. in *s.* § 2. 1781. of hem—so fer. 1782. was last seyn, *s.* § 2. 1790. freyned . . preyed, *s.* § 50. 1792. per by, *s.* § 1. 1801. I-kut—ycoruen. 1806. for the prouost pay—they for the P. 1808. heriede—herieth. 1814. caried—carien. 1828. Hap, *etc.*, *s.* § 1. 1830. hooly *om.* (*cp.* § 3). 1841. han ben deed—haue deyde. 1852. vnder—vp on. 1855. taken—of t. 1864. striken, *s.* § 1. 1869. pay—been. 1872. Enclosed—Enclosen. — (*Thopas*). 1883. to iape bigan, *s.* § 20. 1889. space—place. 1895. sins, *s.* § 1. 1896. and pat of mirthe—of m. and that. 1899. zore—longe. 1908. I-bore (*id.* B 199)—Yborn. 1936. brembre—Brembul (brambel, *etc.*). 1963. whan that, *s.* § 1; briddes—thrustel. 1988. priked—priketh. 1989. spyde, *s.* § 3. 2000. swar—seyde. 2001. For—But. 2002. pe—thy steede. 2003. my mace—mace. 2005. lute—pipe. 2017. on bak—abak. 2022. fair *om.* 2033. paramours—paramour. 2042. made him—Mede (*ll. om. Cogn.*). 2044. so—ful. 2048. whyt—fyn. 2071. fyn *om.* 2078. myne *om.* 2106. of pertinelle—sire Percyuell (*cp.* § 65). —

(*Melibeus*). 2113. for—of. 2125. so—som. 2135. felawes—felawe. 2144. pat I varye—I v. 2146. I—ye. 2154. litil—murye. — 2158. for his desport he—he for his d.; 2159. his dougter eek—eek (*om. Pe.*) his d. 2162. pat—this; *id.* A 903, B 2549, C 317, 751, F 448. 2163. man mad—mad man. 2165. and wepen *om.* (*cp.* § 6). 2167. I-wept—wept. 2168. as with—with; to stinte—for to st. 2171. such—swiche a. 2172. warischt be, *s.* § 7c. 2175. propre *om.* 2176. so greet *om.* 2179. A man—Man. 2181. conserued—considered; lore of crist—loore. 2182. out of, *s.* § 65; let he—lat hem. 2187. schepes—the sh. 2189. pacien Iop—pacient Iob. 2190. Oure lord it sent vnto me, *s.* § 52b; it hap raft fro me—hath biraft it me; wil, *s.* § 70. 2191. ben sop quod he—quod he been s.; soply—trewely; so troubled, *s.* § 62; so greuously (*cp.* § 70) *om.* 2192. trewe & wise—wise; telleth hem zoure greuance, *s.* § 65. 2193. pe þar neuer rewe—thou shalt n. repente. 2194. peple—folk. 2103. men *om.* 2204. where—wherfore; perteyned, *s.* (§ 70). 2205. tentyf, *s.* § 65; als soone—as s. 2209. appaired, *s.* § 70. 2210. aduersaries, *s.* § 65.; begynnyng of werre—and bigynne w. 2213. by reson *om.* 2214. partes—parties (*cp.* 2225. part—party). 2216. body—propre persone. 2219. a space, *s.* § 2; to haue deliberacion *om.* 2222. no reproef, *s.* § 50; of ve[n]gaunce—in v.; (of—in: 2683, D 2050, G 979, I 695, 1039 [orisoun]). 2223. I-take—taken; wolde—ne w.; hem wrot—he w. 2228. wot—that w. 2229. and entre—an entryng (entree, § 22b). 2230. falle per of, *s.* § 22b. 2234. wepyng in musik—M. in w. 2235. hem whiche pat, —hym that. 2236. saugh—s. that (*cp.* § 50). 2239. han counseled—conseilled; pinges—thyng; *id.* 2304, 4284. 2240. herd zet—h. that (*cp.* § 67). 2241. of his enemyes and to gynne—on hise foes and to bigynne (*cp.* § 70). 2243. who—who so; quytten him—qu. it 2245. melibeus—Melibee (*cp.* § 70, 2209). 2246. conseil—conseillyng; *id.* 2383; affermed ben—been ordeyned and a. (*cp.* § 70). 2247. Secoundly *om.*; wikked, *s.* § 65; neuer noon, *s.* § 1. 2248. er it so were—that it

so w. 2249. a wif, s. § 68. 2250. ben needful to hem—hem nedeth. 2251. it—my conseil(lyng); s. § 27b. 2256. I-hight—bihight. 2258. poeple—folk; *id.* F 202. 2259. ping—thynges; *id.* 3414, E 76, I 278, 1012. 2260. An[d]; saip—as seith (*cp.* § 27c). 2266. neuer good womman, s. § 70. 2267. goode wommen—good womman. 2272. by hem—oonly of hem. 2273. by pat purpos—by that conseil. 2274. so to—as to; wot not of—woot (§ 27b) nat; pat at, s. § 14b (*cp.* G 645). 2276. oughne hous—hous. 2277. to a man to dwelle, s. § 70. 2279. ben—men oghte (*cp.* § 54). 2281. agein—asken. 2283. oweth—oghte. 2285. resouns and ensamples—ensamples. 2287. many a ful good womman—ful (*om.* Co., Lan.) many a g. w. 2288. blessing—benyson; his fader ysaak—Ysaak (*om.* Co., Lan.<sup>4</sup>) his f.; of alle—ouer a. 2289. hous, s. § 7c. 2290. I-slayn—slayn. 2291. hir *om.* 2292. rede and telle—telle. 2295. a womman, s. § 66. 2297. versus—vers (wers Gg.). 2302. pese—the. 2303. holmes—hoolsomnesse. 2305. by my counseylyng—by my conseil. 2307. schape—shapeth. 2311. contrarie—contrariouse. 2313. cause—causes. 2317. he pa—he that. 2337. preuen—preyen. 2351. sayde—seith. 2353. I-seye [*so*]/—seyn (*cp.* § 1). 2363. espie—eschue. 2365. schalt eschiewe eek—shalt eek e. (*cp.* § 70). 2366. pat is pe grettest flaterie—the g. is f.; more pan—than. 2367. flaterers, s. § 1. 2368. cacche in Innocentz, s. § 27b. 2370. confort—conseil; of flaterers—of flaterye. 2373. no *om.*; *id.* 3738, 4456, C 890, E 831, F 1232, G 1356, H 311; soone—saufly. 2374. wip which—to whiche (to pe wh. Pe.). 2375. agreeet fuyr, s. § 8; leuep—dwelleth. 2376. enemy—foo. 2377. make—maketh. 2378. and werre, s. § 52f. 2383. shalt *om.* 2384. regnep . . is—is (§ 65) . . regneth. 2385. as counseilep—as conselle. 2386. it is—that it is. 2387. also eschiewe, s. § 65; folkes—folk; *id.* 2401, 2432. 2390. what . . whiche—which (such Pe., s. § 70) . . which. 2393. proposist, s. § 69; vp—vpon; *id.* 2582, D 133. 2395. pat purpos—that thou purposest; conseil—conseillours; *id.* 2413. 2396. may accorde—may atteine. 2399. engendred is—is e. (*cp.* § 65); may—it may. 2403. and make per-of a good ende (*cp.* 2402)—as hym oghte (*cp.* § 70). 2405. to [*adv.*] *om.*; destroyep—distreyneth. 2406. bihoue—bihoueth. 2411. ping, s. § 27b. 2417. processe—cause. 2418. pou chaunge py conseil if pay be dishonest or elles communeth of dishoneste—if thy conseil be d. or ellis cometh of d. cause ch. thy c. (*cp.* § 50). 2419. pe hestes—bihestes. 2421. affermed or strengped—affermed (*cp.* § 65). 2423. git as—as yet. 2425 [*so*]. what semep or how likep zow, s. § 6. 2428. in to—in [*cp.* A 3231]; *id.* E 1954, F 92, I 100, 233, 718. 2429. For trustep—Trusteth (*cp.* § 65). 2431. pe gaderyng—thasemblynge. 2433. chargeous—chargeant. 2439. Also ze haue erred—Ye han e. (herde Co., Lan.); and for to do vengeance anoon—anon and (*om.* Co., Lan.) for to do v. 2443. necessarius—necessarie. 2444/45. — ye ne [*sic* Ell.!] han nat examined, &c. . . Ye han erred also for *om.* (*cp.* § 65). 2446. I-knowe—knowe; trewe *om.* 2448. syn ze wot wel—sith ye w. wel pat. 2452. tofore (*cp.* C 624) . . is—heer-biforn (§ 68) . . nys. 2461. han *om.* 2464.



schul serue—serue. 2466. proposiciouns, s. § 11g; han schewed zou—encreeseden. 2467. oon—that oon (*cp.* § 65). 2468. knowe pilke text and how pay vnderstonde it—k. hou ye (§ 62) v. thilke (this Ell.) t.; entente—sentence. 2473. plesaunce . . desir—desir . . plesaunce (*cp.* § 65). 2474. vnderstonde sone—vnderstonden. 2475. no contrarie—nat c. 2483. dop pe—seith to thee (*cp.* § 70). 2489. touched—toucheth. 2491. wil of his mercy—of his m. (§ 27b) wol. 2494. ne kepe not—ne kepe. 2496. haue—hast; *id.* 2606. 2497. phisicien at neede—Phisicien; a trewe—thy t. 2499. but—but if (*cp.* § 65). 2503. manere *om.* 2506. eny—euery. 2512. pe seme—it seme (*cp.* § 65). 2516. wol—may; ping—kyng. 2517. ze schul—thou shalt; ze doute—thou d.; neede or drede—drede. 2519. schal ze—shaltou (*cp.* § 65). 2521. warnede—conseilled (s. § 69). 2522. wite—knowe; vnderstoode—vnderstonde. 2524. edifien and defenden—defenden. 2526. straw—stree. 2527. vnderstondep—vnderstond wel; strength or—and (the) strongeste; *cp.* § 20. 2531. panne—sire; zoure pridde—the th.; ze oughte—yow ne o. 2532. purueyen zow—purueyen. 2533. sop and right wisely—right w. and right s. 2535. warmstoringe of pin hous—warnestooryng. 2540. youre flatereres *om.* 2541. counseile—conseilled(en) (*twice*); *id.* 2542. 2542. folk *om.*; make werre and venge zow—v. yow and make w. 2544. conseilours *om.*; byfore sayd—aforseyd (*cp.* § 42). 2545. pe purpose special—the sp. 2547. it ben—they been. 2549. after pat—after this thanne (*cp.* § 49); which—which that; addip per to—addeth. 2550. couetyng—consentyng. 2551. consentid to pis matiere and to py counsail—consenten to thy c. (*cp.* § 50); vengeaunces—vengeance. 2552. po . . po—they . . they (*cp.* § 70); *id.* 2555, D 378; ben counseilours [*so*], s. § 1. 2553. first—hastif (*om.* Dd.). 2556. but *om.*; *id.* E 585, 886. 2559. and stryue, s. § 1. 2560. in diuers parties be departed—been dispended (*cp.* § 70) in d. p. 2561. whan—whan pat; *id.* F 313, G 433. 2563. ze hadde, s. § 25b. 2574. oon ping which—swich (*om.* Pe.) thyng as. 2578. purposiddest—purposest (*l. om.* Pe.). 2582. riches, s. § 2. 2585. calle—clepen [*cp.* A 269]. 2586. for pe fer—the fer (*cp.* § 65). 2587. pe pre, s. § 1. 2589. materiales (*cp.* § 57)—material. 2590. brought in—broghten. 2591. as was in hem—as in hem was. 2592. pis cause—this caas; comittyng—coniectyng (*cp.* § 70). 2594. degrees—decrees; euyll, s. § 9. 2599. to betyde—bityde. 2600. Melibe is—is M. this is. 2603. him—to hym; oughte to doone—oughte. 2611. pi pre—the III. (*cp.* § 70); py flessch—the f. 2612. y-suffred—suffred. 2615. po wyndowes—the (pi Pe.) w. [*cp.* D 1566]. 2619. folwe—sewe. 2621. wikked men destruyed and disseuered—the w. men disseuered. 2622. do *om.* 2625. right so as, s. § 70; sengle—singuler; of vengeaunce—v. of another man. 2626. pe Iugge synnep—s. the I.; him . . hap—hem . . han. 2627. he pat maister is . . good to reprove—that maister . . (*cp.* § 7c) is g. that proueth (*cp.* § 2). 2628. Cassoder, s. § 6. 2629. demen—do. 2632. thanne *om.*; *id.* D 72, 1136, I 152, 268, 353. 2635. strayt passage—strong (§ 65) paas (place Lan.). 2636. aske her pat sche schal wip

goddes help—assayen hire trowynge with g. h. (*cp* § 65) that she (he Pe., 3e Lan.) shal. 2637. no maner—no. 2638. ye *om.*; *id.* C 932. 2639. folye—folily doon. 2641. so trustep—trusteth (-e Gg.). 2642. and syker (*cp.* § 40g) *om.* 2644. 3e schul—schul ye. 2648. hauep—haue. 2650. 3elde—do. 2652. sounere—sompne or. 2653. If thou *om.*; suffrest—sompnest; do—to do. 2656. thee *om.* 2660. pe auctoritees—tho two A. 2661. that ben, s. § 65. 2663. pe wise—a wys; anoper synne—synne. 2669. as to—vn-to; I-schewed—shewed. 2671. him-seluen is, s. § 2. 2673. man *om.*; *id.* H 211. 2680. don pe a grieuance—hath greued thee. 2681. a caas—caas. 2683. pacience of—p. in. 2684. if *om.*; *id.* D 601. 2686. to suffre pe tribulacioun, s. § 70. 2687. poul—Gregorie. 2690. pe more esier—the e. 2691. oughten—owen. 2695. hir (eny Co.) *om.* 2700. euer-more—euere. 2702. I-knowe—knownen. 2703. hath pacience, s. § 70. 2704. pe wrapful and pe angry man, s. § 9. 2706. And [And]; his lordschipe—the (*om.* Pe.) l.; more worp and more to preise—moore to p.; by his strengthe—strengthe (*om.* Pe.). 2712. a gret—greet. 2713. filden—fulfilleden; desir—wyl. 2722. right *om.*; *id.* D 1270, 2269, F 215, G 304. 2728. semeþ, s. § 27c; wille—dede. **2730.** melibeus—Melibee (*id.* 2901, 2914, 2999); graunte 3ou wel, s. § 65; of that pat toucheth, &c. . . no wonder *om.* 2732. Dan—And; lik him—lyk (ylike Co.) to hym. 2733. pe strong—a straunge (*cp.* § 49). 2734. it is, s. § 65.; where, s. § 70. 2735. schul knowe—knownen; myn disease and my grief—my g. and my d. (*cp.* § 70). 2736. and inpacient *om.* 2739. hauynge of—hauynge. [2741. dispraisynge, *etc.*: *wrongly placed in Print*]. 2743. richesse is . . it . . it—richesses (*cp.* § 69) been . . hem . . hem. 2744. not be—nat lyuen; may a man—may it. 2745. frendschipe, s. § 13. 2748. panne schalt þou—thou shalt. 2749. and felaweshipe *om.* 2751. pamphillus—Pamphilles. 2752. and yueles *om.* **2753** *entirely om.* 2754. the mooder of *om.* 2756. seith *om.* (*cp.* § 70). 2757. kyn or burthe—kynd or of (by Ell.) b. (*cp.* § 70); enemyes—enemy. 2760. pe necessite—necessitee. 2762. deye on, s. § 70; such a—swich. 2763. anoper resoun—othere resons; knowe and coupe say—koude seye. 2764. hem wel vsen, s. § 59. 2765. hou ye shul haue yow and *om.*; schulde bere—schul b. (*cp.* § 48b); getyng—gaderynge; schulde vse—schul v. (*ll. om.* Co., Lan.). 2773. no man makeþ, s. § 70; pat dop—if he do. 2775. drede—no d. 2780. pe lond—his l. 2786. werkes—werkynge. 2793 pay haue, s. § 70. 2796. spenden—despenden. 2799. pat 3oure be buried—pat y. riches (s. § 70) been yburyed. 2800. panne—hem. 2801. pe wise man, s. § 70. 2804. knetteþ him, s. § 68. 2817. 3e schul in no manere doo no þing which might displese god, s. § 7c. 2818. lital—a l. 2820. pan tresore—and t. 2821. pe—than. 2825. substaunce—The s. 2828. abelith—auaileth; for to haue a good name—to haue a g. n. 2832. a good man & a gentil or of a gentil herte—a (*om.* Ell.) gentil h. (*cp.* § 65). 2835. in þin oughne persone—to thyn owene p. 2838. getyng of good and riches. s. § 6. 2839. wolde meue—wole m. (wold[e]—wol[e]: 4245, D 940, 1835, E 55, 143, 493, 1816 [§ 64],



2044, I 246, 548, 671, 884). 2840. thanne—they. 2841. algate—algates. 2848. therfore *om.* 2850. poeple—compaignye. 2851. as to many folk (§ 70) *om.* 2854. after pat [pat]. 2856. meruayles and periles—perils. 2868. moste grettest and soueraign—g. and moost s. 2870. crist—god. 2872. and knowep—ye knowen. 2873. require—ne requeren (*cp.* § 65). 2874. and obeye me *om.* 2876. pryde, s. § 1; humblete—humylitee. 2879. noon oper seyn, s. § 62; the contrarie *om.* 2880. pees—the p. 2882. schame and schrewednesse—shrewednesse. 2886. is ouer hard herted, s. § 68. 2887. semblaunce—semblant. 2889. knoweth—knowe. 2890. wot—witen (weten). 2892. forþ, s. § 65. 2900. correctep himself and amendep—c. and a. hym self. 2903. alle here counsail and hire wille—al hir wyl. 2906. haue—to h.; tribulacion and *om.* 2908. al redy—redy. 2912. by zoure wille, s. § 1. 2919. goddes *ib.* 2922. hire dougter, s. § 2. 2924. þo surprised—so s. 2929. we se—se we; and the konnynge *om.* 2932. and to þe comaundement, s. § 6. 2935. knowleche wel—knowelichen (*cp.* § 70); out of resoun and out of mesure, s. § 57. 2942. dame prudence—Prudence; righte a perilous—right p. (*om.* Gg.). 2943. þe might—in the m. 2948. his body—hym self. 2949. but—And; *id.* D 112, 1863. 2956. zow and vnto zoure noblesse—vnto youre n. 2967. knowlechith—& kn. Hen., *etc.*, *cp.* § 13. 2968. assent & þe wille—the a. and wyl (*cp.* § 69). 2969. iolyf—ioyeful; *id.* 2993. 2970. ze ben . . auised—ye han . . answered. 2971. and assent, s. § 70. 2973. bounde—ybounde (*cp.* § 69). 2975. of þis matier—al this (þe Co., Lan.) m. 2979. zafe him—yaue (*cp.* § 48e). 2980. schulde wiþ good hert resceyue—sholde r. (§ 65) with good h. 2984. noble—old; quod she *om.* (*cp.* 4006); do it *om.* 2985. vnto—til. 2995. obeye hem—obeye. 3011. þin excellence, s. § 69. 3014. outrage—outrageous; *id.* 3015. 3015. ze—we; gilt—giltes (*om.* Pe.). 3023. vpon, s. § 67. 3032. euer a man—eueri man. **3034** *entirely om.* 3035. also *om.* 3036. or (and Ell.) good name *om.* 3039. zyue to zow—yeue yow; vpon here body and on himself—vp-on hem self. 3040. zeue to him—yeuen hym. 3041. þe caas—cas. 3044. torne—retourne. 3046. esyere—esy; iuggement—iuggementz. 3058. mercy and pite—mercy. 3059. vpon, s. § 62. 3060. wys—hire wise (*cp.* § 65β). 3062. consented, s. § 62; reed and counseil—conseil. 3065. to hem *om.* 3068. grete *om.* 3069. pat—and pat. 3072. to me and agayns me—agayn (-st Pe.) me. 3073. þis is peffect—to this e. 3075. & we been—if we be. —

(*Monk.*) 3118. can—knowe. 3125. an—som. 3128. an officer—a maister. 3136. thou hast *om.* 3137. wil—lust [*cp.* 3667]. 3157. Als—As; *id.* 3653, 3872, 4221, 4353, D 150, E 25, 1412, F 586, G 1086, 1309, H 126, I 191, 284, 387, 529, 765, 1073. 3161. tredis, 3163. Tregedis, s. § 1 [*cp.* 3951]. 3170. ben eek [*so*], s. § 50. 3183. þe is—that ther nas (*cp.* § 7a). 3186. whiel holde—withholde. 3190. no man—nat a m. 3199. sperma—sperme. 3201. suche—so heigh. **3212—20** *entirely om.* 3230. ner—ny (neigh). 3237. of—at. 3241. wher, s. § 25g. 3250. Ierusalem—Israel. 3260. bope his—hise. 3261. clipped was—was

(§ 27b) cl. 3264. Ther—Where; *id.* C 801. 3265. al man kynde—mankynde. 3268. to, s. § 1. 3282. his counseil to his wyf—hir c. til [*cp.* § 11a, A 180, *etc.*] hir wyues. 3283. he—they (pe Lan.). 3284. his lymes or his lif—hir lymes or hir lyues. 3285. Ercules, s. § 1. 3286. Singing—Syngen. 3291. gold appul—golden Apples; he raft fro—refte of, *etc.*, s. § 1. 3292. drof—drow (drough); cerbures, s. § 1; fend—hound (*cp.* § 50). 3293. bupherus, s. § 1. 3295. venencus—venymus. 3296. Adiloyus, s. § 1; raft—brak. 3297. Catus—Cacus. 3298. adeus, s. § 3. 3299. leoun—boor. 3306. per might no man—pat (*om.* Pe.) no man m. 3307. as saith—seith. 3314. soply, s. § 1. 3319. nouzt hir—hire noght. 3320. he wered pis schirt—this (§ 17b) sherte he w. (weres Cognr.). 3324. with *om.* 3325. mighty and worthy—worthy (*om.* Gg.) myghty. 3326. on *om.* 3336. vnnethes—vnnethe. 3338. out of—of. 3342. do *om.* (*cp.* § 2). 3343. ylk—ech. 3347. Caldeyn, s. § 1; was per clerkes—clerk ne (§ 6) was ther. 3352. loue—loute. 3356. yonge *om.* 3357. preu—proud. 3360. left—lost[e] [*cp.* A 936]; *id.* D 721, 741, 1095, E 2302, I 672. 3361. I-lik—And lyk. **3364** *om.* [*in later hand in marg.*]. 3366. hondes—nayles. 3369. he is afere—his lyf in feere. 3370. Was he *om.*; to trespase—trespase. 3371. bere—his beere. 3384. vessealx (-eals 3291)—vessel(e)s (*cp.* § 52b). 3388. honours—honour. 3390. arriont, s. § 1. 3399. expoundip—expowned (-ound Lan.). 3407. as a beest *om.*; and eek in drye—and d. 3412. restored to—restored. 3414. pis ping—thise (pis Co., Lan.) thynges (*cp.* § 50); so verrayly—verraily (*cp.* § 64). 3416. bodily—boldely. 3423. weist—weyest. 3428. perto neyber had he—he therto hadde n. (*cp.* § 2). 3434. of frendes pe fortune—freendes thurgh ff. **3466** *om.* [*in later hand in marg.*]. 3437. palmire, s. § 2. 3442. sche is—is she. 3474. zit in dede—with that d. 3479. y-past—past. 3480. ones *om.*; to do—do (*cp.* § 7c). 3483. nas but—was to. 3487. purpos—tale. 3489. worpy—ther-with. 3492. no wher noon in al pis world to seke—noon though (§ 62) al this w. men sholde (wolde Ell.) s. 3493. if it might, s. § 6. 3495. cloped—clad; gold—in g. 3496. hir—noon. 3498. whan sche had leyser and might perto entent—Whan pat she l. hadde and for (*om.* Lan.) to entende. 3500. despent—dispende. 3506. hulden—held [*cp.* 1760, 4403; § 8, B 1580]. 3508. while, s. § 66; Odenakes, s. § 64. 3514. deceyued—biseged. 3515. perark, s. § 7b. 3519. ful trewely, s. § 1. 3528. Egipcienne—noon E. 3536. Parciens men—Persiens. 3541. Aurilian, s. § 1 (*id.* 3551). 3543. him of—vp-on. 3544. pe way—his weye. 3553. Bifore pis—Biforn(e) his. 3554. And—With. 3555. Coroun—Coroned. **3556** *om.* [*in later hand in marg.*]. 3559. gaulith—gaureth. 3561. bifore—by force. 3562. wyntermyte, s. § 69. 3564. self—cost(es); *cp.* § 25e. 3565. o worthy *om.*; pe glori—glorie. 3572. lond—regne. 3574. leoun reed—lymerod; as is—as (*cp.* § 50). 3575. brewede pe cursednesse and synne—brew (§ 54) this c. and al this s. (*cp.* § 1). 3577. Oliuer ne Charles—Charles O.; pat ay took heede, s. § 1. 3581. Cipres—Cipre. 3587. pe whel, s. § 1. 3590. strength—scourge. 3591. pyn infortune I nought, s. § 1. 3597.



erl—the E. 3598. pe pite—for p. 3602. Theldest—The e. (oldeste Gg.). 3615. pat tour—the t. 3621. zongest—yonge. 3630. he—it. 3636. querel—wheel (wyles Sl.<sup>1</sup>, for Gg.); al my woo I, s. § 6. 3641. oure fleisch pou take—t. oure fl. 3647. his—heigh [cp. 3718]. 3648. tegrede, s. § 6. 3649. it here, s. § 42. 3653. als, s. § 2. 3659. embroudid, s. § 54. 3661. delyt—delicaat; pomp—pompous. 3667. willes—lustes. 3674. hir wombe slit he—he hire w. slitte. 3680. dede *om.* 3683. torned—ioyned. 3688. pe book—bookes. 3695. fro vices he wolde—he fro v. wolde. 3702. No—In. 3707. to haue—han; tyrannye, s. § 27b. 3713. ful sad—fulfild. 3715. cite—sete. 3716. byfalle—he falle. 3717. on him—vp-on hym. 3718. heigh—his. 3723. Than—Tho (cp. § 9). 3734. Sittyng, s. § 1. 3740. pai lough—lough. 3742. Thas—That. 3748. er he it—er pat he. 3754. dar no wight—no w. dorste (s. § 9). 3755. strond—strong. 3757. pat day—the deeth. 3774. han teyned—attayne. 3776. what ech mounteyned—ech montayne (cp. § 70). 3781. Nichosor, s. § 1. 3790. ay *om.*; *id.* D 1659. 3794. man—mannes (cp. § 1); guttes *om.* 3799. dampned—daunted. 3802. no more, s. § 1. 3808. kepe—kepte. 3814. and pe carayne, s. § 65. 3816. styngk and orrible payne, s. § 6. 3820. is pat—as. 3827. bost—beest. 3829. git mighte neuer, s. § 69. 3830. Bitwen—Bitwix(en); noon oper—another. 3836. lumyne, s. § 1. 3841. men — man; *id.* C 8, D 1132 (we Pe.), F 1479, I 91, 128, 944 (§ 42). **3843 entirely om.** 3846. Macedon, s. § 57. 3847. Crece—Grece. 3851. Thyn fortune is torned—Thy sys (s. § 1) ff. hath t. 3852. right, s. § 2. 3855. had—weelded. 3858. helpe me—me h. 3859. infortune—fortune; deuyse—despise. 3861. by *om.*; cp. § 28. 3866. contributarie—tributarie. 3872. bigynnes—bigynneth (-s—-th: D 182, G 103, I 32, 1081). 3873. Thorugh pi knighthood, *etc.*, s. § 1. 3878. pe noble—this n. 3879. flowe—fleigh (cp. § 69). 3880. Alas I say—I seye. 3881. his fauour—hym f. 3883. pomp—Pompeye. 3886. laurial, s. § 2. 3888. to—of. 3906. deyinge, s. § 6. 3907. wel pat verraily—v. that. 3911. al pe story, s. § 11b. 3917. Off—This; gresus—cresus; *id.* 3918, 3949. 3920. to pe fuyr to brenne him men—to be brent man to the fyr. 3912. heuen—welkne. 3923. zet grace noon, s. § 1. 3925. was eschaped—escaped was; coupe—kan (gan Dd.). 3933. was set—was. 3934. wissch—wesshe (wassh Pe.). 3939. hym (hir Lan.) *om.*; *id.* E 577, I 154, 570, 678, 1032. 3940. right pus gan—bigan r. thus. 3942. likenith—bitokeneth. 3944. sop—for. 3945. enhangid—anhanged. 3949. And hanged—Anhanged [cp. 4330]. 3950. tour—Trone. 3951. Tegredis ne, s. § 9. 3952. in I syng, s. § 1; ny—ne. —

(*Nonnes Preest*). 3957. sire quod the knight—quod the k. good sire (cp. § 70). 3960. for—to. [3961—3980 s. § 21b]. 3972. clipped—covered (cp. § 25h). 3975. or, s. § 22h. 3978. youre soule—yow. 3980. a tale, s. § 25h. 3982. damp Pieres—daun Piers (cp. § 68β). 3984. gingling of pe bellis—clȳnkyng of youre b. 3989. haue be, s. § 6. 4000. come ner pou, *etc.*, s. § 63. 4002. al pough—though. 4006. quod he *om.*;

*id.* C 777 [*cp.* B 2984]; also mot I go, s. § 7c. — 4012. pore—narwe. 4019. doughtres—doughtren (-ed Pe.). 4025. deynteth—deyntee. 4032. he—she; *id.* D 902, 1628, F 1339 [*cp.* A 2075]. 4033. seruyd bope—was s. moost. 4040. was noon, s. § 7a. 4045. knew he—he knew (crew, § 25g). 4062. ful—so. 4064. sche hap trewely—t. she hath. 4066. him was—was hym. 4074. his halle, s. § 50. 4098. A way—Avoy. 4104. riche—wise. 4112. Nought—No thyng (*cp.* § 65). 4113. engendrid ben, s. § 53. 4120. beemes—lemes. 4124. in sleep ful many a man, s. § 3. **4136/37** *entirely om.* 4153. Century, s. § 68. 4154. Elder bery—Ellebor (*cp.* § 50). 4155. gaytre, s. § 70. 4156. growep, s. § 50. 4159. dremes—dreem. 4166. That—Than. 4174. auctorite, s. § 50. 4181. pat pay might bope—they b. myghte. 4183. depart her, *etc.*, s. § 1. 4189. fortune—his f. 4192. oon—man. 4197. haste *om.* 4199. waked—wakened. 4201. him—his. 4208. cart—Carte ful. 4222. a suspeccioun, s. § 1. 4232. he lith heer, s. § 3. 4240. pou art ful iust—that is so I. 4241. al day—alway [*cp.* A 1168]. 4242. certes it is no nay—that se we day by day. 4245. wold, s. § 41. 4248. pe mynistres—Ministres. 4258. causes—cause. 4263. blew *om.* 4267. his slepyng—slepyng 4278. gaste—agaste. 4284. neuere be schal—n. was ne shal (*cp.* § 70). 4293. per, s. § 6. 4303. er *om.* 4325. whethir—Wher. 4328. lydes—Lyde. 4329. he nat *om.* 4330. hanged—anhanged. 4331. andromachia, s. § 25a. 4337. forþ—for. 4347. lete—stynte. 4351. hiew—reed. 4356. mannes blis, s. § 54. 4359. zour—oure. 4368. er pat—er. 4370. toon—toos. 4378. maked first, s. § 2. 4380. tway monpes and dayes tuo—thritty d. and two. 4388. vpon—vp on (*cp.* § 70). 4389. Twenty—ffourty (go Gg.); som what more [*cp.* 4385!]*—moore.* 4392. seth—se. 4398. hem—He in; might he write, s. § 1. 4403. huld—holde, *etc.* 4405. sleigh of iniquite, s. § 1. 4410. went—wont. 4415. lyn—liggen. 4418. o *om.* 4420. O cursed—acursed. 4430. zit I can, s. § 50. 4445. I tolde, s. § 27 b. 4450. him—whom. 4471. er—erst (*cp.* § 1). 4472. it—hym. 4474 [*so*]. why, s. § 9. 4476. any feend, s. § 64. **4479/80** *entirely om.* [*cp.* trewely 4479 & 4481]. 4481. But trewely—For t. 4502. thasse—the Asse. 4503. verses how—vers how pat (*cp.* § 1). 4515. lordynges—ye lordes. 4516. hous, s. § 27c. 4522. heeld *om.* 4532. god—goddesse. 4540. I nougt, s. § 49. 4547. strit—streite. 4549. slough—slayn. 4552. Nought—But. 4555. I-brent—brend (brent, *etc.*). 4564. matier—tale. 4567. starte, s. § 2. 4568. sayden—syen (seyen, *etc.*); is goon—gon. 4576. So were pey fered, s. § 6. 4578. pat—so. 4579. feeldes—feendes. 4584. pough—he. 4585. schoutes neuer—neuere sh. 4588. hornes—bemes. 4605. whil, s. § 20. 4608. I-goon—gon. 4629. or of an hen, s. § 9. 4635. lor[d]. —

C. (*Phisicien*). 6. ne hadde—hadde (*cp.* § 6.). 17. & bete—or b. 28. pat pay been—that they haue Ell., Hen., Dd., pey be Co., *etc.* 83. I-lyk—Lyk; *id.* E 257, F 207, 271. 62. y-feyned—feyned. 78. for 3e han (*cp.* 77)—ye han. 86. kepe hir, s. § 6. 88. wikked *ib.* 90. sche—I. 112. and bounte, s. § 7b. 117. made—maketh. 118. wente vpon, s. § 6.



136. Conformed—Confermed. 156. a storial, s. § 6. 164. ful good *ib.* 167. virgilius—Virginius. 170. bulle—bille. 183. my thral is—is my (*om. Pe., Lan.*) th. 185. pat wol I, s. § 1. 200. haue—saue. 204. passent of pis Iuge, s. § 1. 220. nere *ib.* 222. pis lif—my (*om. Pe., Lan.*) l. 237. certeyn—certes. 245. a swoun sche fel—she fil (felle) aswowne (*cp. § 68β*). 250. Do—Dooth. 256. bigan, s. § 6. 276. were consented to *ib.* 283. wher pat *ib.* —

(*Pardoner*). 298. he, s. § 57β. **299/300** *entirely om.* 303. pis is—is. **304/05** *entirely om.* 311. Sayde I wel, *etc.*, s. § 6. 314. y-caught—caught. 317. brost—lost. 318. Thow pardoner pou belamy, s. § 6. 319. a tale for pou canst many oon—Some myrthe or lapes right anon, *etc.*; s. § 7c. 320. and pat anoon—by Seint Ronyon (*cp. § 6*). 322. first—bothe; byt on—eten of. **326.** Gladly quod he and sayde as ge schal heere [*spur.?*]—Som wit and thanne wol we gladly h. **327.** But in þe cuppe wil I me beþinke [*id.*]—I graunte ywis quod he but I moot (must *Dd., Lan.*) thyne. 328. tale—thyng. 331. lowd as dop—round as gooth. 339. hardy—boold. 345. sauore, s. § 6. 360. That drynketh—Drynketh. 366. kelith—heeleth. 367. ful—falle. 373. wol *om.* 376. ge offre, s. § 6. 383. which—Swich; *id.* E 193, F 583, I 8 (§ 69). 385. fint—fyndeth. 390. syn, s. § 1. 394. telle hem—telle. 405. I-beryed—beryed. 421. put—spitte. 424. noþing—of no th. 431. soone—soore. 436. pinges—stories. 439. whiles, s. § 25g. 449. prestes—pouereste (*cp. § 9*). 451. And—Al. 454. my—in. [462: *partial break of one l.*]—(*Head.*) Narrat; *id.* D 857, 1299, 1709, E 1245, H 104 [*cp. p. 203\**] 466. lutes harpes, *etc.*, s. § 1. 474. blisful—blissed. 477. per—thanne (*cp. § 50*). **478/79** *entirely om.* 480. Whiche pat, s. § 1. 492. Seneca—Senec. 495. þe which, s. § 1. 503. first þis cursed felonye—thilke (*cp. § 1*) c. vileynye. 510. of a tree, s. § 25g. 511. in-to peyne—peyne (*cp. § 68*). 512. wel ought vs on þe—on thee wel o. vs. 518. Est West—E. and W. 519. in watir in ayer—in Eir in w. 520. sely glotoun—gloton. 523. powel, s. § 6. 529. Thapostil—The Apostel. 530. walkith—walken. 532. Thay are—Ther been. 534. is þi cod—cod. 541. gete—knokke. 544. and leuys—of leef (leues, s. § 9). 545. maad to his delyt—ymaked by delit (*cp. § 6, C 382*). 546. haue—yet. 548. per whiles pat, s. § 1, 508; vices, s. § 7c. 549. licorous—lecherous. 553. dronkenesse—dronke nose. 562. Ne—Now. 564. Fleetstreet—ffysshstrete. 576. þe verray god omnipotent—v. god pat is o. 578. hiere—leere. 582. ay lyue—lyue. 583. aryse, s. § 1. 586. it *om.* (*cp. § 1*). 589. I-spoke—spoke(n). 592. of cursed, s. § 1. 594. forther mo *ib.* 603. was I-holde *ib.* 606. him cam—he cam. 611. I nyl nougt, s. § 2. 621. lo—Looke. 622. book *om.* 623. paire—p. of. 624. tauern—hasard, *etc.*; s. § 1; toforn—biforn [*cp. B 2452*]; *id.* G 203, I 751 (§ 69β). 628. away þe day—the d. away. 640. heste—heestes. 641. of hym *om.* 642. in ydel ne his name amys—my name (§ 70) in ydel or a. (*cp. § 1*). 643. he rather—r. he. 646. knoweth he, s. § 25g. 648. a—al. 649. The vegance—That vengeance. 650. to (§ 2) *om.* 653. also—thyn is (*cp. § 1*). 654.

and—if [*cp.* B 3075]; *id.* E 287, F 146. 661. zou telle—telle. 662. erst pan—erst (*om.* Co., Lan.) er. 668. is, s. § 69; her forþ by, s. § 6. 670. he but pat—this boy (*om.* Pe.) it. 681. it is ful—it were. 691. pat dishonour, s. § 1. 700. that, s. § 27b. 703. he[m]. 705. startyn, s. § 6. 712/11 *transposed*. 712. torned—troden (*cp.* § 18 d). 714. lordynges—now lordes. 716. þe—thise. 717. meschaunce, s. § 1. 719. so longe *om.*; an age—age. 720. on—in; *id.* D 1845, F 35. 721. for pat—for; *id.* D 258. 722. walke—walked. 723. in Cite noon—in C. (*cp.* § 29c). 727. And—Ne. 734. wil—wolde; *id.* (wol) E 179, 2261, 2313 (wil), F 1447. 741. dede—in d. 744. yeue *om.* 745. more—noon (*om.* Pe.). 747. 3e may—ye. 748. wher so, s. § 1. 751. pat, s. § 70. 759. schewe—sleen; þe—thou. 760. pan if—if that (if Pe.). 771. me—hem. 774. were, s. § 1. 775. pat *ib.* 776. zongest—worste. 777. schal say—seye. 786. nouzt oures—oures (*cp.* § 65). 790. owene *om.*; for to honge—honge. 791. caried—ycaried (*cp.* § 70). 814. bitwix—among. 817. he wot wel, s. §§ 27b & 64. 818. what schulde we pan do what schuld we say, s. § 1. 820. telle þe, s. § 54. 822. wipoute—out of. 829. Whils, s. § 1, 508. 833. bothe *om.* 838. fast—ofte. 841. gold vnto—tresour to. 848. to sorwe him to brynge—hym (§ 16) to s. b. 849. witterly was his entent, s. § 6. 859. Thapotecary, s. § 58. 869. sins—sith, *etc.* [*cp.* § 1, C 390, *etc.*]. 875. caryng the gold—c. of the g. 877. grete *om.* 879. it, s. § 2. 882. I—doon—doon. 884. sippen—afterward (*cp.* § 50). 888. sterued, s. § 70. 889. amycen—Auycen. 890. Canoun—no C. 896. homicidy, s. § 1. 909. hedes—heed. 910. forþ—vp. 914. If 3e, s. § 16. 918. not 3ow—yow nat. 926. haue here—haue, *etc.*; s. § 1. 935. paraunter—per auenture. 942. enuoliped—enuoluped (*cp.* § 67). 954. to cary—carie (*cp.* § 3). 966. draweþ 3ow, s. § 1. —

D. (*Wyf of Bathe*). 2. it were, s. § 26. 4. syns, s. § 25g; *id.* 188 (§ 18c), 437, E 171 (sith, *etc.*), 1522 [*cp.* § 1, B 1895], 1526 (*id.*), 1545 (§ 28). 5. I thank it, s. § 27b. 9. taught—toold; goon—agoon. 10. synnes, s. § 9; *id.* 211 (sith [syn Dd.]), 212 (*cp.* § 16), E 1467. 22. nought—noon. 27. expres *om.*; eny lye—lye. 31. folwe me, s. § 27b. 34. pat—it (*cp.* § 6); *id.* 957 (§ 69). 50. so it be—it liketh (Ell.: *over erasure!*) me. 53. what folk—thogh f. 54. schrewith—shrewed. 55. abram—Abraham. 59. euere *om.*; *cp.* § 26. 72. wher-on, s. § 27b. 75. vpon, s. § 27a. 84. indigence—Indulgence; to—no; *id.* 87. 90. wold—may. 91. holdith, s. § 16. 98. I nyl *ib.* 100. ful, s. § 1. 106. gret deuocion—deuocion (*cp.* § 50). 108. go and selle, s. § 9. 114. fruytes—fruyt (*ib.*). 117. in what wise, s. § 16. 121. Oure bothe vryn and *ib.* 125. pese clerke—the clerkes (*cp.* § 50). 128. god nouzt—nat g. 135. By—But. 145. men—Mark. 150. hap me—hath. 152. han it at eue and at morwe—it haue bothe e. (§ 50) and m. (amorwe Se., *for* Co.). 174. I which—Of wh. 176. might pou—maystow. 182. writes—writeth. 197. Tuo of hem, s. § 3. 205. nedith not no lenger doon—neded nat do l. 210. pere—ther as. 218. fecche—han; an—at. 230. ben—hem (hym Gg.). 231. I-wis a wyf—A wys wyf. 235. See—Sire. 240. what



artow—artow (*cp.* § 50). 241. hir—oure. 250. heigh (§ 2) *om.* 256. assayled þus—assailed (*cp.* § 64). 260. or daliaunce, *s.* § 16. 264. be biseged—assailed been. 265. panne þou saist—thou *s.* 269. a goos—goos. 270. sayest þou—seistow. 272. Thing, *s.* § 1; willes—thankes. 278. hous—houses. 283. weddid—fast. 285. assen oxen—Oxen Asses (*cp.* § 3) hors. 287. eek er—er that. 300. þy boure—my b. 308. wher—for—why. 316. espien—spyen. 321. louep—loue. 322. loue to be at large—wol ben at our l. 324. astrologe—Astrologien (*cp.* § 50). 331. wip—by. 344. wip—in. 345. golden—gold ne (*cp.* § 50). 348. þus, *s.* § 3. 358. praydest—preye. 364. þough queynte he be, *s.* § 18a. 368. oper of þy resemblaunces, *s.* § 6. 377. schendith—destroyeth. 380. styf—stifly; olde *om.* 387. zet I was, *s.* § 27a. 392. pat, *s.* § 7c. 393. And wenches, *s.* § 49. 397. a nyght—by n. 400. of birthe—in oure b. 404. And pende—Atte e., *etc.*, *s.* § 9. 405. of som—by som (*cp.* § 43). 406. chidyng—grucchyng. 429. grym, *s.* § 1. 441. sippen man—sith (§ 50) a man. 443. þus for to, *s.* § 49. 460. Metillius, *s.* § 7c. 467. wymmen, *s.* § 26. 491. stille—ofte. 495. I sayde—He deyde. 506. on rewe—by r. (*cp.* § 50). 509. he coupe—koude (coupe) he. 512. my loue right—agayn my l. (*cp.* § 50). 518. wol we sonnest crie, *ib.* 521. outen alle we oure ware—oute (§ 52g) we al oure chaffare. 522. chaffare—ware. 531. eek (al, § 3) *om.* 544. to my gossib I went—I to my g. wente (*cp.* § 68). 547. to hous *om.* 558. miracles and mariages—of myracles and to (§ 9) m. 561. fretith—frete (fete Lan.). 571. no—othere (*cp.* § 50). [575—84 *om.*; *cp.* § 39a; *id.* 609—12, 619—26.] 593. brought, *s.* § 50. 605—8 *entirely om.* 613. ascent—Ascendent. 650. book—Bible. 655. Who—Who so. 663. god it wot—god woot. 666. Nicholas—Thomas. 671. Valelye—Valerie. 673. pay say þer was . . . (674) A clerk—(673) ther was . . . a cl. (*cp.* § 50). 674. heet—highte. 680. bourdes—bookes. 684. worldes—worldly. 689. schal, *s.* § 50. 691. wyfes, *s.* § 52e. 697. These—The. 706. clerkes, *s.* § 1. 708. is not worp a scho—w. his olde sho. 712. leef—book. [717—20 *om.*, *cp.* § 20]. 727. þe care and wo, *s.* §§ 9 & 43. 737. Clydemystra, *s.* § 50. 741. Amphiores—Amphiorax. 742. lyf—wyf. 767. dighthen—dighte hire. 770. whiles—Whil (Whils Gg.) pat. 775. Better—Bet; *id.* E 1511. 791. þis boke pat he had—his b. right as he radde (*cp.* § 50). 797. so—how. 799. swown—swogh (swow). 703. knelith—kneled. 809. I me wreke, *s.* § 11c. 820. in term, *s.* § 27b. 822. neuer had—hadden n. 825. and so *om.* 829. [*marg.*] interpretacion, *s.* § 53. 852. folkes—folk (-en Lan.); *id.* I 758, 771, *etc.* — 867. sechen—serchen. 870. and toures—Toures. 871. and dayeries—dayeryes. 873. wont was to walken, *s.* § 49. 874. noon but—now. 880. incumbent—Incubus. 885. al alone, *s.* § 6. 889. such—which. 891. and schuld—for to. 895. preyeden pay—prey(e)den (*cp.* § 11d). 896. hap—hym (*om.* Gg.). 900. sche spak vnto—spak she to. 904. þy—thee. 906. fro þe Iren—from I. 909. it for to lere, *s.* § 49. 916. cam—come (to c. Pe.). 920. wher—so—Where as. 924. To pese pinges, *s.* § 50. 926. honour and—honour.

935. sayen—seyn. 944. schuln—wol. 949. rakes—rake. 950. right no ping—no th. 952. among his—amonges. 966. a conseil scholde, s. § 50. 969. not tel it vn-to—telle it to no (*cp.* § 66). 676. asse—Asses (*om.* Gg.). 987. no lenger—nat (nought). 993. pis ilke, s. § 6; I—he; *id.* 994, 995. 1001. sayder—seyde. 1012. pe—yow. 1019. of ping—of that. 1020. more—lenger. 1024. pat day—his d. 1025. Al—And. 1060. ne—newe. 1062. quod sche pan—thanne q. she. 1064. pe oure—oore. 1066. But I py wife, s. § 1. 1067. nay nay—nay. 1072. olde *om.*; gop wip hir—gooth. 1076. pat fest was maad, s. § 50. 1078. feste ne ioy—no ioye ne feste (*cp.* § 53). 1080. in a morwe, s. § 25c. 1081. after *om.*; as dop—as. 1092. hath sauys—s. hath. 1114. pert—apert. 1118. gret—old. 1122. so—hir. 1126. hatte—highte. 1127. maner of—maner; *id.* G 95. 1131. may *om.* (*cp.* § 50). 1136. ne, s. § 16; pay wolde—thanne w. they (*cp.* § 67). 1138. nought doon—do. 1140. mount Cankasous—m. of Kaukasous (*cp.* § 50). 1142. and lighte—lye and (*cp.* § 48f.) 1148. Sithins—Sith. 1158. vileyn—vileyns (*cp.* § 50); makep—make. 1172. auncetres—Auncestres [*cp.* § 11a, D 1156]. 1189. coueyteth nouzt—coueiteth. 1195. good *om.* 1202. Makith him—Maketh (*cp.* § 42). 1212. certes—Auctours. **1214/13** *transposed [not marked in Print]*. 1213. per pat, s. § 54. 1237. govern and chese—ch. and g. 1243. be to zow—to yow be. 1244 [*so, not 1242*]. sippen, s. § 52g. 1248. by my lif right euen as—with my lyf and deth (§ 50) right as. 1249. cortyns—curtyn; what pis is, s. § 1. 1252. hir armes, s. A 2006. 1262. after—by. — (*Frere*). 1266. maner *om.*, *cp.* § 64β. 1274. right—heere. 1275. but for to speke—to speken but. 1277. scoles, s. § 6. 1282. pray zow—praye. 1286. tho *om.* (*cp.* § 69). 1290. quop—quod; *id.* 1338 G 450, 1375, 1380. 1294. fals flater yng—flater ynge. **1295/96** *om. here, and inserted for 1307/8*. 1296 (=1298). and sayd pe sompnour pis—pees namoore of this. 1298 (=1300) my maister, s. § 9. 1300 (=1302). gret—heigh (hye). 1307 (=1295). many anoper, s. § 9. 1312. pay were foully—weren foule. 1317. in—with. 1320. haue of—doon on. 1323. Ful priuely—ffor subtilly. 1326. And techen—To t. 1331. to terme—terme (*om.* Gg.). 1333. Thay bep, s. § 13; cures—cure. 1334. mesauentures—mysauenture. 1336. al pough, s. § 3. 1338. pe sompnour—this s. 1348. to fille wel, s. § 6. 1352. not—but. 1354. a sompnour and eek—and eek a S. 1355. And he had—He hadde eek. 1370. y-knowe, s. § 1. 1374. per on—on it. 1377. and old, s. § 49. 1384. ouertake, s. § 70. 1392 ye (*adv.*) *om.* 1399. it—if pat. 1405. sworne, s. § 6. 1406. forþ pay ride—they r. forth. 1410. wher now is, s. § 6. 1420. as, s. § 1. 1421. moost *om.* 1424. myn—deere (*cp.* § 54). 1427. to me is streyt—is hard to me. 1438. more—maner. 1439. extorcions, s. § 54. 1462. make—take. 1468. parfay—pardee. 1470. wyse—shape. 1471. quod he we—we q. he. 1475. a tyme—tyme. 1478. entent—entende. 1479. pinges—wittes (*cp.* § 50). 1482. For but pou axid—But for thou axest. 1491. whom we dide ful wo—whom that we d. wo. 1493. body and soule—s. and b. 1499. so—that. 1501. we ben—be we. 1508. wonder—sondry. 1509. renably



and as—as r. (*cp.* § 70) and. 1512. men *om.* 1516. no ping for to—nat of me to. 1526. be—were. 1528. swore—sworn. 1530. For—And. 1531. and pat, s. § 6. 1533. if—if pat. 1537. a townes—the t. 1547. cart and hors—h. and c. (*cp.* § 54). 1548. se play—haue a p. 1552. Ne herest nought pou what—Herestow nat how pat (*cp.* § 6). 1554. caples and eek his cart pardee—Cart and eek his c. thre. 1556. trustith, s. § 52 a. 1557. it—hym. 1565. sloo, s. § 2. 1566. po feend—the f. 1568. carter, s. § 11 a; and pought, s. § 50. 1576. wolf—wol han XII (twelue); go—be. 1578. I knowe of hir—of hire k. I. (*cp.* § 50). 1581. clapped, s. § 7 a. 1586. somonaunce, s. § 9. 1590. lord *om.*; and king—kyng (*cp.* § 68). 1599. pe wil—wol thee. 1603. my twelf—XII. 1611. schalt, s. § 9. 1622. rough and blak—b. and r. 1623. pe—my. 1641. pe sompours, s. § 54. 1642. maked—made. 1647. powel—Poul(e). 1649. our—youre; *id.* I 764. 1660. wolde make zow—yow wolde (wol Dd.) m. 1663. oure, s. § 6. —

(*Somonour*). 1665. vp he stood—hye st. (*cp.* § 44). 1675. pardy—pardee. 1688. Broder, s. § 9. 1697. agayn *om.* 1701. torment—tormentz. 1705. zit—ay. 1709. Engelond—yorkshire. 1710. mersschly lond—mersch(y) contree (*cp.* § 9). 1713. it—that. 1718. wher that, s. § 7 d; soules—houses. 1721. Neither—Ne ther. 1725. eld—olde; *id.* 2182. 1731. or brend or I-bake, s. § 6. 1737. pyked—tipped. 1738. and gan—he gan. 1742. y-polischt, s. § 70 β. 1746. or malt—Malt. 1753. we—ye. 1754. ay went hem, s. § 9. 1757. atte, s. § 45 b. 1758. out—away. 1768. housbond man, s. § 4 c; whos pat—whos (*cp.* § 70). 1771. al curfeysly—curteisly. 1772. O Thomas—Thomas; zeld it—yelde. 1773. I-fare—faren. 1779. to pe—in-to that (*cp.* § 50). 1787. myn—oure. 1791. for zow—to yow. 1792. ay—al. 1797. a [*interj.*] *om.* 1814. zow not, s. § 70. 1818. and preching, s. § 57. 1819. Study—And st. 1820. And—I. 1824. Chyd him right wel—Chideth hym weel. 1849. For—Though. 1850. god *om.* 1860. many a—fifty. 1866/65 *transposed* [*s. Note on p. 382*]. 1876. al pis worldes delit—this w. (§ 54) lust (list Dd.). 1879. he moot (*cp.* § 11 b) *om.* 1890. holy, s. § 1; w—witen. 1893. longe *om.*; contemplacioun—contemplaunce. 1894. governacioun—gouernaunce. 1899. dronke might hem make, s. § 70. 1904. oure lore, s. § 65. 1912. mendeaunts, s. § 68. 1914. zour table—the t. 1918. now herk, s. § 11 b; pe seyn, s. § 68. 1924. ze may—may ye. 1934. boef, s. § 27 c. 1937. and, *etc.*, s. § 1. 1948. per-of nought (*cp.* 1966)—no thyng ther-of (*cp.* § 50). 1959. elles *om.* (*cp.* § 54). 1960. been *om.* 1966. nought—no thyng. 1967. depart—parted. 1975. but for that, s. § 69. 1977. holy—owene. 1985. trow me Thomas—Th. trowe me. 1988. what (as Gg.) *om.* 1991. acqueyntis, s. § 3; fro pe fle, s. § 11 a. 1994. war for, s. § 16; priuely—slily. 1995. priuely—subtilly. 1996. werk—herkne. 1999. and meeke s. § 65. — *Between 2004/5 two spur. ll. inserted:* Schortly may no man by rym and vers Tellen her thoughtes pay ben so diuers. 2005. ping—synne. — *Betw. 2012/13 two more spur. ll.:* Ire is pe grate of synne as

saith þe wise To fle þer fro ech man schuld hym deuyse. 2015. also, s. § 18g. 2020. right as, s. § 2. 2033. lo heer—heere. 2037. deme, s. § 70. — *Betw.* 2037/38: Than þoughte pay it were þe beste rede To lede him forþ in to a fair mede [*spur.*]. 2038. quod þe iuge also þou most—thou also most nedes. 2040. felaw—knyght. 2042. let—dide (*cp.* § 7a). 2046. vertues and eek—vertuous. — *Betw.* 2048/49: An Irous man is lik a frentic best In which þer is of wisdom noon arrest [*spur.*]. 2052. Awaytand—Awaytyng (§ 70) [*cp.* 2157, 2290]. 2059. wit—myght. 2064. anoon biforn, s. § 42. 2070. mynde and might, s. § 69. 2088. no lenger, s. § 27b. 2092/91 *transposed* [*cp.* 1866]. 2091. alway—ay. 2095. of—at. 2101. (*cp.* § 57) to arreyse—(2102) for to reyse. 2106. owe git—owen. 2116. sippen, s. § 27b; her or ele—or Elise (*cp.* § 54). 2120. A-doun he sette him anoon [*so*], s. § 65. 2128. vnder, s. § 27b. 2130. whils pat, s. § 69. 2135. Thy, s. § 54. 2138. per-with—ther-withal. 2139. hond—feith. 2140. at—by. 2154. in despit—for d. (*cp.* § 70). 2156. herd of—herden. 2157. lepard—lepynge. 2158. foul—ful. 2159. fat—fette; as (that Ad.<sup>1</sup>—*cp.* § 70) *om.* 2167. pat—as. 2188. neyther in ȝour—ne in (nyn) yowre. 2189. tellith—but tel. 2190. pis frere said sire—Sire quod this (þe Lan.) f. (*cp.* § 27c). 2196. sauȝour—the sauour. 2210. I-wis—by god. 2218. So—To. 2220. eft—erst (est Pe.). 2225. a lyk—yliche (*cp.* § 52i). 2231. an (a Co.) *om.* 2234. an—of. 2238. what lo, s. § 48h. 2245. which pat I of, *etc.*, s. § 27b. 2248. so pat, s. § 50. 2249. euen departed schuld be, s. § 27c. 2250. I comaunded be, s. § 6. 2255. large whel—Cartwheel. 2256. looke *om.* 2260. ȝour noble (*cp.* 2265) confessour, s. § 16; god him blesse—for his worthynesse. 2272. verray proef—proeue. 2278. yet *om.*; *cp.* § 16. 2279. first schal—shul first. 2289. or elles—or. 2290. Touchand—Touchyng; clerk—cherl (*cp.* § 52i). 2291. An—And; speken—speke. 2292. nas, s. § 6. —

E. (*Clerk*). 10. vnto, s. § 6. 11. moot nedes—n. moot (must Dd.). 14. þy tale ('þy': *scratcht out*) tale—thy t.; for to—nat to. 21. pat—what. 22. Sir host—Hoost (*cp.* § 68). 30. Now—I prey to; wel good reste, s. § 6. 31. Petrark—Petrak (*cp.* § 27c); *id.* 1147 (*cp.* § 68). 38. we *om.* 46. al west lombardye—westl. (*cp.* § 69). 51. ferard, s. § 54. 57. ende—syde. 64. duellid in, s. § 7b. 76. Sauynge, s. § 27b. 77. wautier—Walter (Water Pe.); *cp.* 631 wauter. 83. *after* was 'þe was' *erased*. 84. no þing—noght (*cp.* § 6). 96. necessite—gentillesse. 98. my vois not—nat my v. (*cp.* § 68). 99. And—Al. 104. And—Of; asken—shewen. 108. vs self (*cp.* § 11e) *om.* 109. more in felicite, s. § 7a. 110. if pat, s. § 25f. 118. aboute—or ryde. 124. as . . . as—as al so . . . as. 132. þe heighest—of the meeste. 135. fo[r]; *id.* G 1206, I 439. 137. aslake—slake. 142. for to han, s. § 50. 148. of ȝou þe—youre. 153. wol—yow. 166. worschip—w. hire. 186. hert—entente. 202. after—of. 210. doughter—mayden. 211. hir vertuous—vertuous. 214. in his body, s. § 52b. 225. hom—homward (*cp.* § 57). 232. Grisildes—Grisilde (*cp.* § 69, 210); *id.* 1007. 240. any oper—any. 243. considereth aright



—considered ful right. 257. of stature—stature. 263. ylik here—ech in his. 269. he which—The whiche (*cp.* § 9). 273. han pay, *s.* § 3. 277. euer *om.* 280. fayn *om.*; som what—som. 281. sayd—thoghte. 299. Sayde—Answerde. 302. takith—took. 313. as 3e haue herd—that I haue seyde. 316. po—so. 317. abaischt, *s.* § 69. 320. ne (*cp.* § 1) *om.* 334. tendurly, *s.* § 54. 341. pis matiere forþ to chace—forth (*om.* Gg.) this m. (§ 27b) for to ch. 353. liste, *s.* § 50. 357. swer I—I swere. 362. witingly—wilyngly. 366. goth he—he g. 370. 3ow pray—preye; *id.* 1521, I 53. 375. nought ful, *s.* § 4c. 378. schredde, *s.* § 70. 393. forth *om.* 395. schewed fauour and sent hir, *s.* § 70. 399. norischt, *s.* § 9. 401/3/4. born: sworn: biforn—bore: swore: bifore. 415. Puplissched, *s.* § 9. 426. y-hid—hid. 427. seint—seyn. 428. hit—hir. 429. humblesse, *s.* § 65. 430. tyme—cas. 448. and—syn, *etc.*, *s.* § 1. 449. as—as it (att Lan.); many tymes—tymes. 455. Now, *s.* § 52g. 477. how—wel how pat. 493. wol I—I wol (nyl Pe.); wold, *s.* § 70. 496. highest—highte (*ib.*). 499. in cheer, *s.* § 11g. 518. vnto his wyf—to his w. (*cp.* § 69). 530. biwayl it, *s.* § 1; compleyn it—compleyned. 585. his lappe—a l. 601. he hir neuer coupe, *s.* § 3. 620. after—offer. 626. yboren—boren, Co., yborn Ell., *etc.* 632. Ianicula—Ianicle. 643. ping—wo. 650. no had—noght (*om.* Pe.) had. 673. Igly, *s.* § 1. 674. fette—caughte. 687. þe lenger—lenger. 692. malice—of m. 705. her—that. 714. in loue *om.* (*cp.* § 68). 717. plesaunce . . lust—lust . . plesance. 737. suche—subtil. 779. al ful—ful. 798. seruise, *s.* § 70. 801. certeyn—crien. 811. endure, *s.* § 11e. 834. as a child, *s.* § 67. 844. I—In. 848. profre me—me p. 854. That day—The d. 870. chambur dore—chambre. 873. fulfille—folwen. 875. chambre—paleys. 885. as 3eue—to y. 904. þore [?]—poure. 908. þat it were—it w. 911. quod—goth. 921. nor—ne. 939. ycome—come. 948. After—ffor. 949. good—glad. 950. so, *s.* § 50. 952. wyfly—wisely. 959. In—And; best *om.* 964. old *om.* 965. ille—yuel (euele). 981. lord—Erl. 986. forþ—fool. 996. And—Ay (Euere Pe.). 997. Desyryng—Delitynge. 1004. of þe nouelte—for the n. 1025. buxom—benyngne. 1032. my lord quod sche—quod she my l. 1037. warn I 3ow and biseke—b. I yow and w. (*cp.* § 70). 1055. propreliche, *s.* § 11e. 1065. my—thy. 1078. knowe—knewe. 1079. a swoned, *s.* § 70. 1089. kept—saued me. 1093. deere 3onge—o d. o y. (*cp.* § 50). 1103. am—arm (*cp.* § 70). 1130. richeliche—richely. 1149. swich—sith. 1154. he—ye. 1163. lordes—lordynges (*cp.* § 1). 1165. As Grisildes in al a toun—In al a t. Grisildis (*cp.* § 70). 1171. aile of—al. 1187. patience—patient. 1198. wydewes felle—wyues fieble (*cp.* § 69). 1212. hem—hym.—(*Marchant*). 1214. boþe on euen & on morwe, *s.* § 64. 1240. No—Now. 1242. tellith vs a part—I pray yow telle vs p. (a p. Ad.<sup>1</sup>, for Pe.). 1248. forty—sixty; *id.* 1252. 1257. Taspie, *s.* § 9. 1264. holy—esy. 1273. mirthe—ioye. 1284. busily—blisful. 1292. lay—lye. 1305/6. be war Of oon peril which declare I ne dar [*spur.*], *s.* § 16. 1307. sipe [*so*], *s.* § 6. 1308. Mas—man. 1314. Or oper, *etc.*, *s.* § 65. 1316. I playnly telle—p. speke I. 1334. nede—nedes. 1336. haue, *s.* § 68.

1340. ioye—blisse. 1344. likith it—liketh (*cp.* § 62). 1353. Or pray, *etc.*, *s.* § 1. **1353/54.** oon him for to sende To be with him—hym for to s. (fynde Gg.) A wyf to laste. 1358. be—he. 1359. also so, *s.* § 28. 1360. do—werken (*ll. om. Ell.*). 1364. his sones—his. 1365. fader—fadres. 1370. Nacab—Nabal. 1373. mandoche, *s.* § 69. 1381. wayle—biwaille. 1384. doth, *s.* § 2. 1387. warne, *s.* § 1. 1392. nameliche—namely. 1404. I—it; *id.* 1691 (i), 1953 (i). 1406. whanne—whan (§ 64). 1408. helpith—shapeth. 1428. skile—scole(s), *s.* § 7c. 1431. plenerly—pleynly. 1448. lawful—leueful, *etc.*; *cp.* § 7b, D 37. 1452. oure—hir. 1454. to þe broper, *s.* § 1. 1457. by þanked, *s.* § 67. 1463. blossemy, *s.* § 1. 1471. him—it. 1474. despitesoun, *s.* § 9. 1493. pough þat—though. 1506. y-spoken, *s.* § 55. 1528. for to be, *s.* § 3. 1536. man is, *s.* § 1. 1539. Neyther—Ne; man can, *s.* § 1. 1547. Certes—Certein. 1548. obseruauunce—obseruances. 1560. wel aboute—aboute. 1568. coueyte—counte (*c. it Dd.*). 1570. I haue sayd—thou hast herd; her right now—r. now. 1574. rysen vp—rysen. 1577. þe curious, *etc.*, *s.* § 1. 1580. a fair schap—fair sh. 1586. in—inwith (*cp.* § 54). 1587. duellid, *s.* § 18g. 1589. a beaute—beaute. 1595. anoon—on (*in Pe.*) oon. 1599. in to, *s.* § 1. 1608. pough—thoughte; wyf—wit. 1626. trouth—yowthe. 1637. herd sayd quod he—quod he (§ 50) herd seyde (*cp.* § 67). 1641. ylk a—euery. 1642. parfy—parfit. 1686. han now—han. 1691. And—ffor. 1718. ther, *s.* § 1. 1732. þy pees thow—thou thy p. 1746. not 3ow—yow nat. 1751. lokith—looked. 1761. For—But ('*torn by rats*' Hen.). 1763. stonden—lasten. 1780. as at—at; telle—speke. 1781. now his wo compleyne—wepe ynogh and pleyne. 1786. sly *om.* (*cp.* § 1). 1800. lusty *om.* (*cp.* § 50). 1804. pay goon—goon (*to g. Pe.*). 1808. to encre, *s.* § 3. 1849. slakeþ—shaketh. 1867. languyssh, *s.* § 6. 1878. wo, *s.* § 50. 1881. of a lay—a lay. 1885. anoon—at Noon. 1911. manerly and—manly and eek. 1915. doom—doon. 1927. spedith—Spede (*ll. om. Cogn.*). 1943. discouered be—be kyd. 1944. in hir bosom hid had sche—hath (*om. Dd.*) she inwith (*s.* § 4b) hir b. hid. 1957. slepith, *s.* § 7a. 1960. hir clothis dede him he sayde som grevaunce—And (§ 13) seyde hir cl. dide hym encombrance (*cp.* § 54). 1963. to yow *om.* (*cp.* § 2). 1964. it semed him, *s.* § 13. 1967. whepir it be—Were it. 1969. by constellacioun, *s.* § 1. 1971. bulle—bille. 1998. lakkid—lakketh. 2011. pruneth, *s.* § 31. 2012. vnto his lady likith—his (*pis Co.*) lady lust and lyketh (*cp.* § 50). 2034. Pirapus—Priapus; wel suffise—suffise. 2039. þe—hire. 2046. smal cliket—Clyket. 2051. in bedde—abedde [*cp. B 1614*]. 2090. to ryde, *s.* § 48f. 2108. If, *s.* § 22f. 2111. with—By. 2136. we—they (thy Gg.). 2142. þe wyne—wyn. 2146. knew, *etc.*, *s.* § 3. 2154. it mighte—m. it (him Dd.); nor, *s.* § 1. 2155. seet—sit. 2156. is blynd, *s.* § 1. 2169. trewe to me—to me t. 2185. his worde—thise (*pis Co., Lan.*) wordes. 2191. ensured—assured. 2200. Doth, *s.* § 1. 2222. gemmes, *s.* § 54. 2224. Caker—Cancer. 2264. preserpine—Proserpyne. 2299. verrailly—verray. 2307. sche—he. 2312. swere—swoor. 2325. agaynes, *s.* § 11h. 2367. dos[t]. 2380. my *om.* (*s.* § 70þ). 2414. ofte—softe. —



F. (*Squier*). 1. [s. § 64] Sir Squier com forþ—Squier (*cp.* § 22h) com neer. 8. perto—lo. 26. alwey *om.*; *id.* 417; his real—roial, *etc.* (*cp.* § 51e). 27. a ryal—another (*cp.* § 69). 29. by, s. § 68; Elcheta, s. § 6. 30. Algaryf—Algarsyf. 31. Samballo—Cambalo. 35. on my tong ne—in my t. nyn (*cp.* § 3). 42. it pat, s. § 7a. 50. marcȝ—Martes. 54. & for—and. 59. vesture sittȝng—vestment sit. 61. held—halt. 66. and þe—of hire. 75. purpos, s. § 57. 78. herkyng—Herknyng. 92. in to—in the. 93. obseruaunce—obeisance (*cp.* § 33e). 95. Ewen—Gawayn. 112. Saluteth—Saleweth(-ueth). 113. he—And; *id.* 173. 114. his—youre. 115. That can—Kan. 118. droughþe—droghte. 135. or *om.* 144. send—sent. 147. who so — if hire. 148. to—it. 150. schal—she (he Pe.) ne shal. 160. I-wounded—wounded. 168. þus had—hath thus. 169. rit—rideth. 174. This, s. § 49. 184. wyndȝng—wyndas. 191. wyd—heigh. 209. grekissch—Grekes. 211. may . . rede, s. § 53. 217. it—he; *id.* I 3, 684. 230. heigh—slye (sleigh). 232. al-ceyt—Alocen. 237. passe, s. § 50. 252. on euery part—and drawen hem apart. 254. Asshen *om.* 265. adryan, s. § 35. 266. gentil—Tartre; þis Cambynskan—Cambyuskan. 268. ful lowde—the l. 270. were—sownen. 277. gan—gooth. 283. daunce—daunces. 284. such a, s. § 16. 286. folk—mennes. 289. A—I. 291. þe spices—spices. 293. Thes . . þes—The . . the; agon, s. § 54. 295. drank, s. § 65. 298. to reheresen—rehercen; *id.* 599. 300. lest . . meste—mooste (§ 27b) . . leeste. 303. his, s. § 16. 304. al—hym. 306. seth, s. § 1, B 1895. 311. tellen of—to telle. 319. what countrē ȝou luste for to ryde—to what c. pat yow list to r. 322. þe fet—theffect. 326. I-þrowe, s. § 1. 330. by day—day. 333. þerfor—that ful. 334. Byd—Ride. 337. and al—of al. 344. him in his—in lust and. 348. to him—on hem; of him—hem. 349. muche(l) *om.*; merthe, s. § 2; his reste—reste. 350. him—hem alle, *etc.*, s. § 7a. 353. natures panne—blood n. freend. 353. and þre—by (or Pe.) thre. 366. vnfestly—vnfeestlych. 367. kept—slepte. 370. she *om.* 383. a ten oþer a—wel an (§ 64) ten or. 385. as is, s. § 1. 386. I-ronne—vp ronne. 392. a trench—in a t. 393. of—fro. 394. sot—brood. 397. what for þe mornȝng—and the morwenȝng (*cp.* § 59). 405. þe prolixite, s. § 1. 409. A-myddes—Amydde. 412. bigan—so gan. 414/13 *transposed* [not marked]. 419. non ne, *etc.*, s. § 16. 421. wepe *om.* 424. he—I. 429. moore *om.* 431. sche falleþ—is she fallen. 435. lydne—leden; *id.* 436, 478 (*cp.* § 64). 438. almost for rewthe—for the (§ 61) routhe a. 450. elles—los of. 454. awreke, s. § 50. 459. may *om.*; ner, s. § 54. 462. so verrily—verrailly. 468. if pat I might—er pat (*om.* Gg.) it were nyght. 474. lay—lith. 475. y-take—hire take. 476. slake—awake. 477. gan of swown abreyde, s. § 27b. 488. noon—for n. 490. war, s. § 35. 492. And—Right. 493. whiles—Whil. 495. whil sche euer of, s. § 4b. 499. bred *om.* 507. I-wrapped, s. § 1. 510. wende—koude (§ 35) han wend. 512. hut, s. § 11e. 515. his obseruaunce—and obeisances [*cp.* 93]. 516. vnder subtil colour and aqueyntaunce [*spur.*]—And kepeth in semblant alle his obseruances (*cp.* § 50). 518. thombe, s. § 35. 519.

whiche pat—swich (which Pe.) as. 520. Such as—Swich. 534. weye, s. § 53. 540. wyse—gyse. 544. gret deuoutenesse—deuout humblesse. 557. knight—wight. 560. peynteth—peynted. 576. atte laste þus—thus atte (a the Hen.) l. (*cp.* § 70). 585. went—wende. 586. harm *om.* 588. vntrewe—so trewe. 589. schulde repeire—r. sholde. **591.** ffor his honour: *first words of l.* 592, *written as last of l.* 591. **592.** Wher-for I wold not ben ayein his honour [*spur.*]*—*ffor his honour as ofte it (*cp.* § 16) happeth so. 594. seþens—syn (siþ Pe., Lan.) that. 595. had for—hidde fro(m). 597. þour—yours. 600. best say—sey bet. 610. propre *om.* **617.** And to þe wode: *last words of Ms., 8 leaves missing.* —

(*Frankelcyn*). [*Ms. begins again with l. 1224*]. 1226. Aurilius—Aurelius; *id.* 1235, 1241, 1256, 1297, 1303, 1557, 1592. 1240. take—tooke. 1258. peyneþ—preyeth. 1262. spedep—spedde. 1269. sonken were vnder þe grounde—were s. vnder g. 1270. a tyme—his t. 1280 þre speeres—8. (eichte Dd.) spere. 1282. For—ffro; *id.* I 220 (hem). 1283. fourpe—9. (nynte Gg.). 1284. calkild, s. § 27b. 1287. pis, s. § 6. 1303. wrecched woful—woful wrecche (*cp.* § 53). 1304. my lady—l. myn. 1306. he hap, s. § 6. 1310. owne—souereyn. 1311. souerayn, s. § 3. 1313. best *om.* 1322. Er (Or) *om.* 1331. thonour—the honour. 1341. be—come. 1351. aruegarius—Arueragus (*cp.* § 65, 808); *id.* 1424 (*cp.* § 64). 1356. wrapped me hast, s. § 1. 1367. certeynly—certes; thise *om.* 1372. And—Al. 1378. drenched—dreynte (drenkte Gg.). 1380. lacidomye, s. § 6. 1383. was—That he nas. 1400. þe—hir. 1409. milifie, s. § 13. 1420. Seppen, s. § 6. 1432. nichonore, s. § 3. 1436. maydenhede, s. § 1. 1439. cito—to (*cp.* § 43). 1445. Par di—Pardee. 1446. out of—at (a Pe.). 1449. kynde sche myzt—koude (§ 70) she nat. 1453. thena—Teuta. 1467. good, s. § 1. 1470. god me so rede &—g. helpe me so as. 1472. may be—that is (*cp.* § 50). 1475. haue mercy on me, s. § 64. 1480. gan—brast. 1510. askith hire, s. § 49. 1556. for me—of me (*cp.* § 65). 1580. a begge, s. § 70β. 1600. leuer had han lost, s. § 9. **1604/05.** By cause hir housebond sente hir to me And right as frely sent I hir—And right as f. as he sente hir me (§ 61 β) As frely sente I hire (*cp.* § 69). 1611. as gentil dede, s. § 61. —

G. (*Sec. Nonne*). 3. gates—gate. 14. we—vs. 18. good encres, s. § 6. 22. ydelne[sse]. 26. pis—thy (þe Lan.); *id.* 463, 630. 33. whan, s. § 1. 34. Theternal—The e. 38. bountes, s. § 50. 43. of pi blisful sydes—b. of thy s. 52. soune—sonne. 53. But—Nat (Nougt). 59. canace, s. § 69. 74. euerich—erthely. 92. way of—wey to. 93. by way of—by good. 99. Cecili—Cecile [*cp. l.* 169]. 101. pilke—hire. 103. comes—com(e)th. 148. Valirian—Valerian; *id.* 162, 183, 204, 218, *etc.* 151. to hym *om.* (*cp.* § 27a). **155** *entirely om.* 156. Iff—That, 158. schulde 3e, s. § 7d. 169. Cecilie—Cecile(-y Co.); *id.* 176, 275, 284, 319, 379, 382, 407, 450, *etc.* 175. Saith—Sey. 194. to Cecilie—in Cecile (-ie Hen.). 205. he him vp hente, s. § 1. 208. On cristendom *ib.*; oon fader—fader. **210—16** *entirely om.* [*cp.* 'where' 209 & 216].



223. can—gan. 257. my lieue—leeue. 264. As—But. 280. home—hem; croune—corones. 287. chargeþ—charged. 288. Who so, s. § 1. 289. tho *om.*; *id.* 307 [*cp.* I 5]. 306. quod valirian—Valerian. 318. schal—shul. 320. dreden *om.* 326. The fadres sone þat—That f. sone; alle þing hath wroght, s. § 27b. 330. miracle—by m.; hihe, s. § 25h. 333. of—o. 335. o lord—lord (*om.* Gg.). 339. eyen—engyn (*cp.* § 68). 340. in diuinite—of d. 357. were—was. 363. apposed—opposed. 366. Swope—Swape. 369. counceilere [*so*], s. § 1. 373. his—the. 374. bad, s. § 3. 400. king—thyng. 406. whippes—whippe. 426. þe it—it thee. 433. I-freyned, s. § 1. 440. what—whan (*cp. ib.*). 464. refuse—reneye. 470. y-giuen, s. § 1; *id.* 480. 487. lewednes—booldnesse. 492. spekis[t]. 499. art—nart. 521. felte of, s. § 2. 522. oon—a. 524. ful wikke, s. § 2. 525. sondes—sonde. 528. hir faire—al hir. 536. body, s. § 1. 539. suffred—fostred. 542. axe—axed. 550. 3it highte—highte. —

(*Chanons Yeman*). [Lich. for Hen., throughout]. 565. as flekked —al f. (*l. om.* Sl.<sup>1</sup> [*for* Gg.]). 576. I-pryked—ay priked. 588. He—And. 594. for certes, s. § 20. 612. I *om.* 624. ro [?]-to. 629. thyng *om.* 633. it is, s. § 69β. 645. That at, s. § 50. 673. ben, s. § 13. 677. conne—koude(þe). 707. wol byheete, s. § 22c. 713. and labour—labour. 719. al—as. 730. blended—blered. 743. in—thurgh. 755. vp and down—vpon (on Lich.). 756. an—on (of Lich.). 774. sublyment—sublymed. 780 vs no þing—no thyng vs. 786. here reherse ne can, s. § 13. 798. Arsnek—Arsenyk. 800. Valirian, *cp.* 148. 806. salt—Chalk. 855. enduracioun—induracion [*From here Eg. for Dd.*]. 877. conne, s. § 13. 894. wol *om.* 905. a (the) *om.*; *cp.* § 13. 928. y-maad—maad 944. a—as. 970. þa[t]. 979. Of al—In al. 1002. criste[s]. 1008. Remewe—Remoeueth. **1057** *orig. om.*, in a later hand, s. § 13. 1081. y-wis þou maist—thou ne (§ 13) m. 1099. me herd—h. me. 1108/09. þinges: byddinges—thyng: biddyng. 1118. Out of—Of. 1163. And—An. 1184. melle—medle; *id.* I 122(-ed). 1188. þis prest—the p.; *id.* 1235, 1293. 1190. abouen on, s. § 13. 1205. Rys vp sire prest quod he *ib.* 1209. Ingold—Ingot. 1237. fynde þer siluer schalt, s. § 13. 1247. subtilite, s. § 20. 1252. 3our self, s. § 13. 1266. þende—the e. 1276. alone—aboue. **1283/84** *orig. om.*, in a later hand, s. § 13. 1292. quod—seyde. 1300. The minister and of his witt, s. § 13. 1355. sire—sauē. 1382. þis day—that d. 1393. which, s. § 13. 1395. conne—kan. 1421. nought wyne vpon, s. § 13. 1422. pay—ye. 1442. to seche—for to s. 1443. þat he, s. § 16. 1457. ignotus—ignotum. 1465. vnto man noon, s. § 13. 1472. syn, s. § 27b. 1479. al his lyue, s. § 16. —

H. 7. Thal[?]-That. 25. if þat, s. § 4b. 31. eek also, s. § 3. 33. scheweþ eek—sh. wel (wel *om.* Pe.). 83. is, s. § 53. 98. racour, s. § 3. 121. fortune—fetures. 127. For to disport, s. § 1. 132. speken—speke. 136. Ther is wipinne þis world—Therwith in al this (þe Co.) w. (*cp.* § 70). 141. euermor—euere his. 154. olde clerkes writen—writen olde c. 163. him—it. 166. And wip alle þe—Of alle; pink—bithynke. 167. kyndly—clenly. 170. to be in forest wyd—in a ff. that is rude

(*cp.* § 2). 173. scape—escape (*ascape* Lan.). 176. bed—couche. 179. which—that. 183. Also a sche wolf, *s.* § 1. 185. him—that. 187. tel—speke. 194. can—ne konne. 201. Mor—The moore. 202. bope—muchel (*meche*). 210. corde wip pe ping—cosyn be to the. 211. man *om.* 221. goode lieue—owene deere. 222. lith *om.* (*cp.* § 70). 223. atticles, *s.* § 1. 231. an—the; so—but. 239. wil—lust. 240. alway in cage—ay in the C. 251. songes—song. 263. on tuo, *s.* § 69. 265. he hap his wif, *s.* § 1. 268. lute and *om.* (*cp.* § 9). 273. born—wrought. 290. ffully *om.*; dun hath brougt—brought. 294. as any—lyk a. 298. fals peef—traytour. 310. what ze say, *s.* § 9. 316. tixted wel, *s.* § 1. 318. in goddes, *s.* § 27b. 327. a litil—litel. 334. clerkes—children. 339. wost—Wostow. 347. deed—deef. 349. lere—lerne. 361. comest—come. —

I. (*Parson*). 1. had had—hadde. 4. nyne and twenty as in hight: *later hand (!)*; *id.* l. 9.: sixe. 5. tho (§ 13) *om.* 7. of pe zere—as there. 11. In mena—I mene. 12. townes—Thropes. 16. no moo tales, *s.* § 2. 21. to vs his tale—this t. to vs. 28. wel knyt vp—knytte vp wel (*cp.* § 69). 32. writes—writeth. 43. raf—Ram. 51. hatte—highte. 53. vp-on *om.*—[*Har.* <sup>2</sup> *for* Gg., *cp.* § 50, *Se. for* Co., *cp.* § 68]. 78. and walketh in that wey *om.* 80. ful couenable—ful c. weie Lan., a ful c. weye Se., a ful c. Hen., Pe., *Har.* <sup>2</sup>, a c. Ell., *Eg.* 82. been—ther been. 85. waymentynge—the w. 86. in woo—oother peyne. 91. certeyn—certainly; a greet—greet. 92. arist—ariseth. 97. but if—but. 100. in to venial synne—in v. synnes. 101. goode men—goode. 104. streyneth—destreyneth. 107. stondith, *s.* § 64. 109. humblete—humylitee. 112. pese pre—thise. 118. of pe peynes—on the p. 122. sope—soothly; seruep, *s.* § 50; pe milk—thilke m.; with oother *om.* 125. the prophete *om.* [*in marg.*: *Dilexi legem tuam, &c.—not in Ell., etc.*]. 127. tre—the t. 128. men schal—man sh.; moeuen men—m. a man. 131. agiltid—agilt (*l. om.* Gg.). 132. him—hym pat (which Ell.); and hap delyuered—hap d. 133. [*in marg.*: *Sex sunt cause que mouent homines ad contricionem—of vi. causes pat oghten moeue a man to contricion Ell.; no other Ms.*]. 134. to no delyt of him—to hym no d.; saith pat—seith. 135. me *om.* 139. ze ben—be ye. 140. and god—as g.; Izechiel—Ezechiel. 141. way—weyes. 144. god nere god man, *s.* § 9; schulde—ne sh. 147. is panne synne—is he (he is Lan.) thanne, *etc.*, *s.* § 1. 148. deg[r]e; and to the world *om.* 149. a man, *s.* § 1; o such a ping—of synne sith (seppen) that. 150. pat pou piself schuldest doon synne—of thy seruant if he agilde or synne. 151. be nougt—ne be; in piself—to thy s. 152. men—they thanne. 155. pat saip—he seith. 156. lyk (§ 1) *om.* 159. I remembre—me remembreth (*cp.* § 54). 165. defaute, *s.* § 48f; be Iugged but eek (*om.* Gg.) that alle oure werkes shullen *om.*; be openly — o. be. 166. schal—ne sh.: pleynyng—pledynge. 167. nyl, *s.* § 13. 171. soules *om.*; to pyne—to the peyne (pit Gg.). 173. wrecche—wrecched. 175. tydynges—thynges; to delit, *s.* § 9. 176. derknes—the derknesse. 177. order ordinaunce, *s.* § 9; grislich—grisly. 178. wepe and biwayle—biwepe and waille; forsope, *s.* § 50;



in pis world—of this (the Ell.) w. 179. penaunce—Penitence; ȝiue—to y.; wepe and to waile—biwepe and biwailen (*cp.* § 11a). 180. the sorwe that a man myghte make fro the bigynnyng of *om.* 185. stourben—destourben; a derk cloude doþ, *s.* § 26. 187. honours—honour. 188. to þe man—to man. 189. displezen—despisen. 190. of torment—torment (*cp.* § 43); eek is—is eek (*l. om.* Ell.). 192. riches—the riches (richesse, *s.* § 27b); A—and. 193. which as, *s.* § 2. 195. by hunger—with h.; teeth—deeth. 196. more ouer—ouer; *id.* 199; as of cloping For þay schuln be nakid of body [*rept.*; *first:* in body] saue of fuyr—as of (in Lan.) clothyng saue the fyr. 197. cloping—the cl. 198. god . . by . . That *om.* 199. here—there. 201. douȝtres—doghtren; þe mooder—mooder. 204. trustith—truste. 206. frendschipe—no f. (*cp.* § 1). 207. þy fyue—the. v. 212. it is a schadow, *s.* § 43. 214. be ȝiue—be. 214. Iohan—Iohn; *id.* 349, 565, 841. 218. been nouȝt (*id.* 320)—b. no thyng. 222. to heuene, *s.* § 3; ȝeue, *s.* § 50. 228. wolde þanne, *s.* § 6; or pleye—and to p. 229. Salamon saip—seith S. (*cp.* § 54); hadde *om.*; establid, *s.* § 54. 232. elles þai ben—elles. 232/33. while he lay in synne soothly the goode werkes that he *om.* 233. er—biforn that; amortised—mortefied [*cp.* 247, § 41]; ofte—the ofte. 240. werkes—werk; biforne pis tyme, *s.* § 6. 242/43. agayn ffor certes thyng, &c. . . neuere quykene *om.* 243. And—and nathelees; abbrigging—abregge. 246. wolde nouȝt—wole that. 248. werkes werkip—werk ne dooth. 250. For fuyr as it forletip his werkyng it faileth anon And right so whan þe grace faileþ—for fyr faileth anon as it forleteth his w. and right so g. fayleth anon as it forleteth his w. (*cp.* § 64β). 253. accompt, *s.* § 61. 254. per ne schal—ther shal. 255. maner of contricioun þat moeueþ a man þerto is þe remembraunce—thyng that oghte (§ 48g) moeue a man to contricion is r. 256. suffred for vs—suffred. 257. temptacioun—temptacions. 261. thynges *om.* 261/62. that oother, &c. . . lordshipe ouer *om.* 264. therefore *om.*; resoun of a man—r. of man (a man—man: 305 [§ 67], 410, 979). 269. was—hadde be. 270. face—visage. 271. þanne for as moche—for as muchel thanne. 272. for vs—for man (*om.* Gg.). 273. So mochil am I streyned—to m. am I peyned. 277. discordaunce—disordinaunce; fro synne—of s. 278. scorned—by-scorned; in alle þing—in a. thynges (*cp.* § 69). 280. scorned—scourged. 282. sith, *s.* § 1, B 3301; him þilke peyne—hym self the p.; schulde goddes sone of heuene—g. sone of h. sholde; al þis—al this peyne. 285. me[n]. 286. clepe, *s.* § 1. 288. eek (§ 1) *om.*; wel; *rept.*; forȝiuenes—foryifnesse of synnes (*cp.* § 43). 292. what—which. [*From here Se. for Co.*] 293. consentynge of affeccion—consentynges that oon of hem is cleped (-ing Pe.) consentynge of A. 295. that swich *om.* 296. of his hert and of his resoun—of his r. (*cp.* § 65). 298. say I—I seye (feere Gg.). 300. or elles repenten hym of alle hise othere synnes and nat of a (*om.* Pe., Lan.) synguler synne *om.* [*Nr.* 303 before 'And', instead of 'pat' in print]. 303. remissioun—foryifnesse. 305. And forþer—forther; continually—continueel. 306. hope—haue hope.

307. And perfore—ffor which. 308. a man schuld, s. § 27 b. 312. soule of synnes—s. of synne; peynes—peyne; goode—goodes. 313. som tyme—whilom (*cp.* § 65). 314. herte—entente. 315. sory—a s. 317. A whiche — and whiche thynges. 319. schewe—confessen; ben longynge, s. § 54. 321. forpermore—forthor ouer (*id.* 421, 765); exersen, s. § 50. 322. as seint poul saip—(as, § 13) seith s. P. 324. sippe—swich. 325. pe testate, s. § 9; makid, s. § 49. 328. drede—dyen. 329. eyen—the e. 331. neddir, s. § 4 c. 332. and the flessch *om.* 334. and that pat (§ 1) was erst, &c. . . peyne and synne *om.* 336. as by pride—by (of Pe.) p. 337. pat is—that weren lawfully, &c. . . as man is *om.* 340. thyng *om.* 341. malice—malefice. 343. grete *om.*; oones almost stoned al to—and oones st. (§ 67) almost to. 345. here wher—where; as blak—blak. 347. pat say—that seyn that. 349. seint Iohan pe Euaungelist saith—seith S. Iohn the E. 352. bypink—bithynketh; don it—doon. 353. it is—thanne is it [*cp.* 358]; so be—so be that; fleeth, s. § 49. 354. space and place—place (space, s. § 67). 356. parties—peces. 357. accomsid, s. § 1. 358. panne it is—th. is it. 359. amenisith, s. § 68. (amenise 360). 363. discharge it—ne d. hem. 368. is as saith—as saith . . is; may nat chaunge and flitte [*cp. next l.*—may nat ch. 369. sope—sooth is; owip—oweth al; reueth—bireueth. 370. his dette, s. § 6. 371. a *om.* (*cp.* § 69). 373. he dop sinne and eek—it is synne. Eke; pleynt—compleint. 374. holy chirche—chirche (*l. om.* Eg.). 377. a man menuse—he amenuse, *etc.*, s. § 50; body—mete; it nedith, s. § 49. 378. talke of, s. § 65; vanite—folye; of hem acount—acountes (§ 41) of it (pere of Eg.). 379. heetith, s. § 49; by lightnes or foly he, s. § 3. 384. of greueth—or g. 385. synne vnto a man—synne (*ll. om.* Gg.). 386. blessing—by bl. 387. oon loos, s. § 6; springers, s. § 68. 388. general braunches—certein b. 389. chief *om.* (*cp.* § 54). 390. harm—harmes (branchis Har. <sup>2</sup>, for Gg.). 391. telle ne declare—declare. 394. ypocrisy is, s. § 9. 396. desert—hise desertes (*cp.* § 69); he is pat—he be that. 402. and agains—is a. 403. and emprisith—an emprise. 407. saluet er he saliewe, s. § 1; sitte aboue him—sitte. 408. and hap such—and swich (and Eg.). 409. is heighnes—of hem is. 411. gay—the gay; wyn—the wyn. 414. derthe—the d.; schortnes, s. § 67. 415. many man may sen, s. § 1; and namely, &c. . . scantnesse *om.* (= *Cogr.*, *cp. ib.*). 416. As to, &c. . . clothyng *om.*; makid is—maketh it. 417. guyse—degise; of barring—or (*om.* Ell.) b.; Swandyng—owndyng. 421. to were to the pore folk [*l. above!*—to w. for hire estaat. 422. Anslets—haynselyns (hanse lynes Se.); couereth—couere; membre—membres. 423. som men—somme; maledies—maladie; hose—hoses (*cp.* § 48 g). 425. pe shameful—hir (him Lan.) sh.; *cp.* § 54. 426. it so be—so be; as it—as is; and reed—or blak and r. 428. And zit, s. § 13; partye—part. 432. here ornament, s. § 11 f. 433. bridlis cropours and peytrelle—Crouperes peytrels and (*om.* Se.) bridles (*cp.* § 70). 435. pe cloping of his disciples newe, s. § 1; ne rede I, s. § 4 c. 438. daungerous—damageous; heigh *om.* (*cp.* § 50). 440. is pilke—thilke (tho Se.);



and susteyne, s. § 27c. 442. in to helle a doun, s. § 64. 443. but pay, s. § 50; balan þe seruice—Laban by the s. (*ib.*). 444. feste—festes. 445. and dissh metes *om.* (*cp.* § 67). 446. in curiousnesse of vessel [*rept.*] and—curiositee. 447. pay . . her—he . . his. 448. afor cast, s. § 68. 449. gesse—g. that. 450. I say—and I seye (*om.* Lan.); ffortune and som tyme of the goodes of *om.* 451. certes goodes—C. the g. 452. deliuerance—deliuernesse. 456. certe[s]. 458. oure body—the (a Pe., Lan.) b. 459. a foly—an heigh f. 461. And we—And eek we. 464. synnes, s. § 1. 466. And anoper—Another. 470 [*cp.* § 15]. Certes also who þat prideth him in þe deedes—Now certes a man to pride him in the (*om.* Pe., Ro.<sup>2</sup>, for Lan.) goodes; fool—folie; I—torned—turned; medicyne—to m. 472 [*so for* 442]. delice, s. § 64; of a man *om.* 474. deth of—d. to. 475. so is—that so is; herd and vnderstonde—vnderstonde. 477. pride ne pris—pride; euermore—euere. 478. anoper is—and another (*cp.* § 16). 479. in his herte—in h.; no man—noon oother man. 480. holdeþ him—nys (is Eg., Se.). 481. he byknowith—whan he b. (*cp.* § 50). 482. lewedest—loweste. 484. now wol I—wol I (*cp.* § 54). 485. properly is—comth pr. of (*l. om.* Ro.<sup>2</sup>); perfore is it, s. § 14a. 487. warieth, s. § 67; and wot, s. § 9. 489. þe synnes—othere (§ 70) s. 490. he ne hath—is ne h. 492. of mennes harm, s. § 50. 494. þing—digne. 498. thentent—the wikked entente. 499. Insapiens—Inpaciencie. 500. or of losse, s. § 60. 503. whan *om.* 506. Murmuryng—Murmure. 507. wipstonde, s. § 68. 508. men calle it so—folk yeuen it swich a name. 509. Ire of—I. or; afterward *om.* 511. But þanne—Thanne. 514. while—wil; his bestis priuely—hise b. 515. remedies—remedie; þise foule þinges and þis foule synne—this (the Ell.) foule s. 516. certes *om.*; *id.* 669, 1039. 517 and wilne hym, &c. . . thy selue *om.*; þope to sauacioun—to s. bothe (*om.* Ell., *cp.* § 27b). 519. charite—in ch. 520. noon harme . . ne damage—no d. . . ne harm; him in his body—in his b.; wicked entising of ensample—entissyng of w. e. 523. sayde—seye. 526. that speke yow harm and eek for hem *om.*; Loo thus comaundeth, &c. . . enemys *om.* 527. For sothely to hem—and they. 528. by remembraunce, s. § 69. 529. more greuous—the moore g. (*cp.* § 69); remedye & merit—merite. 530. confoundid—disconfited. 531. part—paas. 536. afte[r]; him hatip—he h. 537. mornyng—moeuyng; Iuggements—Iuggement. 540. wroth with—w. agayns; mys dedes—mysdede. 542. sentence—sens. 548. with brymston, &c. . . whan it is *om.* 549. but if it were first in the same thyng *om.* 550. Right—And r. [*From* 551 Ch. for Hen., *cp.* § 42]. 552. it oones is—it (he Cogr.) is ones (*cp.* § 50); perauenture *om.* 555. blowith—holdeth; rancour—longe r. 556. stant *om.* 557. purgh wrappe—of w. 560. allas *om.* (*cp.* § 67). 561. reueth him eek—r. hym; his herte and his soule—his soule. 563. catel—in c. 564. homicidie [*twice*]—homycide; *id.* 577 (*cp.* 567 homicidy; *id.* 578, 579). 567. wicked and wrongful, s. § 1. 568. or þe wages, s. § 48g. 569. pore—wise; eek—alle. 570. ȝiuest—yeuest hym. 572. him—in his; owene *om.*; *id.* 885. 576. secre—hire secree. 577. ma—manere;

be child may—a ch. may. 579. purgh þe whiche, *s.* § 65; and horrible  
 deedly synnes *om.* (*cp.* § 69). 580. in werk & þought—in th. and in dede.  
 585. vnto a certein age or elles he seith *om.*; auncetrie—Auncestres  
 (*cp.* § 70). 587. cometh sweryng *om.*; comaundement<sup>3</sup>—comandement.  
 589. may, *s.* § 50. 590. what—what that. 591. of crist for cristes sake  
 [*rept.*—of crist. 593. wonder—wounde. 594. eek swere—sw. eek.  
 597. ne ȝeuē to noon men—yeuē to men, *etc.*; *s.* § 3. 598. heede—  
 kepe (*id.* 907); how—how that (*l. om.* Se.); bowe and tremble—bowe.  
 for it is so heigh (holy Ch.) and so worshipful that the cursedē feend  
 in helle sholde tremblen. 599. bodyly—booldely. 601. al be not,  
*s.* § 67. 603. of water *om.*; churchē—Cercle. 604. crist and al *om.*  
 608. lesyngē—lesynges. 609. som man, *s.* § 20. 613. þe losingerie—  
 losengerie. 615. man—a man (*id.* 658, 822); þat he is like to þat—be  
 (by Ch.) lyk that. 616. a man *om.* 617. ay—euere. 618. mayntene—  
 sustene. 620. a bryd *om.* 621. oughne children—children. 623. hath  
*om.* (*cp.* § 50). 624. takith—taak. 624/25. that he hath, &c. . . by  
 harm of peyne *om.* 625. many oper maladies—Maheym (§ 20) or maladie.  
 626. of synne *om.* 628. hym *om.*; *cp.* § 27b; chaste—chastise. 629.  
 that repreueth and eek of hym *om.* 630. fendes—deueles. 632. drop-  
 ping—a d.; partes—places (-ce Lan.). 634. Colocenses, *s.* § 27b. 635.  
 þing and sinful—synne. 636. scornes—scorneres; þe soote smel—to  
 smelle the s. (swete) sauour; vine roote—vyne. 639. he is—is (*cp.* § 50).  
 641. men schulde—man shal; or (§ 48e) greuous folk *om.* 641. ne in to  
 moche—ne to muche (*cp.* § 50). 642. god died — he deyde. 644. in  
 wikked—of w. 645. wreying—biwreying; famed—defamed; þat  
 damage—the d. (*cp.* § 65). 650. seyde *om.* 651. iapes or iaperie, *s.* § 50.  
 652. vertuous and holy wordes, *s.* § 27b; violent—vileyns; and iaperies  
 —of Iaperis (*cp.* § 69). 653. the tonge that comen of *om.* 654. Remedye  
 The r. 658. debonaire *om.* 659. as is not, *s.* § 35. 661. destroyeþ, *s.* § 48f.  
 662. maners of greuaunces—manere of g. (*cp.* § 54); whiche—the  
 whiche III (*cp.* § 59). 665. his lif—this l. 668. blisful—blissed. 669.  
 cristen—c. men; But—but certes. 675. outrely—entierly. 676. is generally—  
 g. is. 677. the synne of *om.* 678. it is anoy, &c. . . of harm *om.* 680.  
 drawēnes—wrawnesse. 681. Thanne is Accidie *om.* 681/82. man is in  
 III maneres Outher (§ 9) it is thestaat of *om.*; pastate—thestaat (the  
 state Eg., Lan.); is holden—was h. 683. man—men. 684. pestate of which  
 —thestaat of grace in which estaat; enuye—enemy and; it loueþ—  
 he l. 688. suffre—nat s. 689. of slouthe—slouthe. 690. ful greet—  
 greet. 691. deedes—werkes (*cp.* § 70); what þat—he that; to don  
 synne—to s.; so gret—so (to Gg.) greet an. 694. alle maner—euery m.  
 698. despisith—despeireth; seith recreaunt, *s.* § 27c. 700. 15 *om.*  
 (*cp.* § 50); þat ben rightful—rightful (*cp.* § 65). 701. torned—retourned.  
 702. Can not þey remembre—kan they nat r. hem (*cp.* § 54). 704.  
 passioun—the p. 705. needith it —needeth; is so redy—so r. is. 706.  
 sompnolent—Sompnolence. 708. to a man—a man; vpon his god,  
*s.* § 7b. 709. arise—awaken. 710. or rechelesnesse *om.* 714. and ydil—



An y.; an hous—a place. 715. vileyns—and v. 716. wiped—whipped. 721. apalled *om.* 727. which—wherfore swich. 728. affeccoun—an a.; alle noyous pinges, *s.* § 67. 729. mighty—myghtily. 730. conuenables—couenable (conable *Pe.*). 732. willfully—wisely (wesely *Ell.*). 733. many a man, *s.* § 9; ageinstonde—withstonden. 734. is per pe vertu—arn (§ 2) ther the vertues; eschew, *s.* § 11f. 739. I wil—wol I; Of whiche synnes For sothely whan [*from* 740] saith—of which synne seith (*cp.* § 68); eueles and harmes, *s.* § 6; ad (§ 70β) Thimotheum 6° *om.* 740. and pat—ffor soothly whan [*cp.* 739]. 743. eny—in euery; and Coueitise *om.* 744. And Auarice, *gc.* . . rightful nede *om.* 745. And auarice—soothly this A. 747. auarous—Auaricious. 748. 5° *om.* (I° *Eg.*). 749. hadde—ne hath; or two, *gc.* . . is his Mawmet *om.* 750. in Exodo capitulo—in (*om.* *Ell.*) Exodi capitulo 20° (*blank* *Se.*). 751. thus is he, *s.* § 7d; And an ydolastre, *s.* § 22h. 752. and couetise, *s.* § 6; thay ben—men been; of resoun—or r. 754. de ciuitate libro 9° *om.* (*blank in Ms.*; *cp.* § 65). 755. 9° (§ 6) *om.* 757. pese lordschipes—thise lordes; but for, *s.* § 6; defende—deffenden hem. 760. pay clepe thralles—thou clepest thy th. (*cp.* § 22e); contubernially—contubernyal. 761. eek as—eek that. 762. swich (§ 20) deeth taketh, *gc.* . . with thy cherl *om.* (*cp.* § 42). 763. as to synne—to s. 765. born ben—been born. 766. til—til that; chanaan, *s.* § 52e; pral of—th. to. 767. swerdes—sword; signifieth faip and pat—s. that; and nat robben, *gc.* . . traytour to Crist *om.* 769. pe goodes, *etc.*, *s.* § 27b. 770. ilke—thilke. 771. here estate—his (*om.* *Ch.*) e. 772. to pe lord—to his l. 773. ne myghte nat han be (§ 65) *om.*; to pe commune—ne the c.; ordeyned—o. that; of heiher degre—hadde (§ 7a) hyer d.; of lower—lower. 774. to mayntene—mayntene; destroye ne confounde hem—d. hem ne c. (*cp.* § 67β). 775. possessioun of—possessions or. 778. pat is honest and leful—that is leueful and h.; pe men—that men. 784. procurement—procurynge; eiper fleshly frendes—fleshly fr. (*cp.* § 15). 785. it is not worth—that is nat worthy and able (§ 64) it is Symonye. 786. manere *om.*; ful—foul (*cp.* § 64). 787. for which men yeuen, *gc.* . . pat the seruice *om.*; moot he be, *s.* § 67. 788. pis world—the w.; reward—regard; is — arn (*ben* *Cogr.*); a ping, *s.* § 18e. 790. patrimoygne—his (the *Gg.*) p. 792. soules—the s. 793. raueynes, *s.* § 6; mysspendynge *om.* (*cp.* § 42); out of tyme—of t. (*cp.* § 54). 796. py witnessinge—thy fals w. (*cp.* § 68); berest witnes—b. fals w. (*cp.* § 42). 799. Corporel as for to—as for to. 800. in semblable—semblable. 801. ping sacred of crist. Sacrilege is in tuo maneres pat oon is by resoun of holy place—thynges s. to crist in two m. by r. of the h. pl. 802. pat oper maner is as po pat wipdrawen—Also they that w. 803. And pleylnly (§ 50) *om.*; out of holy place—out of vnhooly p. 807. pitee *om.* 810. for to relesse—relesse (to r. *Gg.*) 811. his goodes—the g. 813. vnresonable—vnmesurable (*cp.* § 54); *id.* 818; foly—fool; pam—that men. 814. but he leseth his catel *om.* 815. sekith, *s.* § 11e. 816. and trouble, *s.* § 60; pe welle pat is cleer—the clere w. 817. appendith—

aperteneth; *id.* 1044. 818\*). Appetit to ete, &c. . . vnmesurable  
 Appetit *om.* 819. corruptid, s. § 3; glotouns—Glotonye; *id.* 825.  
 820. been *om.*; *cp.* § 3. 821/22\*). of Glotonye he ne may, &c. . .  
 This synne *om.* 822. therefore *om.* 823. schortly, s. § 2; and be—  
 al be. 824. dedly synne—Glotonye; whan—that; his witte and his  
 discressioun—the (*om.* Lan.) discrecion of his wit. 827. þe Idilnes  
 —foryetelnesse [*so*] (*cp.* § 11 d); a man som tyme—somt. a man.  
 828. for to ete or drynke—for to ete; giueth, s. § 2. 829. man takith,  
 s. § 65; to moche þerof—to muche (*om.* Gg.). 834/35\*). Sobernes also  
 restreynþ þe delicat wille to ete and þe lasse leyser—S. also that r.  
 the outrage of drynke. sparynge also that restreyneth the delicaat  
 ese (§ 50). to sitte longe at his (atte Pe.) mete and softly. wherfore som  
 folk stonden of hir owene wyl to eten at the (atte Ch., at Eg.) lasse  
 leyser (*cp.* § 68). 837. [*begins*] Vnde Paulus ad Ephesios nolite inebriari  
 vino &c.—*no other Ms.*; *id.* vino in quo est luxuria [*after*: to god];  
 gret peyne—grete peynes. 839. dreynte—brente. 841. watir brennyng—  
 a stank b.; *etc.*, s. § 65; or her ordure—of hire o. (ordre Eg.). 842.  
 Confermed of—and c. by; in the gospel *om.* 850. pray—partie. 853.  
 foule lokyng . . foule woman . . foule man—fool l. . . fool w. . . fool m.  
 (*cp.* § 64). 857. dotard fooles—dotardes. 858. comeþ to—c. by. 859.  
 weneth—w. (§ 68) that. 863. with *om.*; bygripeþ—he gripeth. 864.  
 alto-tere—al to-trede. 865. sourdren—sourden; of ffornicacion—As ff.  
 866. is agayns nature *om.* 867. þat regne—the r.; but hem—but to hem;  
 synne dedly—deedly s. 868. castþ maidenhede—casteth (§ 65) a  
 mayden; þe present—this p. 869. zeue it noon oper name—seye it  
 noon oother weyes, *etc.* (§ 52 e); is I-cleped Centesimus fructus  
 secundum Ieronimum contra Iouinianum—highte Centesimus fr.  
 870. harmes and vilenyes—damages (-e Lan.) and v. 871. retourne  
 —may r. 873. git it is—it is; speke—shewen. 874. þe which—  
 which (*om.* Ch.) tho. 875. many harmes comeþ þer-of, s. § 59.  
 877. is generally to speke, s. § 40 d. 879. chalises—the chalice.  
 880. pis þefte—of this th.; his power—hise thynges (*cp.* § 67). 881.  
 do þanne—thanne do; my lord—agayns my l. (*cp.* § 67). 885. pese  
 harlottis—thilke (thoo Eg.) h.; purgen here entrayles of—purgen.  
 887. manslauzter and thefte—th. and m.; grettest—the g. (lyke g.  
 Ad.<sup>1</sup>, for Hen., till 944). 889. wilne—wille(n). 890. the peynes (§ 2)  
 of *om.* 891. for folk—of f.; þat he be—that he is in ordre (-ure Ad.<sup>1</sup>)  
 892. aggreggith—aggreggen (*cp.* § 42). 893. is sop, s. § 18 d. 894. of  
 whiche—for which (*cp.* § 50); for they lyuen, &c. . . for the poeple *om.*  
 (*cp.* § 16). 896. aungel of light—A. of derknesse transformed in the  
 A. of l. 897. whiche—swiche preestes. 898. pay þynke hem—hem  
 thynketh (§ 18 e) they been. 900. þe poeple—to the p. 901. appayed  
 with—a. of. 902. hem—hym. 904. to þe, s. § 69. 905. hem—to hem.

\*) The dots marking these omissions are not in their right place in the Print.



907. delitid—deled. 908. parenteal, s. § 13. 909. fleischly fader or broþer—f. brother. **911.** this cursednesse, &c. . . manere *om.* (*cp.* §§ 59 & 67). 913. And som tyme for surfete—som t. for (of Gg.) s. **914.** som tyme—And s. t.; gooth to slepe, &c. . . men moste (*cp.* § 67) *om.* 915. chastite of wikkedhede—chastitee. 916. the wikkede *om.*; pre—two; chastite of wikkedhede—and ch. of widwehede. 917. whil, s. § 6. 919. holden—halwen (*om.* Ad.<sup>1</sup>); þe weddyng—a (§ 40f) w. **920.** and maketh, &c. . . ywedded (*cp.* § 65) *om.* 921. first blessed—establisshed, *etc.*; þe sinne—synne; first poynt—right p. 922. Anoper—And that (s. § 62) oother. 923. al at oones—at o.; & rest, s. § 42. 924. ioyned, s. § 6. 926. to gret lordschipe haue, s. § 67. 927. ensample—ensamples; of þis of day by day, s. § 20. 929. aman—that a man; that loued it so wel *om.* 930. seint peter III<sup>o</sup> c<sup>o</sup>—seint P. 933. arrayed—apparailled; þe same—thys (*l. om.* Pe., Lan.). 934. cloping ne array—array. 936. and hire dedes (*cp.* § 14b) *om.* 940. The secounde—Another; *id.* 988 (§ 3), 1030; his dette vn to oper—to o. the d. (dettis Gg.); euerych—neither. 943. as if, s. § 18g; more peyne hem for to doon—p. hem moore to doon moore to doon (*cp.* § 68). [944. *From here till 1044 Ch. for Hen.*]. 947. speche—spekyng. 948. spouse of—sp. to. 949. þat tonge: *rept.* 952. sleping eek—Sl. longe. 954. of stiking of a candel [*rept.*]—of the leyt (*cp.* § 22d). 956. þe seuene dedly synnes as I can—as I kan the seuene d. s. 957. leue—lete. 959. or felyng—and f. 960. to euery—euery. 961. whepir þat—wheither; old oper zong—y. or o. 963. or mayden—mayden. **965.** it be dedicate it is enterdited—the chirche be (§ 67) halwed, &c. . . the chirche is entredited. 967. felawes, s. § 22a. 972. hap—deserueth. **973.** and if hym self procure thilke temptacion *om.* 974. or for coueytise—ffor c.; alle such—swiche. 976. haue—hath; womman—wommen. 977. holy tyme—h. tymes. 978. his penaunce enioyned perfore—ther-fore (*om.* Pe.) his p. e.; or by whos counseil—and whos c.; by oper craft—craft. 979. after—after þat; *id.* 994; þe iugge—thy I. 980. penitence—by p. (penaunce Se.); schrifte of mouthe—shrifte. 981. 3e haue—he h. (*cp.* § 52e). 984. agultid—agilt. 985. tremblith—trauailleth. 987. pere, s. § 16. 987. of remissioun—and r. 988. he alone—for he a. 990. is his mene—meene; lasse—laste. 991. þe confessour sitte as lowe as þe synnere but þe synnere schulde knele—the synnere sitte as heighe as his (the Gg.) confessour (—rs Ch.) but kn.; take no keep—nat taken k. 992. axe him of—axe; to maken—maken (—eth Se.); settith—set (sette); mercy ne remissioun—r. ne m. 993. wip his herte, s. § 13. 998. oper—seconde; hastily be—be h. 1000. soone—hastily; ofte (§ 50) *om.*; not certeyn, s. § 16; come or ben—be; drawep—d. In. 1003. alle þe spices—with (of Ell.) the sp. (spechis Gg.). **1004.** and how longe þat he hath leyn in synne *om.* 1010. synne be byhinde—blotte be (*om.* Ch.) b.; lat no synne been (§ 40f) *om.* 1011. þe schriue—be shryuen. 1012. þy verrey—the v. 1013. with—agayn (ageinst, *etc.*). 1017. by occasioun—be o. (*cp.* § 67); ellis enticer—enticer (§ 50); aggreggith—is agregged. 1019. per auenture *om.* 1020.

as—ffor. 1021. woxe—be woxe (wexe). 1023. And—and eek; ne for no cause, &c. . . of thy soule *om.* 1024. a tale or a iape—a I. or a t. 1029. stondith—stant; almes dede—Almesse (*cp.* § 65); *id.* 1030. 1030. thre [*so*] manere (*cp.* § 50) *om.*; neighebor—neighebores; yeuyng *om.*; mennes—mannes. 1031. thise thynges generally. he hath nede of foode. he hath nede of *om.* (*cp.* § 64); he hap charitable—he hath nede of ch. 1032. may—mayst. 1034. pis almes—Thise Almesses (almos Lan.). 1036. non light—men lighte. 1037. men may—they may (*cp.* § 52b). 1038. it is—it stant. 1039. remembre, *s.* § 50; oure lord ihu—Ihesu. 1040. for which it is moore digne *om.* 1043. whan—that whan; pey gulten, *s.* § 1. [*1045. From here Ad.<sup>1</sup> again*]. 1047. pe vices of pe soule—the v. of the flessch and by preyere the vices (*cp.* § 16) of the s. 1048. entre not—entre; wikked *om.* 1049. worldly synne—deedly s.; in al pat he may—with al (*om.* Ad.<sup>1</sup>) his myght. 1051. largesce—largenese; for to ete. ete by mesure—for to ete by m.; mete—table. 1052. heires weryng—werynge of h. 1053. penaunce of—penaunces on (*cp.* §§ 1 & 67). 1055. discipline *om.*; pe brest—thy b. 1056. of opir frendes—othere f. 1057. pinges—maneres. 1060. meede—nede (*ll. om.* Pe., Lan.). 1061. he hath—he pat hath; confessioun—confessions (*l. om.* Gg.). 1062. and woot *om.* (*cp.* § 54.) 1064. ne in erthe, *s.* § 1. 1065. stant, *s.* § 16. 1070. wanhope in tuo maneres is—W. is in two m. 1071. hath *om.*; highly—greetly. 1074. pat he pinkith he schulde—that he sholde. 1077. ne of penaunce ne greuaunce—ne g. 1077/78. ther as is the blisful compaignye, &c. . . than the sonne (*cp.* § 42) *om.* 1078. pere as is—ther as; body of man—body; mortal *om.* 1079. per—ther as (*cp.* § 70); and pe parfyte—of the p. 1080. reste—the r. 1080/81. [*Head.*]. Preces de Chauceres; *cp.* § 14c.—to zow—to hem; heren—herkne; likes—liketh. 1082. also *om.* 1083. pe book—oure b.; pat is writen for oure doctrine is writen—that is writen is writen for oure d.; and that is myn entente *om.* 1084. For—Wherefore; pat god—that crist. 1085. nameliche my—namely of (*for* Eg.) my; in worldly—of w.; whiche—the whiche. 1086. 29. ladies—(the) xxv. (xv. Lan.) ladies (*cp.* § 22h); duchesses—Duchesse; alle pilke—thilke (tho Hat., *for* Co., *om.* Har.<sup>2</sup>, *for* Gg.). 1087. Many of pe leo—of the Leon; mynde or remembraunce—remembrance; synnes—synne. 1088. boce, *s.* § 22h; consolacioun and of legend of lyues of seintes—Legendes of s.; moralitees and of deuocioun—moralitee and d. 1089. blisful (*cp.* § 11h) *om.* 1090. grace and space—spase Eg.<sup>2</sup>, Hat., grace Ell., etc.; repentaunce penitence, *s.* § 22h. 1091. his precious—the p. —

*If in the enormous number of deviations from the general text found in Har.<sup>4</sup> (for a few Northern forms s. A 2490, B 3872, D 2052), there are several giving a better metrical shape to the verse than offered by the other Mss.—s., e. g., ll. A 40, 516, 741, 764, 778, 1898, 1906, 2385, 2822, 2840, 2892, 2904, 3071, 3104, 3236, 3483, 3587, 3624, 3676, 3715; B 472, 1060, 4368; C 529, 747, 935; D 55, 935, 1277, 1370, 1405, 1642,*



1647, 2291; E 965, 2325; F 291, 330, 1475; G 34, 1247, 1266, 1442; H 132, etc.—there are only few readings in which this Ms. deserves the preference in other respects; s. A 363, B 4389, E 31 & 1147, I 799, 1051, perhaps also A 2037. We can therefore not decide in favour of Har.<sup>4</sup> in such cases where the text of Ell. and some or all remaining codices is of equal value or, at least, possibly so; e. g., with regard to the metre, A 134, 407, 752, 1797, 3036, 3944, 4066, B 1156, C 405, D 269, 270, etc.; or, according to the sense or the wording, in ll. A 179 [both wrong?], 257, 269, 411, 540, 548, 559, 746, 782, 803, 1514, 2874, 3000, 3477, 4280, 4310, C 320, 326/27, E 1781, 2169, etc., etc.; especially if we consider that some alterations are apparently due to the corrector's misunderstanding of the poet's exact meaning; such are found in A 408, 2062, B 64, 323, 1179, 3292 (*fend*), 4380, D 145, H 210.— Thus the transposition of ll. D 1295/96 and the substitution in l. A 179 seem to be merely the gratuitous proceedings of a scribe who had rightly begun to mistrust the reliability of his original, and was evidently looking for the support of some better source (s. §§ 26, 41, 49, 53); a later hand then inserted omitted ll. from a Ms. of the A-Type; s. B 3364, 3466, G 1057, 1283/84, 14. But that the earlier corrector did not shrink from evident falsifications in order to fill up the gaps, or supply illegible passages, of his original, is shown by several spurious lines, and even the addition of such (D 2004 sqq.). The text constructed in this manner seems then to have been very negligently copied by the scribe of Har.<sup>4</sup>. In spite of some good readings, the introduction of a few Latin sidenotes (A 4181, I 125, 133), and the rather frequent doubling of synonymous words in the prose tales (e. g. B 2285, 2421, 2524, I 475, 477, 516, 934, etc.) not found in any other text, we can therefore scarcely admit any direct connection of this Ms. with the poet's original, as it by far more frequently sides with the B- than the A-Type (s. §§ 1 sqq.), though avoiding many mistakes of the Co.-group (§ 64, etc.). —

**§ 72. Concluding Remarks.** The results of the foregoing researches may be summed up under two heads:

I. *Assertions formerly made with regard to parts of the Canterbury Tales and now to be extended to the whole of them.*

- a) All Mss. are to be divided into two large groups or Types, A and B, of which the former is by far the better (s. §§ 1—2, 55—56).
- b) Of the 8 leading Mss. Ell., Hen., Gg., and Dd. (or Eg.) belong to the A-TYPE, Co., Pe., Lan., Har.<sup>4</sup>, to the B-TYPE, (Cp. Introduction, p. 1).
- c) Not one of them can be the direct source of another.

- d) In the A-TYPE, Ell. and Hen. (§ 9), in the B-TYPE, Co. and Lan. (§ 65) are the nearest related Mss. The latter, together with Pe., form a group clearly distinguished from Har.<sup>4</sup> (§ 64).
- e) Ell., though not faultless, contains the best text of all, being the most complete, and representing very nearly the poet's language (§ 27).
- f) The Mss. from which only extracts have been published seem to take the same positions throughout as assigned to them in the Specimens (s. Introduction, p. 1, § 52i, and β) in §§ 64—70).
- g) Not one scribe understands exactly the poet's metrical rules, though some of them may now and then have tried to restore defective verses.

II. *Conclusions now to be drawn for the first time, at least in a distinct form.*

- a) Not one of the Mss. treated here is the poet's original or directly connected with it, as there are some passages in which all known texts are evidently wrong; s. A 179 (§ 71), B 1826, 3657, 3734 (§ 2), C 826, E 2230 (§ 15), B 2252/53 (omitted; cp. the French text), I 443 (Jacob and Joseph confounded with each other), etc.
- b) The relevant agreements of Mss. with others outside their groups must in most cases be explained by assuming **Contamination**. Thus, if we see that Dd. has abandoned the reading of Ell., Hen., Gg. (§ 3), we shall find that, unless spoilt by its scribe, it is in some way influenced by Mss. of the B-TYPE (§§ 51—53), with which it is rather closely connected. Similarly it is the case with Gg. (cp. §§ 6 and 47—49) and with Hen. (§§ 13 and 39—41), which, however, incline more to Mss. of the Co.-group than to Har.<sup>4</sup>. But when this latter Ms. sides with three Mss. of the A-TYPE (§§ 5, 8, 15), we have most probably often to recognize in such a coincidence the reading of their common original, from which the fourth Ms. has deviated in the just described manner. The connection of Har.<sup>4</sup>, however, with one or two Mss. of the other class (§§ 12, 15, 23, 26) will rather have to be traced back to an occasional influence of the A-TYPE on Har.<sup>4</sup>, which is again contamination. The same is to be said of the incidental agreements of Mss. of the Co.-group. with Ell. and some of its companions (§§ 4, 7, 10, 14, 18, 22, 25) found most frequently in Co. and Pe., then in Lan. This circumstance again furnishes the explanation for the relations between Har.<sup>4</sup> and respectively two Mss. of the Co.-group. registered in §§ 57 sqq., the common readings of which evidently represent those of their common original, from which the third has frequently separated itself through contamination with the A-TYPE.



- c) But **Contamination** may also take place **within the same group**. So another explanation is scarcely possible when we find that Hen., on one hand, is closely related to Ell., and, on the other, shows a certain affinity with Gg. (§ 31) and with Dd. (§ 35) alone; and similarly, that Gg. is equally connected with Ell. (§ 16) and with Dd. (§43), deviating here from Hen.
- d) Yet these complications are not the only obstacles on our way to Chaucer's original text. For sometimes we find certain passages or expressions which are evidently genuine, but only handed down to us in one Type or in one or two Mss. Such is the case with ll. B 3721/22, F 1455/56, 1493—98 in Ell. (§ 27a), ll. B 4637—51 in Dd. and two others (§ 52i), some marginal notes in Co., Lan. (§ 65, B 3573), ll. B 1163—90 (Man of Law's End Link) in Mss. of the B-Type (§ 56β), some readings in Har.<sup>4</sup> (§ 71), *etc.* The best method to get out of these difficulties would be the assumption of **the existence of some better and more complete Ms.** now lost, to which one or the other scribe of the said Mss. had access. It will, however, not be necessary to employ this expedient to the above-mentioned End-Link, as this one may have been in the common original of both types, and have been rejected by the redactor of the A-TYPE on account of the uncertainty of its place and reference (as he had also rejected the spurious *Gamelyn* of the B-TYPE), nor in some other instances (*e. g.* § 50, p. 196), where certain amendments or additions may have been introduced by some intelligent corrector or self-important versifier (*e. g.* A 2681/82; s. § 1.)
- d) Next Ell. only Hen., part of Dd., and Co. offer a somewhat reliable text, whilst the other Mss. are, on account of their numerous mistakes, to be treated with great caution (§§ 50, 69—71).
- e) The supposition of some scholars that the single Fragments may have circulated before the (relative) completion of the whole poem is not borne out by the appearance of the Mss., which mostly show the same character throughout; some differences in the treatment of single Tales (**not** Fragments) have been sufficiently explained in the remarks to §§ 6, 8, 9, 13, 15, 54, 62, 64, 65, *etc.*, or may be due to some indistinctness of the poet's handwriting in later altered passages. All other questions, especially concerning the filiation of these Mss., must be left open from the reasons mentioned in the Introduction, p. 2.

The End.

---

## CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS.

---

*P. 11, § 1 A, put 2722. nys nat but at the beginning of l. 4. — P. 12, B 1773, read pey pat Cognr.; B 2353 r. I-seye. — P. 13., B 2552., r. counseilours; B 3161, r. tregedy(e)s Co., Pe. — P. 14, B 3347, r. Dd. for Td. — P. 17, D 2065, add: cp. § 62. — P. 19, F, r. 616 for 6156; ib. 886. r. (pinges Lan.). — P. 20, F 1113, r. afore Sanure. — P. 21, F, r. 1297 for 1296; ib. G 369, r. counceilere Har.<sup>4</sup>; ib., H 235, texed wele; ib. 265, r. wif y-slayn. — P. 22, I 193, r. o. in al here (om. Lan.) h. — P. 23, § 2, A, r. 3527 for 3528. — P. 24, B 1876, r. F 779 for 799; ib. 2582, r. (riches Har.<sup>4</sup>). — P. 26, D, r. 2024 for 2014; ib. F, r. 855/56 for 885/86. — P. 27, G 524, r. ful wikked; ib., I 371, r. that Se.; ib. 423, 2<sup>nd</sup> l., r. like. — P. 28, § 2, last l., r. § 61 for 60; p. 29, ib., 4<sup>th</sup> l. from end, r. § 66, D 733. — P. 30, § 3, A 359, r. comptour Cognr.; ib. 1024, r. not R. Cognr.; ib. r. 2062 for 2063. — P. 31, B 4368, r. hire eke. — P. 32, E 1320, r. he that Dd. — P. 33, F 474, add Pe. after pe st.; ib. r. 569/70 for 1569/70; H 98, r. wronge; ib. I 332, r. Har.<sup>4</sup>. — P. 34, ib. 597, r. I-youen Se.; ib. 839, r. deliuyte Eg.; ib. 841, 2<sup>nd</sup> l., r. fire for her (pe Har.<sup>4</sup>, om. Pe.) lecherie; delete from stynk till stynk in 4<sup>th</sup> l.; r. 879 for 869 (869 here om., s. § 52e). — P. 36, § 5, A 336, r. (-ius Har.<sup>4</sup>); ib. 1338, r. Encresceth. — P. 37, B 2652, r. vyleynye Dd.; ib. r. 4416 for 4415. — P. 38, E 490, r. gentil(e)s; ib. 1797, r. On thorisonte; ib., F 1522, 3<sup>d</sup> l., r. him. — P. 39, I 410, 1<sup>st</sup> l., r. Eg., Se., Lan.; 2<sup>nd</sup> l., r. pe o. Eg.; ib. 714, r. pere. — P. 40, § 6, A 3843, add: what so Cognr.; ib. B 109, r. (for Gg.), etc.; ib. 1716, r. expoune(n); ib., r. 1737 for 1738. — P. 41, B, r. 2425 for 2424. — P. 42, B, r. 3821 for 3822. — P. 43, C 111, r. sprong for spong. — P. 44, C 349, r. pey ben(e). — P. 46, E 1307, r. sipes (sipe Har.<sup>4</sup>). — P. 48, I, r. 385 for 585; ib. 387, r. Se. for Co. — P. 49, I 1061, r. th. & goode. — P. 51, § 7a, I 758, r.—to reue. — P. 52, § 7c, B, r. 4403 for 4003; ib., C 323, r. Sl<sup>1</sup> for Pe. — P. 53, § 7c, I 704, r. & the d. Se. — P. 54, § 8, B 1579, r. h. zou. — P. 55, B 4629, r. a c. Co. — P. 57, E, insert: 1525 s. § 64ß; ib. 1714, r. att pe. — P. 58, F 1437, r. Nicharatiffs Co.; ib. G 90, add Co. before Sl.<sup>1</sup>; ib. 92, r. Or—Outher; ib. 118 r. . . . lighte. — P. 60, I 595, r. to helpinge; ib. 685, r. hit . . . Se.; ib. 997, r. is hym e. Pe. — P. 61, § 9, A 829, r. Sl.<sup>1</sup> for Gg. — P. 62, B, put 1306 before 1321; insert: 1835. halsen—halse, etc. — P. 63, B 3723, r. begyled; ib. r. 4474 for 4476; ib. C 612, r. Ne wyl. — P. 64, D 1816, r. Pe. for Lan. — P. 65, E 1108, r. abaysshed Co. — P. 67, H 105, r. Mancipij; ib. I 394, r. he*



is an. — *P.* 68, I 640, *add* Har.<sup>4</sup> *after* Lan. — *P.* 71, § 11d, I 827, *r.* foryetelnesse. — *P.* 74, § 12, B 4417, *delete* (Har.<sup>2</sup> *for* Gg.); *ib.*, C, *r.* 346 *for* 246. — *P.* 75, I 297, *r.* but hit. — *P.* 76, § 13, E 1734, *r.* of m. — *P.* 77, F 1414, *r.* Hadrabate Gg.; *ib.*, G, *r.* 1139 *for* 1149; *ib.* 1190, *r.* a. Co. — *P.* 78, G 1301, *r.* — *alle om.*; *insert*: 1405. *for* — *om. Co., etc.* — *P.* 79, I 1079, *r.* Ad.<sup>1</sup>, there. — *P.* 80, § 14a, I 805, *r.* kepingges. — *P.* 81, § 14d, G 1230, *r.* — aspyde; *ib.*, § 15, G 623, *r.* pat we ben on. — *P.* 83, I 605, *r.* doores bi gn. of *r.* or crakyng of housus Cog. — *P.* 85, § 16, D 622, *add*: — loued; *ib.* 1949/50, *r.* in f. 3. haue I. — *P.* 86, *ib.*, G 1028, *r.* Eg., *etc.* — *P.* 87, *ib.* H 217, *r.* astate Lan. — *P.* 88, *ib.*, I 1009, *r.* bi licence. — *P.* 89, § 17b, G 703, *r.* a g. — *P.* 90, § 18c, A 263, *r.* Rounde as any b. Dd.; *ib.*, § 18d, *put* C 806 *after* 712. — *P.* 91, § 18h. Ad<sup>1</sup>, *though belonging to the A-TYPE, has been placed here and in some of the following §§ (22h, 25h, etc.) among the Mss. of the B-TYPE, as it did not seem worth while forming a separate sub-division of its few readings to be adduced in this connection; cp. § 63.\** — *P.* 94, § 20, A, *add*: 4130. taa slyk—tak (*om.* Lan.) swilk (swich, *etc.*). — *P.* 95, *ib.*, D 717—20, *r.* Lau.<sup>1</sup>. — *P.* 99, § 22e, I 609, *r.* (pe p. Lan.). — *P.* 103, § 24e, D 2178, *r.* none Lan.; *ib.*, f), I 916, *r.* enchaufynges Se. — *P.* 105, § 25d, I 993, *r.* mow nat. — *P.* 106, § 25g, *insert*: B 2218. or sodeynly—ne s. — *P.* 111, § 27a, E 544, *r.* § 24e. — *P.* 114, § 27b, B, *insert*: 1622 that—this; 2199. semed wel—semed (*cp.* § 65); 2214. wante—ne w. — *P.* 117, § 27b, F 477, *r.* (vpbreide Pe.) — *P.* 121, § 27c, B 1669, *r.* pin p. Co. — *P.* 124, G 1236, *r.* Eg. *for* Gg. — *P.* 126, § 29c, C 723, *r.* Ne *for* he. — *P.* 131, § 35, E 1399, *r.* pis t. — *P.* 141, § 41, B, *insert*: 1825. his beere—this b. — *P.* 144, § 42, D 2064, *r.* let byfore him. — *P.* 160, § 48g, A 2999, *r.* (here Har.<sup>4</sup>). — *P.* 164, § 49, C 776, *r.* Lan. *for* Pe. — *P.* 167, § 50, A, *r.* 1098 *for* 1097. — *P.* 171, *ib.*, *r.* 4033 *for* 4032. — *P.* 174, *ib.*, B 2332, *r.* Lau.<sup>1</sup>, Ro.<sup>1</sup> *for* Co., Lan. — *P.* 175, *ib.* 2425, *r.* liketh yow. — *P.* 179, *ib.*, D 245, *r.* in-to. — *P.* 200, § 52b, B 2190, *r.* 3aue f. 3oue. — *P.* 202, § 52e, I, *r.* 598 *for* 698. — *P.* 204, § 52f, H 206, *r.* fforyeueth *for* fforyeuth; *ib.* g), A, *r.* 1244 *for* 1242. — *P.* 207, § 53, A 733, *r.* Eueriche. — *P.* 208, *ib.*, C, *r.* 463 *for* 436. — *P.* 215, § 54, *r.* 2566 *for* first 2580. — *P.* 222, *r.* § 54 *for* 51; *ib.* D, *r.* 1439 *for* 1429; *ib.* 1856, *add*: *cp.* § 71; *ib.* E, *ins.*: 20. what that—pat Har.<sup>4</sup>, what Ell., *etc.* — *P.* 255, § 64α, B 2615, *r.* willed Pe. — *P.* 269, *ib.* I, *r.* 472 *for* 442. — *P.* 271, § 64β, B. 85, *r.* (porghout Pe.). — *P.* 277, § 65α, B 2363, *r.* So *for* so. — *P.* 287, *ib.* E, *r.* 1478 *for* 76 and 1476. — *P.* 288, *ib.* F, *r.* 1602 *for* 1603. — *P.* 289. *ib.* I, *r.* 2 *for* 5; *ib.* 276 *r.* s. *for* s. — *P.* 299, § 67α, B, *insert*: 2184. from (fro)—out (*om.* Co.) of. — *P.* 303 *ib.*, I 812, *r.* despended. — *P.* 318, § 68α, I 943, *r.* doon Har.<sup>4</sup>. —

## Anglistische Forschungen

herausgegeben von Dr. J. Hoops, o. Professor an der Universität Heidelberg.

**Titel**

1. C. Stoffel, Intensives and Down-toners. A Study in English Adverbs. gr. 8°. geheftet 4 M.
2. Erla Hittle, Zur Geschichte der altenglischen Präpositionen *mid* und *wið*, mit Berücksichtigung ihrer beiderseitigen Beziehungen. gr. 8°. geh. 4 M. 80.
3. Theodor Schenk, Sir Samuel Garth und seine Stellung zum komischen Epos. gr. 8°. geheftet 3 M.
4. Emil Feiler, Das Benediktiner-Offizium, ein altenglisches Brevier aus dem XI. Jahrhundert. Ein Beitrag zur Wulfstanfrage. gr. 8°. geheftet 2 M. 40.
5. Hugo Berberich, Das Herbarium Apulei nach einer frühmittelenglischen Fassung. gr. 8°. geheftet 3 M. 60.
6. Gustav Liebau, Eduard III. von England im Lichte europäischer Poesie. gr. 8°. geheftet 2 M. 80.
7. Louise Pound, The Comparison of Adjectives in English in the XV. and the XVI. Century. gr. 8°. geheftet 2 M. 40.
8. F. H. Pughe, Studien über Byron und Wordsworth. gr. 8°. geheftet 4 M. 80.
9. Bastian A. P. Van Dam and Cornelis Stoffel, Chapters on English Printing, Prosody, and Pronunciation (1550—1700). gr. 8°. geheftet 5 M.
10. Eugen Borst, Die Gradadverbien im Englischen. gr. 8°. geh. 4 M. 40.
11. Ida Baumann, Die Sprache der Urkunden aus Yorkshire im 15. Jahrhundert. gr. 8°. geheftet 2 M. 80.
12. Richard Jordan, Die altenglischen Säugetiernamen, zusammengestellt und erläutert. gr. 8°. geheftet 6 M.
13. Alexander Hargreaves, A Grammar of the Dialect of Adlington (Lancashire) gr. 8°. geheftet 3 M.
14. W. van der Gaaf, The Transition from the Impersonal to the Personal Construction in Middle English. gr. 8°. geheftet 5 M.
15. May Lansfield Keller, The Anglo-Saxon Weapon Names, treated archaeologically and etymologically. gr. 8°. geheftet 7 M.
16. Tom Oakes Hirst, A Grammar of the Dialect of Kendal (Westmoreland) descriptive and historical. With specimens and glossary. gr. 8°. geh. 4 M.
17. Richard Jordan, Eigentümlichkeiten des englischen Wortschatzes. Eine wortgeographische Untersuchung mit etymologischen Anmerkungen. gr. 8°. geheftet 3 M. 60.
18. Conrad Grimm, Glossar zum Vespasian-Psalter und den Hymnen. gr. 8°. geheftet 4 M.
19. John van Zandt Cortelyou, Die altenglischen Namen der Insekten, Spinnen und Krustentiere. gr. 8°. geheftet 3 M. 60.
20. E. Koepfel, Ben Jonson's Wirkung auf zeitgenössische Dramatiker und andere Studien zur inneren Geschichte des englischen Dramas. gr. 8°. geheftet 6 M.
21. J. J. Köhler, Die altenglischen Fischnamen. gr. 8°. geheftet 2 M. 40.

(Fortsetzung nächste Seite.)

---



---

---

Carl Winter's Universitätsbuchhandlung in Heidelberg.

---

---

22. John Hart's Pronunciation of English (1569 and 1570) by Otto Jespersen. gr. 8°. geheftet 3 M. 20.
23. Eduard Brenner, Der altenglische Junius-Psalter. gr. 8°. geheftet 7 M. 50.
24. Wilhelm Klump, Die altenglischen Handwerkernamen, sachlich und sprachlich erläutert. gr. 8°. geheftet 3 M. 40.
25. Ernst Metzger, Zur Betonung der lateinisch-romanischen Wörter im Neuenglischen mit besonderer Berücksichtigung der Zeit von ca. 1560 bis ca. 1660. gr. 8°. geheftet 2 M.
26. Karl Jost, Beon und Wesan, eine syntaktische Untersuchung. gr. 8°. geheftet 3 M. 60.
27. Paul Gonser, Das angelsächsische Prosa-Leben des hl. Guthlac. Mit Einleitung, Anmerkungen und Miniaturen. Mit 9 Tafeln. gr. 8°. geheftet 6 M.
28. Ed. Voigt, Shakespeares Naturschilderungen. gr. 8°. geheftet 3 M. 80.
29. P. Fijn van Draat, Rhythm in English Prose. gr. 8°. geheftet 3 M. 60.
30. Guido Oess, Der altenglische Arundel-Psalter. Eine Interlinearversion in der Handschrift Arundel 60 des britischen Museums. gr. 8°. geheftet 8 M.
31. Eva Rotzoll, Die Deminutivbildungen im Neuenglischen unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Dialekte. gr. 8°. geheftet 8 M. 60.
32. Manfred Eimer, Die persönlichen Beziehungen zwischen Byron und den Shelleys. Eine kritische Studie. gr. 8°. geheftet 4 M. 20.
33. Jakob Knecht, Die Kongruenz zwischen Subjekt und Prädikat und die 3. Person Pluralis Präsens auf -s im Elisabethanischen Englisch. gr. 8°. geheftet 4 M. 20.
34. Manfred Eimer, Byron und der Kosmos. Ein Beitrag zur Weltanschauung des Dichters und den Ansichten seiner Zeit. gr. 8°. geheftet 6 M. 20.
35. G. M. Miller, The Historical point of view in English literary criticism from 1570—1770. gr. 8°. geheftet 4 M.
36. John Koch, A Detailed comparison of the eight manuscripts of Chaucers Canterbury Tales completely printed in the Publications of the Chaucer Society. gr. 8°. geheftet 13 M. 50.

Werden fortgesetzt.

---

**Syntax des heutigen Englisch** von Dr. G. WENDT, Professor an der Oberrealschule vor dem Holstentor, Hamburg. 1. Teil: Wortlehre. 8°. XII, 328 S. geh. M. 5,40.

**Handbook of idiomatic English** as now written and spoken. Containing Idioms, Phrases, and Locutions, collected by JOHN KIRKPATRICK, emer. Professor of History, University of Edinburgh. Adapted for Students and Travellers of all nationalities. 8°. Leinwandband M. 4.—.

**Die Lebensnachrichten über Shakespeare** mit dem Versuche einer Jugend- und Bildungsgeschichte des Dichters. Von WILHELM WETZ, weiland o. ö. Professor an der Universität Freiburg i. Br. Mit dem Bilde des Verfassers. 8°. geh. M. 4,25, Leinwandband M. 5,25.







Comparison of the eight manu-  
Canterbury Tales.

23375

Koch, J. - Detailed comparison of  
the eight manuscripts of Chaucer's  
Canterbury Tales.

PONTIFICAL INSTITUTE  
OF MEDIAEVAL STUDIES

59 QUEEN'S PARK  
TORONTO 5, CANADA

23375



